

صَحْيَحُ الْبُخَارِيُّ

The Translation of the Meanings of  
**Sahîh Al-Bukhâri**  
Arabic-English

Volume 9

Translated by:

الدكتور محمد محسن خان  
Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan



دار السَّلَام  
**DARUSSALAM**  
Publishers and Distributors  
Riyadh — Saudi Arabia

# صحیح البخاری

The Translation of the Meanings of

## *Sahîh Al-Bukhâri*

Arabic-English

Volume 9

Translated by:

الدكتور محمد محسن خان

Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan  
Formerly Director, University Hospital  
Islamic University  
Al-Madina Al-Munawwara  
(Kingdom of Saudi Arabia)

دارالسـلام

لـلـنـشـر وـالتـوزـيـع

الـرـيـاض — الـمـلـكـة الـعـرـبـيـة السـعـوـدـيـة

**DARUSSALAM**

Publishers and Distributors

Riyadh — Saudi Arabia

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

© جميع حقوق الطبع محفوظة

No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission of the publisher or the translator.

Published by:

**دار السلام للنشر والتوزيع**

الرياض - المملكة العربية السعودية

**DARUSSALAM**

Publishers and Distributors  
P.O. Box 22743, Riyadh 11416  
Tel. 4033962 - Fax: 4021659  
Kingdom of Saudi Arabia



Printed in : July, 1997

Printing supervised by : ABDUL MALIK MUJAHID

Computerized Typesetting, designing and proof reading carried out at Riyadh, Saudi Arabia under the supervision of Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan assisted by a team of highly qualified persons.

© Maktaba Dar us Salam, 1997

King Fahd National Library Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Al-Bukhari, Muhammed Ibn Ismaiel

Sahih Al-Bukhari translated by Muhammad Muhsin Khan.-  
Riyadh.

400 p., 14×21cm

ISBN: 9960-717-31-3 (set)  
9960-717-40-2 (v.9)

I- Al-Hadith – Six books  
II-Title  
235.1 dc

I- Khan, Muhammad Muhsin (tr.)

0887/18

Legal Deposit no. 0887/18

ISBN: 9960-717-31-3 (set)  
9960-717-40-2 (V.9)

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

الْمُلْكَةُ الْعَرَبِيَّةُ السُّعُودِيَّةُ  
الرَّئِسُ بِالْأَنْوَافِ الْمُجَاهِدِ الْمُؤْمِنِ الْمُبَارِكِ الْمُبَشِّرِ  
الْمُكْتَبُ الرَّئِيسِ  
التَّارِيخُ  
الْمَرْفَقَاتُ  
الْمَوْضُوعُ

إِلَى مَن يَهْمِه الْأَمْرُ

السلامُ عَلَيْكُمْ وَرَحْمَةُ اللهِ وَبَرَكَاتُهُ، أَمَا بَعْدُ :

فَإِنَّ الرَّئِسَةَ الْعَامَةَ لِإِدَارَاتِ البحوثِ الْعِلْمِيَّةِ وَالْإِفْتَاءِ وَالدُّعْوَةِ وَالْإِرْشَادِ  
وَالْمُلْكَةِ الْعَرَبِيَّةِ السُّعُودِيَّةِ تَقْرُرُ أَنَّ الدَّكْتُورَ مُحَمَّدَ تَقِيَ الدِّينِ  
الْهَلَابِيَّ وَالْدَّكْتُورَ مُحَمَّدَ مُحَمَّدَ حَسَنَ خَانَ قَدْ قَامَا بِتَرْجِمَةِ مَعَانِي الْقُرْآنِ الْكَرِيمِ  
وَصَحِيحِ الْإِمَامِ الْبَخَارِيِّ وَكِتَابِ الْلَّوْلُؤِ وَالْمَرْجَانِ فِيهَا اتَّفَقَ عَلَيْهِ الْبَخَارِيُّ  
رَمَسْلِمٌ إِلَى الْلُّغَةِ الإِنْجِليزِيَّةِ تَرْجِمَةً صَحِيقَةً وَذَلِكَ أَثْنَاءَ عَمَلِهِمَا فِي الْجَامِعَةِ  
الْإِسْلَامِيَّةِ بِالْمَدِينَةِ الْمُنُورَةِ، فَلَا مَانِعَ مِنَ النَّفْسِ هَذِهِ الْكِتَبُ بِالدُّخُولِ إِلَى  
الْمُلْكَةِ وَتَداوِلُهَا لِعدَمِ الْمَحْذُورِ فِيهَا وَاللهُ وَلِي التَّوْفِيقِ.

وَصَلَّى اللهُ وَسَلَّمَ عَلَى نَبِيِّنَا مُحَمَّدَ وَآلِهِ وَصَاحِبِهِ.

الرَّئِيسُ الْعَامُ

لِإِدَارَاتِ البحوثِ الْعِلْمِيَّةِ وَالْإِفْتَاءِ وَالدُّعْوَةِ وَالْإِرْشَادِ

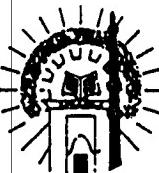


عبد العزيز بن عبد الله بن باز



بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

الرقم  
التاريخ  
الرابع



المملكة العربية السعودية  
الجامعة الإسلامية  
بالمدينة المنورة

ملن یمه الامر

الدكتور محمد تقى الدين الهملاى:

الدكتور محمد محسن خان:

تقرر الأمانة العامة للجامعة الإسلامية بالمدينة المنورة أن المذكورين  
بعاليه كانوا من ضمن العاملين بالجامعة . وأنهما قد قاما أثناء ذلك بترجمة  
معاني القرآن الكريم باللغة الإنجليزية وترجمة صحيح البخاري بها  
أيضاً .

ولقد سدت بحمد الله فراغاً كبيراً يحتاج العالم الإسلامي للملئه. كما أن المذكورين يمتازان بحسن العقيدة السليمة من الشوائب، وبالصفات الحميدة.

وبناء على الرغبة أعطينا هذه الشهادة، والله ولي التوفيق.  
وصلى الله وسلم وبارك على نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه.

الأمين العام للجامعة



عمر محمد فلاته



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME NINE

## فهرس الجزء التاسع

### **87 – THE BOOK OF *AD-DIYĀT* (BLOOD-MONEY)] .....**

- (1) CHAPTER. "...And whoever kills a believer intentionally, his recompense is Hell..." .....
- (2) CHAPTER. "And if anyone saved a life ..." .....
- (3) CHAPTER. "O you who believe! *Al-Qiṣāṣ* is prescribed for you in case of murder..." .....
- (4) CHAPTER. To question the killer till he confesses.....
- (5) CHAPTER. If someone kills with a stone or with a stick.....
- (6) CHAPTER. "Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth and wounds equal for equal." .....
- (7) CHAPTER. Whoever punished with a stone .....
- (8) CHAPTER. The relative of the killed person has the right to choose one of two compensations .....
- (9) CHAPTER. To shed somebody's blood without any right. ....
- (10) CHAPTER. Excusing somebody who killed by mistake....
- (11) CHAPTER. "It is not for a believer to kill a believer except by mistake..." .....
- (12) CHAPTER. If a killer confesses once, he should be killed.....
- (13) CHAPTER. Killing a man for having killed a woman.....
- (14) CHAPTER. *Al-Qiṣāṣ* in cases of injury .....
- (15) CHAPTER. Whoever took his right or retaliation from somebody

13	without submitting the case to the ruler.....	25
13	(16) CHAPTER. If someone dies or is killed in a big crowd.....	26
15	(17) CHAPTER. If someone kills himself by mistake, there is no <i>Diya</i> .....	26
18	(18) CHAPTER. If somebody bites a man and has his tooth broken.....	27
19	(19) CHAPTER. Tooth for tooth ..	28
19	(20) CHAPTER. The <i>Diya</i> for fingers.....	28
19	(21) CHAPTER. If a group killed or injured one man, will all have to give <i>Diya</i> or be punished with <i>Al-Qiṣāṣ</i> ? .....	28
20	(22) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Qasāma</i> .....	30
19	(23) CHAPTER. If somebody peeps into the house of some people .....	34
20	(24) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Āqila</i> who pay the <i>Diya</i> .....	35
21	(25) CHAPTER. The foetus of a woman.....	36
22	(26) CHAPTER. The <i>Diya</i> is to be collected from the father of the killer and his 'Aṣaba' but not from the killer's children.....	37
23	(27) CHAPTER. Whoever sought the help of a slave or a boy.....	38
24	(28) CHAPTER. No <i>Diya</i> in cases of mines and wells .....	39
24	(29) CHAPTER. No <i>Diya</i> for the one killed by an animal .....	39
24	(30) CHAPTER. The sin of a person who killed an innocent <i>Dhīmi</i> .....	40
25	(31) CHAPTER. A Muslim should not be killed for killing a <i>Kāfir</i> .....	40
	(32) CHAPTER. If a Muslim, being furious, slaps a Jew.....	41

**88 – THE BOOK OF  
OBLIGING THE APOSTATES  
AND THE REPENTANCE OF  
THOSE WHO REFUSE THE  
TRUTH OBSTINATELY, AND  
TO FIGHT AGAINST SUCH  
PEOPLE.....**

- (1) CHAPTER. The sin of the person who ascribes partners in worship to Allāh .....
- (2) CHAPTER. *Al-Murtad* and *Al-Murtaddah*.....
- (3) CHAPTER. Killing those who refuse to fulfil the duties enjoined by Allāh, and considering them as apostates.....
- (4) CHAPTER. If somebody else abuses the Prophet ﷺ.....
- (5) CHAPTER.....
- (6) CHAPTER. Killing *Al-Khwārij* and *Al-Mulhidūn* .....
- (7) CHAPTER. Whoever gave up fighting against *Al-Khwārij* in order to create intimacy.....
- (8) CHAPTER. “The Hour will not be established till two groups fight against each other, their claim being one and the same.” .....
- (9) CHAPTER. *Al-Muta’awwalīn* ...

**89 – THE BOOK OF *AL-IKRĀH*  
(COERCION).....**

- (1) CHAPTER. Whoever preferred to be beaten, killed and humiliated rather than to revert to *Kufr* .....
- (2) CHAPTER. Selling under coercion or other circumstances to repay a debt or the like.....
- (3) CHAPTER. Marriage under coercion is invalid.....
- (4) CHAPTER. If someone gives a slave as a present or sold him under coercion, his deed is invalid. ....
- (5) CHAPTER. Compulsion .....
- (6) CHAPTER. If a woman is compelled to commit illegal sexual

- intercourse against her will ..... 63
- (7) CHAPTER. The oath of a man that his companion is his brother when he fears ..... 64

**90 – THE BOOK OF TRICKS .....** 67

- 42 (1) CHAPTER. Avoiding the use of tricks..... 67
- (2) CHAPTER. (Tricks) in *As-Salāt* .. 67
- (3) CHAPTER. (Tricks) in *Zakāt* .. 67
- 42 (4) CHAPTER. Tricks in marriages. 70
- (5) CHAPTER. What tricks are disliked in bargains..... 71
- (6) CHAPTER. *At-Tanājush*..... 71
- (7) CHAPTER. Cheating in bargains..... 71
- 47 (8) CHAPTER. Playing of tricks by the guardian of an attractive orphan-girl..... 72
- 48 (9) CHAPTER. If somebody kidnaps a slave-girl and claims she is dead but her master finds her (alive) .....
- 49 (10) CHAPTER..... 73
- 49 (11) CHAPTER. (Tricks) in marriage..... 73
- (12) CHAPTER. The trick by a woman with her husband..... 75
- 51 (13) CHAPTER. Playing tricks to run from the disease of plague..... 77
- (14) CHAPTER. (Tricks in) gift-giving and pre-emption..... 78
- 58 (15) CHAPTER. Tricks by an official person to obtain presents... 80

**91 – THE BOOK OF THE  
INTERPRETATION OF  
DREAMS .....** 83

- 59 (1) CHAPTER. Commencement of the Divine Revelation to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was in the form of good dreams. .... 83
- (2) CHAPTER. The dreams of righteous people .....
- 62 (3) CHAPTER. Good dreams are from Allāh. .... 85
- (4) CHAPTER. “A righteous good

dream that comes true is one of the forty-six parts of <i>An-Nubuwwa</i> .”.....	86	(29) CHAPTER. Drawing one or two buckets of water from a well....	105
(5) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Mubashshirāt</i> .....	88	(30) CHAPTER. To take rest in a dream.....	106
(6) CHAPTER. The vision of Yūsuf.....	88	(31) CHAPTER. A palace in a dream.....	107
(7) CHAPTER. The dream of Ibrāhīm ..... عليه السلام .....	89	(32) CHAPTER. Performing ablution in a dream.....	108
(8) CHAPTER. If a number of persons have the same dream.....	89	(33) CHAPTER. <i>Tawaf</i> around the Ka’bah in a dream.....	108
(9) CHAPTER. The dreams of prisoners, evil-doers and <i>Mushrikūn</i> .....	90	(34) CHAPTER. To give the remaining of drink to another in a dream.....	109
(10) CHAPTER. Whoever saw the Prophet ﷺ in a dream.....	92	(35) CHAPTER. The feeling of security and the disappearance of fear in dream.....	109
(11) CHAPTER. Night dreams.....	94	(36) CHAPTER. To be taken to the right side in a dream.....	111
(12) CHAPTER. Dreams in the daytime.....	95	(37) CHAPTER. A bowl in a dream.....	111
(13) CHAPTER. The dreams of women.....	96	(38) CHAPTER. If something flies in a dream.....	112
(14) CHAPTER. A bad dream is from Satan.....	97	(39) CHAPTER. If one sees (in a dream) cows being slaughtered.....	112
(15) CHAPTER. The milk.....	98	(40) CHAPTER. To blow out in a dream.....	113
(16) CHAPTER. (If one sees in a dream) that milk is flowing in his limbs or nails.....	98	(41) CHAPTER. If one sees in a dream that he takes something and places it at another place.....	113
(17) CHAPTER. A shirt in a dream.....	99	(42) CHAPTER. A black woman (in a dream).....	114
(18) CHAPTER. Dragging on the ground in a dream.....	99	(43) CHAPTER. A lady with unkempt hair (in a dream).....	114
(19) CHAPTER. Green colour and a garden in a dream .....	100	(44) CHAPTER. If someone waves a sword in a dream.....	115
(20) CHAPTER. Removing the veil of a woman in a dream.....	101	(45) CHAPTER. Narrating a dream which one did not see.....	115
(21) CHAPTER. The seeing of silken garments in a dream.....	101	(46) CHAPTER. A bad dream should not be told to anybody.....	116
(22) CHAPTER. The seeing of keys in one’s hand.....	101	(47) CHAPTER. Considering the interpretation of a dream invalid....	117
(23) CHAPTER. Taking hold or handhold or a ring.....	102	(48) CHAPTER. The interpretation of dreams after the <i>Fajr</i> prayer.....	118
(24) CHAPTER. A pole of a tent under cushion or pillow (in a dream).....	103	<b>92 – THE BOOK OF AL-FITAN</b> 123	
(25) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Istabraq</i> and entering Paradise (in a dream).....	103	(1) CHAPTER. “And fear the <i>Fitnah</i> which affects not in particular those among you who do wrong...” .....	123
(26) CHAPTER. (Seeing) oneself fettered in a dream.....	103		
(27) CHAPTER. (Seeing) a flowing spring in a dream.....	104		
(28) CHAPTER. Drawing water from a well .....	105		

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME NINE

(2) CHAPTER. "After me you will see things which you will disapprove of." .....	124	(22) CHAPTER. The Hour will not be established until.....	151
(3) CHAPTER. "The destruction of my followers will be through the hands of foolish young men." .....	126	(23) CHAPTER. Time will change until idols will be worshipped. ....	151
(4) CHAPTER. "Woe to the Arabs from the great evil that is nearly, approaching them." .....	127	(24) CHAPTER. The coming of the Fire.....	152
(5) CHAPTER. The appearance of <i>Al-Fitan</i> .....	128	(25) CHAPTER.....	153
(6) CHAPTER. No time will come but the time following it will be worse than it. ....	130	(26) CHAPTER. Information about <i>Ad-Dajāl</i> .....	154
(7) CHAPTER. "Whosoever takes up arms against us, is not from us." .....	130	(27) CHAPTER. <i>Ad-Dajāl</i> will not be able to enter Al-Madīna. ....	157
(8) CHAPTER. "Do not renegade as disbelievers after me by striking the neck of one another." .....	132	(28) CHAPTER. <i>Ya'jūj</i> and <i>Ma'jūj</i> .....	159
(9) CHAPTER. There will be <i>Fitnah</i> during which a sitting person will be better than standing one. ....	134	<b>93 – THE BOOK OF <i>AL-AHKĀM</i> (JUDGEMENTS)</b> .....	160
(10) CHAPTER. If two Muslims meet each other with their swords. ....	135	(1) CHAPTER. "Obey Allāh and obey the Messenger and those of you who are in authority..." .....	160
(11) CHAPTER. If there is no righteous group of Muslims.....	136	(2) CHAPTER. The rulers from the Quraish. ....	161
(12) CHAPTER. Whoever disliked to increase the number of <i>Al-Fitan</i> and oppressions .....	137	(3) CHAPTER. The reward of judging according to <i>Al-Hikmah</i> .....	162
(13) CHAPTER. If a Muslim stays among the bad people.....	138	(4) CHAPTER. To listen to and obey the <i>Imām</i> .....	162
(14) CHAPTER. To stay with the bedouins during <i>Al-Fitnah</i> . ....	139	(5) CHAPTER. Allāh will surely help him in ruling who.....	164
(15) CHAPTER. To seek refuge with Allāh from <i>Al-Fitan</i> .....	140	(6) CHAPTER. He who seeks to be a ruler will be held responsible.....	164
(16) CHAPTER. " <i>Al-Fitnah</i> will appear from the east." .....	141	(7) CHAPTER. What is disliked regarding the authority of ruling....	164
(17) CHAPTER. <i>Al-Fitnah</i> that will move like the waves of the sea.....	142	(8) CHAPTER. The ruler not ruling in an honest manner.....	165
(18) CHAPTER.....	145	(9) CHAPTER. Causing people troubles and difficulties.....	166
(19) CHAPTER. If Allāh sends a punishment upon a nation. ....	147	(10) CHAPTER. To give judgements and legal opinions on the road.....	167
(20) CHAPTER. "This son of mine is a chief, and Allāh may make peace between two groups of Muslims through him." .....	148	(11) CHAPTER. There was no gatekeeper for the Prophet ﷺ .....	167
(21) CHAPTER. Changing the words .....	149	(12) CHAPTER. A governor can sentence to death a person without consulting the <i>Imām</i> .....	168
		(13) CHAPTER. Can a judge give a judgement in an angry mood? .....	169
		(14) CHAPTER. A judge can give judgements for the people according to his knowledge .....	170
		(15) CHAPTER. To bear witness as	

to the writer of a stamped letter; and the letter of a ruler to governor, and of a judge to a judge.....	171	an unjust judgement .....	188
(16) CHAPTER. When is a man entitled to be a judge? .....	173	(36) CHAPTER. The <i>Imām</i> going to establish peace among people .....	189
(17) CHAPTER. The salaries of rulers and those employed to administer the funds. ....	174	(37) CHAPTER. It is desirable that a scribe should be honest and wise. ....	190
(18) CHAPTER. Whoever gave judgements of <i>Li'ān</i> in the mosque. ....	175	(38) CHAPTER. The writing of a letter by the ruler to representatives and by judge to workers .....	191
(19) CHAPTER. Passing judgement in the mosque and ordering the punishment outside the mosque.....	176	(39) CHAPTER. To send one man only to manage certain affairs .....	193
(20) CHAPTER. The advice of the <i>Imām</i> to the litigants.....	177	(40) CHAPTER. The translators of a ruler.....	193
(21) CHAPTER. If a judge has to witness in favour of a litigant .....	177	(41) CHAPTER. The ruler calling his employees to account.....	194
(22) CHAPTER. The order of the <i>Wāli</i> sending two <i>Amīr</i> to one place	180	(42) CHAPTER. The courtiers and advisers of the <i>Imām</i> .....	195
(23) CHAPTER. The ruler's acceptance of invitation.....	181	(43) CHAPTER. How do the people give the <i>Bai'a</i> to the <i>Imām</i> .....	196
(24) CHAPTER. The gifts taken by the employees.....	181	(44) CHAPTER. Whosoever gave the <i>Bai'a</i> twice.....	200
(25) CHAPTER. To appoint the <i>Maulā</i> as judges and officials.....	182	(45) CHAPTER. The giving of the <i>Bai'a</i> by the bedouins.....	200
(26) CHAPTER. ' <i>Urafā'</i> appointed to look after the people .....	183	(46) CHAPTER. The <i>Bai'a</i> of a child.....	201
(27) CHAPTER. Praising the <i>Sūlṭān</i> and saying differently after leaving him.....	183	(47) CHAPTER. Whoever gave the <i>Bai'a</i> and then cancelled it. ....	201
(28) CHAPTER. Judgement against an absent person.....	184	(48) CHAPTER. The person who gives <i>Bai'a</i> just for worldly benefits. ....	202
(29) CHAPTER. Whoever is given the right of his brother through a judicial decision .....	184	(49) CHAPTER. The <i>Bai'a</i> given by women.....	202
(30) CHAPTER. Judgement regarding cases involving wells, etc.....	186	(50) CHAPTER. Whoever violates a <i>Bai'a</i> .....	204
(31) CHAPTER. To judge cases involving wealth.....	186	(51) CHAPTER. The appointment of a caliph.....	205
(32) CHAPTER. Selling people's estates by the ruler on their behalf. ....	187	CHAPTER.....	207
(33) CHAPTER. Slanders made by ignorant people against the <i>Amīrs</i> ..	187	(52) CHAPTER. The expulsion of quarrelsome people from houses ...	207
(34) CHAPTER. The most quarrelsome person of the opponents.....	188	(53) CHAPTER. To forbid the criminals and sinners to talk to or visit the ruler.....	208
(35) CHAPTER. If a judge passes			

## 94 – THE BOOK OF WISHES. 210

(1) CHAPTER. Wishes for martyrdom .....	210
(2) CHAPTER. To wish for good..	210
(3) CHAPTER. "If I had formerly known what I came to know lately..." .....	211

(4) CHAPTER. "Would that so-and-so..." .....	212	and arguing about knowledge, and exaggerating in religion, and inventing heresies.....	244
(5) CHAPTER. To wish for the Qur'ān and knowledge.....	213	(6) CHAPTER. The sin of giving refuge or helping a person innovating an heresy.....	251
(6) CHAPTER. What kind of wishing is disliked.....	213	(7) CHAPTER. Judging made on the basis of opinion or <i>Qiyās</i> .....	251
(7) CHAPTER. "Without Allāh, we would not have been guided." .....	214	(8) CHAPTER. "... (Judge between men) by that which Allāh has shown you..." .....	253
(8) CHAPTER. It is disapproved to long for meeting the enemy.....	215	(9) CHAPTER. The way the Prophet ﷺ taught his followers.....	254
(9) CHAPTER. What uses of <i>Al-Lau</i> are allowed.....	215	(10) CHAPTER. "A group of my followers will remain victorious in their struggle in the cause of the Truth." .....	255
<b>95 – THE BOOK ABOUT THE INFORMATION GIVEN BY ONE PERSON.....</b>	<b>220</b>	(11) CHAPTER. "... or to cover you with confusion in party strife..." .....	255
(1) CHAPTER. Acceptance of the information given by one truthful person in about all matters .....	220	(12) CHAPTER. Comparing an ambiguous situation to a clear well-defined one.....	256
(2) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ sent Az-Zubair alone to get information regarding the enemy.....	226	(13) CHAPTER. Exerting oneself to find out the proper legal verdict which is in harmony with what Allāh has revealed.....	257
(3) CHAPTER. Enter not the Prophet's houses unless permission is given to you..." .....	227	(14) CHAPTER. "Certainly you will follow the ways of those who were before you." .....	258
(4) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ used to send commanders and messengers one after another.....	228	(15) CHAPTER. The sin of the person who invites others to an evil deed or establishes a bad tradition. ....	259
(5) CHAPTER. <i>Wasāt</i> of the Prophet ﷺ to the Arab delegates .....	228	(16) CHAPTER. The religious learned men should not differ .....	259
(6) CHAPTER. News reported by one woman.....	229	(17) CHAPTER. "Not for you is the decision..." .....	267
<b>96 – THE BOOK OF HOLDING FAST TO THE QUR'ĀN AND THE SUNNA .....</b>	<b>231</b>	(18) CHAPTER. "...But, man is ever more quarrelsome than anything." .....	268
(1) CHAPTER. "I have been sent with 'Jawāmi' 'Kalim'." .....	232	(19) CHAPTER. "Thus We have made you a just nation..." .....	269
(2) CHAPTER. Following the <i>Sunna</i> of the Prophet ﷺ .....	233	(20) CHAPTER. A verdict based on opinion proves to be wrong then the verdict will be rejected.....	270
(3) CHAPTER. Asking too many questions and troubling with what does not concern one.....	239	(21) CHAPTER. The reward for giving a verdict according to the best of knowledge.....	271
(4) CHAPTER. To follow the actions of the Prophet ﷺ .....	244	(22) CHAPTER. Some Companions did not witness certain deeds or did	

not hear certain sayings of the Prophet ﷺ .....	272	power to (send torment on you from above)..." .....	295
(23) CHAPTER. If the Prophet ﷺ did not disapprove of something .....	273	(11) CHAPTER. The One Who turns the hearts.....	296
(24) CHAPTER. The laws inferred from certain evidences; and the meaning of an evidence.....	274	(12) CHAPTER. Allāh has one hundred Names less One.....	296
(25) CHAPTER. "Do not ask the people of the Scripture about anything" .....	277	(13) CHAPTER. Asking Allāh with His Names and seeking refuge with them.....	297
(26) CHAPTER. It is disliked to differ.....	278	(14) CHAPTER. <i>Adh-Dhāt</i> , His Qualities and His Names.....	300
(27) CHAPTER. Something forbidden, by the Prophet ﷺ is legally prohibited.....	280	(15) CHAPTER. "...And Allāh warns you against Himself..." .....	300
(28) CHAPTER. "... And who (conduct) their affair by mutual consultation..." .....	281	(16) CHAPTER. "...Everything will perish save His Face..." .....	302
<b>97 – THE BOOK OF TAUHĪD (ISLĀMIC MONOTHEISM)</b> .....	285	(17) CHAPTER. "...In order that you may be brought up under My Eye." .....	302
(1) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ inviting his followers to <i>Tauhīd Allah</i> .....	285	(18) CHAPTER. "He is Allāh, the Creator, the Inventor of all things, the Bestower of forms..." .....	303
(2) CHAPTER. "Say: Invoke Allāh or invoke the Most Gracious, by whatever name you invoke Him, for to Him belong the Best Names." ...	287	(19) CHAPTER. "... To one whom I have created with Both My Hands..." .....	304
(3) CHAPTER. "Verily Allāh is the All-Provider, Owner of Power, the Most Strong" .....	288	(20) CHAPTER. "No person has more <i>Ghaira</i> than Allāh." .....	308
(4) CHAPTER. "(He Alone is) the All-Knower of the Unseen, and He reveals to none His Unseen." .....	288	(21) CHAPTER. "Say 'What thing is the most great in witness?' Say: 'Allāh...' " .....	309
(5) CHAPTER. "...the One Free from all defects, the Giver of security..." .....	290	(22) CHAPTER. "...And His Throne was on the water..." .....	310
(6) CHAPTER. "The King of mankind" .....	290	(23) CHAPTER. "The angels and the <i>Rūh</i> ascend to Him..." .....	315
(7) CHAPTER. "And He is the All-Mighty, the All-Wise." .....	291	(24) CHAPTER. "Some faces that Day shall be <i>Nādirah</i> . Looking at their Lord." .....	318
(8) CHAPTER. "And it is He Who has created the heavens and the earth in truth..." .....	292	(25) CHAPTER. "...Surely, Allāh's Mercy is near unto the good-doers." .....	332
(9) CHAPTER. "And Allāh is Ever All-Hearer, All-Seer." .....	293	(26) CHAPTER. "Verily, Allāh grasps the heavens and the earth lest they move away from their places..." .....	334
(10) CHAPTER. "Say: He has		(27) CHAPTER. The creation of the heavens, earth and other created beings.....	334
		(28) CHAPTER. "And, verily, Our Word has gone forth of old for Our slaves — the Messengers".....	335

(29) CHAPTER. "Verily! Our Word unto a thing when We intend it..." .	338	(45) CHAPTER. 'If I have been given what this man has been given, I would do the same as he is doing.' .....	380
(30) CHAPTER. "Say: If the sea were ink for the Words of my Lord, surely the sea would be exhausted..." .....	340	(46) CHAPTER. "O Messenger! Proclaim which has been sent down to you from your Lord. And if you do not, then you have not conveyed His Message..." .....	381
(31) CHAPTER. (Allāh's) Wish and Will.....	341	(47) CHAPTER. "...Say Bring here the Taurāt and recite it..." .....	383
(32) CHAPTER. "Intercession with Him profits not, except for him whom He permits..." .....	349	(48) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ called <i>As-Salāt</i> a deed and said, "Whoever does not recite <i>Al-Fātiha</i> of the Book in his <i>Salāt</i> , his <i>Salāt</i> is invalid.....	385
(33) CHAPTER. The Talk of the Lord with Jibril and Allāh's Call for the angels.....	351	(49) CHAPTER. "Verily, man was created very impatient. Irritable when evil touches him. And niggardly when good touches him." .....	385
(34) CHAPTER. "...He has sent it down with His Knowledge, and the angels bear witness..." .....	352	(50) CHAPTER. What the Prophet ﷺ mentioned and narrated of his Lord's Sayings. ....	386
(35) CHAPTER. "...They want to change Allāh's Words..." .....	354	(51) CHAPTER. What is allowed as regards the interpretation of the Taurāt and other Holy Books.....	388
(36) CHAPTER. The Talk of the Lord to the Prophets and others on the Day of Resurrection.	362	(52) CHAPTER. "A person who is perfect in reciting and memorizing the Qur'ān will be with the honourable, pious and just scribes." .....	389
(37) CHAPTER. "...And to Mūsa (Moses) Allāh spoke directly." .....	367	(53) CHAPTER. "...So, recite as much of the Qur'ān as may be easy for you..." .....	391
(38) CHAPTER. The Talk of the Lord to the people of Paradise.....	372	(54) CHAPTER. "And We have indeed made the Qur'ān easy to understand and remember..." .....	392
(39) CHAPTER. "Therefore remember Me. I will remember you..." .....	373	(55) CHAPTER. "Nay! This is a Glorious Qur'ān, in <i>Al-Lauh Al-Mahfūz</i> ." .....	393
(40) CHAPTER. "...Then do not set up rivals unto Allāh while you know." .....	374	(56) CHAPTER. "While Allāh has created you and what you make!" ..	395
(41) CHAPTER. "And you have not been hiding yourselves, lest your ears, and your eyes and your skins testify against you, but you thought that Allāh knew not much of what you were doing." .....	375	(57) CHAPTER. The recitation of the Qur'ān by an impious person or a hypocrite.....	398
(42) CHAPTER. "...Every day He is in some affair!" .....	376	(58) CHAPTER. "And We shall set up Balances of justice on the Day of Resurrection..." .....	400
(43) CHAPTER. "Move not your tongue concerning to make haste therewith." .....	378		
(44) CHAPTER. "And whether you keep your talk secret or disclose it. Verily, He is the All-Knower of what is in the breasts (of men)..."	379		

**87 - THE BOOK OF *AD-DIYĀT***  
**(BLOOD-MONEY)**  
**[Payment for Bloodshed]**

**(1) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh :** تعالى الله عنهم: ...And whoever kills a believer intentionally, his recompense is Hell...” [4:93]

**6861.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه: A man said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Which sin is the greatest in Allāh’s consideration?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “To set up a rival unto Allāh, though, He Alone created you.” The man asked, “What is (the) next (greatest sin)?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “To kill your son, lest he should share your food with you.” The man said, “What is (the) next (greatest sin)?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “To commit illegal sexual intercourse with the wife of your neighbour.” So Allāh عز وجل revealed in confirmation of this narration:

“And those who invoke not any other *ilah* (god) along with Allāh nor kill such person as Allāh has forbidden, except for just cause, nor commit illegal sexual intercourse – and whoever does this shall receive the punishment.” (V.25:68)

**6862.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: said, “A faithful believer remains at liberty regarding his religion unless he kills somebody unlawfully.”

**6863.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: One of the evil deeds with bad

**٨٧ - كتاب الديات**

**(١) باب قول الله تعالى:** ﴿وَمَن يَقْتُل مُؤْمِنًا مُتَعَمِّدًا فَجَرَأَهُ جَهَنَّمُ﴾ [النساء: ٩٣]

**٦٨٦١ - حديث قتيبة بن سعيد:** حدثنا جرير، عن الأعمش، عن أبي وايل، عن عمرو بن شراحيل قال: قال عبد الله: قال رجل: يا رسول الله، أي الذنب أكبير عند الله؟ قال: «أن تدعوا الله نداءً وهو خلقك». قال: ثم أي؟ قال: «ثم أن تقتل ولدك حشية أن يطعن معك». قال: ثم أي؟ قال: «ثم أن تزاني بحليلة جارك». فأنزل الله عز وجل تصديقها ﴿وَالَّذِينَ لَا يَدْعُونَ بِمَا إِلَهٌ إِلَّا هُوَ وَلَا يَقْتُلُونَ النَّفْسَ الَّتِي حَرَمَ اللَّهُ إِلَّا بِالْحَقِّ وَلَا يَرْتُوْنَ وَمَن يَفْعَلْ ذَلِكَ يَأْتِي أَنَّمَا﴾

الآية [الفرقان: ٦٨]. [راجع: ٤٤٧٧]

**٦٨٦٢ - حديث علي:** حدثنا إسحاق بن سعيد بن عمرو بن سعيد بن العاص، عن أبيه، عن ابن عمر رضي الله عنهما قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: «لا يزال المؤمن في فسحة من دينه ما لم يصبه دمًا حرامًا».

[انظر: ٦٨٦٣]

**٦٨٦٣ - حديث أخمد بن**

consequence from which there is no escape, for the one who is involved in it, is to kill someone unlawfully.

يَعْقُوبَ: أَخْبَرَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ سَعْيْدٍ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: إِنَّ مِنْ وَرَطَاتِ الْأُمُورِ الشَّيْءِ لَا مَخْرَجَ لِمَنْ أَفْعَى نَفْسَهُ فِيهَا: سَفْكُ الدَّمِ الْحَرَامِ يُغَيِّرُ حَلَوَ.

[راجع: ٦٨٦٢]

**6864.** Narrated ‘Abdullah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “The first cases to be decided among the people (on the Day of Resurrection) will be those of bloodshed.”

٦٨٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْيُودُ اللَّهُ بْنُ مُوسَى، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَوَّلُ مَا يُقْضَى بَيْنَ النَّاسِ فِي الدَّمَاءِ». [راجع: ٦٥٣٣]

**6865.** Narrated Al-Miqdād bin ‘Amr Al-Kindī, an ally of Banī Zuhra who took part in the battle of Badr with the Prophet ﷺ, that he said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! If I meet a disbeliever and we have a fight, and he strikes my hand with the sword and cuts it off, and then takes refuge from me under a tree, and says, ‘I have surrendered to Allāh (i.e., embraced Islām),’ should I kill him after he has said so?” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Do not kill him.” Al-Miqdād said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! He had chopped off one of my hands and he said that after he had cut it off. Should I kill him?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Do not kill him, for if you kill him, he would be in the position in which you had been before you kill him (a believer), and you would be in the position in which he was before he said the sentence (a disbeliever).”

٦٨٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ: حَدَّثَنِي عَطَاءُ بْنُ يَزِيدٍ: أَنَّ عَبْيُودَ اللَّهُ بْنَ عَدِيًّا حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّ الْمِقْدَادَ بْنَ عَمْرِو الْكَنْدِيَّ حَلَفَ بْنَي زُهْرَةَ حَدَّثَهُ، وَكَانَ شَهِيدَ بَدْرًا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنِّي لَفِيتُ كَافِرًا فَاقْتَلْنَا فَضَرَبَ يَدِي بِالسَّيْفِ فَقَطَعَهَا ثُمَّ لَمَّا دَرَأَ شَجَرَةً وَقَالَ: أَسْلَمْتُ لِلَّهِ أَقْتُلْهُ بَعْدَ أَنْ قَالَهَا؟ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَقْتُلْهُ»، قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَإِنَّهُ طَرَحَ إِحْدَى يَدَيَّ، ثُمَّ قَالَ ذَلِكَ بَعْدَمَا قَطَعَهَا، أَقْتُلْهُ؟ قَالَ: «لَا تَقْتُلْهُ، فَإِنَّ قَاتْلَهُ فَإِنَّهُ يُمَنِّرَتَكَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَقْتُلَهُ، وَأَنْتَ يُمَنِّرَتَهُ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَقُولَ كَلْمَةَ النَّبِيِّ قَالَ». [راجع: ٤٠١٩]

٦٨٦٦ - وَقَالَ حَبِيبُ بْنُ أَبِي

**6866.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said to Al-Miqdād, “If a faithful

believer conceals his Faith (Islām) from the disbelievers, and then when he declares his Islām, you kill him, (you will be sinful). Remember that you were also concealing your Faith (Islām) at Makkah before.”

عَمْرَةً، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لِلمُقْدَادَ: «إِذَا  
كَانَ رَجُلٌ مِّنْ يُخْفِي إِيمَانَهُ مَعَ قَوْمٍ  
كُفَّارٍ فَأَظْهَرَ إِيمَانَهُ فَقَتَلَهُ، فَكَذَّلَكَ  
كُنْتَ أَنْتَ تُخْفِي إِيمَانَكَ بِمَكَّةَ مِنْ  
قَبْلِ». .

(2) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh :  
“And if anyone saved a life ...” (V.5:32)

(٢) بَابٌ: «وَمَنْ أَخْيَاهَا»

[المائدة: ٣٢]

Ibn ‘Abbās said, “Anyone who regards killing as prohibited except for a just cause (then it would be as if) he saved the life of all mankind.”

قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: مَنْ حَرَمَ قَتْلَهَا  
إِلَّا بِحَقٍّ «فَكَانَآ أَخْيَا النَّاسَ  
جَيْعَانًا» [المائدة: ٣٢].

**6867.** Narrated Abdullāh: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “None (no human being) is killed or murdered (unjustly), but a part of responsibility for the crime is laid on the first son of Ādām who started the first killing (murdering) on the earth. (It is said that he was Qābīl).”

٦٨٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ مُرَّةَ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا  
تُقْتَلُ نَفْسٌ إِلَّا كَانَ عَلَى ابْنِ آدَمَ  
الْأَوَّلِ كِفْلٌ مِّنْهَا». [راجع: ٣٣٣٥]

**6868.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “After me (i.e., after my death), do not become disbelievers by striking (cutting) the necks of one another.”

٦٨٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْوَلِيدِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا شُبَّهٌ قَالَ: وَاقْدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
أَخْبَرَنِي، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: سَمِعَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنَ  
عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَرْجِعُوا  
بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ  
بَعْضٍ». [راجع: ١٧٤٢]

**6869.** Narrated Abū Zur‘a bin ‘Amr bin Jarir: The Prophet ﷺ said during Hajjat-ul-Wada‘, “Let the people be quiet and listen to me. After me (i.e., after my death), do not become disbelievers by striking (cutting) the necks of one another.”

٦٨٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا غُنَّدُرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُبَّهٌ، عَنْ عَلَيِّ  
بْنِ مُدْرِكٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا زُرْعَةَ بْنَ  
عُمَرٍ وَبْنَ جَرِيرٍ، عَنْ جَرِيرٍ قَالَ: قَالَ  
لِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي حَجَّةَ الْوَدَاعِ:

«اسْتَصِيتُ النَّاسَ، لَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي  
كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ».

[راجع: ١٢١]

رَوَاهُ أَبُو بُكْرَةَ وَابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

**6870.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ said, “*Al-Kabā’ir* (the biggest sins) are : To join others (as partners) in worship with Allāh, to be undutiful to one’s parents,” or said, “to take a false oath.” (The subnarrator, Shu‘ba is not sure as to the correct expression the Prophet ﷺ used).

Mu‘ādh said : Shu‘ba said, “*Al-Kabā’ir* (the biggest sins) are : (1) Joining others (as partners) in worship with Allāh, (2) to take a false oath (3) and to be undutiful to one’s parents,” or said, “to murder (someone unlawfully).”

**6871.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه عن النبي : The Prophet ﷺ said, “The biggest of *Al-Kabā’ir* (the great sins) are : (1) To join others (as partners) in worship with Allāh, (2) to murder a human being, (3) to be undutiful to one’s parents, (4) and to make a false statement,” or said, “to give a false witness.”

**6872.** Narrated Usāma bin Zaid bin Hāritha رضي الله عنهما : Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ sent us (to fight) against Al-Huraqa (one of

**٦٨٧٠** - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
بَشَّارٍ : حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ : حَدَّثَنَا  
شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ فِرَاسٍ، عَنْ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرُو عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ :  
«الْكَبَائِرُ : الإِشْرَاكُ بِاللَّهِ، وَعُقُوقُ  
الوَالَّدَيْنِ - أَوْ قَالَ : الْيَمِينُ  
الْعَمُوسُ، شَكْ شُعْبَةُ -». وَقَالَ  
مُعاذٌ : حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ قَالَ : «الْكَبَائِرُ :  
الإِشْرَاكُ بِاللَّهِ، وَالْيَمِينُ الْعَمُوسُ،  
وَعُقُوقُ الْوَالَّدَيْنِ، أَوْ قَالَ : وَقَتْلُ  
الْفَقِيرِ». [راجع: ٦٦٧٥]

**٦٨٧١** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ  
مَنْصُورٍ : حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ : حَدَّثَنَا  
شُعْبَةُ : حَدَّثَنَا عَيْنُدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرٍ :  
سَمِعَ أَسَا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ قَالَ : «الْكَبَائِرُ». وَحَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو :  
حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ ابْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ  
أَسِنِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ :  
«أَكْبَرُ الْكَبَائِرُ : الإِشْرَاكُ بِاللَّهِ، وَقَتْلُ  
الْفَقِيرِ، وَعُقُوقُ الْوَالَّدَيْنِ، وَقَوْلُ  
الرُّؤْرُ، أَوْ قَالَ : وَشَهَادَةُ الرُّؤْرِ».

**٦٨٧٢** - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ زُرَارَةَ :  
حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ : حَدَّثَنَا حُصَيْمٌ : حَدَّثَنَا

the subtribes) of Juhaina. We reached those people in the morning and defeated them. A man from the *Anṣār* and I chased one of their men and when we attacked him, he said, "Lā ilāha illallāh" (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh). The *Anṣārī* refrained from killing him but I stabbed him with my spear till I killed him. When we reached (Al-Madina), this news reached the Prophet ﷺ. He said to me, "O Usāma! You killed him after he had said, 'Lā ilāha illallāh?'" I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! He said so in order to save himself." The Prophet said, "You killed him after he had said, 'Lā ilāha illallāh' (None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)." The Prophet ﷺ kept on repeating that statement till I whished I had not been a Muslim before that day.

أبو ظبيان قال: سمعتُ أساميَّة بْنَ زَيْدَ بْنِ حارثَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يُحَدِّثُ قَالَ: بَعْثَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِلَى الْحُرْقَةِ مِنْ جُهَيْنَةَ، قَالَ: فَصَبَّخْنَا الْقَوْمَ فَهَزَّمْنَاهُمْ، قَالَ: وَلَحِقْتُ أَنَا وَرَجُلٌ مِّنَ الْأَنْصَارِ رَجُلًا مِّنْهُمْ، قَالَ: فَلَمَّا غَشِينَاهُ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، قَالَ: فَكَفَّ عَنْهُ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ وَطَعَنَهُ بِرُمحِيٍّ حَتَّى قَتَلَهُ، قَالَ: فَلَمَّا قَدِمْنَا بِلَغَ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتَ قَالَ لِي: «يَا أَسَامَةُ، أَقْتَلْنَاهُ بَعْدَمَا قَاتَلَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ؟» قَالَ: قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّمَا كَانَ مُتَعَوِّذًا، قَالَ: «أَقْتَلْنَاهُ بَعْدَ مَا قَاتَلَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ؟» قَالَ: فَمَا زَالَ يُكَرِّرُهَا عَلَيَّ حَتَّى تَمَيَّزَ أَنِّي لَمْ أَكُنْ أَسْلَمْتُ قَبْلَ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ. [راجع: ٤٢٦٩]

**6873.** Narrated 'Ubāda bin As-Ṣāmit رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I was among those *Naqib* (selected leaders) who gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. We gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) that we would not join partners in worship to Allāh, would not steal, would not commit illegal sexual intercourse, would not kill a life which Allāh has forbidden, would not commit robbery, would not disobey (Allāh and His Messenger), and if we fulfilled this pledge we would have Paradise, but if we committed anyone of these (sins), then our case will be decided by Allāh.

٦٨٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَفَ: حَدَّثَنِي الْبَيْتُ: حَدَّثَنِي يَزِيدُ، عَنْ أَبِي الْخَيْرِ، عَنْ الصَّنَابِحِيِّ، عَنْ عَبَادَةَ بْنِ الصَّامِتِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: إِنِّي مِنَ النَّبِيِّينَ الَّذِينَ يَا يَعُوا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، بِإِيمَانِهِ شَيْئًا، وَلَا نَرْجِيَّ، وَلَا نَسْرِقَ، وَلَا نَقْتُلَ النَّعْسَ الَّتِي حَرَمَ اللَّهُ، وَلَا نَنْهَبُ، وَلَا نَعْصِي، بِالْحَجَةِ إِنْ غَشِينَا، فَإِنْ غَشِينَا مِنْ ذَلِكَ شَيْئًا كَانَ قَضَاءً ذَلِكَ إِلَى اللَّهِ. [راجع: ١٨]

**6874.** Narrated 'Abdullāh: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever carries arms against us, is not from us."

**6875.** Narrated Al-Ahnaf bin Qais: I went to help that man (i.e., 'Alī), and on the way I met Abū Bakra who asked me, "Where are you going?" I replied, "I am going to help that man." He said, "Go back, for I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, 'If two Muslims meet each other with their swords, then (both) the killer and the killed one are in the (Hell) Fire.' I said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! It is alright for the killer, but what about the killed one?' He said, 'The killed one was eager to kill his opponent.'"

**٦٨٧٤** - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَةُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: مَنْ حَمَلَ عَلَيْنَا السَّلَاحَ فَلَيُسَمِّنَ مِنَّا». [انظر: ٧٠٧٠]  
رَوَاهُ أَبُو مُوسَى عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

**٦٨٧٥** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ الْمُبَارِكِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبْيُوبُ وَيُونُسُ عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنِ الْأَحْنَفِ بْنِ قَيْسٍ قَالَ: ذَهَبْتُ لِأَنْصَرَ هَذَا الرَّجُلَ، فَلَقَيْتِي أَبُو بَكْرَةَ، فَقَالَ: أَيْنَ تُرِيدُ؟ قُلْتُ: أَنْصُرُ هَذَا الرَّجُلَ. قَالَ: ارْجِعْ فَإِنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا التَّقَى الْمُسْلِمَانِ بِسَيِّئِيهِمَا فَالْقَاتِلُ وَالْمَقْتُولُ فِي النَّارِ»، قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَذَا الْقَاتِلُ فَمَا بِالْمَقْتُولِ؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّهُ كَانَ حَرِيصًا عَلَى قَتْلِ صَاحِبِهِ». [راجع: ٣١]

(٣) **باب قنول الله تعالى:** «يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا كُنُتُّ عَلَيْكُمُ الْفَصَاصُ فِي الْقَتْلَى» الآية. [البقرة: ١٧٨]

**(3) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh:** تَعَالَى : "O you who believe! *Al-Qiṣāṣ* (the Law of Equality in punishment) is prescribed for you in case of murder: The free for the free, the slave for the slave, and the female for the female. But if the killer is forgiven by the brother (or the relatives) of the killed against blood-money, then adhering to it with fairness and payment of the blood-money to the heir should be made in fairness. This is an alleviation and a mercy from your Lord. So after this, whoever transgresses the limits, (i.e., kills the killer after taking the blood-money), he shall have a painful torment." (V.2:178)

**(4) CHAPTER.** To question the killer till he confesses ; and confession in cases where Divinely prescribed punishments are imperative .

**6876.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه : A Jew crushed the head of a girl between two stones, and the girl was asked, "Who has done that to you, so-and-so or so-and-so?" (Some names were mentioned for her) till the name of that Jew was mentioned (whereupon she nodded in agreement). The Jew was brought to the Prophet ﷺ and the Prophet ﷺ kept on questioning him till he confessed, whereupon his head was crushed with stones.

**(5) CHAPTER.** If someone kills (somebody) with a stone or with a stick.

**6877.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه : A girl wearing ornaments, went out at Al-Madina. Somebody struck her with a stone. She was brought to the Prophet ﷺ while she was still alive. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked her, "Did such-and-such a person strike you?" She raised her head, denying that. He asked her a second time, saying, "Did so-and-so strike you?" She raised her head, denying that. He said for the third time, "Did so-and-so strike you?" She lowered her head, agreeing. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then sent for the killer and killed him between two stones.

**(٤) باب سؤال القاتل حتى يقر، والإفقار في الحدود**

**٦٨٧٦ - حديث حجاج بن مهالي :** حدثنا همام، عن قتادة، عن أنس بن مالك رضي الله عنه : أن يهودياً رض رأس جارية بين حجرتين فقيل لها : من فعل بك هذا؟ أفلان أو فلان؟ حتى سمي اليهودي، فأتى به النبي ﷺ فلم ينزل به حتى أفرأه فرض رأسه بالحجارة . [راجع: ٢٤١٣]

**(٥) باب : إذا قتل بحجر أو بعصا**

**٦٨٧٧ - حديث محمد :** قال أخبرنا عبد الله بن إدريس، عن شعبة، عن هشام بن زيد بن أنس، عن جدو أنس بن مالك قال : خرجت جارية عليها أوضاع بالمدينة، قال : فرماها يهودي بحجر، قال : فجيء بها إلى النبي ﷺ ويهبها رمق، فقال لها رسول الله ﷺ : «فلان قتلك؟» فرفعت رأسها، فأعاد إليها، قال : «فلان قتلك؟» فرفعت رأسها، فقال لها في الثالثة : «فلان قتلك؟» فخففت رأسها، فدعاه رسول الله ﷺ فقتله بين الحجرتين . [راجع: ٢٤١٣]

**(٦) باب قول الله تعالى : «أن**

**(6) CHAPTER.** The Statement of Allāh تعالى : (And We ordained therein for them : ) 'Life

for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth and wounds equal for equal.' But if anyone remits the retaliation by way of charity, it shall be for him an expiation. And whosoever does not judge by that which Allāh has revealed, such are *Az-Zālimūn* (polytheists, oppressors and wrongdoers – of a lesser degree).” (V.5:45)

**6878.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنه said, “The blood of a Muslim who confesses that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) and that I am the Messenger of Allāh, cannot be shed except in three cases: (1) Life for life, (in cases of intentional murders without right, i.e., in *Qisās* – Law of Equality in punishment); (2) a married person who commits illegal sexual intercourse, and (3) the one who turns renegade from Islām (apostate) and leaves the group of Muslims (by innovating heresy, new ideas and new things, etc. in the Islamic religion).”

[See *Fath-Al-Bārī* for details].

#### (7) CHAPTER. Whoever punished (a killer) with a stone (in retaliation).

**6879.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: A Jew killed a girl so that he may steal her ornaments. He struck her with a stone, and she was brought to the Prophet ﷺ while she was still alive. The Prophet ﷺ asked her, “Did such and such person strike you?” She gestured with her head, expressing denial. He asked her (naming such and such a person) for the second time, and she again gestured with her head, expressing denial. When he asked her for the third time, (naming such and such a person) she beckoned with her in the affirmative, as saying, “Yes.” So the Prophet ﷺ killed him

النفس بالنفس والعنزة بالعنزة  
[المائدة: ٤٥].

**٦٨٧٨** - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي : حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ مُرْوَةَ ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ :  
«لَا يَحِلُّ دَمُ امْرِئٍ مُسْلِمٍ يَشْهُدُ أَنْ  
لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ ، وَأَنِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ إِلَّا  
بِإِخْدَى ثَلَاثَةِ النَّفْسِ بِالنَّفْسِ ،  
وَالثَّيْبُ الزَّانِي ، وَالْمُفَارِقُ لِدِينِهِ  
الثَّارِكُ لِلْجَمَاعَةِ».»

#### (٧) بَابُ مَنْ أَفَادَ بِالْحَجْرِ

**٦٨٧٩** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يَشَّارٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ : حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ ،  
عَنْ هِشَامٍ ابْنِ زَيْدٍ ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ  
اللهُ عَنْهُ : أَنَّ يَهُودِيًّا قَتَلَ جَارِيَةً عَلَى  
أُوضَاحِهِ فَقَتَلَهَا بِحَجْرٍ فَجَيَءَ بِهَا  
إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَبِهَا رَمَقٌ فَقَالَ :  
«أَفْتَلَكِ؟» فَأَشَارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا أَنْ لَا ، ثُمَّ  
قَالَ فِي التَّالِيَةِ فَأَشَارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا أَنْ  
لَا ، ثُمَّ سَأَلَهَا التَّالِيَةَ فَأَشَارَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا

(the Jew) with two stones.

أي نعم. فَقَتَلَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِحَجَرَيْنِ.

[راجع: ٢٤١٣]

**(8) CHAPTER.** The relative of the killed person has the right to choose one of two compensations (i.e., to have the killer killed, or to accept blood-money).

(٨) بَابُ مَنْ قُتِلَ لَهُ قَتْلٌ فَهُوَ بِخَيْرِ الْنَّظَرَيْنِ

6880. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: In the year of the conquest of Makkah, the tribe of Khuzā'a killed a man from the tribe of Banī Laith in revenge for a killed person belonging to them in the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance. So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ got up saying, "Allāh held back the (army having) elephants from Makkah, but He let His Messenger and the believers overpower the infidels (of Makkah). Beware! (Makkah is a sanctuary)! Verily! Fighting in Makkah was not permitted for anybody before me, nor will it be permitted for anybody after me. It was permitted for me only for a while (an hour or so) of that day. No doubt! It is at this moment a sanctuary; its thorny shrubs should not be uprooted; its trees should not be cut down; and its *Luqāta* (fallen things) should not be picked up except by the one who would look for its owner. And if somebody is killed, his closest relative has the right to choose one of two things, i.e., either the blood-money or retaliation by having the killer killed." Then a man from Yemen, called Abū Shāh, stood up and said, "Write (that) for me, O Allāh's Messenger!" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said (to his Companions), "Write that for Abū Shāh." Then another man from Quraish got up, saying, "O Allāh's Messenger! Except *Al-Idhkhir* (a special kind of grass) as we use it in our houses and for graves." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Except *Al-Idhkhir*."<sup>(1)</sup>

٦٨٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلْمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ خُزَاعَةَ قَتَلُوا رَجُلًا. وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ رَجَاءَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَرْبٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو سَلْمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّهُ عَامَ فَتَحَ مَكَّةَ فَتَلَّتْ خُزَاعَةُ رَجُلًا مِنْ بَنِي لَيْثٍ يُقْتَلِي لَهُمْ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ، فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ حَبَّسَ عَنْ مَكَّةَ الْفَيلَ وَسَلَطَ عَلَيْهِمْ رَسُولَهُ وَالْمُؤْمِنِينَ، أَلَا وَإِنَّهَا لَمْ تَجِلْ لِأَحَدٍ قَبْلِيَّ، وَلَا تَجِلُّ لِأَحَدٍ بَعْدِي أَلَا وَإِنَّمَا أُجِلَّتْ لِي سَاعَةً مِنْ نَهَارٍ، إِلَّا وَإِنَّهَا سَاعَتِي هَذِهِ حَرَامٌ، لَا يُخْتَلِي شَوْكُهَا وَلَا يُعْصُدُ شَجَرُهَا وَلَا يُنْقِطُ سَاقِطَتِهَا إِلَّا مُشَدِّدٌ. وَمَنْ قُتِلَ لَهُ قَتْلٌ فَهُوَ بِخَيْرِ النَّظَرَيْنِ، إِمَّا يُودَى وَإِمَّا يُقَادُ». فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْيَمِنِ يُقَالُ لَهُ: أَبُو شَاءِ، فَقَالَ: أَكْتُبْ لِي يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَكْتُبُوا لِأَبِي شَاءِ». ثُمَّ قَامَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ قُرَيْشٍ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِلَّا

(1) (H. 6880) *Al-Idhkhir* is permitted to be cut in Makkah.

الإِذْخَرَ فَإِنَّمَا تَجْعَلُهُ فِي بُيُوتِنَا وَقُبُورِنَا. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِلَّا إِلَّا إِذْخَرَ».

وابعه عَيْدُ اللَّهِ عَنْ سَيِّدِنَا وَآلهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِي الْفَيْلَ». وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ عَنْ أَبِي نُعَيْمَ: «الْمُتَّلِّ»، وَقَالَ عَيْدُ اللَّهِ عَنْ أَنَّ يَقَادَ أَهْلَ الْقَتْلِ». [راجع: ١١٢]

٦٨٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرُو، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ، عَنْ أَبْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَتْ فِي بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ قِصَاصٌ وَلَمْ تَكُنْ فِيهِمُ الدِّيَةُ، فَقَالَ اللَّهُ لِهِنْوَ الْأَمَةُ ۝ كُنْتُ عَلَيْكُمُ الْأَقْصَاصُ فِي الْقَتْلِ ۝ إِلَى هَذِهِ الْآيَةِ ۝ فَمَنْ عَفَ لَهُ مِنْ أَخِيهِ شَفَاءً ۝ قَالَ أَبْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: فَالْعَفْوُ أَنْ يَقْبَلَ الدِّيَةَ فِي الْعَمَدِ، قَالَ: ۝ فَأَتَيْتُكُمْ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ ۝ أَنْ يَطْلُبَ بِمَعْرُوفٍ وَبِوَيْدَىٰ بِإِحْسَانٍ. [راجع: ٤٤٩٨]

**6881.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: For the Children of Isrāel, the punishment for crime was *Al-Qisās* only (i.e., the Law of Equality in punishment) and the payment of blood-money was not permitted as an alternate. But Allāh said to this nation (Muslims):

‘O you who believe! *Al-Qisās*<sup>(1)</sup> (the Law of Equality in punishment) is prescribed for you in case of murder, .. (up to)... But if the killer is forgiven by the brother (or the relatives) of the killed against blood-money...’ (V.2:178)

Ibn ‘Abbās added: Forgiveness in this Verse, means to accept the blood-money in an intentional murder. Ibn ‘Abbās added: The Verse :

“... (Then adhering to it) with fairness and payment of the blood-money to the heir should be made in fairness...” (V.2:178)

means that the demand should be reasonable and it is to be paid to the heir in fairness .

**(9) CHAPTER.** Whoever seeks to shed somebody’s blood without any right.

**6882.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, “The most hated persons to Allāh are three: (1) A person

٩) بَابُ مَنْ طَلَبَ دَمَ اُمَرَيْ بِغَيْرِ حَقٍّ

٦٨٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي

(1) (H. 6881) See the glossary.

who deviates from the right conduct (i.e., an evil-doer) in the *Haram* (sanctuaries of Makkah and Al-Madina); (2) a person who wants that the traditions of the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance should remain in Islām; (3) and a person who seeks to shed somebody's blood without any right."

حسين: حدثنا نافع بن جعفر، عن ابن عباس: أن النبي ﷺ قال: «أبغض الناس إلى الله ثلاثة: ملحد في الحرام، وممتنع في الإسلام سنته الجاهلية، ومطلب دم أمرئٍ بغير حق ليهريء دمه». ٦٨٨٣

#### (10) CHAPTER. Excusing somebody who killed another by mistake.

#### (١٠) باب العفو في الخطأ بعد المؤت

**6883.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: *Al-Mushrikūn* were defeated on the day (of the battle) of Uhud.'

Satan shouted among the people on the day of Uhud, 'O Allāh's worshippers! Beware of what is behind you!' So, the front file of the army attacked the back files (mistaking them for the enemy) till they killed Al-Yamān. Hudhaifa (bin Al-Yamān) shouted, 'My father! My father!' But they killed him. Hudhaifa said, 'May Allāh forgive you.' (The subnarrator added: Some of the defeated *Mushrikūn* fled till they reached Tā'if).

عليه بن مسهر، عن هشام، عن أبيه، عن عائشة: هرم المشركون يوم أحد. وحدثني محمد بن حرب: حدثنا أبو مروان يحيى بن أبي زكريا، عن هشام، عن عروة، عن عائشة رضي الله عنها قالت: صرخ إبليس يوم أحد في الناس: يا عباد الله أخركم. فرحت أولاه على أحرامهم حتى قتلوا اليمان. فقال حدائقه: أبي أبي، فقتلوا، فقال حدائقه: غفر الله لكم. قال: وقد كان أنهزام منهم قوم حتى لحقوا بالطائف. [راجع: ٣٢٩٠]

**(11) باب قول الله تعالى:** «وَمَا كَانَ لِمُؤْمِنٍ أَنْ يَقْتُلَ مُؤْمِنًا إِلَّا حَطَّا» الآية [النساء: ٩٢]

#### (11) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"It is not for a believer to kill a believer except (that it be) by mistake, and whosoever kills a believer by mistake, (it is ordained that) he must set free a believing slave and a compensation (blood-money i.e., *Diya*) be given to the deceased's family, unless they remit it. If the deceased belonged to a people

at war with you and he was a believer; the freeing of a believing slave (is prescribed), and if he belonged to a people with whom you have a treaty of mutual alliance, compensation must be paid to his family, and a believing slave must be freed. And whoso finds this (the penance of freeing a slave) beyond his means, he must observe fast for two consecutive months in order to seek repentance from Allāh. And Allāh is ever All-Knowing, All-Wise.” (V.4:92)

**(12) CHAPTER.** If a killer confesses once, he should be killed.

**6884.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه : A Jew crushed the head of a girl between two stones. It was said to her, “Who has done this to you, such and such person, such and such person?” When the name of the Jew was mentioned, she nodded with her head, agreeing. So the Jew was brought and he confessed. The Prophet ﷺ ordered that his head be crushed with the stones. (Hammām said, “with two stones”.)

**(١٢) بَابٌ:** إِذَا أَفْرَرَ بِالْقَتْلِ مَرَّةً قُتِلَ

**٦٨٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ:** أَخْبَرَنَا حَبَّانُ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ ابْنُ مَالِكٍ أَنَّ يَهُودِيًا رَضَ رَأْسَ جَارِيَةً بَيْنَ حَجَرَيْنِ، فَقِيلَ لَهَا: مَنْ فَعَلَ بِكِ هَذَا؟ أَفْلَانْ؟ أَفْلَانْ؟ حَتَّى سُمِّيَ الْيَهُودِيُّ فَأَوْمَأَتْ يَرَاسَهَا، فَجِيءَ بِالْيَهُودِيِّ فَاعْتَرَفَ فَأَمْرَ بِهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَرُضَ رَأْسُهُ بِالْحِجَارَةِ. وَقَدْ قَالَ هَمَّامٌ: بِحَجَرَيْنِ.

[راجع: ٢٤١٣]

**(13) CHAPTER.** Killing a man for having killed a woman.

**6885.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ killed a Jew for killing a girl in order to take her ornaments.

**(١٣) بَابُ قَتْلِ الرَّجُلِ بِالْمَرْأَةِ**

**٦٨٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ:** حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ رُزْبَعٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ ابْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَتَلَ يَهُودِيًّا بِجَارِيَةٍ، قَتَلَهَا عَلَى أَوْصَاحِهِ لَهَا.

[راجع: ٢٤١٣]

**(14) CHAPTER.** *Al-Qiṣāṣ* (Law of Equality in punishment) in cases of injury among men and women.

And religious learned people said, "A man should be killed if he has killed a woman."

It is related that 'Umar said, "A man should be punished with the law of *Al-Qiṣāṣ* for intentionally inflicting a woman with a wound or injury. Punishment may be the loss of his life or the receiving of similar wounds."

'Umar bin 'Abdul-'Azīz, Ibrāhīm, and Abū Az-Zinād agreed to that. The sister of Ar-Ruba'i wounded somebody whereupon the Prophet ﷺ gave the judgement of *Al-Qiṣāṣ*.

**6886.** Narrated 'Āishah: We poured medicine into the mouth of the Prophet ﷺ during his ailment. He said, "Don't pour medicine into my mouth." (We thought he said that) out of the aversion a patient usually has for medicines. When he improved and felt better he said, "There is none of you but will be forced to drink medicine, except Al-'Abbās, for he did not witness your deed."

**(15) CHAPTER.** Whoever took his right or retaliation from somebody without submitting the case to the ruler.

**6887.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ that he heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "We (Muslims) are the last (to come) but (will be) the foremost (on the Day of Resurrection)."

**(١٤) بَابُ الْقِصَاصِ بَيْنَ الرِّجَالِ وَالسَّيَاءِ فِي الْجَرَاحَاتِ،**

وَقَالَ أَهْلُ الْعِلْمِ: يُقْتَلُ الرَّجُلُ بِالْمَرْأَةِ. وَيُذْكَرُ عَنْ عُمَرَ: تُفَادُ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنَ الرَّجُلِ فِي كُلِّ عَمْدٍ يَئْلُغُ نَفْسَهُ فَمَا دُونَهَا مِنَ الْجِرَاجِ، وَفِيهِ قَالَ عُمَرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ، وَإِبْرَاهِيمَ، وَأَبْوَ الزَّنَادِ عَنْ أَصْحَابِهِ. وَجَرَحَتْ أَخْتُ الرَّبِيعِ إِنْسَانًا، فَقَالَ التَّبَّيُّ بْنُ عَلَيْهِ الْفَقَاصَاصَ".

**٦٨٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلَيْهِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا سُعْدَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ أَبِي عَائِشَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: لَدَنَا التَّبَّيُّ بْنُ عَلَيْهِ فِي مَرَضِهِ فَقَالَ: «لَا تُلْدُونِي»، فَقَلَّتْ: كَرَاهِيَّةُ الْمَرِيضِ لِلَّدُوَاءِ، فَلَمَّا أَفَاقَ قَالَ: «لَا يَقْرَئِي أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ إِلَّا لَدَنَا لَدُونِي». [راجع: ٤٤٥٨]**

**(١٥) بَابُ مَنْ أَخْذَ حَقَّهُ أَوْ اتَّصَّ دُونَ السُّلْطَانِ**

**٦٨٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرَّنَادَ أَنَّ الْأَعْرَجَ حَدَّثَهُ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ يَقُولُ: إِنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَلَيْهِ الْفَتَحَ يَقُولُ: «نَحْنُ الْآخِرُونَ السَّابِقُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ».** [راجع: ٢٣٨]

**6888.** [H. 6887 contd.] Abu Hurairah added, "If someone is peeping (looking secretly) into your house without your permission, and you throw a stone at him and destroy his eyes, there will be no sin on you." (See H. 6902)

**6889.** Narrated Yaḥyā : Ḥumaid said, "A man peeped into the house of the Prophet ﷺ and the Prophet ﷺ aimed an arrow head at him to hit him." I asked, "Who told you that?" He said, "Anas bin Mālik."

[See *Hadīth* No.6241 and 6242].

#### (16) CHAPTER. If someone dies or is killed in a big crowd.

**6890.** Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها: When it was the day of (the battle of) Uhud, *Al-Mushrikūn* were defeated. Then Satan shouted, "O Allāh's worshippers! Beware of what is behind you!" So, the front files attacked the back files of the army. Hudhaifa looked, and behold, there was his father, Al-Yamān (being attacked)! He shouted (to his companions), "O Allāh's worshippers! My father! My father!" But by Allāh, they did not stop till they killed him (i.e., Hudhaifa's father). Hudhaifa said, "May Allāh forgive you." Urwa said, "Hudhaifa continued asking Allāh's forgiveness for the killer of his father till he died."

#### (17) CHAPTER. If someone kills himself by mistake then there is no *Diya* (blood-money) for him.

**6891.** Narrated Salama : We went out with the Prophet ﷺ to Khaibar. A man (from the Companions) said, "O ‘Āmir! Let us hear

٦٨٨٨ - وَيَأْسِنَا دِهْ: «لَوْ اطَّلَعَ فِي بَيْتِكَ أَحَدٌ وَلَمْ تَأْذِنْ لَهُ، خَدْفَتْهُ بِحَصَّةٍ فَفَقَأَتْ عَيْنَهُ مَا كَانَ عَلَيْكَ مِنْ جُنَاحٍ». [انظر: ٦٩٠٢]

٦٨٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ أَنَّ رَجُلًا اطَّلَعَ فِي بَيْتِ التَّبِيِّ فَسَدَّ إِلَيْهِ مِشْقَاصًا، فَقُلْتُ: مَنْ حَدَّثَكَ؟ قَالَ: أَنَّسُ بْنُ

مَالِكٍ. [راجع: ٦٦٤٢]

(١٦) بَابٌ: إِذَا مَاتَ فِي الزَّحَامِ أَوْ قُتِلَ بِهِ

٦٨٩٠ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو أَسَمَةَ قَالَ: هَشَّامٌ أَخْبَرَنَا عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: لَمَّا كَانَ يَوْمُ أُحْدِي هُزِمَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ فَصَاحَ إِلَيْهِنُ: أَيُّ عِبَادَ اللَّهِ، أَخْرَأْكُمْ، فَرَجَعَتْ أُولَاهُمْ فَاجْتَلَدْتُ هِيَ وَأَخْرَاهُمْ فَنَظَرَ حُذَيْفَةَ فَإِذَا هُوَ بِأَبِيهِ الْيَمَانِ، فَقَالَ: أَيُّ عِبَادَ اللَّهِ، أَبِي أَبِي، قَالَتْ: فَوَاللَّهِ مَا احْتَجَزُوا حَتَّى قَتَلُوهُ، قَالَ حُذَيْفَةَ: غَفَرَ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ. قَالَ عُرْوَةُ: فَمَا زَالَتْ فِي حُذَيْفَةَ مِنْهُ بَقِيَّةٌ حَتَّى لَحِقَ بِاللَّهِ.

[راجع: ٣٢٩٠]

(١٧) بَابٌ: إِذَا قُتِلَ نَفْسَهُ خَطًّا فَلَا دِيَةَ لَهُ

٦٨٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا الْمَكْثُيُّ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي عَيْبَدٍ،

some of your *Hudā* (camel-driving songs)". So he sang some of them (i.e., a lyric in harmony with the camels' footsteps). The Prophet ﷺ said, "Who is the driver (of these camels)?" They said, "‘Āmir." The Prophet ﷺ said, "May Allāh bestow His Mercy on him!"<sup>(1)</sup> The people said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Would that you let us enjoy his company longer!" Then ‘Āmir was killed the following morning. The people said, "The good deeds of ‘Āmir are lost as he has killed himself."<sup>(2)</sup> I returned at the time while they were talking about that. I went to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Prophet! Let my father be sacrificed for you! The people claim that ‘Āmir's good deeds are lost." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever says so is a liar, for ‘Āmir will have a double reward as he exerted himself to obey Allāh and fought in Allāh's Cause. No other way of killing would have granted him greater reward."

#### (18) CHAPTER. If somebody bites a man and has his one tooth broken.

**6892.** Narrated ‘Imrān bin Ḥuṣain : A man bit another man's hand and the latter pulled his hand out of his mouth by force, causing two of his incisors (teeth) to fall out. They submitted their case to the Prophet ﷺ, who said, "One of you bit his brother as a male camel bites. (Go away), there is no *Diya* (blood-money) for you."

**6893.** Narrated Ya‘lā : I went out in one of

عَنْ سَلَمَةَ قَالَ: حَرَجْنَا مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِلَى خَيْرٍ فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنْهُمْ: أَسْمَعْنَا يَا عَامِرُ مِنْ هُنَيَّاتِكَ، فَحَدَّا بِهِمْ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: مَنِ السَّائِقُ؟ قَالُوا: عَامِرٌ، فَقَالَ: «رَحِمَةُ اللَّهِ»، فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلَا أَمْتَعْتَنَا بِهِ؟ فَأَصَبَّ صَبِيحةً لِثَيْتِهِ، فَقَالَ الْقَوْمُ: حَبَطَ عَمَلُهُ، قَتَلَ نَفْسَهُ. فَلَمَّا رَجَعْتُ وَهُمْ يَتَحَدَّثُونَ أَنَّ عَامِرًا حَبَطَ عَمَلُهُ فَجَئْتُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، فِدَاكَ أَبِي وَأُمِّي، زَعَمُوا أَنَّ عَامِرًا حَبَطَ عَمَلُهُ. فَقَالَ: «كَذَّبَ مَنْ قَالَهَا، إِنَّ لَهُ لَا جُرَيْنٌ اثْنَيْنِ: إِنَّهُ لَجَاهِدًا مُجَاهِدًا، وَأَئِي قُتِلَ يَزِيدُهُ عَلَيْهِ». [راجع: ٢٤٧٧]

#### (١٨) بَابٌ إِذَا عَضَ رَجُلًا فَوَقَعَتْ ثَنَيَاهُ

**٦٨٩٢** - حَدَّثَنَا آدُمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا قَنَادِهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ زُرَارَةَ بْنَ أُوْفَى عَنْ عُمَرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا عَضَ يَدَ رَجُلٍ فَتَرَعَ يَدُهُ مِنْ فِيمَا فَوَقَعَتْ ثَنَيَاهُ. فَأَخْتَصَمُوا إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «يَعْضُ أَحَدُكُمْ أَخَاهُ كَمَا يَعْضُ الْفَحْلُ! لَا دِيَةَ لَهُ».

**٦٨٩٣** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ

(1) (H.6891) The Prophet ﷺ anticipated ‘Āmir's martyrdom.

(2) (H.6891) ‘Āmir tried to hit a Jew with his sword, but the sword accidentally turned towards himself and killed him, so he killed himself accidentally.

the *Ghazwa*<sup>(1)</sup> and a man bit another man and as a result, an incisor tooth of the former was pulled out. The Prophet ﷺ cancelled the case.

#### (19) CHAPTER. Tooth for tooth.

**6894.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: The daughter of An-Nadr slapped a girl and broke her incisor tooth. They (the relatives of that girl), came to the Prophet ﷺ and he gave the order of *Al-Qisās* (equality in punishment).

#### (20) CHAPTER. The *Diya* for (cutting) fingers.

**6895.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ said, “This and this are the same.” He meant the little finger and the thumb.<sup>(2)</sup>

Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: I heard the Prophet ﷺ (saying the same as above).

#### (21) CHAPTER. If a group of people have killed or injured one man, will all of them have to give the *Diya* or be punished with the law of *Al-Qisās* (equality in punishment)?

Narrated Muṭarrif from Ash-Sha‘bī: Two men bore witness against a man whom they

ابن جريراً، عن عطاء، عن صفوان بن يعلى، عن أبيه قال: خرجت في غرفة فقصّ رجل فانزع ثيته فأبظلها النبي عليه السلام. [راجع: ١٨٤٧]

**(19) باب:** «واليس باليدين»  
[المائدة: ٤٥]

**٦٨٩٤** - حدثنا الأنصاري: حدثنا حميد، عن أبي رضي الله عنه أن ابنة النضر لطمته جارية فكسرت ثيتيها، فأتوا النبي عليه السلام فأمر بالقصاص.

**(20) باب دية الأصابع**

**٦٨٩٥** - حدثنا آدم: حدثنا شعبة، عن قتادة، عن عكرمة، عن ابن عباس عن النبي عليه السلام قال: «هذه وهذه سواء»، يعني الخنصر والإبهام.

حدثنا محمد بن بشير: حدثنا ابن أبي عدي، عن شعبة، عن قتادة، عن عكرمة، عن ابن عباس قال: سمعت النبي عليه السلام نحوه.

**(21) باب:** إذا أصاب قوم من رجال: هل يعاقب أو يقتضى منهم كلهم؟

وقال مطرف عن الشعبي في رجالين شهدا على رجل أنه سرق

(1) (H.6893) *Ghazwa*: A holy battle led by the Prophet ﷺ.

(2) (H.6895) The *Diya* (blood-money) is the same for each finger.

accused of theft. ‘Alī cut off his hand. Then they brought another man and said (to ‘Alī), “We have committed a mistake (by accusing the first man).” ‘Alī regarded their former witness as invalid and took from them the *Diya* for being the cause of cutting off the hand of the first man, and said, “If I were of the opinion that you have intentionally given a false witness, I would cut off your hands.”

**6896.** Ibn ‘Umar said: A boy was assassinated. ‘Umar said, “If all the people of *San‘ā*<sup>(1)</sup> took part in the assassination I would kill them all.”

Al-Mughira bin Ḥakim said that his father said, “Four persons killed a boy, and ‘Umar said (as above).”

Abū Bakr, Ibn Az-Zubair, ‘Alī and Suwaid bin Muqarrin gave the judgement of *Al-Qiṣāṣ* (equality in punishment) in cases of slapping. And ‘Umar carried out *Al-Qiṣāṣ* for a strike with a stick. And ‘Alī carried out *Al-Qiṣāṣ* for three lashes with a whip. And Shuraiḥ carried out for one lash and for scratching.

**6897.** Narrated ‘Aishah: We poured medicine into the mouth of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ during his illness, and he pointed out to us intending to say, “Don’t pour medicine into my mouth.” We thought that his refusal was out of the aversion a patient usually has for medicine. When he improved and felt a bit better, he said (to us), “Didn’t I forbid you to pour medicine into my mouth?” We said, “We thought (you did so) because of the aversion one usually has for medicine.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said,

فَقَطَعَهُ عَلَيْهِ، ثُمَّ جَاءَ بِآخَرَ وَقَالَ: أَخْطَلَنَا. فَأَبْطَلَ شَهَادَتَهُمَا وَأَخْذَ بِدِيَةِ الْأُولِي. وَقَالَ: لَوْ عَلِمْتُ أَنَّكُمَا تَعْمَدُتُمَا لَقَطَعْتُكُمَا.

**٦٨٩٦** - (قَالَ لِي ابْنُ بَشَّارِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ عَلَامًا قُتِلَ غَيْلَةً، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: لَوْ اشْتَرَكَ فِيهَا أَهْلُ صَنْعَاءَ لَقَتَلْتُهُمْ. وَقَالَ مُغْبِرَةُ بْنُ حَكِيمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: إِنَّ أَرْبَعَةَ قَتَلُوا صَبِيًّا فَقَالَ عُمَرُ... مِثْلُهُ.

وَأَقَادَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ، وَابْنُ الرَّبِّيرِ، وَعَلَيْهِ، وَسُوئِيدُ بْنُ مُقَرِّنٍ مِنْ لَظْمَةً. وَأَقَادَ عُمَرُ مِنْ ضَرْبَةٍ بِالدَّرَّةِ. وَأَقَادَ عَلَيْهِ مِنْ ثَلَاثَةِ أَسْوَاطٍ. وَاقْتَضَ شُرِيعَ مِنْ سُوطٍ وَخُمُوشٍ.

**٦٨٩٧** - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ سُفِيَّانَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ أَبِي عَائِشَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَاتَلْتُ عَائِشَةَ: لَدَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي مَرَضِهِ وَجَعَلَ يُشَبِّهُ إِلَيْنَا: «لَا تَلْدُونِي»، قَالَ: فَقُلْنَا: كَرَاهِيَّةُ الْمَرِيضِ بِالدَّوَاءِ، فَلَمَّا أَفَاقَ قَالَ: «أَلَمْ أَنْهَكُنَّ أَنْ تَلْدُونِي؟» قَالَ: قُلْنَا:

(1) (H. 6896) The capital of Yemen.

"There is none of you but will be forced to drink medicine, and I will watch you, except Al-'Abbās, for he did not witness this act of yours."

كراهيَةُ لِلدواءِ . فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ :  
«لَا يَقْرَئُ مِنْكُمْ أَحَدٌ إِلَّا لَدُّهُ، وَأَنَا  
أَنْظُرُ إِلَّا العَبَّاسَ فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَشَهِدْكُمْ» .

[راجع: [٤٤٥٨]

## (٢٢) بابُ القَسَامَةِ ،

**(22) CHAPTER. *Al-Qasāma* [the oath taken by fifty people (of the defendant) regarding a murder case when no evidence is available].**

Al-Ash'ath bin Qaiṣ said : The Prophet ﷺ said (to a plaintiff), "You should bring two witnesses, otherwise the defendant will be asked to take an oath (in case of denial)."

Ibn Abī Mulaika said : Mu'āwiya didn't carry out the penalty of *Al-Qiṣāṣ*<sup>(١)</sup> (equality in punishment) according to *Al-Qasāma*.

'Umar bin 'Abdul-'Azīz wrote to 'Adī bin Arṭāḥ whom he had appointed governor of Al-Basrah, regarding a person who has been found (murdered) near one of the houses of the oil merchants : "If the relatives of the deceased proved their claim (by presenting witnesses), (then kill the killer); otherwise, do not oppress (wrong) the people, as this case may remain pending till the Day of Resurrection."

وَقَالَ الْأَشْعَثُ بْنُ قَيْرَى : قَالَ  
الشَّيْءُ ﷺ : «شَاهِدَاكَ أَوْ يَمْبَيْهُ» .  
وَقَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي مُلِيكَةَ : لَمْ يُقْدِرْ بِهَا  
مُعاوِيَةُ .

وَكَتَبَ عُمَرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّزِيزِ إِلَى  
عَدِيَّ بْنِ أَرْطَاهَ، وَكَانَ أَمْرَهُ عَلَى  
الْمُصْرَرَةِ، فِي قَتْلِيْ وُجَدَ عِنْدَ بَيْتِ مِنْ  
بُيُوتِ السَّمَانِيْنَ: إِنْ وَجَدَ أَصْحَابَهُ  
بَيْتَهُ وَالْأَلْأَ فَلَا تَظْلِمُ النَّاسَ، فَإِنْ هَذَا  
لَا يُقْضَى فِيهِ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ .

**6898.** Narrated Sahl bin Abī Ḥathma (a man from the *Anṣār*) that a number of people from his tribe went to Khaibar and dispersed, and then they found one of them murdered. They said to the people with whom the corpse had been found, "You have killed our companion!" Those people said, "Neither have we killed him nor do we know his killer." The bereaved group went to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We went to Khaibar and found one of us murdered." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Let the older among you come forward and speak." Then the Prophet ﷺ said to them, "Bring

٦٨٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ : حَدَّثَنَا  
سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ بُشَيْرٍ بْنِ يَسَارٍ :  
رَأَمَ أَنَّ رَجُلًا مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ يُقَالُ لَهُ:  
سَهْلٌ بْنُ أَبِي حَمْمَةَ، أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ نَفَرًا  
مِنْ قَوْمِهِ انْتَلَقُوا إِلَى خَيْرَ فَقَرَّفُوا  
فِيهَا، فَوَجَدُوا أَحَدَهُمْ قَيْلَاءَ، وَقَالُوا  
لِلَّذِي وُجِدَ فِيهِمْ: قَدْ قَلْتُمْ صَاحِبَنَا،  
قَاتُلُوا: مَا قَاتَنَا وَلَا عَلِمْنَا قَاتِلًا،  
فَانْتَلَقُوا إِلَى رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ فَقَالُوا:

(1) (Ch.22) *Al-Qiṣāṣ* : Equality in punishment.

your proof against the killer.” They said “We have no proof.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Then they (the defendants) will take an oath.” They said, “We do not accept the oaths of the Jews.” Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ did not like that the blood-money of the killed one be lost without compensation, so he paid one hundred camels out of the camels of *Zakāt* (to the relatives of the deceased) as *Diya* (blood-money).

يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، انْظَلْنَا إِلَى خَيْرِ  
فَوَجَدْنَا أَحَدَنَا فَقِيلَّاً. فَقَالَ: «الْكُبِيرُ  
الْكُبِيرُ»، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «تَأْتُونَ بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ  
عَلَى مَنْ قَتَلَهُ؟» قَالُوا: مَا لَنَا بِيَبْيَنَةِ،  
قَالَ: «فَيَخْلُفُونَ»، قَالُوا: لَا نَرْضَى  
بِأَيْمَانِ الْيَهُودِ، فَكَرِهَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
أَنْ يُطْلَلَ دُمُّهُ، فَوَدَاهُ مِائَةً مِنْ إِبْلِ  
الصَّدَقَةِ. [راجع: ٢٧٠٢]

٦٨٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو يَشْرِ إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ  
الْأَسْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَاجَاجُ بْنُ أَبِي  
عُثْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو رَجَاءٍ مِنْ آلِ أَبِي  
قِلَابَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو قِلَابَةَ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ  
عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ أَبْرَرَ سَرِيرَةً يَوْمًا لِلنَّاسِ ثُمَّ  
أَذْنَ لَهُمْ فَدَخَلُوا. فَقَالَ: مَا تَقُولُونَ  
فِي الْقَسَامَةِ؟ قَالُوا: نَقُولُ: الْفَسَامَةُ  
الْقَوْدُ بِهَا حَقُّ، وَقَدْ أَفَادَتْ بِهَا  
الخُلْفَاءِ. قَالَ لِي: مَا تَقُولُ يَا أَبَا  
قِلَابَةَ؟ وَنَصَبَنِي لِلنَّاسِ، فَقُلْتُ: يَا  
أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، عَنْدَكَ رُؤُسُ الْأَجْنَادِ  
وَأَشْرَافُ الْعَرَبِ، أَرَأَيْتَ لَوْ أَنَّ  
خَمْسِينَ مِنْهُمْ شَهَدُوا عَلَى رَجُلٍ  
مُحْسِنٍ بِدِمَشْقَ أَنَّهُ قَدْ زَتَّى، لَمْ  
يَرْوُهُ، أَكُنْتَ تَرْجُمُهُ؟ قَالَ: لَا.  
قُلْتُ: أَرَأَيْتَ لَوْ أَنَّ خَمْسِينَ مِنْهُمْ  
شَهَدُوا عَلَى رَجُلٍ بِحِمْصَ أَنَّهُ سَرَقَ،  
أَكُنْتَ تَقْطَعُهُ وَلَمْ يَرْوُهُ؟ قَالَ: لَا.

(1) (H.6899) *Al-Qasāma* : See the glossary.

(2) (H.6899) *Al-Qiṣāṣ* : Equality in punishment.

fought against Allāh and His Messenger and deserted Islām and became an apostate.” Then the people said, “Didn’t Anas bin Mālik narrate that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ cut off the hands of the thieves, branded their eyes and then threw them in the sun (to die)?” I said, “I shall tell you the narration of Anas. Anas said: ‘Eight persons from the tribe of ‘Ukl came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and gave the *Bai’ā* (pledge) for Islām (became Muslim). The climate of the place (Al-Madina) did not suit them, so they became sick and complained about that to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ. He said (to them), “Won’t you go out with the shepherd of our camels and drink of the camels’ milk and urine (as medicine)?” They said, “Yes.” So they went out and drank the camels’ milk and urine, and after they became healthy, they killed the shepherd of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and took away all the camels. This news reached Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, so he sent (men) to follow their traces and they were captured and brought (to the Prophet ﷺ). He then ordered to cut their hands and feet, and their eyes were branded with heated pieces of iron, and then he threw them in the sun till they died.” I said, “What can be worse than what those people did? They deserted Islām, committed murder and theft.” Then ‘Anbasa bin Sa‘īd said, “By Allāh, I never heard a narration like this of today.” I said, “O ‘Anbasa! You deny my narration?” ‘Anbasa said, “No, but you have related the narration in the way it should be related. By Allāh, these people are in welfare as long as this *Sheikh* (*Abū Qilāba*) is among them.” I added, “Indeed in this event there has been a *Sunna* (legal way) set by Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ.”

The narrator added: Some *Anṣārī* people came to the Prophet ﷺ and discussed some

فَلْتُ: فَوَاللهِ مَا قَتَلَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ  
أَحَدًا قَطُّ إِلَّا فِي إِحْدَى ثَلَاثَ  
خَصَائِلِ: رَجُلٌ قَتَلَ بِجَرِيرَةِ نَفْسِهِ  
قَتْلَ، أَوْ رَجُلٌ زَنَى بَعْدَ إِحْصَانِي، أَوْ  
رَجُلٌ حَارَبَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ وَارْتَدَّ عَنِ  
الإِسْلَامِ. فَقَالَ النَّوْمُ: أَوْ لَيْسَ قَدْ  
حَدَّثَ أَنَّسُ بْنَ مَالِكٍ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ  
ﷺ قَطَعَ فِي السَّرَّاقِ وَسَمَرَ الْأَغْيَنِ ثُمَّ  
بَدَّهُمْ فِي الشَّمْسِ؟ فَقُلْتُ: أَنَا  
أَحَدُكُمْ حَدَّثَ أَنَّسَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَنَّسَ  
أَنَّ نَفَرًا مِنْ عَكْلٍ ثَمَانِيَةً قَيَّمُوا عَلَى  
رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ فَبَيْعُوهُ عَلَى الإِسْلَامِ،  
فَاسْتَوْخَمُوا الْأَرْضَ فَسَقَمُتْ  
أَجْسَامُهُمْ، فَشَكَوْا ذَلِكَ إِلَى رَسُولِ  
اللهِ ﷺ، قَالَ: «أَفَلَا تَخْرُجُونَ مَعَ  
رَاعِيَنَا فِي إِبْلِهِ فَتَصِيبُونَ مِنَ الْبَاهِنَا  
وَأَبْوَالِهَا؟» قَالُوا: بَلَى، فَخَرَجُوا  
فَشَرِبُوا مِنَ الْبَاهِنَا وَأَبْوَالِهَا فَصَحُورَا،  
فَقَتَلُوا رَاعِيَ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ وَأَطْرَدُوا  
الْتَّعَمَ، فَلَيْلَةً ذَلِكَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ  
فَأَرْسَلَ فِي آثارِهِمْ فَأَدْرَكُوا فَحِيَءَ بِهِمْ  
فَأَمَرَ بِهِمْ فَقَطَّعُتْ أَيْدِيهِمْ وَأَرْجُلُهُمْ  
وَسَمَرَ أَعْيُنَهُمْ ثُمَّ بَدَّهُمْ فِي الشَّمْسِ  
حَتَّى مَاتُوا. فَلْتُ: وَأَيُّ شَيْءٍ أَشَدُ  
مِمَّا صَنَعَ هُؤُلَاءِ؟ ارْتَدُوا عَنِ  
الإِسْلَامِ، وَقَتَلُوا وَسَرَقُوا. فَقَالَ  
عَبْسَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: وَلَهُ إِنْ سَمِعْتُ  
كَالَّيْوْمِ قَطُّ. فَقُلْتُ: أَتَرُدُّ عَلَيَّ

matters with him, a man from amongst them went out and was murdered. Those people went out after him, and behold, their companion was lying in a pool of blood. They returned to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said to him, "O Allāh's Messenger, we have found our companion who had talked with us and gone out before us, swimming in blood (killed)." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ went out and asked them, "Whom do you suspect, or whom do you think has killed him?" They said, "We think that the Jews have killed him." The Prophet ﷺ sent for the Jews and asked them, "Did you kill this (person)?" They replied, "No." He asked the *Al-Anṣār*, "Do you agree that I let fifty Jews take an oath that they have not killed him?" They said, "It matters little for the Jews to kill us all and then take false oaths." He said, "Then would you like to receive the *Diya* after fifty of you have taken an oath (that the Jews have killed your man)?" They said, "We will not take the oath." Then the Prophet ﷺ himself paid them the *Diya* (blood-money)."

The narrator added, "The tribe of Hudhail repudiated one of their men (for his evil conduct) in the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance. Then at a place called Al-Baṭhā' (near Makkah), the man attacked a Yemenite family at night to steal from them, but a man from the family noticed him and struck him with his sword and killed him. The tribe of Hudhail came and captured the Yemenite and brought him to 'Umar, during the *Hajj* season and said, "He has killed our companion." The Yemenite said, "But these people had repudiated him (i.e., their companion)." 'Umar said, "Let fifty persons of Hudhail (tribe) swear that they had not repudiated him." So forty-nine of them took the oath and then a person belonging to them came from Shām and

حدبشي يا عبسة؟ قال: لا، ولكن  
جئت بالحديث على وجهه، والله لا  
يزال هذا الجند يخier ما عاش هذا  
الشيخ بين أظهرهم.

قلت: وقد كان في هذا سنة من  
رسول الله ﷺ، دخل عليه نفر من  
الأنصار فتحدثوا عنده. فخرج رجل  
منهم بين أيديهم فقتل، فخرجوا  
بعده، فإذا هم بصاحبهم يتسبّط في  
دمه، فرجعوا إلى رسول الله ﷺ  
فقالوا: يا رسول الله، صاحبنا كان  
يتحدّث معنا، فخرج بين أيدينا فإذا  
نحر به يتسبّط في الدم، فخرج  
رسول الله ﷺ فقال: «يمن تظلون أو  
تررون قتله؟» قالوا: نرى أن اليهود  
قتلته، فأرسل إلى اليهود فدعاهم،  
قال: «أئتم قتلتم هذا؟» قالوا: لا،  
قال: «أترضون نفل خمسين من  
اليهود ما قتلوه؟» فقالوا: ما يبالون  
أن يقتلونا أجمعين، ثم يُقتلون قال:  
افتستحقون الديمة بآيمان خمسين  
منكم؟ قالوا: ما كنا لنجليف، فرداه  
من عنده.

قلت: وقد كانت هذه خلعوا  
خلعوا لهم في الجاهليّة، ففرق أهل  
بيت من اليمن بالبطحاء فانتبه له  
رجل منهم، فحذفه بالسيف قتله،  
فجاءت هذه، فأخذوا آيماني

they requested him to swear similarly, but he paid one thousand Dirhams instead of taking the oath. They called another man instead of him and the new man shook hands with the brother of the deceased. Some people said, "We and those fifty men who had taken false oaths (*Al-Qasāma*) set out, and when they reached a place called *Nakhlah*, it started raining so they entered a cave in the mountain, and the cave collapsed on those fifty men who took the false oath, and all of them died except the two persons who had shaken hands with each other. They escaped death but a stone fell on the leg of the brother of the deceased and broke it, whereupon he survived for one year and then died."

(The narrator) further said, "‘Abdul Mālik bin Marwān sentenced a man to death in *Al-Qisāṣ* (equality in punishment) for murder, basing his judgement on *Al-Qasāma*, but later on he regretted that judgement and ordered that the names of the fifty persons who had taken the oath (*Al-Qasāma*), be erased from the register, and he exiled them in *Shām*."

**(23) CHAPTER.** If somebody peeps into the house of some people whereupon they poked his eye; he has no right to claim blood-money.

**6900.** Narrated Anas: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A man peeped into one of the dwelling places of the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ got up and aimed a sharp-edged arrow head (or wooden stick) at him to poke him stealthily.

فَرَفَعُوهُ إِلَى عُمَرَ بِالْمُؤْسِمِ وَقَالُوا: قُتِلَ صَاحِبُنَا. قَالَ: إِنَّهُمْ قَدْ خَلَعُوهُ، فَقَالَ: يُقْسِمُ خَمْسُونَ مِنْ هُذِيلٍ مَا خَلَعُوهُ، قَالَ: فَأَقْسَمَ مِنْهُمْ تِسْعَةً وَأَرْبَعُونَ رَجُلًا. وَقَدِيمَ رَجُلٌ مِنْهُمْ مِنَ الشَّاءِمَ، فَسَأَلُوهُ أَنْ يُقْسِمَ، فَاقْتَدَى يَمِينَهُ مِنْهُمْ بِأَلْفِ دِرْهَمٍ، فَادْخَلُوا مَكَانَهُ رَجُلًا آخَرَ، فَدَفَعَهُ إِلَى أَخِي الْمَقْتُولِ، فَقَرِئَتْ يَدُهُ بِيَدِهِ، قَالُوا: فَانْظَلُقُنَا وَالْخَمْسُونَ الَّذِينَ أَقْسَمُوا، حَتَّى إِذَا كَانُوا يَنْخُلُهُ، أَخْدَتْهُمُ السَّمَاءُ، فَدَخَلُوا فِي غَارٍ فِي الْجَبَلِ فَانْهَجَمُوا فِي الْغَارِ عَلَى الْحَمْسِينَ الَّذِينَ أَقْسَمُوا فَمَاتُوا جَمِيعاً وَأُفْلِتَ الْقَرِيبَانِ وَاتَّبَعُهُمَا حَجْرٌ فَكَسَرَ رِجْلَ أَخِي الْمَقْتُولِ، فَعَاشَ حَوْلَأُ ثُمَّ ماتَ.

قُلْتُ: وَقَدْ كَانَ عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ بْنُ مَرْوَانَ أَفَادَ رَجُلًا بِالْقَسَامَةِ ثُمَّ نَدَمَ بَعْدَمَا صَنَعَ، فَأَمَرَ بِالْخَمْسِينَ الَّذِينَ أَقْسَمُوا فَمُحْرِّوا مِنَ الدِّيَوَانِ وَسَيَرَهُمْ إِلَى الشَّاءِمِ. [رابع: ٢٢٣]

(٢٣) **بَابُ** مِنْ اطْلَعَ فِي بَيْتِ قَوْمٍ فَنَفَقُوا عَيْنَهُ فَلَا دِيَةَ لَهُ

٦٩٠٠ - حدثنا أبو اليهاب: حدثنا حماد بن زيد، عن عبيد الله بن أبي بكر بن أنس، عن أنس رضي الله عنه: أن رجلاً اطلع من حجر في

بَعْضُ حُجَّرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَامَ إِلَيْهِ  
يُمْشِّصُ أَوْ مَشَاقِصَ وَجَعَلَ يَخْتَلُهُ  
لِيَطْعَنَهُ . [راجع: ٦٢٤٢]

٦٩٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ : أَنَّ  
سَهْلَ بْنَ سَعِيدَ السَّاعِدِيَّ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ  
رَجُلًا أَطْلَعَ فِي جُنْحِرٍ فِي بَابِ رَسُولِ  
اللهِ ﷺ وَمَعَ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ مِدْرَى  
يَحْكُّ بِهِ رَأْسَهُ، فَلَمَّا رَأَهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ  
ﷺ قَالَ: «لَوْ أَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ تَنْتَظِرُنِي  
لَطَعْنَتُ بِهِ فِي عَيْنِكَ». قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ  
ﷺ: «إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ الْإِذْنُ مِنْ قَبْلِ  
البَصَرِ» . [راجع: ٥٩٢٤]

٦٩٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ : حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو  
الزَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ  
قالَ: قَالَ أَبُو الْقَاسِمِ ﷺ: «لَوْ أَنَّ  
إِنْهَا أَطْلَعَ عَلَيْكَ بِغَيْرِ إِذْنِ فَحَدْفَتُهُ  
بِحَصَّاهُ فَفَقَأَتْ عَيْنَهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ عَلَيْكَ  
جُنَاحٌ» . [راجع: ٦٨٨٨]

#### (٢٤) بَابُ الْعَاقِلَةِ

**(24) CHAPTER. *Al-'Aqila* (the relatives from the father's side) who pay the *Diya* (blood-money).**

٦٩٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا صَدَقَةُ بْنُ  
الْفَضْلِ : أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ عَيْنَةَ : حَدَّثَنَا  
مُطَرِّفٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ الشَّعْبِيَّ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ أَبَا جُحَيْفَةَ قَالَ: «سَأَلْتُ عَلَيْتَا  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: هَلْ عَنْدَكُمْ شَيْءٌ مَا  
لَيْسَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ؟ وَقَالَ مَرَّةً: مَا لَيْسَ

endow a man with, and we have what is written in this sheet of paper.' I asked, 'What is written in this paper?' He replied, '*Al-Aql* (the legal rules and regulations about *Diya*), about the ransom of captives, and the judgement that a Muslim should not be killed in *Qisās* (equality in punishment) for killing a disbeliever.' " [See Vol. 4, *Hadīth* No.3047.]

(25) CHAPTER. The foetus (that is inside the uterus) of a (pregnant) woman.

**6904.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Two women from the tribe of *Hudhail* (fought with each other) and one of them threw (a stone at) the other, causing her to have a miscarriage; and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave his verdict that the killer (of the foetus) should give a male or female slave (as a *Diya*).

**6905.** Narrated Hishām's father: Al-Mughīra bin Shu'ba رضي الله عنه said: 'Umar consulted the companions about the case of a woman's abortion (caused by somebody else). Al-Mughīra said, "The Prophet ﷺ gave the verdict that a male or female slave should be given (as a *Diya*)."

**6906.** [H. 6905 contd.] Umar said, "Present a witness to testify your statement, then Muhammad bin Maslama testified that he had witnessed the Prophet ﷺ giving such a verdict."

عَنْ النَّاسِ؟ فَقَالَ: وَالَّذِي فَلَقَ الْحَبَّ وَبِرَا النَّسَمَةَ مَا عِنْدَنَا إِلَّا مَا فِي الْقُرْآنِ إِلَّا فَهُمَا يُعْطَى رَجُلٌ فِي كِتَابِهِ وَمَا فِي الصَّحِيفَةِ، قُلْتُ: وَمَا فِي الصَّحِيفَةِ؟ قَالَ: الْعُقْلُ وَكَانُ الْأَسِيرُ، وَأَنْ لَا يُفْتَلَ مُسْلِمٌ بِكَافِرٍ. [راجع: ١١١] (٢٥) بَابُ جَنِينِ الْمَرْأَةِ

٦٩٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ ح. وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ امْرَأَتَيْنِ مِنْ هُنْدِيَلِ رَمَتَا إِحْدَاهُمَا الْأُخْرَى فَطَرَحْتُ جَنِينَهَا فَقَضَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِيهَا بَعْرَةً عَبْدٌ أَوْ أُمَّةً. [راجع: ٥٧٥٨]

٦٩٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ الْمُغَرَّبَةِ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّهُ اسْتَشَارَهُمْ فِي إِمْلاصِ الْمَرْأَةِ قَالَ الْمُغَرَّبَةُ: قَضَى النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بِالْعُرَّةِ عَبْدٌ أَوْ أُمَّةً. [انظر: ٦٩٠٧، ٦٩٠٨، ٦٩٠٩]

٦٩٠٦ - قَالَ: أَئْتَ مَنْ يَشَهِّدُ مَعَكَ، فَشَهَدَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ أَنَّ شَهَدَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بِهِ. [انظر: ٧٣١٨، ٦٩٠٨]

**6907.** Narrated Hishām's father: 'Umar asked the people, "Who heard the Prophet ﷺ giving his verdict regarding abortions?" Al-Mughira said, "I heard him judging that a male or female slave should be given (as a *Diya*)."

٦٩٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ نَسَدَ النَّاسَ: مَنْ سَمِعَ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقْضَى فِي السَّقْطِ؟ فَقَالَ الْمُغِيرَةُ: أَنَا سَمِعْتُهُ فَقْضَى فِيهِ بِغُرَّةٍ عَبْدًا أَوْ امْرَأَةً.

[راجع: ٦٩٠٥]

**6908.** [H. 6907 contd.] 'Umar said, "Present a witness to testify your statement." Muḥammad bin Maslama said, "I testify that the Prophet ﷺ gave such a judgement."

٦٩٠٨ - قَالَ: إِنِّي مَنْ يَشَهِّدُ مَعَكَ عَلَى هَذَا. فَقَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: أَنَا أَشْهَدُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ هَذَا. [راجع: ٦٩٠٦]

**6908 (R).** Narrated 'Urwa: I heard Al-Mughira bin Shu'ba narrating that 'Umar had consulted them about the case of abortion (similarly as narrated in *Hadīth* No.6905, 6906, 6907).

٦٩٠٨ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَابِقٍ: حَدَّثَنَا زَائِدَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ غُرْزَةً، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ الْمُغِيرَةَ بْنَ شُعْبَةَ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ عُمَرَ أَنَّهُ اسْتَشَارَهُمْ فِي إِنْلَاصِ الْمَرْأَةِ، مِثْلَهُ . [راجع: ٦٩٠٥]

(٢٦) **باب جنين المرأة، وأن العقل على الوالد وعصبة الوالد لا على الولد**

**(26) CHAPTER.** The foetus of a woman. The *Diya* for the killed one is to be collected from the father of the killer, and his 'Asaba (near relatives from the father's side) but not from the killer's children.

**6909.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave a verdict regarding an aborted foetus of a woman from Banī Lihyān that the killer (of the foetus) should give a male or female slave (as a *Diya*). But the woman who was required to give the slave, died, so Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave the verdict that her inheritance be given to her children and her husband and the *Diya* be paid by her 'Asaba<sup>(1)</sup>.

٦٩٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَضَى فِي جَنِينِ امْرَأَةٍ مِنْ بَنِي لِحِيَانَ بِغُرَّةً عَبْدًا أَوْ امْرَأَةً. ثُمَّ إِنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ الَّتِي فَقَضَى عَلَيْهَا بِالْغُرَّةِ تُؤْفَقُ فَقَضَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

(1) (H.6909) 'Asaba : Relatives from the father's side.

أنَّ مِيرَاثَهَا لِيَنْهَا وَرَوْجِهَا، وَأَنَّ  
الْعُقْلَ عَلَى عَصَبِهَا. [راجع: ٥٧٥٨]

٦٩١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ عَنِ  
ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ الْمُسَيْبِ وَأَبِي  
سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: افْتَنَّتْ امْرَأَتَانِ مِنْ  
هُذِينِ فَرَمَتْ إِخْدَاهُمَا الْأُخْرَى بِحَجَرٍ  
فَقَتَلَتْهُمَا وَمَا فِي بَطْنِهَا. فَاخْتَصَمُوا إِلَى  
الَّتِي عَلَيْهِ فَقَضَى أَنَّ دِيَةَ جَنِينِهَا غُرَّةٌ  
عَبْدُ أَوْ وَلِيَّدَةُ، وَقَضَى أَنَّ دِيَةَ الْمَرْأَةِ  
عَلَى عَاقِلَتِهَا. [راجع: ٥٧٥٨]

(٢٧) بَابُ مَنِ اسْتَعَانَ عَبْدًا أَوْ  
صَبِيًّا،

#### (27) CHAPTER. Whoever sought the help of a slave or a boy.

It is said that Umm Salama sent (a message) to the teacher of the school (saying), “Send me some boys to brush the wool, but do not send me a free boy.”

٦٩١١. Narrated 'Abdul-'Aziz: Anas said, “When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ arrived at Al-Madīna, Abū Ṭalḥa took hold of my hand and brought me to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, “O Allāh's Messenger! Anas is an intelligent boy, so let him serve you.” Anas added, “So I served the Prophet ﷺ at home and on journeys; by Allāh, he never said to me for anything which I did: ‘Why have you done this like this?’ or, for anything which I did not do: ‘Why have you not done this like this?’ ”

٦٩١١ - حَدَّثَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ  
زُرَارَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،  
عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: لَمَّا  
فَلِمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْمَدِيْنَةَ أَخَذَ أَبُو  
طَلْحَةَ بِيَدِي فَانْطَلَقَ بِي إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ أَنَاسًا  
غَلَامَ كَيْسٌ فَلَيُخْدِمَكَ . قَالَ: فَخَدَمْتُهُ  
فِي الْحَضَرِ وَالسَّفَرِ، فَوَاللَّهِ مَا قَالَ لِي  
لِشَيْءٍ صَنَعْتُهُ: لِمَ صَنَعْتَ هَذَا هَكَذَا؟  
وَلَا لِشَيْءٍ لَمْ أَصْنَعْهُ: لِمَ لَمْ تَضَعَّ  
هَذَا هَكَذَا؟ . [راجع: ٢٧٦٨]

**(28) CHAPTER.** No *Diya* (blood-money) is to be paid in cases of mines and wells.

**6912.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, "There is no *Diya* for persons killed by animals or for the one who has been killed accidentally by falling into a well; or for the one killed in a mine. And one-fifth of *Ar-Rikāz* (treasures buried before the Islamic era) is to be given to the state."

**(٢٨) بَابٌ :** الْمَعْدِنُ جُبَارٌ وَالبِئْرُ جُبَارٌ

٦٩١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْبَيْتُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ ابْنِ الْمُسَيْبِ، وَأَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْعَجْمَاءُ جُرْحُهَا جُبَارٌ، وَالبِئْرُ جُبَارٌ، وَالْمَعْدِنُ جُبَارٌ، وَفِي الرِّكَازِ الْحُمُسُ». [١٤٩٩]

**(٢٩) بَابٌ :** الْعَجْمَاءُ جُبَارٌ

**(29) CHAPTER.** There is no *Diya* (blood-money) for the one killed by an animal unaccompanied by somebody to control it.

Ibn Sirīn said: They used not to guarantee any compensation for any damage caused by an animal's kick, but if the rider of the animal pulled the rein (causing the animal to turn and damage something with its feet), the rider is responsible.

Hammād said: There is no compensation for the damage caused by an animal's kick, unless somebody has kicked (and startled) the animal.

Shuraiḥ said: There is no compensation for damage or injury inflicted by an animal on somebody who hits it whereupon it kicks him.

And Al-Hakam and Hammād said: If a hirer of mounts drives a donkey mounted by a woman, and the woman falls down, then he is not charged any compensation.

And Ash-Sha'bī said: If someone drives an animal and makes it tired by driving it fast, then he is responsible for any damage it might cause; and if he drives it slowly, he is not responsible.

**6913.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, "There is no *Diya* for a

وَقَالَ ابْنُ سِيرِينَ: كَانُوا لَا يُضْمِنُونَ مِنَ التَّقْحَةِ، وَيُضْمِنُونَ مِنْ رَدِّ الْعَنَانِ. وَقَالَ حَمَّادٌ: لَا تُضْمِنُ التَّنْعِحةُ إِلَّا أَنْ يَتَخَسَّ إِنْسَانُ الدَّابَّةِ. وَقَالَ شُرَيْحٌ: لَا يُضْمِنُ، مَا عَاقَبَتْ أَنْ يَضْرِبَهَا فَتَضْرِبَ بِرِجْلِهَا. وَقَالَ الْحَكَمُ وَحَمَّادٌ: إِذَا سَاقَ الْمُكَارِي جِمَارًا، عَلَيْهِ امْرَأَةٌ فَتَخْرُجُ: لَا شَيْءٌ عَلَيْهِ. وَقَالَ الشَّعْبِيُّ: إِذَا سَاقَ دَابَّةً فَأَتَعَبَهَا فَهُوَ ضَامِنٌ لِمَا أَصَابَتْ، وَإِنْ كَانَ خَلْفُهَا مُتَرَسِّلاً لَمْ يَضْمِنْ.

٦٩١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

person injured or killed by an animal (going about without somebody to control it) and similarly, there is no *Diya* for the one who falls and dies in a well, and also the one who dies in a mine. As regards the *Ar-Rikāz* (buried wealth), one-fifth thereof is for the state.”

(30) CHAPTER. The sin of a person who killed an innocent *Dhīmī* (a non-Muslim living in a Muslim state and enjoying the protection of Muslims).

6914. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ said, “Whoever killed a *Mu’āhid* (a person who is granted the pledge of protection by the Muslims) shall not smell the fragrance of Paradise though its fragrance can be smelt at a distance of forty years (of travelling).”

(31) CHAPTER. A Muslim should not be killed for killing a *Kāfir* (disbeliever).

6915. Narrated Abū Juhaifa : I asked ‘Alī رضي الله عنه , “Do you have anything Divine literature besides what is in the Qur’ān?” Or, as Uyaina once said, “Apart from what the people have?” ‘Alī said, “By Him Who made the grain split (germinate) and created the soul, we have nothing except what is in the Qur’ān and the ability (gift) of understanding Allāh’s Book which He may endow a man with, and we have what is written in this sheet of paper.” I asked, “What is (written) on this paper?” He replied, “*Al-‘Aql* (the legal rules and regulations of *Diya* and the (ransom for) releasing of the captives, and the judgement that no Muslim should be killed in *Al-Qisās* (equality in punishment) for killing a *Kāfir* (disbeliever).”

شَعْبَةُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْعَجْمَاءُ عَقْلُهَا جُبَارٌ، وَالثُّرُّ جُبَارٌ، وَالْمَعْدُنُ جُبَارٌ، وَفِي الرُّكَازِ الْخُمُسُ». [راجع: ١٤٩٩]

(٣٠) بَابٌ: إِنَّمَا مَنْ قَتَلَ ذَمِيًّا بِغَيْرِ جُزْمٍ

٦٩١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْسُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسْنُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُجَاهِدٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرُو عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ قَتَلَ نَفْسًا مُعَاهَدًا لَمْ يُرِخْ رَائِحَةَ الْجَنَّةِ، وَإِنَّ رِيحَهَا لَيُوجَدُ مِنْ مَسِيرَةِ أَرْبَعينَ عَامًا». [راجع: ٣١٦٦]

(٣١) بَابٌ لَا يُقْتَلُ الْمُسْلِمٌ بِالْكَافِرِ

٦٩١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا صَدَقَةُ بْنُ الْفَضْلِ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ عَيْنَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُطَرْفٌ: سَمِعْتُ الشَّعْبِيَّ يُحَدِّثُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا جَحَيْثَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ عَلَيْتَا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: هَلْ عِنْدَكُمْ شَيْءٌ وَمَا لَيْسَ فِي الْقُرْآنِ؟ وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَيْنَةَ مَرَّةً: مَا لَيْسَ عِنْدَ النَّاسِ، فَقَالَ: وَالَّذِي فَلَقَ الْحَجَةَ وَبَرَأَ النَّسَمَةَ مَا عِنْدَنَا إِلَّا مَا فِي الْقُرْآنِ، إِلَّا فَهُمَا يُعْطَى رَجُلٌ فِي كِتَابِهِ، وَمَا فِي الصَّحِيفَةِ. قُلْتُ: وَمَا فِي الصَّحِيفَةِ؟ قَالَ: الْعُقْلُ،

وَفِكاكُ الْأَسِيرِ، وَأَنْ لَا يُقْتَلَ مُسْلِمٌ

بکافیر . [راجع : ۱۱۱]

(٣٢) بَابُ إِذَا لَطَمَ الْمُسْلِمُ يَهُودِيًّا  
عِنْدَ الغَضَبِ،

رَوَاهُ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ.

٦٩١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعْمَانَ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ عَمْرُو بْنِ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تُخِيرُوا بَيْنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ».

[٢٤١٢ : راجع]

٦٩١٧ - وَحَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرُو بْنِ يَخْيَى الْمَازِنِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ مِّنَ الْيَهُودِ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَدْ لَطَمَ وَجْهَهُ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، إِنَّ رَجُلًا مِّنَ الصَّاحِبِينَ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ قَدْ لَطَمَ فِي وَجْهِي، قَالَ: «اذْعُوهُ فَدَعَوْهُ»، فَقَالَ: «أَلَطَّمْتَ وَجْهَهُ؟» قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنِّي مَرَرْتُ بِالْيَهُودِ فَسَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: وَالَّذِي اضْطَفَنِي مُوسَى عَلَى الْبَشَرِ، قَالَ: قُلْتُ: أَعْلَى مُحَمَّدٍ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ؟ قَالَ: فَأَخَذَنِي عَصْبَةٌ فَلَطَمْتُهُ، قَالَ: «لَا تُخَبِّرُنِي مِنْ بَيْنِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ إِلَّا النَّاسُ يَضْعِفُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، فَأَكُونُ أَوَّلُ مَنْ يُفْسِدُ، إِنَّمَا يُمُوسَى أَخِذَ بِقَائِمَةٍ مِّنْ قَوَافِلِ الْعَرْشِ، فَلَا أَذْرِي أَفَاقَ قَبْلِي أَمْ جُوزِيَ بِصَعْقَةِ الطُّورِ». [رَاجِعٌ: ٢٤١٢]

**88 – THE BOOK OF OBLIGING  
THE APOSTATES [REVERTERS FROM  
ISLĀM] AND THE REPENTANCE OF  
THOSE WHO REFUSE THE TRUTH  
OBSTINATELY, AND TO FIGHT  
AGAINST SUCH PEOPLE**

(1) **CHAPTER.** The sin of the person who ascribes partners in worship to Allāh, and his punishment in this world and in the Hereafter.

And the Statement of Allāh: تَعَالَى: “Verily! Joining others in worship with Allāh is a great *Zulm* (wrong) indeed..” (V.31:13)

And His Statement:

“... If you join others in worship with Allāh, (then) surely (all) your deeds will be in vain, and you will certainly be among the losers.” (V.39:65)

**6918.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: When the Verse :

“It is those who believe (in the Oneness of Allāh and worship none but Him Alone) and confuse not their belief with *Zulm* i.e., worshipping others besides Allāh)” (V.6:82) was revealed, it became very hard on the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ and they said, “Who among us has not confused his belief with *Zulm* (wrong)?” On that, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “This is not meant (by the Verse). Don’t you listen to Luqmān’s statement:

“Verily! Joining others in worship with Allāh is a great *Zulm* (wrong) indeed.” (V.31:13)

**6919.** Narrated Abū Bakr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “The biggest of the great sins are : (1) To join partners in worship with Allāh, (2) to be undutiful to one’s parents, (3) and to give a false witness.” He ﷺ repeated it thrice, or said, “... a lying speech

**٨٨ - كتاب استتابة  
المرتدين والمعاذين  
وقتالهم**

(١) **بَابُ إِثْمٍ** مِنْ أَشْرَكَ بِإِلَهٍ،  
وَعَقُوبَتِهِ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالآخِرَةِ. قَالَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ **﴿إِنَّ الْشَّرَكَ لَظُلْمٌ عَظِيمٌ﴾**  
[القمان: ١٣] وَ**﴿لَئِنْ أَشْرَكْتَ لِيَحْبِطَنَ عَمَلَكَ**  
**وَلَنَكُونَنَّ مِنَ الْخَسِيرِينَ﴾** [الزمر: ٦٥]

**٦٩١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْمِيُّهُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:**  
أَخْبَرَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنِ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا نَزَّلْتُ هَذِهِ  
الآيَةُ **﴿أَلَّذِينَ مَاءْمُوا وَلَمْ يَلِمُسُوا إِيمَانَهُمْ**  
**بِظُلْمٍ﴾** شَقَّ ذَلِكَ عَلَى أَصْحَابِ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَالُوا: أَيْنَا لَمْ يَلِمِسْ  
إِيمَانَهُ بِظُلْمٍ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
إِنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِذَلِكَ، أَلَا تَسْمَعُونَ إِلَى  
قَوْلِ لُقْمَانَ: **﴿إِنَّ الشَّرَكَ لَظُلْمٌ**  
**عَظِيمٌ﴾**. [راجع: ٣٢]

**٦٩١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدِّدٌ:** حَدَّثَنَا  
بِشْرُ بْنُ الْمُفَضَّلِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْجُرَيْرِيُّ  
وَحَدَّثَنِي قَيْمِيُّهُ بْنُ حَفْصَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا  
إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سَعِيدُ

(a false statement)," and kept on repeating that warning till we wished he would stop saying it. (See *Hadīth* No.5976, Vol.8).

الْجَرِيرُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنُ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَكْبَرُ الْكَبَائِرِ: إِلَشْرَاكُ بِاللَّهِ، وَعُقُوقُ الْوَالَّدَيْنِ، وَشَهَادَةُ الرُّؤُرِ، وَشَهَادَةُ الرُّؤُرِ - ثَلَاثًا - أَوْ قَوْلُ الرُّؤُرِ». فَمَا زَالَ يُكَرِّرُهَا حَتَّى قُلْنَا: لَيْتَهُ سَكَّ.

[راجع: ٢٦٥٤]

**6920.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما: A bedouin came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! What are *Al-Kabā'ir* (the biggest sins)?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "To join partners in worship with Allāh." The bedouin said, "What is next (biggest sin)?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "To be undutiful to one's parents." The bedouin said, "What is next (biggest sin)?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "To take an oath *Al-Ghamūs*." The bedouin asked, "What is an oath *Al-Ghamūs*?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "The false oath through which one deprives a Muslim of his property (unjustly)."

[See Vol.8, *Hadīth* No.6675]

٦٩٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْحُسَيْنِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى: أَخْبَرَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ فِرَائِسَ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَمْرُو رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: جَاءَ أَعْرَابِيًّا إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا الْكَبَائِرُ؟ قَالَ: «إِلَشْرَاكُ بِاللَّهِ»، قَالَ: «ثُمَّ مَاذَا؟» قَالَ: «ثُمَّ مَاذَا؟» قَالَ: «ثُمَّ مَاذَا؟» قَالَ: «الْيَمِينُ الْغَمُوسُ»، قُلْتُ: وَمَا الْيَمِينُ الْغَمُوسُ؟ قَالَ: «الَّذِي يَقْطَعُ مَالَ امْرئٍ مُسْلِمٍ هُوَ فِيهَا كَاذِبٌ».

[راجع: ٦٦٧٥]

**6921.** Narrated Ibn Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ man said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall we be punished for what we did in the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever does good in Islām will not be punished for what he did in the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance; and whoever does evil in Islām will be punished for his former and later (bad deeds)."

٦٩٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا خَلَادُ بْنُ يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ وَالْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَتُؤَاخِذُ بِمَا عَمِلْنَا فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ؟ قَالَ: «مَنْ أَخْسَنَ فِي الإِسْلَامِ لَمْ يُؤَاخِذْ بِمَا

عملَ في الجَاهِلِيَّةِ، وَمَنْ أَسَاءَ فِي  
الإِسْلَامِ أُخْذَ بِالْأُولَى وَالآخِرِ.

(٢) بَاب حُكْمِ الْمُرْتَدِ وَالْمُرْتَدَةِ  
وَاسْتِبَاتِهِمْ،

**(2) CHAPTER. The legal regulation concerning *Al-Murtad* and *Al-Murtaddah* [male and the female who reverts from Islām (apostates)].**

Ibn ‘Umar, Az-Zuhri and Ibrāhīm said, “A female apostate (who reverts from Islām), should be killed. And the obliging of the reverters from Islām (apostates) to repent.

Allāh عَالَىٰ said:

“How shall Allāh guide a people who disbelieved after their belief and after they bore witness that the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) is true and after clear proofs had come unto them? And Allāh guides not the people who are *Zālimūn* (polytheists and wrongdoers). They are those whose recompense is that on them (rests) the Curse of Allāh, of the angels, and of all mankind. They will abide therein (Hell). Neither will their torment be (lightened) nor will it be delayed or postponed (for a while). Except for those who repent after that and do righteous deeds. Verily, Allāh is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful. Verily, those who disbelieved after their belief and then went on increasing in their disbelief (i.e., disbelief in the Qur’ān and in Prophet Muhammad ﷺ) — never will their repentance be accepted [because they repent only by their tongues and not from their hearts]. And they are those who are astray.” (V.3: 86-90)

Allāh also said:

“O you who believe! If you obey a group of those who were given the Scripture (Jews and Christians), they would (indeed) render you disbelievers after you have believed!” (V.3:100)

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ وَالزُّهْرِيُّ  
وَابْرَاهِيمُ: تُقْتَلُ الْمُرْتَدَةُ، وَقَالَ اللَّهُ  
تَعَالَى: «كَيْفَ يَهْدِي اللَّهُ قَوْمًا كَفَرُوا  
بَعْدَ إِيمَانِهِمْ وَشَهَدُوا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ<sup>صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ</sup> إِلَيْهِ  
قَوْلِهِ عَغُورٌ رَّجِيمٌ، إِنَّ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا بَعْدَ  
إِيمَانِهِمْ ثُمَّ أَرْدَادُوا كُفَّارًا لَّمْ تُفْلِلْ تَوْبَتِهِمْ  
وَأُذْلِلُوكُمْ هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ» [آل عمران: ٩٠-٩١]  
وَقَالَ: «يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ مَأْمُونُوا إِنَّ  
تُطْعِمُوا فِيهَا مِنَ الَّذِينَ أُرْتَأُوا الْكِتَابَ يُرِدُّوكُمْ  
بَعْدَ إِيمَانِكُمْ كَفِيرِينَ» [آل عمران: ١٠٠]  
وَقَالَ: «إِنَّ الَّذِينَ مَأْمُونُوا ثُمَّ كَفَرُوا إِلَيْهِ  
سَيِّلًا» [النساء: ١٣٧] وَقَالَ: «مَنْ  
يَرَدَّ مِنْكُمْ عَنِ دِيَرَهِ فَسَوْفَ يَأْتِيَ اللَّهُ بِعَوْنَجِهِمْ  
وَيُبْيَوْنَهُ» [المائدah: ٥٤] وَقَالَ: «وَلَكِنْ  
مَنْ شَرَحَ بِالْكُفَّرِ صَدَرًا» إِلَيْهِ «وَأُذْلِلُوكُمْ  
هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ، لَا جُرْمَ أَنْتُمْ فِي  
الآخِرَةِ هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ» [آل عمران: ١٣] إِلَيْهِ  
«لَعْنُورٌ رَّجِيمٌ» [النَّحْل: ٦-١٠٦] وَلَا  
يَرَأُونَ يَقْبِيلُونَهُمْ سَعَى يُرِدُّوكُمْ عَنِ دِيَرِكُمْ إِنْ  
أَسْتَطَعُمُهُمْ إِلَيْهِ قَوْلِهِ «وَأُذْلِلُوكُمْ أَضَحَّكُ  
النَّارَ هُمْ فِيهَا خَلِيلُوكُمْ» [البَقْرَة: ٢١٧]

Allāh ﷺ also said :

“Verily, those who believe, then disbelieve, then believe (again), and (again) disbelieve, and go on increasing in disbelief; Allāh will not forgive them, nor guide them on the (Right) Way.” (V.4:137)

Allāh ﷺ also said :

“O you who believe! Whoever from among you turns back from his religion (Islām), Allāh will bring a people whom He will love and they will love Him ; humble towards the believers, stern towards the disbelievers...”  
(V.5:54)

Allāh also said :

“Whoever disbelieved in Allāh after his belief, except him who is forced thereto and whose heart is rest with Faith — but such as open their breasts to disbelief, — on them is wrath from Allāh , and theirs will be a great torment. That is because they loved and preferred the life of this world over that of the Hereafter. And Allāh guides not the people who disbelieve. They are those upon whose hearts, hearing (ears) and sight (eyes) Allāh has set a seal. And they are the heedless! No doubt, in the Hereafter, they will be the losers . Then, verily! Your Lord — for those who emigrated after they had been put to trials and thereafter strove hard and fought (for the Cause of Allāh) and were patient, verily, your Lord afterward is, Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.” (V.16 : 106-110)

Allāh also said :

“...And they will never cease fighting you until they turn you back from your religion (Islamic Monotheism) if they can. And whosoever of you turns back from his religion and dies as a disbeliever, then his deeds will be lost in this life and in the Hereafter; and they will be the dwellers of the Fire. They will abide therein forever.”  
(V.2:217)

**6922.** Narrated ‘Ikrima رضي الله عنه: Some *Zanādiqa* (atheists) were brought to ‘Alī; and he burnt them. The news of this event reached Ibn ‘Abbās who said, “If I had been in his place, I would not have burnt them, as Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ forbade it, saying, ‘Do not punish anybody with Allāh’s punishment (fire).’ I would have killed them according to the statement of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, ‘Whoever changed his Islāmic religion, then kill him.’”

**٦٩٢٢ - حدثنا أبو التعمان**  
**محمد بن الفضل:** حدثنا حماد بن زيد، عن أثيوب، عن عكرمة قال: أتى علي رضي الله عنه بزناوة فأخرقوهم فبلغ ذلك ابن عباس فقال: لو كنت أنا لم أخرقوهم لنهي رسول الله ﷺ: «لا تذبوا بعذاب الله»، ولقتلتهم لقول رسول الله ﷺ: «من بدل دينه فاقتلوه». [راجع: ٣٠١٧]

**6923.** Narrated Abū Burda: Abū Mūsā said, “I came to the Prophet ﷺ along with two men (from the tribe) of *Ash‘arīyūn*, one on my right and the other on my left, while Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was brushing his teeth (with a *Siwāk*), and both men asked him for some employment. The Prophet ﷺ said, ‘O Abū Mūsa, O ‘Abdullāh bin Qais’, I said, ‘By Him Who sent you with the Truth, these two men did not tell me what was in their hearts and I did not feel (realize) that they were seeking employment.’ As if I were looking now at his *Siwāk* being drawn to a corner under his lips, and he said, ‘We never (or said, ‘we do not’) appoint for our affairs anyone who seeks to be employed. But O Abū Mūsa!’ or said, ‘‘Abdullāh bin Qais! Go to Yemen.’” The Prophet ﷺ then sent Mu‘ādh bin Jabal after him and when Mu‘ādh reached him, he spread out a cushion for him and requested him to get down (and sit on the cushion). Behold! There was a fettered man beside Abū Mūsa. Mu‘ādh asked, ‘Who is this (man)?’ Abū Mūsa said, ‘He was a Jew and became a Muslim and then reverted back to Judaism.’ Then Abū Mūsa requested Mu‘ādh to sit down but Mu‘ādh said, ‘I will not sit down till he has been killed. This is the judgement of

**٦٩٢٣ - حدثنا مسند: حدثنا**  
**يحيى، عن قرة بن خالد:** قال: حدثني حميد بن هلال: حدثنا أبو بُردة، عن أبي موسى قال: أقبلت إلى النبي ﷺ واعي رجلان من الأشعريين: أحدهما عن يحيى، والأخر عن يساري، ورسول الله ﷺ يسئلك، فكلامهما سأله فقال: «يا أبا موسى، أؤ يا عبد الله بن قيس؟»، قال: قلت: والذي يبعثك بالحق ما أطعناني على ما في أنفسيهما. وما شعرت أنهما يطلبان العمل، فكانني أنظر إلى سواكه تحت شفتيه فلصت، فقال: «لن أؤ لا نستعمل على عملنا من أراده، ولكن اذهب أنت يا أبا موسى، أؤ يا عبد الله بن قيس إلى اليمن»، ثم اتبعه معاذ بن جبل. فلما قيل عليه ألقى له وسادة قال: انزل، فإذا رجل عند موثق، قال: ما هذا؟

Allāh and His Messenger (for such cases); and repeated it thrice. Then Abū Mūsa ordered that the man be killed, and he was killed.” Abū Mūsa added, “Then we discussed the night (*Tahajjud*) prayers and one of us said, ‘I offer (prayer) and sleep, and I hope that Allāh will reward me for my sleep as well as for my waking up (for prayers).’”

قَالَ: كَانَ يَهُودِيًّا فَاسْلَمَ ثُمَّ تَهَوَّدَ،  
قَالَ: أَجْلِسْنَاهُ، قَالَ: لَا أَجْلِسْ حَتَّى  
يُقْتَلَ، فَصَاءَ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ، ثَلَاثَ  
مَرَّاتٍ. فَأَمَرَ بِهِ فَقُتِلَ، ثُمَّ تَذَكَّرَا قِتَامَ  
اللَّيْلِ، فَقَالَ أَخْدُهُمَا: أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَفْوُمُ  
وَأَنَّامُ، وَأَرْجُو فِي نَوْتَنِي مَا أَرْجُو فِي  
قَوْمَتِي. [راجع: ٢٢٦١]

### (٣) بَابُ قَتْلٍ مَنْ أَبَى قُبُولَ الْفَرَائِضِ، وَمَا نُسِّبُ إِلَى الرَّدَّةِ

٦٩٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَى، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي  
شِهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ عَبْتَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: لَمَّا  
تُؤْفَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَاسْتُخْلِفَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ،  
وَكَفَرَ مَنْ كَفَرَ مِنَ الْعَرَبِ، قَالَ عُمَرُ:  
يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، كَيْفَ تُقَاتِلُ النَّاسَ وَقَدْ  
قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أُمِرْتُ أَنْ أُفَاتِلَ  
النَّاسَ حَتَّى يَقُولُوا: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ.  
فَمَنْ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، عَصَمَ مِنِ  
مَآلِهِ وَنَفْسِهِ إِلَّا بِحَقِّهِ، وَجَسَابَهُ عَلَى  
اللَّهِ؟». [راجع: ١٣٩٩]

٦٩٢٥ - قَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: وَاللَّهِ  
لَا قَاتِلَنَّ مَنْ فَرَقَ بَيْنَ الصَّلَاةِ وَالزَّكَاةِ.  
فَإِنَّ الرَّزَكَةَ حَقُّ الْمَالِ، وَاللَّهُ لَوْ  
مَنْعَونِي عَنَاقًا كَانُوا يُؤْدِونَهَا إِلَيَّ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِقَاتَلُتُهُمْ عَلَى مَنْعِهَا.  
قَالَ عُمَرُ: فَوَاللَّهِ مَا هُوَ إِلَّا أَنْ رَأَيْتُ  
أَنْ قَدْ شَرَحَ اللَّهُ صَدْرَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ

### (3) CHAPTER. Killing those who refuse to fulfil the duties enjoined by Allāh, and considering them as apostates.

**6924.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : When the Prophet ﷺ died and Abū Bakr became his successor and some of the Arabs reverted to disbelief, ‘Umar said, “O Abū Bakr! How can you fight these people although Allāh’s Messenger said, ‘I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh), and whoever said *Lā ilāha illallāh*, Allāh will save his property and his life from me, unless (he does something for which he receives legal punishment) justly, and his account will be with Allāh?’”

**6925.** [H. 6924 contd.] Abū Bakr said, “By Allāh! I will fight whoever differentiates between *Salāt* (prayers) and *Zakāt*; as *Zakāt* is the right to be taken from property (according to Allāh’s Orders). By Allāh! If they refused to pay me even a kid they used to pay to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, I would fight with them for withholding it.” ‘Umar said, “By Allāh! It was nothing, but I noticed that Allāh opened Abū Bakr’s chest towards the decision to fight,

therefore, I realized that his decision was right.”

لِلْقَسْطَالِ. فَعَرَفْتُ أَنَّهُ الْحَقُّ.

[راجع: ١٤٠٠]

(4) CHAPTER. If a *Dhimmī* or somebody else abuses the Prophet ﷺ by playing upon words but not frankly, e.g., by saying, “*As-Sāmu 'Alaika*.”

(٤) بَابٌ إِذَا عَرَضَ الْذَّمِيُّ أَوْ غَيْرُهُ بِسَبِّ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَلَمْ يُصْرَخْ، نَحْوَ قَوْلِهِ: السَّامُ عَلَيْكُمْ

**6926.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: A Jew passed by Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, “*As-Sāmu 'Alaika*.” Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said in reply, “*Wa 'Alaika*.” Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then said to his Companions, “Do you know what he (the Jew) has said? He said, ‘*As-Sāmu 'Alaika*.’” They said, “O Allāh's Messenger! Shall we kill him?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “No. When the people of the Book greet you, say: ‘*Wa 'Alaikum*’.”<sup>(1)</sup>

٦٩٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقاَتِلٍ أَبُو الْحَسَنِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ زَيْدٍ بْنِ أَنَّسِيَّ قَالَ: سَعَيْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكَ يَقُولُ: مَرَّ يَهُودِيٌّ بِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: السَّامُ عَلَيْكَ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «وَعَلَيْكَ»، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَتَدْرُونَ مَا يَقُولُ؟ قَالَ: السَّامُ عَلَيْكَ». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلَا نَقْتُلُهُ؟ قَالَ: «لَا، إِذَا سَلَّمَ عَلَيْكُمْ أَهْلُ الْكِتَابِ، فَقُولُوا: وَعَلَيْكُمْ». [راجع: ٦٢٥٨]

**6927.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: A group of Jews asked permission to visit the prophet ﷺ (and when they were admitted) they said, “*As-Sāmu 'Alaika* (death be upon you).” I said (to them), “Nay! Death and the curse of Allāh be upon you!” The Prophet ﷺ said, “O 'Āishah! Allāh is Kind and Lenient and likes that one should be kind and lenient in all matters.” I said, “Haven't you heard what they said?” He said, “I said (to them), ‘*Wa 'Alaikum* (and upon you).’”

٦٩٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: اسْتَأْذِنْ رَهْطًا مِنَ الْيَهُودِ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالُوا: السَّامُ عَلَيْكَ. قَلْتُ: بَلْ عَلَيْكُمُ السَّامُ وَاللَّعْنَةُ. فَقَالَ: «يَا عَائِشَةُ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ رَفِيقٌ يُحِبُّ الرَّفِيقَ فِي الْأَمْرِ كُلِّهِ». قُلْتُ: أَوْ لَمْ تَسْمَعْ مَا قَالُوا؟ قَالَ: «قُلْتُ: وَعَلَيْكُمْ». [راجع: ٢٩٣٥]

(1) (H.6926) '*As-Sāmu 'Alaika*' means, 'Death be upon you'. Notice its similarity to the greeting, '*As-Salāmu 'Alaika*' (Peace be upon you). '*Wa 'Alaika*' or '*Wa 'Alaikum*' means: 'And upon you.'

**6928.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “When the Jews greet anyone of you they say: ‘Sāmu ‘Alaika (death be upon you)’; so you should say: ‘Wa ‘Alaika (and upon you).’”

٦٩٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ وَمَالِكَ بْنِ أَنَّسٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ دِيَنَارٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ إِنَّ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «إِنَّ الْيَهُودَ إِذَا سَلَّمُوا عَلَى أَحَدْكُمْ إِنَّمَا يَقُولُونَ: سَامُ عَلَيْكَ، فَقُلْ: عَلَيْكَ». [راجع: ٦٢٥٧]

(٥) بَابٌ :

#### (5) CHAPTER.

**6929.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh: As if I am looking at the Prophet ﷺ while he was speaking about one of the Prophets whose people have beaten and wounded him, and he was wiping the blood off his face and saying, “O Lord! Forgive my people as they do not know.”

٦٩٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي شَقِيقٌ قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: كَأَنِّي أَنْظُرُ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ ضَرَبَهُ قَوْمُهُ فَأَدْمَوْهُ فَهُوَ يَمْسُحُ الدَّمَ عَنْ وَجْهِهِ وَيَقُولُ: «رَبِّ اغْفِرْ لِقَوْمِي إِنَّهُمْ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ». [٣٤٧٧]

(6) CHAPTER. Killing *Al-Khwārij* (some people who dissented from the religion and disagreed with the rest of the Muslims), and *Al-Mulhidūn* (heretical) after the establishment of firm proof against them.

And the Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

“And Allāh will never lead a people astray after He has guided them until He makes clear to them as to what they should avoid...” (V.9:115)

And Ibn ‘Umar used to consider them (*Al-Khwārij* and *Al-Mulhidūn*) the worst of Allāh’s creatures and said, “These people took some Verses that had been revealed concerning the disbelievers and interpreted them as describing the believers.”

(٦) بَابُ قَتْلِ الْخَوَارِجِ وَالْمُلْحِدِينَ بَعْدَ إِقَامَةِ الْحُجَّةِ عَلَيْهِمْ، وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «وَمَا كَانَ اللَّهُ يُضِلَّ قَوْمًا بَعْدَ إِذْ هَدَاهُمْ حَتَّى يُبَيِّنَ لَهُمْ مَا يَتَّقَوْنَ» [التوبه: ١١٥]

وَكَانَ إِنَّ عُمَرَ بْنَ إِرَاهُمْ شَرَارَ حَلْقِ اللَّهِ، وَقَالَ: إِنَّهُمْ انْظَلَقُوا إِلَى آيَاتِ نَزَّلْتُ فِي الْكُفَّارِ فَجَعَلُوهَا عَلَى الْمُؤْمِنِينَ.

**6930.** Narrated ‘Alī رضي الله عنه: Whenever I tell you a narration from Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, by Allāh, I would rather fall down from the sky than ascribe a false statement to him, but if I tell you something between me and you (not a *Hadīth*) then it was indeed a trick (i.e., I may say things just to cheat my enemy). No doubt I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, “During the last days there will appear some young foolish people who will say the best words but their Faith will not go beyond their throats (i.e., they will have no Faith) and will go out from (leave) their religion as an arrow goes out of the game. So, wherever you find them, kill them, for whoever kills them shall have reward on the Day of Resurrection.”

٦٩٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ  
بْنُ غَيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا حَيْثَمَةً: حَدَّثَنَا سُوِيدُ  
بْنُ غَفَلَةَ: قَالَ عَلَيْهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ:  
إِذَا حَدَّثْتُكُمْ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
حَدِيثًا، فَوَاللَّهِ لَأَنْ أَخْرُجَ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ  
أَحَبَّ إِلَيَّ مِنْ أَنْ أُكَذِّبَ عَلَيْهِ، وَإِذَا  
حَدَّثْتُكُمْ فِيمَا بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَكُمْ، فَإِنَّ  
الْحَرْبَ خُدْعَةً، وَإِنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ صلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: «سَيَخْرُجُ قَوْمٌ فِي آخِرِ  
الزَّمَانِ أَحَدَادُ الأَسْنَانِ، سُفَهَاءُ  
الْأَحْلَامِ، يَقُولُونَ مِنْ خَيْرٍ قَوْلٍ  
البَرِّيَّةِ، لَا يُجَاوِزُ إِيمَانُهُمْ حَنَاجِرُهُمْ،  
يُمْرُّونَ مِنَ الدِّينِ كَمَا يُمْرُّ السَّهْمُ  
مِنَ الرَّمَيَّةِ. فَإِنَّمَا لَقِيتُمُوهُمْ فَاقْتُلُوهُمْ  
فَإِنَّ فِي قَتْلِهِمْ أَجْرًا لِمَنْ قَتَلَهُمْ يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ». [راجع: ٣٦١١]

٦٩٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
الْمُنْتَنِي: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَابِ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ يَحْيَى بْنَ سَعِيدٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ  
وَعَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ: أَنَّهُمَا أَئْيَا أَبَا سَعِيدِ  
الْخُدْرَى فَسَأَلَاهُ عَنِ الْحَرُورِيَّةِ:  
أَسْمَعْتَ النَّبِيَّ صلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ? قَالَ: لَا أَذْرِي مَا  
الْحَرُورِيَّةُ، سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ صلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ:  
«يَخْرُجُ فِي هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ - وَلَمْ يَقُلْ:  
مِنْهَا - قَوْمٌ تَحْقِرُونَ صَلَاتِكُمْ مَعَ

**6931.** Narrated ‘Atā’ bin Yasār that they visited Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī and asked him about Al-Haruriya, a certain unorthodox religious sect, “Did you hear the Prophet ﷺ saying anything about them?” Abū Sa‘id said, “I do not know what Al-Haruriya is, but I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, ‘There will appear in this nation — he did not say: From this nation — a group of people so pious apparently that you will consider your *Salāt* (prayers) inferior to their *Salāt* (prayer), but they will recite the Qur’ān, but it will not go beyond their throats<sup>(1)</sup>, and they will go out of their religion as an arrow darts through the game, whereupon the archer may look at his

(1) (H.6931) They will neither act nor follow the Qur’ānic teachings.

arrow, its *Nasli*, its *Riṣāf* and its *Fūqā*<sup>(1)</sup> to see whether it is blood-stained or not (i.e., they will have not even a trace of Islām in them).”

**6932.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar regarding Al-Ḥaruriya: The Prophet ﷺ said, “They will go out of Islām as an arrow darts out of the game’s body.”

**(7) CHAPTER.** Whoever gave up fighting against *Al-Khwārij* in order to create intimacy and so that people might not take an aversion to him.

**6933.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id: While the Prophet ﷺ was distributing something<sup>(2)</sup>, ‘Abdullāh bin Dhil-Khuwaisira At-Tamīmī came and said, “Be just, O Allāh’s Messenger!” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Woe to you! Who would be just if I were not?” ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb said, “Allow me to cut off his neck!” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Leave him, for he has companions, and if you compare your *Salāt* (prayers) with their *Salāt* (prayer) and your *Siyām* (fasting) with theirs, you will look down upon your *Salāt* (prayer) and fasting in comparison to theirs. Yet they will go out of the religion as an arrow darts through the game’s body in which case, if the *Qudhadh*<sup>(3)</sup> of the arrow is examined, nothing will be found on it, and when its *Nasl*<sup>(3)</sup> is examined,

صلاتِهِمْ، يَقْرُونَ الْقُرْآنَ لَا يُجَاوِزُ حُلُوقَهُمْ أَوْ حَنَاجِرَهُمْ، يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ الدِّينِ مُرْوَقَ السَّهْمِ مِنَ الرَّمِيمَةِ فَيُطْرُ الرَّاهِيِّ إِلَى سَهْمِهِ، إِلَى نَضْلِهِ، إِلَى رِصَافِهِ، فَيَتَمَارِي فِي الْفُوْفَةِ: هَلْ عَلِقَ بِهَا مِنَ الدَّمِ شَيْءٌ؟». [راجع: ٣٣٤٤]

**٦٩٣٢** - حدثنا يحيى بن سليمان: حدثنا ابن وهب: حدثنا عمرُ أَنَّ أَباً حدثه، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ، وَذَكَرَ الْحَرُورِيَّةَ فَقَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ الإِسْلَامِ مُرْوَقَ السَّهْمِ مِنَ الرَّمِيمَةِ».

**(٧) بَابُ** مَنْ تَرَكَ قِتَالَ الْخَوَارِجِ لِتَائِلِفِ، وَلَئِلًا يَنْفَرُ النَّاسُ عَنْهُ

**٦٩٣٣** - حدثنا عبد الله بن محمّد: حدثنا هشام: أخبرنا معمّر، عن الزهرىي، عن أبي سلمة، عن أبي سعيد قال: بينما النبي ﷺ يقسم جاء عبد الله بن ذي الخويصرة التميمي، فقال: أعدل يا رسول الله، فقال: «وَيَحْكُ! وَمَنْ يَعْدِلْ إِذَا لَمْ أُغْدِلْ؟» قال عمر بن الخطاب: يا رسول الله أئذن لي فأضرب عنقها. قال: «دَعْهُ فَإِنَّ لَهُ أَصْحَابًا يَعْخِرُ أحَدُكُمْ صَلَاتَهُ مَعَ صَلَاتِهِ، وَصِيَامَهُ

(1) (H.6931) *Nasl*, *Riṣāf* and *Fūqā* are different parts of an arrow.

(2) (H.6933) That was gold sent by ‘Ali bin Abū Ṭālib from Yemen.

(3) (H.6933) *Qudhadh*, *Nasl*, *Riṣāf*, and *Naḍy* are different parts of an arrow.

nothing will be found on it; and when its *Nady* is examined, nothing will be found on it. The arrow has been too fast to be smeared by dung and blood. The sign by which these people will be recognized will be a man whose one hand (or breast) will be like the breast of a woman (or like a moving piece of flesh). These people will appear when there will be differences among the people (Muslims)." Abū Sa'īd added: I testify that I heard this from the Prophet ﷺ and also testify that 'Alī killed those people while I was with him. The man with the description given by the Prophet ﷺ was brought to 'Alī. The following Verses were revealed in connection with that person (i.e., 'Abdullāh bin D̄hil-Khuwaiṣira At-Tamīmī):

"And of them are some who accuse you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) in the matter of (the distribution of) the alms..." (V.9:58)

مَعَ صِيَامِهِ، يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ الدِّينِ كَمَا  
يَمْرُقُ السَّهْمُ مِنَ الرَّمِيمَةِ، يُنْظَرُ فِي  
قُدْذِهِ فَلَا يُوجَدُ فِيهِ شَيْءٌ ثُمَّ يُنْظَرُ إِلَى  
نَصْبِهِ فَلَا يُوجَدُ فِيهِ شَيْءٌ، ثُمَّ يُنْظَرُ  
إِلَى رِصَافِهِ فَلَا يُوجَدُ فِيهِ شَيْءٌ، ثُمَّ يُنْظَرُ  
إِلَى نَصْبِهِ فَلَا يُوجَدُ فِيهِ شَيْءٌ.  
قَدْ سَبَقَ الْفَرْثَ وَاللَّمَ، آتَيْهُمْ رَجُلٌ  
إِحْدَى يَدَيْهِ - أَوْ قَالَ: تَدْيِيْهِ - مِثْلُ  
شَذِيْهِ الْمَرْأَةِ - أَوْ قَالَ: مِثْلُ  
الْبَضْعَةِ - تَدَرْدَرُ، يَخْرُجُونَ عَلَى حَيْرٍ  
فُرْقَةٍ مِنَ النَّاسِ». قَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ  
الْخَدْرِيُّ: أَشْهُدُ سَمِعْتُ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ  
صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، وَأَشْهُدُ أَنَّ عَلَيْنَا فَتَاهُمْ وَأَنَا  
مَعْهُ. جِيءَ بِالرَّجُلِ عَلَى النَّعْتِ  
الَّذِي نَعْتَهُ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، قَالَ: فَتَرَكَ  
فِيهِ هَوْمَهُمْ مَنْ يَلْمِزُكَ فِي الصَّدَقَاتِ»

[التوبه: ٥٨].

**6934.** Narrated Yusair bin 'Amr: I asked Sahl bin Ḥunaif, "Did you hear the Prophet ﷺ saying anything about *Al-Khawārij*?" He said, "I heard him saying while pointing his hand towards 'Irāq, 'There will appear in it (i.e., Irāq) some people who will recite the Qur'aan but it will not go beyond their throats, and they will go out (leave) Islām as an arrow darts out through the game's body.'"

٦٩٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا  
الشَّيْبَانِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا يُسَيْرُ بْنُ عَمْرُو قَالَ:  
قُلْتُ لِسَهْلِ بْنِ حُنَيفٍ: هَلْ سَمِعْتَ  
النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ فِي الْخَوَارِجِ شَيْئًا؟  
قَالَ: سَمِعْتَهُ يَقُولُ، وَأَهْوَى يَدِهِ قَبْلَ  
الْعِرَاقِ: «يَخْرُجُ مِنْهُ قَوْمٌ يَقْرَؤُنَ  
الْقُرْآنَ لَا يُجَاوِزُ تَرَاقِيَّهُمْ، يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ  
الْإِسْلَامِ مُرْوَقَ السَّهْمِ مِنَ الرَّمِيمَةِ».

[راجع: ٣٣٤٤]

(8) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ, "The Hour will not be established till two

(٨) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «لَا تَقُومُ

(huge) groups fight against each other, their claim being one and the same.”<sup>(1)</sup>

**6935.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “The Hour will not be established till two (huge) groups fight against each other, their claim being one and the same.”

**(9) CHAPTER.** What is said about *Al-Muta'awwālūn* (those who form wrong opinions of disbelief about their Muslim brothers).

**6936.** ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb said: I heard Hishām bin Al-Ḥakim reciting *Sūrat Al-Furqān* during the lifetime of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ. I listened to his recitation and noticed that he recited it in several different ways which Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ had not taught me. So I was about to jump over him during his *Salāt* (prayer) but I waited till he finished his *Salāt* (prayer) whereupon I put, either his upper garment or my upper garment around his neck and seized him by it and asked him, “Who has taught you this *Sūrah*?” He replied, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ has taught it to me.” I said (to him), “You have told a lie! By Allāh, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ has taught me this *Sūrah* which I have heard you reciting.” So I dragged him to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ. I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger I have heard this man reciting *Sūrat Al-Furqān* in a way in which you have not taught me, and you did teach me *Sūrat Al-Furqān*.” On that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “O ‘Umar, release him! Recite, O

السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَقْتَلَ فِتَنَ دَعَوْهُمَا  
وَاحِدَةً»

٦٩٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْهِ حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: لَا تَقْتُلُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَقْتَلَ فِتَنَ دَعَوْهُمَا وَاحِدَةً». [راجع: ٨٥] (٩) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي الْمُتَأْوِلِينَ

٦٩٣٦ - قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَالَ الْلَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي يُونُسُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الْزَّبِيرِ: أَنَّ الْمَسْوَرَ بْنَ مَحْرَمَةَ وَعَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ عَبْدِ الْقَارِيِّ أَخْبَرَاهُ: أَنَّهُمَا سَمِعاً عُمَرَ بْنَ الْحَطَّابَ يَقُولُ: سَيَغْتُ هِشَامَ بْنَ حَكِيمٍ يَقْرَأُ سُورَةَ الْفُرْقَانِ فِي حَيَاةِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَاسْتَمَعَتْ لِقْرَاءَتِهِ فَإِذَا هُوَ يَقْرُئُهَا عَلَى حُرُوفٍ كَثِيرَةٍ لَمْ يُفَرِّشَنِيهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَذَلِكَ، فَكَذَّبَ أَسَاوِرُهُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ فَانْتَظَرَهُ حَتَّى سَلَّمَ ثُمَّ لَبِيَهُ بِرِدَائِهِ أَوْ بِرِدَائِي، فَقُلْتُ: مَنْ أَفْرَأَكَ هَذِهِ السُّورَةَ؟ قَالَ: أَفْرَأَنِيهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، قُلْتُ لَهُ، كَذَبْتَ، فَوَاللَّهِ إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَفْرَأَنِي هَذِهِ السُّورَةَ

(1) (Ch.8) Either of the two groups will consider (themselves) on the right and their opponents is on the wrong.

Hishām". So Hishām recited before him in the way as I had heard him reciting. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "It has been revealed like this." Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Recite, O 'Umar". So I recited it. The Prophet ﷺ said, "It has been revealed like this." And then he added, "This Qur'ān has been revealed to be recited in seven different ways, so recite it whichever way is easier for you." [See Vol.6, *Hadīth* No.4992]

الَّتِي سَمِعْتُكَ تَقْرُئُهَا، فَأَنْطَلَقْتُ أَفُوذُ  
إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنِّي سَمِعْتُ هَذَا يَقْرَأُ  
بِسُورَةِ الْفُرْقَانِ عَلَى حُرُوفٍ لَمْ  
تُقْرِئُنِيهَا، وَأَنْتَ أَقْرَأْتَنِي سُورَةَ  
الْفُرْقَانِ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
«أَرْسَلْنَا يَا عُمَرُ، أَفْرَا يَا هِشَامُ»، فَقَرَأَ  
عَلَيْهِ الْقِرَاءَةِ الَّتِي سَمِعْتُهُ يَقْرُئُهَا.  
فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «هَكَذَا  
أُنْزِلَتْ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
«أَفْرَا يَا عُمَرُ»، فَقَرَأَتْ. فَقَالَ:  
«هَكَذَا أُنْزِلَتْ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «إِنَّ هَذَا  
الْقُرْآنَ أُنْزِلَ عَلَى سَبْعَةِ أَخْرُفِ.  
فَاقْرُؤُوا مَا تَيَسَّرَ مِنْهُ». [راجع: ٢٤١٩]

٦٩٣٧ - وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ

إِبْرَاهِيمَ: أَخْبَرَنَا وَكِبِيعُ ح. وَحَدَّثَنَا  
يَحْيَى، حَدَّثَنَا وَكِبِيعُ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ،  
عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: لَمَّا نَزَّلَتْ  
هَذِهِ الْآيَةُ ﴿الَّذِينَ مَاءَنُوا وَلَمْ يَلِسُوا  
إِيمَنَهُمْ بِظُلْمِهِ﴾ شَقَّ ذَلِكَ عَلَى  
أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَقَالُوا: أَيْنَا لَمْ  
يَظْلِمْنَا نَفْسُهُ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
«لَيْسَ كَمَا تَظُنُونَ، إِنَّمَا هُوَ كَمَا قَالَ  
لُقْمَانُ لَابْنِهِ: ﴿يَكْتُبَ لَا شُرِكَ بِاللَّهِ إِنَّكَ  
الشَّرِكَ لَظُلْمٌ عَظِيمٌ﴾». [راجع: ٣٢]

٦٩٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرُ، عَنِ

6937. Narrated 'Abdullāh: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ When the Verse :

"It is those believe (in the Oneness of Allāh and worship none but Him Alone) and confuse not their belief with *Zulm* (wrong i.e., by worshipping others besides Allāh)..." (V.6:82) was revealed, it was hard on the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ and they said, "Who among us has not wronged himself?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The meaning of the Verse is not as you think, but it is as Luqmān said to his son, (as mentioned in the Qur'ān): '...O my son! Join not in worship others with Allāh. Verily! Joining others in worship with Allāh is a great *Zulm* (wrong) indeed.' " (V.31:13)

6938. Narrated Itbān bin Mālik: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Once Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to me in the morning, and a man among us said,

"Where is Mâlik bin Ad-Dukhshun?" Another man from us replied, "He is a hypocrite who does not love Allâh and His Messenger." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Don't say like that. Haven't you seen that he said: *Lâ ilâha illâl-lâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh), for Allâh's sake only?" They replied, "Yes". The Prophet ﷺ said, "Nobody will meet Allâh with that saying on the Day of Resurrection, but Allâh will save him from the (Hell) Fire."

الرُّهْرِيٌّ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَحْمُودُ ابْنُ الرَّبِيعِ  
قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْيَانَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ:  
غَدَا عَلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ:  
أَيْنَ مَالِكُ بْنُ الدُّخْشُونِ؟ فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ  
مِنَ الْمُنَافِقِ، لَا يُحِبُّ اللَّهَ  
وَرَسُولَهُ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «أَلَا  
تَقُولُونَهُ يَقُولُ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، يَسْتَغْفِرُ  
بِذَلِكَ وَجْهَ اللَّهِ؟» قَالَ: بَلَى.  
قَالَ: «فَإِنَّهُ لَا يُؤَفَّيْ عَبْدٌ يَدْمَمُ  
الْقِيَامَةَ بِهِ إِلَّا حَرَمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ النَّارَ».

[راجع: ٤٢٤]

**6939.** Abû 'Abdur-Râhmân and Hîbbân bin 'Atîyya had a dispute. Abû 'Abdur-Râhmân said to Hîbbân, "You know what made your companion (i.e., 'Alî) dare to shed blood." Hîbbân said, "Come on! What is that?" 'Abdur-Râhmân said, "Something I heard him saying." The other said, "What was it?" 'Abdur-Râhmân said: 'Alî said, "Allâh's Messenger ﷺ sent for me, Az-Zubair and Abû Marthad, and all of us were cavalrymen, and said: 'Proceed to Rauðat-Hâjj (Abû Salama said that Abû 'Awâna called it like this, i.e., Hâjj<sup>(1)</sup>) where there is a woman carrying a letter from Hâjtîb bin Abî Balta'a to *Al-Mushrikûn* (of Makkah). So bring that letter to me.' So we proceeded riding on our horses till we overtook her at the same place of which Allâh's Messenger ﷺ had told us. She was travelling on her camel. In that letter Hâjtîb had written to the Makkans about the proposed attack of Allâh's Messenger ﷺ against them. We asked her: 'Where is the letter which is with you?' She replied: 'I

٦٩٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ حُصَيْنِ، عَنْ فُلَانِ قَالَ تَنَازَعَ أَبُو عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ وَجَبَانُ بْنُ عَطَيَّةَ فَقَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ لِجَبَانَ: لَقَدْ عَلِمْتُ مَا الَّذِي جَرَأَ صَاحِبَكَ عَلَى الدَّمَاءِ، يَعْنِي عَلَيْهَا، قَالَ: مَا هُوَ لَا أَبِالَّكَ؟ قَالَ: شَيْءٌ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُهُ، قَالَ: مَا هُوَ؟ قَالَ: بَعْنَيِّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَالرَّذِيرَ وَأَبَا مَرْثَدَ وَكُلُّنَا فَارِسُونَ، قَالَ: «اَنْظُلُوكُمْ حَتَّى تَأْتُوا رَوْضَةَ حَاجَ» - قَالَ أَبُو سَلَمَةَ: هَكَذَا قَالَ أَبُو عَوَانَةَ: حَاجَ - فَإِنَّ فِيهَا امْرَأَةً مَعَهَا صَحِيفَةً مِنْ حَاطِبٍ بْنِ أَبِي بَلَّعَةَ إِلَى الْمُشْرِكِينَ، فَأَتَوْنِي بِهَا». فَانْظَلَقُنَا عَلَى أَفْرَاسِنَا حَتَّى أَذْرَكْنَاهَا حَيْثُ قَالَ

(1) (H.6939) In another narration it is called Rauðat-Khâkh.

haven't got any letter.' So we made her camel kneel down and searched her luggage, but we did not find anything. My two companions said: 'We do not think that she has got a letter.' I said: 'We know that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has not told a lie.' " Then 'Ali took an oath saying, "By Him by Whom one should swear! You shall either bring out the letter or we shall strip off your clothes (to search for the letter)." She then stretched out her hand for her girdle (round her waist) and brought out the paper (letter). They took the letter to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. 'Umar said, "O Allāh's Messenger! (Hātib) has betrayed Allāh, His Messenger and the believers; let me chop off his neck!" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O Hātib! What obliged you to do what you have done?" Hātib replied, "O Allāh's Messenger! Why (for what reason) should I not believe in Allāh and His Messenger? But I intended to do the (Makkan) people a favour by virtue of which my family and property may be protected as there is none of your companions but has some of his people (relatives) through whom Allāh protects his family and property." The Prophet ﷺ said, "He has said the truth, therefore, do not say anything to him except good." 'Umar again said, "O Allāh's Messenger! He has betrayed Allāh, His Messenger and the believers; let me chop his neck off!" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Isn't he from those (who fought the battle) of Badr? And what do you know, Allāh might have looked at them (Badr warriors) and said (to them), 'Do what you like, for I have granted you Paradise?'" On that, 'Umar's eyes became flooded with tears and he said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better."

لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ تَسْبِيرُ عَلَى بَعِيرٍ  
لَهَا، وَكَانَ كَتَبَ إِلَى أَهْلِ مَكَّةَ بِمَسِيرِ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ إِلَيْهِمْ، فَقُلْنَا: أَيْنَ  
الْكِتَابُ الَّذِي مَعَكِ؟ قَالَتْ: مَا مَعِي  
كِتَابٌ، فَأَنْخَنَا بِهَا بَعِيرَهَا فَابْتَغَيْنَا فِي  
رَحْلِهَا فَمَا وَجَدْنَا شَيْئًا، فَقَالَ  
صَاحِبِي: مَا نَرَى مَعَهَا كِتَابًا، قَالَ:  
فَقُلْتُ: لَقَدْ عَلِمْنَا مَا كَذَبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
تَسْبِيرٌ، ثُمَّ حَلَفَ عَلَيْهِ: وَالَّذِي يُحْلِفُ  
بِهِ لَتُخْرِجَنَّ الْكِتَابَ أَوْ لَا جَرَدَنَّكَ،  
فَأَهْوَتْ إِلَى حُجْزَرَهَا وَهِيَ مُحْتَجَزَةٌ  
بِكَسَاءٍ فَأَخْرَجَتِ الصَّحِيقَةَ، فَاتَّوْا بِهَا  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ تَسْبِيرٌ فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: يَا رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ، قَدْ خَانَ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ وَالْمُؤْمِنِينَ،  
دَعَنِي فَأَضْرِبَ عُنْقَهُ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
تَسْبِيرٌ: يَا حَاطِبُ، مَا حَمَلْتَ عَلَى مَا  
صَنَعْتَ؟ قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا لِي  
أَنْ لَا أَكُونَ مُؤْمِنًا بِاللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ،  
وَلِكُنِّي أَرَدْتُ أَنْ يَكُونَ لِي عِنْدَ الْقَوْمِ  
يَدْ يُدْفَعُ بِهَا عَنْ أَهْلِي وَمَالِي، وَلَيَسَّ  
مِنْ أَصْحَابِكَ أَحَدٌ إِلَّا لَهُ هُنَالِكَ مِنْ  
قَوْمِهِ مَنْ يَدْفَعُ اللَّهُ بِهِ عَنْ أَهْلِهِ وَمَالِهِ.  
قَالَ: صَدَقَ، لَا تَقُولُوا لَهُ إِلَّا  
خَيْرًا». قَالَ: فَعَادَ عُمَرُ فَقَالَ: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ قَدْ خَانَ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولَهُ  
وَالْمُؤْمِنِينَ، دَعَنِي فَلَا أَضْرِبَ عُنْقَهُ.  
قَالَ: أَوْ لَيَسَ مِنْ أَهْلِ بَدْرٍ؟ وَمَا  
يُدْرِيكَ لَعَلَّ اللَّهُ اطْلَعَ عَلَيْهِمْ فَقَالَ:

اعْمَلُوا مَا شِئْتُمْ فَقَدْ أُوجَبْتُ لَكُمْ  
الجَنَّةَ؟» فَاغْرَوْرَقْتُ عَيْنَاهُ، فَقَالَ: اللَّهُ

وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ. [راجع: ٣٠٠٧]

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَاجُ أَمْحَى  
وَلِكِنْ كَذَا قَالَ أَبُو عَوَانَةَ حَاجُ وَحاجُ  
تَضْحِيفٌ وَهُوَ مَوْضِعٌ وَهُشَيْمٌ يَقُولُ:  
حَاجُ.

## 89 – THE BOOK OF *AL-IKRĀH* (COERCION) (i.e. SAYING SOME- THING UNDER COMPULSION]

The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“Except him who is forced thereto and whose heart is at rest with Faith, but such as open their breast to disbelief, on them is wrath from Allāh, and theirs will be a great torment.” (V.16:106)

And His Statement:

“...Except if you indeed fear a danger from them...” (V.3:28)

And Allāh also said:

“...Verily! As for those whom the angels take (in death) while they are wronging themselves (as they stayed among the disbelievers even though emigration was obligatory for them), they (angels) say (to them): ‘In what (condition) were you?’ They reply: ‘We were weak and oppressed on earth... (up to) ... And Allāh is Ever Oft-Pardoning, Oft-Forgiving.’” (V.4:97-99)

And Allāh also said:

“(And what is wrong with you that you fight not in the Cause of Allāh), and for those weak, ill-treated and oppressed among men, women, and children, whose cry is: ‘Our Lord! Rescue us from this town whose people are oppressors, and raise for us from You, one who will protect, and raise for us from You, one who will help.’” (V.4:75)

Allāh excuses the weak who cannot refuse from leaving what Allāh has enjoined on him. The coerced person cannot be but weak and unable to refuse to do what he is ordered to do.

Al-Hasan said: *At-Taqiyya* (i.e., speaking against one's own beliefs lest his opponents put him in great danger) will remain till the Day of Resurrection.” And Ibn ‘Abbās said that if the thieves compelled someone to

## ٨٩ - كتاب الإكراه

وَقَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿إِلَّا مَنْ أَسْنَرَهُ وَقَبْلُهُ مُظْمِنٌ بِالْأَيْمَنِ وَلِكِنْ مَنْ شَرَحَ بِالْكُفْرِ صَدَرًا فَلَيَهُمْ عَذَابٌ عَظِيمٌ﴾ [النَّحْل: ١٠٦] وَقَالَ : ﴿إِلَّا أَنْ تَكْتُمُوا مِنْهُمْ فَتُنَاهِي﴾ [آل عمران: ٢٨] وَهِيَ تَقْيَةٌ، وَقَالَ : ﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ تَوَفَّهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ طَالِعُونَ أَنفُسِهِمْ قَالُوا إِنَّمَا كُنُّمْ قَالُوا كُمَا مُسْتَضْعَفُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ﴾ [النِّسَاء: ٩٩-٩٧] قَوْلُهُ : ﴿عَوْا عَفُورًا﴾ [النِّسَاء: ٩٩-٩٧] وَقَالَ : ﴿وَالسَّقِيمُونَ مِنَ الرَّجَالِ وَالنِّسَاءِ وَالْأَوْلَادِنَ الَّذِينَ يَقُولُونَ رَبَّنَا أَخْرِجْنَا مِنْ هَذِهِ الْقَرِيرَةِ الظَّالِمُونَ أَهْلُهُمَا وَاجْعَلْنَا مِنْ لَدُنْكَ وَإِنَّمَا وَاجْعَلْنَا مِنْ لَدُنْكَ نَصِيرًا﴾ [النِّسَاء: ٧٥] فَعَذَرَ اللَّهُ الْمُسْتَضْعَفِينَ الَّذِينَ لَا يَمْتَهِنُونَ مِنْ تَرْبِيَةِ مَا أَمَرَ اللَّهُ بِهِ وَالْمُكْرَهُ لَا يَكُونُ إِلَّا مُسْتَضْعَفًا غَيْرَ مُمْتَنَعٍ مِنْ فِعْلِ مَا أَمَرَ بِهِ .

وَقَالَ الْحَسَنُ : التَّقْيَةُ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ . وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ فِيمَنْ يُكْرَهُهُ الْلُّصُوصُ فَيَطَّلُقُ : لَيْسَ بِشَيْءٍ، وَبِهِ

divorce his wife, the divorce would not be valid. And Ibn Az-Zubair, Ash-Sha'bi and Al-Hasan gave the same verdict.

The Prophet ﷺ said, "One's deeds are to be considered according to one's intentions."

**6940.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ used to invoke Allāh in his *Salāt* (prayer), "O Allāh! Save 'Ayyāsh bin Abī Rabī'a and Salama bin Hishām and Al-Walīd bin Al-Walīd. O Allāh! Save the weak among the believers. O Allāh! Be hard upon the tribe of Muḍar and inflict years (of drought) upon them like the years (of drought) of (Prophet) Yūsuf (Joseph)."

فَالْأَبْنُ عُمَرَ وَابْنُ الرُّبِيرِ وَالشَّعْبِيِّ  
وَالْحَسَنُ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «الْأَعْمَالُ  
بِالنِّتَّةِ» .

٦٩٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكْرٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَى، عَنْ خَالِدِ بْنِ تَرِيدَ،  
عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي هَلَالٍ، عَنْ هَلَالِ  
بْنِ أَسَامَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا سَلَمَةَ بْنَ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحْمَنِ أَخْبَرَهُ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ  
النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَدْعُو فِي الصَّلَاةِ:  
«اللَّهُمَّ أَنْجِ عَيَّاشَ بْنَ أَبِي رَبِيعَةَ،  
وَسَلَمَةَ بْنَ هِشَامٍ، وَالْوَلِيدَ بْنَ  
الْوَلِيدِ، اللَّهُمَّ أَنْجِ الْمُسْتَضْعَفِينَ مِنَ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، اللَّهُمَّ اسْدُدْ وَطَائِكَ عَلَى  
مُضَرِّ، وَابْعَثْ عَلَيْهِمْ سَيِّنَنَ كَسْنِي  
يُوسُفَ». [راجع: ٧٩٧]

(١) بَابُ مَنِ اخْتَارَ الضَّرَبَ وَالْقَتْلَ  
وَالهُوَانَ عَلَى الْكُفَرِ

٦٩٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ بْنِ حَوْشَبِ الطَّافِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ  
الْوَهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُوبُ، عَنْ أَبِي  
قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ:  
قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «ثَلَاثٌ مَنْ كُنَّ  
فِيهِ وَجَدَ حَلَاوةَ الْإِيمَانِ: أَنْ يَكُونَ  
اللهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَحَبَّ إِلَيْهِ مِمَّا سِواهُمَا،  
وَأَنْ يُحِبَّ الْمَرْءُ لَا يُحِبُّهُ إِلَّا اللهُ، وَأَنْ  
يَكْرَهَ أَنْ يَعُودَ فِي الْكُفَرِ، كَمَا يَكْرَهُ  
أَنْ يُقْذَفَ فِي النَّارِ». [راجع: ١٦]

**(1) CHAPTER.** Whoever preferred to be beaten, killed and humiliated rather than to revert to *Kufr* (i.e., disbelief).

**6941.** Narrated Anas : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Whoever possesses the (following) three (qualities) will have the sweetness (delight) of Faith: (1) The one to whom Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ becomes dearer than anything else; (2) Who loves a person and he loves him only for Allāh's sake; (3) Who hates to revert to atheism (disbelief) as he hates to be thrown into the (Hell) Fire."

[See Vol. 1, *Hadīth* No. 16]

**6942.** Narrated Qais: I heard Sa'íd bin Zaid saying, "I have seen myself tied and forced by 'Umar to leave Islām (before 'Umar himself embraced Islām). And if the mountain of Uhud were to collapse for the evil which you people had done to 'Uthmān, then Uhud would have the right to do so." (See Vol. 5, *Hadīth* No.3862)

**٦٩٤٢ - حدثنا سعيد بن سليمان:** حدثنا عباد، عن إسماعيل: سمعت قيساً: سمعت سعيد بن زيد يقول: لقد رأيته وإن عمر موثقي على الإسلام، ولو انقض أحد مما فعلتم بعمان كان محققاً أن ينقض.

[راجع: ٣٨٦٢]

**6943.** Narrated Khabbāb bin Al-Arat : We complained to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (about our state) while he was leaning against his *Burda* (cloak) in the shade of the Ka'bah. We said, "Will you ask Allāh to help us? Will you invoke Allāh for us?" He said, "Among those who were before you, a (believer) used to be seized and a pit used to be dug for him and then he used to be placed in it. Then a saw used to be brought and put on his head which would be split into two halves. His flesh might be combed with iron combs and removed from his bones, yet, all that did not cause him to revert from his religion. By Allāh! This religion (Islām) will be completed (and triumph) till a rider (traveller) goes from Ṣan'a' (the capital of Yemen) to Hadramout, fearing nobody except Allāh and the wolf, lest it should trouble his sheep, but you are impatient." (See Vol. 5, *Hadīth* No.3852)

**٦٩٤٣ - حدثنا مسدد:** حدثنا يحيى، عن إسماعيل: حدثنا قيس، عن حباب بن الأرت قال: شكونا إلى رسول الله ﷺ وهو متوكلاً على ربه في ظل الكعبة، فقلنا. ألا تستنصر لنا؟ ألا تدعونا؟ فقال: قد كان من قبلكم يؤخذ الرجل فيحقر له في الأرض فيجعل فيها، فيجاء بالمسارِ فيوضع على رأسه فيجعل نصفين، ويُمْسِطُ بامشاط الحديدي من دون لحمه وعظامه، فما يصده ذلك عن دينه. والله ليتمكن هذا الأمر حتى يسير الراكب من صنعاء إلى حضرموت لا يخاف إلا الله والذب على غنميه ول يكنكم تستغجلون». [راجع: ٣٦١٢]

(٢) **باب:** في بيع المكره ونحوه في الحق وغيره

**٦٩٤٤ - حدثنا عبد العزير بن عبد الله حدثني الليث، عن سعيد المقبري،** عن أبيه عن أبي هريرة

(2) CHAPTER. Selling (one's property) under coercion or other circumstances to repay a debt or the like.

**6944.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: رضي الله عنه While we were in the mosque, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came out to us and said, "Let us proceed to the Jews." So we went along with him till we reached Bait-al-Midrās [a

place where the *Taurāt* (Torah) used to be recited and all the Jews of the town used to gather]. The Prophet ﷺ stood up and addressed them, “O assembly of Jews! Embrace Islām and you will be safe!” The Jews replied, “O Abul-Qāsim! You have conveyed Allāh’s Message to us.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “That is what I want (from you).” He repeated his first statement for the second time, and they said, “You have conveyed Allāh’s Message, O Abul-Qāsim.” Then he said it for the third time and added, “You should know that the earth belongs to Allāh and His Messenger, and I want to exile you from this land, so whoever among you owns some property can sell it, otherwise you should know that the earth belongs to Allāh and His Messenger.” (See Vol. 4, *Hadīth* No. 3167).

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: يَئِنَّمَا نَحْنُ فِي  
الْمَسْجِدِ إِذْ خَرَجَ عَلَيْنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
فَقَالَ: «اْنْطَلِقُوا إِلَى يَهُودَةَ فَحَرَجْنَا  
مَعَهُ حَتَّى جِئْنَا بَيْتَ الْمَدْرَاسِ فَقَامَ  
الْبَيْتُ ﷺ فَنَادَاهُمْ: «يَا مَعْشَرَ يَهُودَ  
أَسْلَمُو شَانِلُمُوا»، فَقَالُوا: قَدْ بَلَّغْتَ  
يَا أَبَا الْقَاسِمِ فَقَالَ: «ذَلِكَ أُرِيدُ»،  
ثُمَّ قَالَهَا الثَّانِيَةَ فَقَالُوا: قَدْ بَلَّغْتَ يَا  
أَبَا الْقَاسِمِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ فِي الثَّالِثَةِ فَقَالَ:  
«اَعْلَمُو أَنَّ الْأَرْضَ لِلَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ،  
وَإِنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنْ أُجْلِيَّكُمْ، فَمَنْ وَجَدَ  
مِنْكُمْ بِمَا لَهُ شَيْئًا فَلْيَبْعِثْهُ وَإِلَّا فَاعْلَمُوا  
أَنَّمَا الْأَرْضُ لِلَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ».

[راجع: ٣١٦٧]

### (3) CHAPTER. Marriage established under coercion is invalid.

(The Statement of Allāh “...And force not your maids to prostitution, if they desire chastity in order that you may make a gain in the (perishable) goods of this worldly life. But if anyone compels them (to prostitution) then after such compulsion, Allāh is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful (to those women, i.e., He will forgive them because they have been forced to do this evil action unwillingly).” (V.24:33)

**6945.** Narrated Khansā’ bint Khidām Al-Anṣāriya that her father gave her in marriage when she was a matron and she disliked that marriage. So she came and (complained) to the Prophet ﷺ, and he ﷺ declared that marriage invalid. (See Vol. 7, *Hadīth* No. 5138)

(٣) بَابُ لَا يَجُوزُ نِكاحُ الْمُكْرَهِ،  
﴿وَلَا تُنْكِهُو فَنِيتُكُمْ عَلَى الْإِنْجَاءِ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ  
﴿عَفْوُرُ رَجِيمُ﴾ [النور: ٣٣]

٦٩٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ قَزَّاعَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالُكُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ  
الْقَاسِمِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ  
وَمُجَمِّعِ أَبْنَيِ يَزِيدَ بْنِ جَارِيَةَ  
الْأَنْصَارِيِّ، عَنْ حَنْسَاءِ بْنِتِ خَذَامَ  
الْأَنْصَارِيَّ: أَنَّ أَبَاهَا زَوَّجَهَا وَهِيَ

تَبَّعْ فَكَرِهْتُ ذلِكَ، فَأَتَتِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
فَرَدَ نِكَاحَهَا . [راجع: ٥١٣٨]

**6946.** Narrated ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها : I asked the Prophet ﷺ, “O Allah’s Messenger! Should the women be asked for their consent to their marriage?” He said, “Yes.” I said, “A virgin, if asked, feels shy and keeps quiet.” He said, “Her silence means her consent.”

٦٩٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنِ ابْنِ جُرَيْجَ، عَنْ ابْنِ أَبِي مُنْيَكَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي عَمْرُو هُوَ ذَكْوَانُ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ : قُلْتُ : يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، يُسْتَأْمَرُ النِّسَاءُ فِي أَبْصَاعِهِنَّ؟ قَالَ : «نَعَمْ»، قُلْتُ : إِنَّ الْبِكْرَ تُسْتَأْمَرُ فَسَتَّحِي فَتَسْكُنُتْ، قَالَ : «سُكَانُهَا إِذْنُهَا» . [راجع: ٥١٣٧]

(٤) بَابُ إِذَا أَكْرَهَ حَتَّى وَهَبَ عَبْدًا  
أَوْ بَاعَهُ لِمَ يَجْزُءُ  
وَيَهْ قَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ قَالَ : إِنَّ  
نَدَرَ الْمُشْتَرِي فِيهِ نَدْرًا فَهُوَ جَائزٌ  
بِرَزْعِهِ، وَكَذَلِكَ إِنْ دَبَرَهُ .

#### (4) CHAPTER. If someone gives a slave as a present or sold him under coercion, his deed is invalid.

And some people said, “If the buyer of the slave (sold under coercion) makes a vow involving the slave or makes the slave a *Mudabbar* (i.e., a slave to be freed after the death of his master), the bargain is valid.

**6947.** Narrated Jâbir رضي الله عنه : A man from the *Anṣâr* made his slave, a *Mudabbar* (i.e., a slave to be freed after the death of his master). And apart from that slave he did not have any other property. This news reached Allah’s Messenger ﷺ and he said, “Who will buy that slave from me?” So Nu’aim bin An-Nahââm bought him for 800 Dirham. Jâbir added : It was a Coptic (Egyptian) slave who died that year.

٦٩٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الثَّمَانِ :  
حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادَ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَمْرُو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : أَنَّ  
رَجُلًا مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ دَبَرَ مَمْلُوكًا وَلَمْ  
يَكُنْ لَهُ مَالٌ غَيْرُهُ، فَبَلَغَ ذلِكَ رَسُولُ  
الله ﷺ فَقَالَ : «مَنْ يَشْتَرِيهِ مِنِّي؟»  
فَاشْتَرَاهُ ثُعِيمُ بْنُ السَّحَامِ شِمَانِيَّاً  
دِرَهْمًا . قَالَ : فَسَمِعْتُ جَابِرًا يَقُولُ :  
عَبْدًا قَبْطِيًّا ماتَ عَامَ أَوْلَى .

[رَاجِع: ٢١٤١]

**(5) CHAPTER.** (An example of hateful compulsion (i.e., to do a thing against one's will is from being under coercion).

**6948.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا regarding the Qur’ānic Verse :

“O you who believe! You are forbidden to inherit women against their will...” (V.4:19)

The custom (in the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance) was that if a man died, his relatives used to have the right to inherit his wife; and if one of them wished, he could marry her, or they could marry her to somebody else, or prevent her from marrying if they wished, for they had more right to dispose of her than her own relatives. Therefore this (above mentioned) Verse was revealed concerning this matter.

**(٥) بَابٌ :** مِنَ الْإِكْرَارِ،  
﴿كُرْهًا﴾ [النساء: ١٩] و﴿كُرْهًا﴾  
[الأحقاف: ١٥]: وَاحِدٌ.

**٦٩٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنُ بْنُ مَقْبُرٍ**  
حَدَّثَنَا أَسْبَاطُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
الشَّيْبَانِيُّ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ فَيْرُوزٍ، عَنْ  
عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ. وَقَالَ  
الشَّيْبَانِيُّ: وَحَدَّثَنِي عَطَاءُ أَبُو الْحَسَنِ  
السُّوَائِيُّ، وَلَا أَظُنُهُ إِلَّا ذَكْرَهُ عَنْ ابْنِ  
عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا ﴿يَتَأَلَّهَا  
الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا لَا يَجِدُ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَرِثُوا النِّسَاءَ  
كُرْهًا﴾ الآيَةَ [النساء: ١٩] قَالَ: كَانُوا  
إِذَا ماتَ الرَّجُلُ كَانَ أُولَئِكُوْهُ أَحَقُّ  
بِاِمْرَأَتِهِ، إِنْ شَاءَ بَعْصُهُمْ تَرَوَّجَهَا،  
وَإِنْ شَاءُوا رَوَّجُوهَا وَإِنْ شَاءُوا لَمْ  
يُرَوُّجُوهَا، فَهُمْ أَحَقُّ بِهَا مِنْ أَهْلِهَا،  
فَنَزَّلَتْ هَذِهِ الآيَةُ فِي ذَلِكَ.

[راجع : ٤٥٧٩]

**(٦) بَابٌ :** إِذَا اسْتُكْرِهَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ عَلَى  
الرِّزْنَا فَلَا حَدَّ عَلَيْهَا لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى:  
﴿وَمَنْ يُكَرِّهُنَّ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ مِنْ بَعْدِ إِكْرَاهِهِنَّ  
غَورٌ رَّحِيمٌ﴾ [النور: ٣٣]

**(6) CHAPTER.** If a woman is compelled to commit illegal sexual intercourse against her will, then no legal punishment is inflicted upon her, as is indicated in the Statement of Allāh تعالى :

“...But if anyone compels them (to prostitution), then after such compulsion, Allāh is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful to those women, i.e., He will forgive them because they have been forced to do this evil action unwillingly.” (V.24:33)

**6949.** And Ṣafīyya bint ‘Ubaid said: “A governmental male-slave tried to seduce a slave-girl from the Khumus of the war booty

**٦٩٤٩ - وَقَالَ الْلَّيْثُ:** حَدَّثَنِي  
نَافِعٌ أَنَّ صَفَيَّةَ بْنَتَ أَبِي عَبَّيدٍ أَخْبَرَتْهُ:

till he deflowered her by force against her will; therefore 'Umar flogged him according to the law, and exiled him, but he did not flog the female slave because the male-slave had committed illegal sexual intercourse by force, against her will."

Az-Zuhri said regarding a virgin slave-girl raped by a free man: The judge has to fine the adulterer as much money as is equal to the price of the female-slave and the adulterer has to be flogged (according to the Islāmic Law); but if the slave woman is a matron, then, according to the verdict of the *Imām*, the adulterer is not fined but he has to receive the legal punishment (according to the Islāmic Law).

**690.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "(The Prophet) Ibrāhīm (Abraham) migrated with his wife Sārah till he reached a town where there was a king from amongst the kings, or a tyrant from amongst the tyrants who sent a message to Ibrāhīm, ordering him to send Sārah to him. So when Ibrāhīm had sent Sārah, the tyrant got up, intending to do evil with her, but she got up and performed ablution and offered *Salāt* (prayer) and said, 'O Allāh! If I have believed in You and in Your Messenger, then do not empower this oppressor over me.' So he (the king) had an epileptic fit (or fell in a state of unconsciousness) and started moving his legs violently."

[See Vol.4, *Hadīth* No.3363].

(7) CHAPTER. The (false) oath of a man that his companion is his brother when he fears that his companion might be killed or harmed (if he did not take such an oath).

In the same way a Muslim should protect his coerced frightened companion and fight on his behalf and not leave him to the

أَنْ عَدِّاً مِنْ رَقِيقِ الْإِمَارَةِ وَقَعَ عَلَى  
وَلِيَدَةٍ مِنَ الْحُمْسِ فَاسْتَكْرَهَا حَتَّى  
أَفْتَصَّهَا، فَجَلَدَهُ عُمَرُ الْحَدَّ وَنَفَاهُ،  
وَلَمْ يَجْلِدِ الْوَلِيَّةَ مِنْ أَجْلِ أَنَّهُ  
اسْتَكْرَهَا. وَقَالَ الرُّهْرِيُّ فِي الْأُمَّةِ  
الْبَكْرِ يَقْتَرِعُهَا الْحُرُّ: يَقِيمُ ذَلِكَ  
الْحَكْمُ مِنَ الْأُمَّةِ الْعَدْرَاءِ يَقْدِرُ ثَمَنَهَا  
وَيُجْلِدُهُ، وَلَيْسَ فِي الْأُمَّةِ التَّيْبِ فِي  
قَضَاءِ الْأُمَّةِ غَرْمٌ وَلَكِنْ عَلَيْهِ الْحَدُّ.

**٦٩٥ - حدثنا أبو اليهاب:** أخبرنا شعيب: حدثنا أبو الزناد، عن الأعرج، عن أبي هريرة قال: قال رسول الله ﷺ: «هاجر إبراهيم بسارة دخل بها قرية فيها ملك من الملوك أو جبار من الجبارية، فأرسل إليه أن أرسلي إلى بها، فأرسل بها فقام إليها فقام تتوضاً وتصلّى، فقالت: اللهم إن كنت أمنت بك وبرسولك فلا سلطان على الكافر، فغطت حتى ركض برجله». [راجع: ٢٢١٧]

(7) باب يمين الرجل لصاحبه: أَنَّهُ أخوه، إذا خافَ عَلَيْهِ القتلَ أو نَخْوَةً،

وَكَذِيلَكَ كُلُّ مُكْرَهٍ يَخَافُ فَإِنَّهُ يَذْبُثُ عَنْهُ الْمَظَالِمَ وَيَقْاتِلُ دُونَهُ وَلَا

oppressor; and if he fights for the sake of an oppressed person, he will not have to give compensation (in case he kills or injures the oppressor).

If somebody is ordered to drink wine or eat of a dead animal or sell his slave or admit to be in debt or present a gift or dissolve a contract (i.e., of marriage) or else his father or brother in Islām would be killed, he has the permission to do what he is ordered to do, for the Prophet ﷺ said, "A Muslim is a brother of another Muslim." And some people said, "If somebody is ordered to drink alcohol or eat of a dead animal or otherwise they would kill his son or father or a relative, then he should not do these things because he is not compelled by necessity." Then this statement was contradicted by the statement, "If a person is told that his father or son would be killed if he refused to sell his slave or admit to be in debt or offer some gift, and he fulfills one of these orders, his deed will be irrevocable by *Qiyās*<sup>(1)</sup>. Yet, following the principle of *Istihsān*<sup>(2)</sup>, we say that any bargain, offering of a gift or any contract is invalid (when done under coercion)." Such people differentiate between a relative and other persons without confirming their opinion with anything from the Qur'ān or the *Sunna* of the Prophet ﷺ.

And the Prophet ﷺ said, "Abrahim (Ibrahim) said about his wife (Sārah), "She is my sister," i.e., his sister in Allāh's religion." And An-Nakha'i said, "If the one who demands that his opponent take an oath which is unjust, the oath will be judged according to the intention of the one who

يَخْذُلُهُ، فَإِنْ قَاتَلَ دُونَ الْمَظْلُومِ فَلَا  
قَوْدَ عَلَيْهِ وَلَا قِصَاصٌ، وَإِنْ قِيلَ لَهُ:  
لَتَشْرِبَنَّ الْخَمْرَ، أَوْ لَتَأْكُلَنَّ الْمَيْتَةَ، أَوْ  
لَتَبِعَنَّ عَبْدَكَ، أَوْ لَتَقْرَرَ بَدَنَيْنِ، أَوْ تَهْبَطُ  
هِبَّةً، أَوْ تَحْلُّ عُقْدَةً؛ أَوْ لَتَقْتُلَنَّ أَبَاكَ  
أَوْ أَخَالَكَ فِي إِسْلَامٍ. وَمَا أَشْبَهَ  
ذَلِكَ، وَسَعَهُ ذَلِكَ لِقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:  
«الْمُسْلِمُ أَخُو الْمُسْلِمِ». وَقَالَ بَعْضُ  
النَّاسِ: لَوْ قِيلَ لَهُ: لَتَشْرِبَنَّ الْخَمْرَ،  
أَوْ لَتَأْكُلَنَّ الْمَيْتَةَ، أَوْ لَتَقْتُلَنَّ ابْنَكَ أَوْ  
أَبَاكَ أَوْ ذَا رَحِيمِ مَحْرَمٍ لَمْ يَسْعُهُ،  
لِأَنَّ هَذَا لَيْسَ بِمُضْطَرٍ. ثُمَّ نَاقَصَ  
فَقَالَ: إِنْ قِيلَ لَهُ: لَتَقْتُلَنَّ أَبَاكَ أَوْ  
ابْنَكَ أَوْ لَتَبِعَنَّ هَذَا الْعَبْدَ، أَوْ لَتَقْرَرَنَّ  
بَدَنَيْنِ، أَوْ تَهْبَطُ يَلْرَمَةً فِي الْقِيَاسِ،  
وَلَكِنَّا نَسْتَحْسِنُ وَنَقُولُ: الْبَيْعُ، وَالْهِبَّةُ  
وَكُلُّ عُقْدَةٍ فِي ذَلِكَ بَاطِلٌ، فَرَفَقُوا بَيْنَ  
كُلِّ ذِي رَحِيمِ مَحْرَمٍ وَغَيْرِهِ بِغَيْرِ  
إِكْرَابٍ وَلَا سُنْنَةٍ، وَقَالَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:  
«قَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ لِأَمْرَأِهِ هَذِهِ أُخْتِي،  
وَذَلِكَ فِي اللَّهِ»، وَقَالَ النَّجَّاشِيُّ: إِذَا  
كَانَ الْمُسْتَحْلِفُ ظَالِمًا فِيَّةَ الْحَالِفِ،  
وَإِنْ كَانَ مَظْلُومًا فِيَّةَ الْمُسْتَحْلِفِ.

(1) (Ch.7) *Qiyās*: See the glossary.

(2) (Ch.7) *Istihsān*: i.e., to give a verdict with a proof from one's heart only with satisfaction and one cannot express it. (It is only Abū Hanifa and his pupils who say so, but the rest of Muslim religious scholars of *Sunna*, and they are the majority, do not agree to it).

takes it, but if the former is the wronged one, the oath will be judged according to his intentions.”

**6951.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “A Muslim is a brother of another Muslim. So he should neither oppress him nor hand him over to an oppressor. And whoever fulfilled the needs of his brother, Allāh will fulfil his needs.”

٦٩٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُفَيْلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي شَهَابٍ: أَنَّ سَالِمًا أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْمُسْلِمُ أَخُو الْمُسْلِمِ لَا يَظْلِمُهُ وَلَا يُسْلِمُهُ، وَمَنْ كَانَ فِي حَاجَةٍ أَخِيهِ كَانَ اللَّهُ فِي حَاجَتِهِ». [راجع: ٢٤٤٢]

**6952.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Help your brother, whether he is an oppressor or an oppressed.” A man asked, “O Allāh’s Messenger! I will help him if he is oppressed, but if he is an oppressor, how shall I help him?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “By preventing him from oppressing (others), for that is how to help him.”

٦٩٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحِيمِ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي بُكْرٍ بْنُ أَنَسٍ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَنْصِرْ أَخَاكَ طَالِمًا أَوْ مَظْلُومًا»، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَنْصُرْهُ إِذَا كَانَ مَظْلُومًا، أَفَرَأَيْتَ إِذَا كَانَ طَالِمًا، كَيْفَ أَنْصُرُهُ؟ قَالَ: «تَحْجُزُهُ أَوْ تَمْنَعُهُ مِنَ الظُّلْمِ، فَإِنَّ ذَلِكَ نَصْرًا». [راجع: ٢٤٤٣]

## ٩٠ - THE BOOK OF TRICKS

**(1) CHAPTER.** Avoiding the use of tricks. And everybody will get (the reward) according to his intention in taking oaths and other things.

6953. Narrated 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "O people! The reward of deeds depends upon the intentions, and every person will get the reward according to what he has intended. So, whosoever emigrates for Allāh and His Messenger, then his emigration will be for Allāh and His Messenger, and whosoever emigrates to take worldly benefit or for a woman to marry, then his emigration will be for what he emigrated for." (See H. 1)

**(2) CHAPTER.** (Tricks) in *As-Salāt* (the prayer).

6954. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh does not accept *Salāt* (prayer) of anyone of you if he does (small) *Hadath* (passes wind, etc.) till he performs the ablution (anew)."

**(3) CHAPTER.** (Tricks) in *Zakāt* and (the order that) one should neither divide property into various portions nor collect various portions together in order to avoid *Zakāt*.

## ٩٠ - كتاب الحيل

**(١) بَابٌ:** في تَرْكِ الْحِيلِ، وَأَنَّ لِكُلِّ امْرِئٍ مَا نَوَى فِي الْأَيْمَانِ وَغَيْرِهَا

٦٩٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعَمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ بْنِ وَقَاصٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَحْكُمُ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ إِنَّمَا الْأَعْمَالُ بِالنِّيَّةِ، وَإِنَّمَا لِامْرِئٍ مَا نَوَى. فَمَنْ كَانَ هَجَرَهُ إِلَى اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ، فَهَجَرَتُهُ إِلَى اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ. وَمَنْ هَاجَرَ إِلَى دُنْيَا يُصِيبُهَا أَوْ امْرَأَةً يَتَرَوَّجُهَا، فَهَاجَرَتُهُ إِلَى مَا هَاجَرَ إِلَيْهَا». [راجع: ١]

**(٢) بَابٌ:** في الصلاة

٦٩٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ نَصِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ هَمَامَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَقْبِلُ اللَّهُ صَلَاةً أَحَدُكُمْ إِذَا أَحْدَثَ حَتَّى يَتَوَضَّأَ». [راجع: ١٢٥]

**(٣) بَابٌ:** في الزَّكَاةِ وَأَنَّ لَا يُفَرَّقَ بَيْنَ مُجْتَمِعٍ، وَلَا يُجْمِعَ بَيْنَ مُتَفَرِّقٍ خَشْيَةَ الصَّدَقَةِ

٦٩٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا ثُمَامَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ أَنَسٍ: أَنَّ أَنَسًا حَدَّهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرَ كَتَبَ لَهُ فَرِيضَةً الصَّدَقَةِ الَّتِي فَرَضَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ، «وَلَا يُجْمَعُ بَيْنَ مُتَفَرِّقٍ، وَلَا يُفَرَّقُ بَيْنَ مُجْتَمِعٍ خَشِيَّةَ الصَّدَقَةِ».

[راجع: ١٤٤٨]

٦٩٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ: عَنْ أَبِي سُهْلٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ طَلْحَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ: أَنَّ أَغْرَى إِيمَانَهُ جَاءَ إِلَيْ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ ثَانِيَ الرَّأْسِ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ أَخْبِرْنِي مَاذَا فَرَضَ اللَّهُ عَلَيَّ مِنَ الصَّلَاةِ؟ فَقَالَ: «الصَّلَوَاتِ الْخَمْسِ إِلَّا أَنْ تَطَوَّعَ شَيْئًا»، فَقَالَ: أَخْبِرْنِي بِمَا فَرَضَ اللَّهُ عَلَيَّ مِنَ الصَّيَامِ؟ قَالَ: «شَهْرُ رَمَضَانَ إِلَّا أَنْ تَطَوَّعَ شَيْئًا». قَالَ: أَخْبِرْنِي بِمَا فَرَضَ اللَّهُ عَلَيَّ مِنَ الزَّكَاةِ؟ قَالَ: فَأَخْبِرْهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ بِشَرائِعِ الإِسْلَامِ. قَالَ: وَالَّذِي أَكْرَمَكَ لَا أَنْتَطَوَّعُ شَيْئًا وَلَا أَنْفُضُ مِمَّا فَرَضَ اللَّهُ عَلَيَّ شَيْئًا. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أَفْلَحَ إِنْ صَدَقَ، أَفْلَحَ الْجَنَّةَ إِنْ صَدَقَ».

وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: فِي عِشْرِينَ وَمَائَةً بَعْدَ: حَقَّتَانَ، فَانْ أَهْلَكَهَا

**6955.** Narrated Anas that Abū Bakr رضي الله عنه wrote for him (regarding) Zakāt regulations which Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had made compulsory, and wrote that one should neither collect various portions (of the property) nor divide the property into various portions in order to avoid paying Zakāt.

**6956.** Narrated Ṭalḥa bin ‘Ubaidullāh رضي الله عنه: A bedouin with unkempt hair came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, “O Allāh's Messenger! Tell me what Allāh has enjoined on me as regards *Aṣ-Ṣalāt* (the prayers).” The Prophet ﷺ said, “You have to offer (perfectly) the five (compulsory) *Salāt* (prayers) (in a day and a night i.e., 24 hours), (*Iqāmat-as-Ṣalāt*)<sup>(1)</sup> except if you want to offer the *Nawāfil* (optional) prayers.” The bedouin said, “Tell me what Allāh has enjoined on me as regards *Aṣ-Siyām* (the fasting).” The Prophet ﷺ said, “You have to observe, fasting during the month of Ramaḍān, except if you want to offer *Nawāfil* fast.” The bedouin said, “Tell me what Allāh has enjoined on me as regards Zakāt.” The Prophet ﷺ then told him the Islāmic Laws and regulations whereupon the bedouin said, “By Him Who has honoured you, I will not perform any optional deeds of worship and I will not leave anything of what Allāh has enjoined on me.” Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “He will be successful if he has told the truth (or he will enter Paradise if he said the truth).” And some people said, “The Zakāt for one hundred and twenty camels is two *Hiqqā*<sup>(2)</sup>, and if the

(1) (H.6956) *Iqāmat-as-Ṣalāt*: See the glossary.

(2) (H.6956) *Al-Hiqqa* is a she-camel that has completed its third year in age.

Zakāt payer slaughters the camels intentionally or gives them as a present or plays some other trick in order to avoid the Zakāt, then there is no harm (in it) for him.” (See H. 46)

مُتَعَمِّدًا، أَوْ وَهَبَاهَا، أَوْ اخْتَالَ فِيهَا  
فِرَارًا مِنَ الرَّكَأَةِ، فَلَا شَيْءَ عَلَيْهِ.

[راجع: ٤٦]

**6957.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه عن Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “On the Day of Resurrection, the *Kanz* (treasure or wealth of which Zakāt has not been paid) of anyone of you will appear in the shape of a *Shuja'a Aqrū'* (bald-headed poisonous male snake with two black spots over its eyes or two poisonous glands in its mouth and its owner will run away from it, but it will follow him and say, ‘I am your *Kanz*’.” The Prophet ﷺ added, “By Allāh, that snake will keep on following him until he stretches out his hand and let the snake swallow it.” (See . H. 1403)

**6958.** Allāh's Messenger ﷺ added, “If the owner of camels does not pay their Zakāt, then, on the Day of Resurrection those camels will come to him and will strike his face with their hooves.”

Some people said : Concerning a man who has camels, and is afraid that Zakāt will be due so he sells those camels for similar camels or for sheep or cows or money one day before Zakāt becomes due, in order to avoid payment of their Zakāt cunningly! “He has not to pay anything.” The same scholar said, “If one pays Zakāt of his camels one day or one year prior to the end of the year (by the end of which Zakāt becomes due), his Zakāt will be valid.”

[See *Fath Al-Barī*.]

**6959.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما : Sa'd bin 'Ubāda Al-Anṣārī sought the verdict of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ regarding a vow made by his mother who had died before fulfilling it. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said,

٦٩٥٧ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ : أَخْبَرَنَا  
عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقَ : أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ  
هَمَّامٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
قَالَ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ : «إِنَّكُونُ كَنْزً  
أَحَدُكُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ شُجَاعًا أَفْرَغَ يَقْرَأُ  
مِنْهُ صَاحِبُهُ وَيَظْلِمُهُ وَيَقُولُ : أَنَا كَنْزُكَ ،  
قَالَ : وَاللَّهِ لَنْ يَرَأَ إِلَّا يَظْلِمُهُ حَتَّى يَسْطِ  
يَدَهُ فَيُلْقِمَهَا فَاهُ». [راجع: ١٤٠٣]

٦٩٥٨ - وَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ :  
إِذَا مَا رَبَّ النَّعْمِ لَمْ يُعْطِ حَقَّهَا  
سُسَطَ عَلَيْهِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَتَخْيُطُ وَجْهَهُ  
بِأَحْفَافِهَا». وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ فِي  
رَجُلٍ لَهُ إِلْيٌ فَخَافَ أَنْ تَجِبَ عَلَيْهِ  
الصَّدَقَةُ فَبَاعَهَا بِإِلْيٍ مِثْلَهَا أَوْ بَعْنَمٍ أَوْ  
بِيَقْرَأُ أَوْ بِدَرَاهِمٍ فِرَارًا مِنَ الصَّدَقَةِ  
بِيَوْمِ الْحِيَاةِ : فَلَا شَيْءَ عَلَيْهِ وَهُوَ  
يَقُولُ : إِنَّ رَجْكَ إِلَيْهِ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَحُولَ  
الْحَوْلُ بِيَوْمٍ أَوْ بِسَنَةٍ جَازَتْ عَنْهُ.

[راجع: ١٤٠٢]

٦٩٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ ، عَنْ  
عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُبَيْدَةَ بْنِ

"Fulfil it on her behalf."

Some people said, "If the number of camels reaches twenty, then their owner has to pay four sheep as *Zakāt*; and if their owner gives them as a gift or sells them in order to escape the payment of *Zakāt* cunningly before the completion of a year, then he is not to pay anything, and if he slaughters them and then dies, then no *Zakāt* is to be taken from his property."

مسعود عن ابن عباس قال: استفتي  
سعده بن عبدة الأنصاري رسول الله  
عليه السلام في نذر كان على أمه تؤتيث قبل  
أن تؤتيمه. فقال رسول الله عليه السلام:  
«أقضها عنها».

وقال بعض الناس: إذا بعثت  
إلى عشرين ففيها أربع شياه، فإن  
وهبها قبل الحول أو باعها فراراً أو  
اختيالاً لاستقطاع الزكوة فلا شيء  
عليه، وكذلك إن أتلفها فمات فلا  
شيء في ماله. [راجع: ٢٧٦١]

#### (٤) باب الحيلة في النكاح

٦٩٦٠ - حديث مسند: حدثنا  
يحيى بن سعيد، عن عبيد الله:  
حدثني نافع، عن عبد الله رضي الله  
عنده: أن رسول الله عليه السلام نهى عن  
الشغار، قلت لنافع: ما الشغار؟  
قال: ينكح ابنة الرجل وينكحه ابنته  
يعير صداق، وينكح أخت الرجل  
وينكحه أخته يعير صداق. وقال  
بعض الناس: إن اختال حتى تزوج  
على الشغار فهو جائز والشرط  
باطل. وقال في المتعة: النكاح  
فاسد والشرط باطل. وقال بعضهم:  
المتعة والشغار جائزان، والشرط  
باطل. [راجع: ٥١١٢]

٦٩٦١ - حديث مسند: حدثنا

#### (4) CHAPTER. Tricks in marriages.

**6960.** Narrated 'Abdullâh Nâfi' رضي الله عنه said to me that 'Abdullâh forbade *Ash-Shighâr*. I asked Nâfi', "What is *Ash-Shighâr*?" He said, "It is to marry the daughter of a man and marry one's daughter to that man (at the same time) without *Mahr* (in both cases); or to marry the sister of a man and marry one's own sister to that man without *Mahr*." Some people said, "If one, by a trick, marries on the basis of *Shighâr*, the marriage is valid but its condition is illegal."

The same scholar said regarding *Al-Mut'a*<sup>(1)</sup>, "The marriage is invalid and its condition is illegal."

Some others said, "The *Mut'a* and the *Shighâr* are permissible but the condition is illegal."

**6961.** Narrated Muhammad bin 'Alî: 'Alî رضي الله عنه was told that Ibn 'Abbâs did not see

(1) (H.6961) *Al-Mut'a*: See the glossary.

any harm in the *Mut'a* marriage. 'Ali said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ forbade the *Mut'a* marriage on the day of the battle of Khaibar and he forbade the eating of donkey's meat." Some people said, "If one, by a tricky way, marries temporarily, his marriage is illegal." Others said, "The marriage is valid but its condition is illegal."

يَحْبِي، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ، عَنْ الْحَسَنِ وَعَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ عَلَيٍّ، عَنْ أَيْمَهُمَا: أَنَّ عَلَيْهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قِيلَ لَهُ: إِنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسٍ لَا يَرَى يُمْتَعَةَ النِّسَاءِ بَأْسًا. فَقَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَهَى عَنْهَا يَوْمَ خَيْرٍ، وَعَنْ لُحُومِ الْحُمُرِ الْإِنْسِيَّةِ. وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: إِنَّ احْتَالَ حَتَّى تَمَتَّعَ فَالنِّكَاحُ فَاسِدٌ. وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: النِّكَاحُ جَائِزٌ وَالشَّرْطُ بَاطِلٌ. [راجع: ٤٢١٦]

(٥) بَابُ ما يُكْرَهُ مِنَ الْخَتِيلِ فِي الْبَيْوَعِ، وَلَا يُمْنَعُ فَضْلُ الْمَاءِ لِيُمْنَعَ بِهِ فَضْلُ الْكَلَأِ

**(5) CHAPTER.** What tricks are disliked in bargains. One should not prevent others from watering their animals with the surplus of his water in order to prevent them from benefiting by the surplus grass.

6962. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "One should not prevent others from watering their animals with the surplus of his water in order to prevent them from benefiting by the surplus of grass."

٦٩٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالُكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الرَّنَادِ، عَنْ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يُمْنَعُ فَضْلُ الْمَاءِ لِيُمْنَعَ بِهِ فَضْلُ الْكَلَأِ». [راجع: ٢٣٥٣]

(٦) بَابُ ما يُكْرَهُ مِنَ التَّنَاجِشِ

**(6) CHAPTER.** What is hated as regards *At-Tanājush*<sup>(١)</sup>.

6963. Narrated Ibn 'Umar : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا Allāh's Messenger ﷺ forbade the practice of *An-Najsh*<sup>(١)</sup>.

٦٩٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَهَى عَنِ التَّنَاجِشِ. [راجع: ٢١٤٢]

(٧) بَابُ ما يُنْهَى مِنَ الْخِدَاعِ فِي الْبَيْوَعِ،

**(7) CHAPTER.** What is forbidden as regards cheating in bargains.

(1) (Ch.6) *At-Tanājush* or *Najsh* means the trick of offering a very high price for a thing to allure somebody else to buy it although it is not worth such a high price.

Ayyūb said, "They cheat Allāh as if they were cheating a human being. It would be less repulsive for me if such people took openly what they take deceitfully."

**6964.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : أَنَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهُ عَنْهُمَا that he had always been cheated in bargains. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whenever you do bargain, say, 'No cheating'."

**(8) CHAPTER.** What is forbidden as regards the playing of tricks by the guardian of an attractive orphan-girl, and he does not pay her, her full *Mahr*.

**6965.** Narrated ‘Urwa that he asked ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها regarding the Verse :

"If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan-girls, then marry (other) women of your choice..." (V.4:3)

‘Aishah رضي الله عنها said, "It is about an orphan-girl under the custody of her guardian who being attracted by her wealth and beauty wants to marry her with *Mahr* less than other women of her status. So such guardians were forbidden to marry them unless they treat them justly by giving them their full *Mahr*. Then the people sought the verdict of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ for such cases, whereupon Allāh revealed:

"They ask your legal instruction concerning women..." (V.4:127)

(The subnarrator then mentioned the *Hadīth*.)

**(9) CHAPTER.** If somebody kidnaps a slave-girl and then claims that she is dead whereupon he is obliged by law to pay the price of the dead slave-girl, but then her master finds her (alive), then she is for him

وَقَالَ أَيُوبُ : يُخَادِعُونَ اللَّهَ كَأَنَّمَا يُخَادِعُونَ أَذْيَانًا ، لَوْ أَتُوا الْأَمْرَ عَيَّانًا كَانَ أَهْوَنَ عَلَيَّ .

**٦٩٦٤** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ : حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : أَنَّ رَجُلًا ذَكَرَ لِلشَّيْءِ بِالْحَلَالِ أَنَّهُ يُخْدِعُ فِي الْبَيْوْرِ قَالَ : «إِذَا بَأَيَّعْتَ فَقُلْ : لَا خِلَابَةً» . [راجع : ٢١١٧]

**(٨) بَابُ ما يُنْهِي عَنِ الْأَخْتِيَالِ** لِلْوَلَيِّ فِي الْيَتِيمَةِ الْمَرْغُوبَةِ ، وَأَنْ لَا يُكَمِّلَ لَهَا صَدَاقَهَا

**٦٩٦٥** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانَ : حَدَّثَنَا شُعَيْبٌ ، عَنِ الرُّهْمَرِيِّ قَالَ : كَانَ عُرْوَةُ يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّهُ سَأَلَ عَائِشَةَ «وَلَمْ يَفْتَحْنِمْ أَلَا يُقْسِطُوا فِي الْيَتِيمِ فَأَنْكِحُوهُمَا طَابَ لَكُمْ مِنَ النِّسَاءِ» [النساء : ٣] قَالَتْ : هِيَ الْيَتِيمَةُ فِي حَجْرِ وَلِيَّهَا فَيُرَغَّبُ فِي مَالِهَا وَجَمَالِهَا فَيُرِيدُ أَنْ يَتَرَوَّجَهَا يَأْدُنَى مِنْ سُنَّةِ يَسَائِهَا ، فَهُوَ عَنِ الْكَاجِهِنِ إِلَّا أَنْ يُقْسِطُوا لَهُنَّ فِي إِكْمَالِ الصَّدَاقِ . ثُمَّ اسْتَفْتَنَتِ النَّاسُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ بِالْحَلَالِ بَعْدُ ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ رَسُولُهُ بِالْحَلَالِ فِي النِّسَاءِ [١٢٧] فَذَكَرَ الْحَدِيثَ . [راجع : ٢٤٩٤]

**(٩) بَابُ إِذَا غَصَبَ جَارِيَةً فَرَعَمَ أَنَّهَا مَاتَتْ** ، فَقُضِيَ بِيَقِيمَةِ الْجَارِيَةِ الْمَيِّتَةِ ، ثُمَّ وَجَدَهَا صَاحِبَهَا فَهِيَ لَهُ

and the money is to be returned and should not be regarded as a price.

Some people said, "The slave-girl is for the kidnapper because the previous master has taken the price." In this there is a trick for whoever desires the slave-girl of another man who refuses to sell her, so he kidnaps her and tells her master that she is dead and when her master takes her price, the kidnapper then has a legal right to have the slave-girl of somebody else. The Prophet ﷺ said, "(O Muslims!) Your properties are sacred to each other, and for every treacherous betrayer (perfidious person) there will be a flag (to expose him) on the Day of Resurrection."

**6966.** Narrated 'Abdullâh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ said, "For every treacherous betrayer (perfidious person) there will be a flag by which he will be recognized on the Day of Resurrection."

[See *Hadîth* No.7111].

#### (10) CHAPTER.

**6967.** Narrated Umm Salama رضي الله عنها : The Prophet ﷺ said, "I am only a human being, and you people have disputes. May be someone amongst you can present his case in a more eloquent and convincing manner than the other, and I give my judgement in his favour according to what I hear. Beware! If ever I give (by error) somebody something of his brother's right then he should not take it as I have only given him a piece of (Hell) Fire." (See Vol.3, *Hadîth* No.2458)

#### (11) CHAPTER. (To play tricks) in marriage.

وَتُرْدُ القيمة، وَلَا تَكُونُ القيمة ثَمَنًا،  
وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: الْجَارِيَةُ  
لِلْغَاصِبِ لِأَخْذِهِ القيمة مِنْهُ. وَفِي هَذَا  
احْتِيَالٌ لِمَنِ اشْتَهَى جَارِيَةً رَجُلٌ لا  
يَبِعُهَا فَعَصَبَهَا وَاعْتَلَّ بِإِنَّهَا مَاتَ  
حَتَّى يَأْخُذْ رَبِّهَا قِيمَتَهَا فَطَيِّبُ  
لِلْغَاصِبِ جَارِيَةً غَيْرِهِ. قَالَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ: «أَمْوَالُكُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ حَرَامٌ، وَلِكُلِّ  
غَادِيرٍ لِوَاءُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ».

٦٩٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ وَيْنَارٍ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لِكُلِّ غَادِيرٍ لِوَاءُ يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ يُعْرَفُ بِهِ». [راجع: ٣١٨٨]

(١٠) بَابُ :

٦٩٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ،  
عَنْ سُفْيَانَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ،  
عَنْ زَيْنَبَ ابْنَةِ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ  
وَإِنَّكُمْ تَحْتَصِمُونَ، وَلَعَلَّ بَعْضَكُمْ أَنْ  
يَكُونَ الْحَنَّ بِسُحْجَتِهِ مِنْ بَعْضِهِ،  
وَأَفْضِيَ لَهُ عَلَى تَحْوِي مِمَّا أَسْمَعَ،  
فَمَنْ قَضَيْتُ لَهُ مِنْ حَقٍّ أُخْبِهُ شَيْئًا فَلَا  
يَأْخُذْ فَإِنَّمَا أَفْطَعْتُ لَهُ قِطْعَةً مِنَ التَّارِ».

[راجع: ٢٤٥٨]

(١١) بَابُ : في النَّكَاحِ

**6968.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, "A virgin should not be married till she is asked for her consent; and the matron should not be married till she is asked whether she agrees to marry or not." It was asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! How will she (the virgin) express her consent?" He said, "By keeping silent."

Some people said, "If a virgin is not asked for her consent and she is not married, and then a man, by playing a trick presents two false witnesses that he has married her with her consent and the judge confirms his marriage as a true one, and the husband knows that the witnesses were false ones, then there is no harm for him to consummate his marriage with her and the marriage is regarded as valid."

٦٩٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تُنْكِحُ الْبِكْرَ حَتَّى تُسْتَأْذِنَ، وَلَا التَّيْبَ حَتَّى تُسْتَأْمِرَ»، فَقَيْلَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، كَيْفَ إِذْنُهَا؟ قَالَ: «إِذَا سَكَنَتْ». وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: إِنْ لَمْ تُسْتَأْذِنْ الْبِكْرَ وَلَمْ تُزَوْجْ فَاحْتَالَ رَجُلٌ فَاقَامَ شَاهِدَيْنِ رُؤُرَا أَنَّهُ تَزَوَّجَهَا بِرِضَاهَا، فَأَثْبَتَ الْقَاضِي نِكَاحَهَا، وَالرَّوْجُ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّ الشَّهَادَةَ بِاطِلَّةً، فَلَا يَأْسَ أَنْ يَطَاهَا، وَهُوَ تَزوِيجٌ صَحِيحٌ.

[راجع: ٥١٣٦]

**6969.** Narrated Al-Qāsim : A woman from the offspring of Ja'far was afraid lest her guardian marry her (to somebody) against her will. So she sent for two elderly men from the *Ansār*, 'Abdur-Rahmān and Mujammi', the two sons of Jāriya, and they said to her, "Don't be afraid, for *Khansa'* bint Khidām was given by her father in marriage against her will, then the Prophet ﷺ cancelled that marriage."

[See *Hadīth* No.6945]

٦٩٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِينٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنِ الْقَاسِمِ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً مِنْ وَلَدِ جَعْفَرٍ تَخَوَّفَتْ أَنْ يُزَوْجَهَا وَلِيَهَا وَهِيَ كَارِهَةٌ، فَأَرْسَلَتْ إِلَى شَيْخِينَ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ: عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ وَمُجَمِّعَ ابْنِي جَارِيَةَ. قَالَا: فَلَا تَخْشِينَ فَإِنَّ حَسَنَاءَ بِنْتَ خِدَامٍ أَنْكَحَهَا أَبُوهَا وَهِيَ كَارِهَةٌ. فَرَدَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ذَلِكَ. قَالَ سُفِينٌ: وَمَآمَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ فَسَمِعْتُهُ يَقَوْلُ عَنْ أَيِّهِ، إِنَّ حَسَنَاءَ.

[راجع: ٥١٣٨]

**6970.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "A lady-slave should not be given in marriage until she is

٦٩٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْءَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ،

consulted, and a virgin should not be given in marriage until her permission is taken." The people said, "How will she express her permission?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "By keeping silent (when asked her consent)."

Some people said, "If a man, by playing a trick, presents two false witnesses before the judge to testify that he has married a matron with her consent and the judge confirms his marriage, and the husband is sure that he has never married her (before), then such a marriage will be considered as a legal one and he may live with her as a husband."

عن أبي هريرة قال: قال رسول الله ﷺ: لا تنكح الأيم حتى تستأمر، ولا تنكح البكر حتى تستأذن، قالوا: كيف إذنها؟ قال: أن تستشك. وقال بعض الناس: إن اختال إنسان يشاهدي زور على تزويج امرأة ثيب بأمها، فأثبت القاضي نكاحها إليها، والرَّوْج يعلم أنه لم يتزوجها قط، فإنه يسعه هنا التكاخ، ولا بأس بالمقام له معها.

[راجع: ٥١٣٦]

**6971.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said, "It is essential to have the consent of a virgin (for the marriage). I said, "A virgin feels shy (how will she give her consent)." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Her silence means her consent."

Some people said, "If a man falls in love with an orphan slave-girl or a virgin and she refuses (to marry him) and then he plays a trick by bringing two false witnesses to testify that he has married her, and then she attains the age of puberty and agrees to marry him and the judge accepts the false witness and the husband knows that the witnesses were false ones, he may consummate his marriage."

**(12) CHAPTER.** What is hated regarding the trick played by a woman with her husband and the other wives of her husband and what was revealed to the Prophet ﷺ in this respect.

**6972.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: Allâh's Messenger ﷺ used to like sweet

٦٩٧١ - حدثنا أبو عاصم، عن ابن جريج، عن ابن أبي مليكة، عن ذكروان، عن عائشة رضي الله عنها قالت: قال رسول الله ﷺ: «البكرُ سَتَأْذِنُ»، قلت: إنَّ الْبَكْرَ سَتَحْسِنِي؟ قال: «إذْنُهَا صُمَاتُهَا». وقال بعض الناس: إنَّ هَوَيَ إِنْسَانٌ جَارِيَةٌ يَتَبَعَّدُ أَوْ يَكْرَأُ فَأَبْثَتْ فَاحْتَالَ فَجَاءَ يَشَاهِدُهُ زُورٌ عَلَى أَنَّهُ تَرَوْجَهَا فَأَدْرَكَتْ فَرَضِيَتِ الْيَتِيمَةَ. فَقَبْلَ القاضي يَشَاهِدُهُ الرُّؤْرُ، وَالرَّوْجُ يَعْلَمُ يُظْلَانُ ذلك: حَلَّ لَهُ الْوَظَةُ. [راجع: ٥١٣٧]

**(١٢)** باب ما يكره من اختيال المرأة مع الزوج والضرائر، وما نزل على النبي ﷺ في ذلك

٦٩٧٢ - حدثنا عبيد الله بن

edible things and also used to like honey, and whenever he finished the *Asr* prayer, he used to visit his wives and stay with them. Once, he visited Hafṣa and remained with her longer than the period he used to stay, so I enquired about it. It was said to me, "A woman from her tribe gave her a leather-skin containing honey as a present, and she gave some of it to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ to drink." I said, "By Allāh, we will play a trick on him." So I mentioned the story to Sauda (the wife of the Prophet ﷺ) and said to her, "When he enters upon you, he will come near to you whereupon you should say to him, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Have you eaten *Magħafir*?<sup>(1)</sup>" He will say, 'No.' Then you say to him, 'What is this bad smell?' And it would be very hard on Allāh's Messenger ﷺ that a bad smell should be found on his body. He will say, 'Hafṣa has given me a drink of honey.' Then you should say to him, 'Its bees must have sucked from the *Al-Urfut* (a foul smelling flower).' I too, will tell him the same. And you, O Ṣafiyah, say the same."

So when the Prophet ﷺ entered upon Sauda. Sauda said, "By Him except Whom none has the right to be worshipped, I was about to say to him what you had told me to say while he was still at the gate, because of fear from you. But when Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came near to me, I said to him, 'O Allāh's Messenger! Have you eaten *Magħafir*?' He replied, 'No.' I said, 'What about this smell?' He said, 'Hafṣa has given me a drink of honey.' I said, 'Its bees must have sucked *Al-Urfut* from'." When he entered upon me, I told him the same and when he entered upon Ṣafiyah, she, too, told him the same. So when he visited Hafṣa again, she said to him, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall I give you a

إسماعيل: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَمَّةُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُحِبُّ الْحَلْوَاءَ، وَيُحِبُّ الْعَسَلَ، وَكَانَ إِذَا صَلَّى الْعَصْرَ أَجَازَ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فَيَدْنُو مِنْهُنَّ، فَدَخَلَ عَلَى حَفْصَةَ، فَاحْتَسَسَ عِنْدَهَا أَكْثَرَ مِمَّا كَانَ يَحْتِسُ، فَسَأَلَتْ عَنْ ذَلِكَ، فَقَيْلَ لَيْ: أَهْدَتْ لَهَا امْرَأَةٌ مِنْ قَوْمِهَا عَنْكَةَ عَسَلٍ فَسَقَتْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْهُ شَرْبَةَ، فَقُلْتَ: أَمَا وَاللَّهِ لَنْخَاتَنَّ لَهُ، فَذَكَرْتُ ذَلِكَ لِسَوْدَةَ. وَقُلْتَ لَهَا: إِذَا دَخَلَ عَلَيْكِ فَإِنَّ سَيَدْنُو مِنْكِ، فَقُولَيْ لَهُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَكَلْتَ مَغَافِيرَ؟ فَإِنَّ سَيَقُولُ: لَا، فَقُولَيْ لَهُ: مَا هَذِهِ الرِّيحُ؟ وَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَشَتَّدُ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يُوجَدَ مِنْهُ الرِّيحُ، فَإِنَّهُ سَيَقُولُ: سَقَنْتِي حَفْصَةَ شَرْبَةَ عَسَلٍ، فَقُولَيْ لَهُ: جَرَسَتْ تَحْلُمُ الْعُرْفَطَ، وَسَاقُولُ ذَلِكَ، وَقُولَيْ أَنْتِ يَا صَفِيَّةً. فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ عَلَى سَوْدَةَ قُلْتَ: تَقُولُ سَوْدَةُ: وَالَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ لَقَدْ كِدْنُتْ أَنْ أُبَادِئُ بِالَّذِي قُلْتِ لِي وَإِنَّهُ لَعَلَى الْبَابِ فَرَقَا مِنْكِ، فَلَمَّا دَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قُلْتَ لَهُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَكَلْتَ مَغَافِيرَ؟ قَالَ: «لَا». قُلْتَ: فَمَا هَذِهِ الرِّيحُ؟ قَالَ: «سَقَنْتِي حَفْصَةَ شَرْبَةَ

(1) (H.6972) *Magħafir* is a bad smelling resin of a tree.

drink of it (honey)?" He said, "I have no desire for it." Sauda said, "*Subhān Allāh!* We have deprived him of it (honey)." I said to her, "Be quiet!"

عَسْلٌ، قُلْتُ: جَرَسْتُ نَخْلُهُ  
الْعُرْفَةِ. فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ قُلْتُ لَهُ مِثْلَ  
ذَلِكَ، وَدَخَلَ عَلَى صَفَيَّةَ قَوَّالْتُ لَهُ  
مِثْلَ ذَلِكَ. فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ عَلَى حَفْصَةَ  
قَالْتُ لَهُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَلَا أُسْقِي  
مِنْهُ؟ قَالَ: «لَا حَاجَةَ لِي بِهِ»، قَالْتُ:  
تَقُولُ سَوْدَةُ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ لَقَدْ حَرَّمْنَاهُ،  
قَالْتُ: قُلْتُ لَهَا: اسْكُتِي.

[راجع: ٤٩١٢]

### (13) CHAPTER. What is hated as regards playing tricks in order to run away from the disease of plague.

**6973.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Āmir bin Rabī'a: 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb left for Shām, and when he reached a place called Sargh, he came to know that there was an outbreak of an epidemic (of plague) in Shām. Then 'Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Auf told him that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "If you hear the news of an outbreak of an epidemic (plague) in a certain place, do not enter that place; and if the epidemic (plague) breaks out in a place while you are present in it, do not leave that place to escape from the epidemic." So 'Umar returned from Sargh.

٦٩٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مَسْلِمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ،  
عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَامِرٍ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ: أَنَّ  
عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ خَرَجَ إِلَى الشَّامِ،  
فَلَمَّا جَاءَ بِسْرَغَ بَلْغَهُ أَنَّ الْوَبَاءَ وَقَعَ  
بِالشَّامِ، فَأَخْبَرَهُ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنَ بْنَ  
عَوْفٍ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا  
سَعِيتُمْ بِهِ بِأَرْضٍ فَلَا تَقْدَمُوا عَلَيْهِ،  
وَإِذَا وَقَعَ بِأَرْضٍ وَأَنْتُمْ بِهَا فَلَا  
تَحْرُجُوا فِرَارًا مِنْهُ». فَرَجَعَ عُمَرُ مِنْ  
سَرَغَ. [راجع: ٥٧٢٩]

وَعَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمِ بْنِ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّ عُمَرَ إِنَّمَا انْصَرَفَ مِنْ  
حَدِيثِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ.

٦٩٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَامِرُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ بْنِ أَبِي وَقَاصٍ أَنَّهُ

**6974.** Narrated 'Āmir bin Sa'd bin Abī Waqqāṣ that he heard Usāma bin Zaid speaking to Sa'd, saying, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ mentioned the plague and said, 'It is a means of punishment with which

some nations were punished and some of it has remained, and it appears now and then. So whoever hears that there is an outbreak of plague in some land, he should not go to that land, and if the plague breaks out in the land where one is already present, one should not leave that land, to escape from it (plague).

سَعِيْعَ أَسَامَةَ بْنَ زَيْدَ يُحَدِّثُ سَعْدًا : أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ ذَكَرَ الْوَرَجَعَ فَقَالَ : «رَجُزٌ أَوْ عَذَابٌ عَذْبٌ بِهِ بَعْضُ الْأَمْمَ شَمَّ بَقِيَّةً مِنْهُ بَقِيَّةً فَيَذَهِبُ الْمَرَّةُ وَيَأْتِيُ الْأُخْرَى . فَمَنْ سَمِعَ بِهِ بِأَرْضِ فَلَا يُقْدِمَنَّ عَلَيْهِ ، وَمَنْ كَانَ بِأَرْضِ وَقَعَ بِهَا فَلَا يَخْرُجُ فِرَارًا مِنْهُ» .

[راجع: ٣٤٧٣]

#### (14) CHAPTER. (Tricks played in cases of) gift-giving and pre-emption.

And some people said, "If some person gave to another person one hundred Dirham or more as a gift and then that amount remained with the latter for years, and then the former took it back from the latter by means of a trick, then neither of the two persons would have to pay *Zakāt* (of that amount). In this case the giver has gone against the orders of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ as regards (the taking back of) the gift, but he has rendered the payment of *Zakāt* unnecessary.

**6975.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The one who takes back his gift is like a dog swallowing its own vomit, and we (believers) should not act according to this bad example."

وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ : إِنْ وَهَبَ هِبَةً أَفَ دِرْهَمٌ أَوْ أَثْرَ حَتَّىٰ مَكَثَ عِنْدَهُ سِنِينَ وَاحْتَالَ فِي ذَلِكَ شَمَّ رَجَعَ الْوَاهِبُ فِيهَا ، فَلَا زَكَاةً عَلَىٰ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمَا . فَخَالَفَ الرَّسُولُ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِي الْهِبَةِ وَأَسْقَطَ الزَّكَاةَ .

**6975** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٌ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّاً ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ ، عَنْ عِنْكَرَمَةَ ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ : قَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ : (الْعَائِدُ فِي هِبَتِهِ كَالْكَلْبِ يَعُودُ فِي قَيْئِهِ ، لَيْسَ لَنَا مَثَلُ السَّوْءِ) .

[راجع: ٢٥٨٩]

**6976.** Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh: The Prophet ﷺ has decreed that pre-emption is valid in all cases where the real estate concerned has not been divided, but if the boundaries are established and the ways are made, then there is no pre-emption. A man

**6976** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ : حَدَّثَنَا هَشَامُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ : أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ :

said, "Pre-emption is only for the neighbour," and then he makes invalid what he has confirmed. He said, "If someone wants to buy a house and being afraid that the neighbour (of the house) may buy it through preemption, he buys one share out of one hundred shares of the house and then buys the rest of the house, then the neighbour can only have the right of pre-emption for the first share but not for the rest of the house; and the buyer may play such a trick in this case."

إِنَّمَا جَعَلَ الْبَيْهِيَ الشُّفْعَةَ فِي كُلِّ  
مَا لَمْ يُقْسِمْ، فَإِذَا وَقَعَتِ الْحُدُودُ  
وَصَرَّفَتِ الظُّرُوفُ فَلَا شُفْعَةَ.

وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: الشُّفْعَةُ  
لِلْجِوَارِ، ثُمَّ عَمَدَ إِلَى مَا شَدَّدَهُ  
فَأَبْطَلَهُ. وَقَالَ: إِنَّ اشْتَرَى دَارًا  
فَخَافَ أَنْ يَأْخُذَهَا الْجَارُ بِالشُّفْعَةِ  
فَاشْتَرَى سَهْمًا مِنْ مِائَةِ سَهْمٍ، ثُمَّ  
اشْتَرَى الْبَاقِي، وَكَانَ لِلْجَارِ الشُّفْعَةُ  
فِي السَّهْمِ الْأَوَّلِ وَلَا شُفْعَةَ لَهُ فِي  
بَاقِي الدَّارِ، وَلَهُ أَنْ يَحْتَاجَ فِي ذَلِكَ.

[راجع: ٢٢١٣]

**6977.** Narrated 'Amr bin Ash-Sharid: Al-Miswar bin Makhrama came and put his hand on my shoulder and I accompanied him to Sa'd. Abū Rāfi' said to Al-Miswar, "Won't you order this (i.e., Sa'd) to buy my house which is in my yard?" Sa'd said, "I will not offer more than four hundred in instalments over a fixed period." Abū Rāfi' said, "I was offered five hundred cash but I refused. Had I not heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'A neighbour is more entitled to receive the care of his neighbour,' I would not have sold it to you." The narrator said to Sufyān: Ma'mar did not say so. Sufyān said, "But he did say so to me."

Some people said, "If someone wants to sell a house and deprived somebody of the right of pre-emption, he has the right to play a trick to render the pre-emption invalid. And that is by giving the house to the buyer as a present and marking its boundaries and giving it to him. The buyer then gives the seller one-thousand Dirham as compensation in which case the pre-emptor

٦٩٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ  
مَيْسَرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَمْرًا بْنَ الشَّرِيدَ  
قَالَ: جَاءَ الْمُسْوُرُ بْنُ مَخْرَمَةَ فَوَضَعَ  
يَدَهُ عَلَى مَنْكِبِي فَانْظَلَقْتُ مَعَهُ إِلَى  
سَعْدٍ، فَقَالَ أَبُو رَافِعٍ لِلْمُسْوُرِ: أَلَا  
تَأْمُرُ هَذَا أَنْ يَشْتَرِي مِنِّي بَيْتِي  
فِي دَارِي؟ فَقَالَ: لَا أَزِيدُهُ عَلَى  
أَرْبِعِمَائَةِ، إِمَّا مُقَطَّعَةٍ وَإِمَّا مُنْجَمَةٍ.  
قَالَ: أُعْطِيْتُ خَمْسِمَائَةً نَقْدًا فَمَنْعَتْهُ،  
وَلَوْلَا أَنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ  
يَقُولُ: «الْجَارُ أَحَقُّ بِسَقَبِيهِ» مَا يُعْتَكِهُ  
أُوْ قَالَ: مَا أَعْطَيْتُكُمْ. قُلْتُ لِسُفْيَانَ:  
إِنَّ مَعْرَمًا لَمْ يَقُلْ هَكُذا، قَالَ: لَكِنَّهُ  
قَالَهُ لِي هَكُذا. وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ:  
إِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَبْيَعَ الشُّفْعَةَ فَلَهُ أَنْ يَحْتَاجَ

loses his right of pre-emption.”

حتى يُبطل الشفعة. فيهب البائع  
للمشتري الدار ويحدها ويدفعها  
إليه. وبعوضة المشتري ألف درهم،  
فلا يكون لشقيقه فيها شفعة.

[راجع: ٢٢٥٨]

**6978.** Narrated ‘Amr bin Ash-Sharid: Abū Rāfi‘ said that Sa‘d offered him four hundred *Mithqāl* of gold for a house. Abū Rāfi‘ said, “If I had not heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, ‘A neighbour has more right to be taken care of by his neighbour,’ then I would not have given it to you.” Some people said, “If one has bought a portion of a house and wants to cancel the right of preemption, he may give it as a present to his little son and he will not be obliged to take an oath.”

**٦٩٧٨** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفيانُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ مَيْسَرَةَ، عَنْ عَمْرُو بْنِ الشَّرِيدِ، عَنْ أَبِي رَافِعٍ: أَنْ سَعْدًا سَأَوْمَهُ بَيْتَهُ بِأَرْبِعَمَائَةِ مِتْقَالٍ، فَقَالَ: لَوْلَا أَنِّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «الْجَارُ أَحَقُّ بِسَقِيهِ لَمَا أَغْطَيْتُكُهُ».

وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: إِنَّ اشْتَرَى نَصِيبَ دَارٍ فَأَرَادَ أَنْ يُبْطِلَ الشُّفْعَةَ وَهَبَ مَا اشْتَرَاهُ لَابْنِهِ الصَّغِيرِ، وَلَا يَكُونُ عَلَيْهِ يَمِينٌ. [راجع: ٢٢٥٨]

**(١٥) بَابُ احْتِيَالِ الْعَامِلِ لِيُهْدِي لَهُ**

#### (15) CHAPTER. The playing of tricks by an official person in order to obtain presents.

**6979.** Narrated Abū Ḥumaid As-Sā‘idi: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ appointed a man called Ibn Al-Lutabiya to collect the *Zakāt* from Banī Sulaim’s tribe. When he returned, the Prophet ﷺ called him to account. He said (to the Prophet ﷺ), “This is your money (collected from *Zakāt*), and this has been given to me as a gift.” On that, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Why didn’t you stay in your father’s and mother’s house to see whether you will be given gifts or not if you are telling the truth?” Then the Prophet ﷺ addressed us, and after praising and glorifying Allāh, he said, “‘Ammā Ba‘dū, I employ a man from among you to manage

**٦٩٧٩** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَمَّةَ، عَنْ هِشَامَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدِ السَّاعِدِيِّ قَالَ: اسْتَعْمَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ رَجُلًا عَلَى صَدَقاتِ بَنِي سُلَيْمٍ يُدْعَى ابْنَ التَّثِيَّةِ. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ حَاسِبَهُ قَالَ: هَذَا مَالُكُمْ وَهَذَا هَدِيَّةٌ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «فَهَلَا جَلَسْتَ فِي بَيْتِ أَيْكَ وَأَمْكَ حَتَّى تَأْتِيكَ هَدِيَّتُكَ إِنْ كُنْتَ صَادِقًا؟» ثُمَّ خَطَبَنَا فَحَمِدَ

some affair of what Allāh has put under my custody, and then he comes to me and says, ‘This is your money, and this has been given to me as a gift.’ Why didn’t he stay in his father’s and mother’s home to see whether he will be given gifts or not? By Allāh, not anyone of you takes a thing unlawfully but he will meet Allāh on the Day of Resurrection, carrying that thing. I do not want to see any of you carrying a grunting camel or a mooing cow or a bleating sheep on meeting Allāh.” Then the Prophet ﷺ raised both his hands till the whiteness of his armpits became visible, and he said, “O Allāh! Haven’t I conveyed (Your Message)?”

The narrator added: My eyes witnessed and my ears heard (that *Hadīth*).

الله وَأَتْنِي عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَا بَعْدُ فَإِنِّي أَسْتَعْمِلُ الرَّجُلَ مِنْكُمْ عَلَى الْعَمَلِ مِمَّا وَلَانِي اللَّهُ فَيَأْتِي فَيَقُولُ: هَذَا مَالُكُمْ وَهَذَا هَدِيَّةٌ أُهْدِيْتُ لِي. أَفَلَا جَلَسَ فِي بَيْتِ أَبِيهِ وَأَمِّهِ حَتَّى تَأْتِيَهُ هَدِيَّةٌ؟ وَاللَّهُ لَا يَأْخُذُ أَحَدًا مِنْكُمْ شَيْئًا بِغَرَبَةِ حَقِّهِ إِلَّا لَقِيَ اللَّهَ يَحْوِلُهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، فَلَا عَرَفَنَّ أَحَدًا مِنْكُمْ لَقِيَ اللَّهَ يَحْوِلُ بَعِيرًا لَهُ رُغَاءً، أَوْ بَقَرَةً لَهَا خُوارً، أَوْ شَاةً تَيْعَرُ». ثُمَّ رَفَعَ يَدَيْهِ حَتَّى رُؤُءَ بَيْاضًا إِبْطَلَهُ، يَقُولُ: «اللَّهُمَّ هَلْ بَلَغْتُ؟ بَصَرٌ عَيْنِي وَسَمِعٌ أُذْنِي.

[راجع: ٦٢٥]

**6980.** Narrated Abū Rāfi‘: The Prophet ﷺ said, “The neighbour has more right to be taken care of by his neighbour (than anyone else).” Some men said, “If one wants to buy a house for 20,000 Dirham then there is no harm to play a trick to deprive somebody of pre-emption by buying it (just on paper) with 20,000 Dirham but paying to the seller only 9,999 Dirham in cash and then agree with the seller to pay only one Dīnār in cash for the rest of the price (i.e., 10,001 Dirham). If the pre-emptor offers 20,000 Dirham for the house, he can buy it otherwise he has no right to buy it (by this trick he got out of pre-emption). If the house proves to belong to somebody else other than the seller, the buyer should take back from the seller what he has paid, i.e., 9,999 Dirham and one Dīnār, because if the house proves to belong to somebody else, so the whole bargain (deal) is unlawful. If the buyer finds a defect in the house and it does not belong to somebody other than the seller, the buyer

٦٩٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ مَيْسَرَةَ، عَنْ عُمَرِ بْنِ الشَّرِيدِ، عَنْ أَبِي رَافِعٍ قَالَ: قَالَ لَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «الْجَارُ أَحَقُّ بِسَقِيَّهِ». وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: إِنَّ اشْتَرَى دَارًا بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفَ دِرْهَمٍ فَلَا يَأْسَ أَنْ يَحْتَالَ حَتَّى يَشْتَرِي الدَّارَ بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفَ دِرْهَمٍ وَيَنْقُدَهُ تِسْعَةً آلَافِ دِرْهَمٍ وَتِسْعَمَائَةً دِرْهَمٍ وَتِسْعَةً وَتِسْعِينَ، وَيَنْقُدَهُ دِينَارًا بِمَا يَقِيَ مِنَ الْعِشْرِينَ أَلْفَ. فَإِنْ طَلَبَ الشَّفِيعَ أَخَذَهَا بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفَ دِرْهَمٍ، وَإِلَّا فَلَا سَيْلَ لَهُ عَلَى الدَّارِ، فَإِنْ اسْتُحْجِّتْ الدَّارُ رَجَعَ الْمُشْتَرِي عَلَى الْبَائِعِ بِمَا دَفَعَ إِلَيْهِ وَهُوَ تِسْعَةً آلَافِ دِرْهَمٍ.

may return it and receive 20,000 Dirham (instead of 9,999 Dirham plus one Dīnār) which he actually paid.” Abū ‘Abdullāh said, “So that man allows (some people) the playing of tricks amongst the Muslims (although) the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘In dealing with Muslims one should not sell them sick (animals) or bad things or stolen things’.”

**6981.** Narrated ‘Amr bin Ash-Sharīd : Abū Rāfi‘ sold a house to Sa‘d bin Mālik for four hundred *Mithqāl* of gold, and said, “If I had not heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, ‘The neighbour has more right to be taken care of by his neighbour (than anyone else),’ then I would not have sold it to you.”

وَتَسْعِمَائِةٌ وَتَسْعَةٌ وَتَسْعُونَ دِرْهَمًا وَدِينارًا، لَأَنَّ الْبَيْعَ حِينَ اسْتَحْقَقَ انْتَصَاصَ الصَّرْفِ فِي الدَّارِ، إِنْ وَجَدَ بِهِذِهِ الدَّارِ عَيْنًا وَلَمْ شُتَّحَ فِيَّهُ بِرُدُّهَا عَلَيْهِ بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفًا. قَالَ: فَأَجَازَ هَذَا الْخَدَاعَ بَيْنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ، قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «بَيْعُ الْمُسْلِمِ لَا دَاءَ وَلَا خِبْثَةَ وَلَا غَائِلَةَ». [راجع: ٢٢٥٨]

**٦٩٨١** - حدثنا مُسَدَّدٌ: حدثنا يحيى، عن سفيان: حدثني إبراهيم بن ميسرة، عن عمرو بن الشريد: أنَّ أبا رافع ساوم سعد بن مالك بيته بأربعيناتي مثقال، قال: وقال: لولا أني سمعت النبي ﷺ يقول: «الجار أحق بسكنه» ما أعطيتك. [راجع: ٢٢٥٨]

## 91 – THE BOOK OF THE INTERPRETATION OF DREAMS

**(1) CHAPTER.** The commencement of the Divine Revelation to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was in the form of good (righteous) dreams.

6982. Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها: The commencement of the (Divine) Revelation to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was in the form of good righteous (true) dreams which came true like bright daylight. (And then the love of seclusion was bestowed upon him). He used to go in seclusion (in the cave of) Hirā where he used to worship (Allāh Alone) continuously for many (days and) nights. He used to take with him the journey-food for that (stay) and then come back to (his wife) Khadija to take his food likewise again (for another period to stay), till suddenly the Truth descended upon him while he was in the cave of Hirā. The angel came to him in it and asked him to read. The Prophet ﷺ replied, “I do not know how to read.” (The Prophet ﷺ added), “The angel caught me (forcefully) and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it anymore. He then released me and again asked me to read, and I replied, ‘I do not know how to read.’ Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me a second time till I could not bear it anymore. He then released me and asked me again to read, but again I replied, ‘I do not know how to read (or, what shall I read?).’ Thereupon he caught me for the third time and pressed me and then released me and said, ‘Read! In the Name of your Lord, Who has created (all that exists). Has created man from a clot. Read! And your Lord is Most Generous... upto... that which he knew not.’” (V.96:5) Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ returned with the Revelation, and with his heart beating severely till he entered upon

## ٩١ - كتاب التعبير

(١) **باب:** أَوْلُ مَا بُدِئَ بِهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ مِنَ الْوَحْيِ الرُّؤْيَا الصَّالِحةَ

٦٩٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عَقْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ .

وَحَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ: قَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: أَوْلُ مَا بُدِئَ بِهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ مِنَ الْوَحْيِ الرُّؤْيَا الصَّادِقَةَ فِي النَّوْمِ، فَكَانَ لَا يَرَى رُؤْيَا إِلَّا جَاءَتْهُ مِثْلَ فَلَقِ الصلح. فَكَانَ يَأْتِي حِرَاءَ فَيَتَحَبَّثُ فِيهِ - وَهُوَ التَّعْبُدُ - الْلَّيَالِي دَوَاتِ العَدَدِ. وَيَتَرَوَّدُ لِذَلِكَ ثُمَّ يَرْجِعُ إِلَى خَدِيجَةَ فَتَرَوَدَهُ لِمِثْلِهَا حَتَّى فَجَاهَهُ الْحَقُّ وَهُوَ فِي غَارِ حِرَاءِ، فَجَاءَهُ الْمَلَكُ فِيهِ فَقَالَ: افْرَا، فَقَالَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «مَا أَنَا بِقَارِئٍ، فَأَخْدَنِي فَعَطَنِي حَتَّى بَلَغَ مِنِي الْجَهَدُ، ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَنِي فَقَالَ: افْرَا، فَأَخْدَنِي فَعَطَنِي حَتَّى بَلَغَ مِنِي الْجَهَدُ، ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَنِي فَقَالَ: افْرَا، فَأَخْدَنِي فَعَطَنِي حَتَّى بَلَغَ مِنِي الْجَهَدُ، ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَنِي فَقَالَ: افْرَا يَا نَبِيَّ رَبِّكَ الَّذِي

Khadija and said, "Cover me! Cover me!" They covered him till his fear was over and then he said, "O Khadija, what is wrong with me?" Then he told her everything that had happened and said, "I fear that something may happen to me." Khadija رضي الله عنها said, "Never! By Allah! But have the glad tidings, for by Allāh, Allāh will never disgrace you as you keep good relations with your kith and kin, speak the truth, help the poor and the destitute, serve your guests generously and assist the deserving, calamity-afflicted ones." Khadija then accompanied him to (her cousin) Waraqa bin Naufal bin Asad bin 'Abdul-'Uzza bin Qusaī. Waraqa was the son of her paternal uncle, i.e., her father's brother, who during the pre-Islāmic period became a Christian and used to write the Arabic writing and used to write of the Gospel in Arabic as much as Allāh wished him to write. He was an old man and had lost his eyesight. Khadija said to him, "O my cousin! Listen to what your nephew has to say." Waraqa asked, "O my nephew! What have you seen?" The Prophet ﷺ described whatever he had seen. Waraqa said, "This is the same *Nāmūs* [i.e., Jibril (Gabriel), whom Allāh had sent to Mūsa (Moses). I wish I were young and could live up to the time when your people would turn you out." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked, "Will they drive me out," Waraqa replied in the affirmative and said: "Never did a man come with something similar to what you have brought but was treated with hostility. If I should remain alive till the day (when you will be turned out) then I would support you strongly." But after a few days Waraqa died and the Divine Revelation was also paused for a while and the Prophet ﷺ became so sad as we have heard that he intended several times to throw himself from the tops of high

خَلَقَ ① حَتَّى بَلَغَ «مَا لَمْ يَعْلَمْ» فَرَجَعَ إِلَيْهَا تَرْجُفُ بَوَادِرُهُ حَتَّى دَخَلَ عَلَى خَدِيجَةَ قَالَ: «زَمْلُونِي زَمْلُونِي»، فَرَمَلَوْهُ حَتَّى ذَهَبَ عَنْهُ الرَّوْعُ قَالَ: «يَا خَدِيجَةُ، مَا لِي؟» وَأَخْبَرَهَا الْخَبَرُ وَقَالَ: «قَدْ خَشِيتُ عَلَى نَفْسِي» قَالَتْ لَهُ: كَلَا أَبْشِرْ. فَوَاللَّهِ لَا يُخْزِيَكَ اللَّهُ أَبْدَا، إِنَّكَ لَتَصِلُ الرَّحْمَ وَتَنْصُدُ الْحَدِيثَ، وَتَحْمِلُ الْكُلَّ وَتَقْرِي الصَّيْفَ، وَتَعْيَنُ عَلَى نَوَافِعِ الْحَقِّ. ثُمَّ انْطَلَقَتْ إِلَيْهِ خَدِيجَةَ حَتَّى أَتَتْ بِهِ وَرَقَةُ بْنُ نَوْفَلَ بْنُ أَسَدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الْعَزَّى بْنِ قُصَيِّ، وَهُوَ أَبْنَ عَمٍّ خَدِيجَةَ أَخْوَ أَبِيهَا، وَكَانَ أَمْرًا تَنَصَّرَ فِي الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ وَكَانَ يُكْتُبُ الْكِتَابَ الْعَرَبِيَّ. فَيُكْتُبُ بِالْعَرَبِيَّةِ مِنَ الْإِنْجِيلِ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يُكْتُبَ، وَكَانَ شَيْخًا كَبِيرًا قَدْ عَمِيَ، قَالَتْ لَهُ خَدِيجَةُ: أَيْ أَبْنَ عَمٍّ، اسْمَعْ مِنْ أَبْنَ أَخِيكَ، قَالَ وَرَقَةُ: أَبْنَ أَخِي، مَاذَا تَرَى؟ فَأَخْبَرَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَا رَأَى، قَالَ وَرَقَةُ: هَذَا النَّامُوسُ الَّذِي أُنْزِلَ عَلَى مُوسَى، يَا لَيْسَنِي فِيهَا جَذَعًا أَكُونُ حَيَا حِينَ يُخْرِجُكَ قَوْمُكَ، قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَوْ مُخْرِجَيْ هُمْ؟» قَالَ وَرَقَةُ: نَعَمْ، لَمْ يَأْتِ رَجُلٌ قَطُّ بِمَا جَهَتْ بِهِ إِلَّا عُودِيَ، وَإِنْ يُدْرِكْنِي يَوْمَكَ أَنْصُرْكَ نَصْرًا مُؤْزَراً. ثُمَّ لَمْ

mountains and everytime he went up the top of a mountain in order to throw himself down, Jibril would appear before him and say, "O Muḥammad ﷺ! You are indeed Allāh's Messenger in truth", whereupon his heart would become quiet and he would calm down and would return home. And whenever the period of the coming of the Revelation used to become long, he would do as before, but when he used to reach the top of a mountain, Jibril would appear before him and say to him what he had said before.

[Ibn 'Abbās said regarding the meaning of 'Cleaver of the daybreak' (V.6:96), that *Al-Iṣbāh* means the light of the sun during the day and the light of the moon at night].

يَشْبَهُ وَرَقَةُ أَنْ تُؤْفَىٰ وَفَتَرَ الْوَحْيُ  
فَتَرَةٌ حَتَّىٰ حَزَنَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِيمَا بَلَّغَنَا  
حُزْنًا عَدَا مِنْهُ مَرَارًا كَيْنَيْتَرَدَىٰ مِنْ  
رُؤُسِ شَوَّاهِقِ الْجِبَالِ، فَكُلَّمَا أَوْفَىٰ  
بِنِدْرَوَةِ جَبَلٍ لِّكَيْنَ يُلْقَىٰ مِنْهُ نَفْسَهُ تَبَدَّىٰ  
لَهُ جِبَرِيلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، إِنَّكَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ حَقًّا. فَيَسْكُنُ لِذَلِكَ جَأْشُهُ  
وَتَقْرُئُ نَفْسَهُ فَيَرْجِعُ. فَإِذَا طَالَتْ عَلَيْهِ  
فَتَرَةُ الْوَحْيِ، عَدَا لِمِثْلِ ذَلِكَ، فَإِذَا  
أَوْفَىٰ بِنِدْرَوَةِ جَبَلٍ تَبَدَّىٰ لَهُ جِبَرِيلٌ  
فَقَالَ لَهُ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ. [راجع: ٣]

وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ: ﴿فَإِذَا  
الْأَصْبَاحَ﴾: ضَوْءُ الشَّمْسِ بِالنَّهَارِ،  
وَضَوْءُ الْقَمَرِ بِاللَّيْلِ.

## (٢) بَابُ رُؤْيَا الصَّالِحِينَ

وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَىٰ: ﴿لَقَدْ صَدَقَ اللَّهُ  
رَسُولُهُ الرُّؤْيَا بِالْحَقِّ لِتَدْخُلَ الْمَسْجِدَ الْحَرَامَ  
إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ عَمِيدَتِ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿فَتَحَمَّا  
قَرِيبًا﴾ [الفتح: ٢٧].

### (2) CHAPTER. The dreams of righteous people (faithful believers)

And the Statement of Allāh : تعالى :

"Indeed Allāh shall fulfil the true vision which He showed to His Messenger [i.e., the Prophet ﷺ saw a dream that he has entered Makkah along with his Companions having their (head) hair shaved and cut short] in very truth! Certainly, you shall enter *Al-Masjid Al-Harām* if Allāh wills, secure (some) having your heads shaved, and (some) having your head hair cut short, having no fear. He (Allāh) knew what you knew not, and He granted besides that, a near victory. (V.48:27)

6983. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "A good dream (that comes true) of a righteous man is one of forty-six parts of *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood)."

٦٩٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنِ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَنَّسِ بْنِ  
مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ:

«الرؤيا الحسنة من الرجل الصالح جزء من سيدة وأربعين جزءاً من النبوة». [انظر: ٦٩٩٤]

### (٣) باب الرؤيا من الله

#### (3) CHAPTER. Good dreams are from Allāh.

**6984.** Narrated Abū Qatāda: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A true good dream is from Allāh, and a bad dream is from Satan."

٦٩٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا زُهْرَيْ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى هُوَ ابْنُ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أبا سَلَمَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أبا فَتَادَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الرؤيا الصادقة من الله، والحلُمُ من الشَّيْطَانِ». [راجع: ٣٢٩٢]

**6985.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "If anyone of you sees a dream that he likes, then it is from Allāh, and he should thank Allāh for it and narrate it to others; but if he sees something else, i.e., a dream that he dislikes, then it is from Satan, and he should seek refuge with Allāh from its evil, and he should not mention it to anybody, for it will not harm him."

٦٩٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّذِيْنُ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ الْهَادِ, عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ ابْنِ خَبَابٍ, عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا رَأَى أَحَدُكُمْ رُؤْيَا يُحِبُّهَا فَإِنَّمَا هِيَ مِنَ اللهِ, فَلْيَحْمِدِ اللهَ عَلَيْهَا وَلْيَحْدُثْ بِهَا وَإِذَا رَأَى غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ مِمَّا يَكْرَهُ فَإِنَّمَا هِيَ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ, فَلْيَسْتَعِدْ مِنْ شَرَّهَا وَلَا يَذْكُرْهَا لِأَحَدٍ فَإِنَّهَا لَا تَضُرُّهُ».

### (٤) باب الرؤيا الصالحة جزء من سيدة وأربعين جزءاً من النبوة

#### (4) CHAPTER. "A righteous good dream that comes true is one of the forty-six parts of An-Nubuwwa (Prophethood)."

**6986.** Narrated Abū Qatāda: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A righteous good dream that comes true is from Allāh, and a bad dream is from Satan, so if anyone of you sees a bad dream, he should seek refuge with Allāh from Satan and should spit on the left, for the bad dream will not harm him."

٦٩٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ - وَأَشْنَى عَلَيْهِ خَيْرًا، لَقِيَتُهُ بِالْيَمَامَةِ - عَنْ أَبِيهِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي فَتَادَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الرؤيا الصالحة من

الله، والحلُّمُ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ، فَإِذَا حَلَّمَ أَحَدُكُمْ فَلْيَتَعَوَّذْ مِنْهُ وَلْيَبْصُرْ عَنْ شِمَالِهِ فَإِنَّهَا لَا تَضُرُّ». [راجع: ٣٢٩٢] وَعَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِثْلُهُ.

**6987.** Narrated ‘Ubāda bin As-Ṣāmit : The Prophet ﷺ said, “A (good) dream of a faithful believer is a part of the forty-six parts of *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood).”

٦٩٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدَرٌ، حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ ابْنِ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ عَبْدَةَ بْنِ الصَّامِيتِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «رُؤْيَا الْمُؤْمِنِ جُزْءٌ مِنْ سِتَّةَ وَأَرْبَعِينَ جُزْءاً مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ». رواه ثابت وحميد وإسحاق بن عبد الله وشعيّب عن أنس عن النبي ﷺ.

**6988.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْ Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “A (good) dream of a faithful believer is a part of the forty-six parts of *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood).”

٦٩٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ قَزَّاعَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ ابْنِ الْمُسَيْبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «رُؤْيَا الْمُؤْمِنِ جُزْءٌ مِنْ سِتَّةَ وَأَرْبَعِينَ جُزْءاً مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ». [انظر: ٧٠١٧]

**6989.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, “A good dream is a part of the forty-six parts of *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood).”

٦٩٨٩ - حَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حَمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ وَالدَّرَاوِدِيُّ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ ابْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ خَبَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «الرُّؤْيَا الصَّالِحةُ جُزْءٌ مِنْ سِتَّةَ وَأَرْبَعِينَ جُزْءاً مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ».

## (٥) باب المُبَشِّراتِ

(5) CHAPTER. *Al-Mubashshirāt* (glad tidings).

**6990.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "Nothing is left from *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood) except *Al-Mubashshirāt*." They asked, "What are *Al-Mubashshirāt*?" He replied, "A righteous good dream (that conveys glad tidings)."

٦٩٩٠ - حدثني أبو اليه: أخبرنا شعيب، عن الزهرى: حدثنى سعيد بن المسيب: أن أبا هريرة قال: سمعت رسول الله ﷺ يقول: «لَمْ يَقِنْ مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ إِلَّا الْمُبَشِّراتُ»، قالوا: وما المبشرات؟ قال: «الرؤيا الصالحة».

## (٦) باب رُؤْيَا يُوسُفَ

وقوله تعالى: «إِذ قَالَ يُوسُفَ لِأَيْهِ يَكَبَّتْ إِلَيْ رَأَيْتُ أَحَدَ عَشَرَ كَوْكَباً وَالشَّمْسَ وَالقَرْنَ رَأَيْتُهُ لِي سَجَدِينَ ﴿٦﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِه عَلِيُّ حَكِيمٌ» [يوسف: ٦-٤] وقوله تعالى: «يَكَبَّتْ هَذَا تَأْوِيلُ رُؤْيَايَ مِنْ قَبْلِ فَذَ جَعَلَهَا رَبِّ حَقًا» إلى قوله ﴿وَالْحَقِّيْنِ بِالصَّلِيْحِيْنَ﴾ [يوسف: ١٠١-١٠٠] قال أبو عبد الله: فاطر والبديع والمبدع والبارئ والخالق واحد، من البداء وبادئه.

## And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“(Remember) when Yūsuf (Joseph) said to his father, ‘O my father! Verily, I saw (in a dream) eleven stars and the sun and the moon; — I saw them prostrating themselves to me.’ He (the father) said, ‘O my son! Relate not your vision to your brothers, lest they arrange a plot against you. Verily! *Shaitān* (Satan) is to man an open enemy.’ Thus will your Lord choose you and teach you the interpretation of dreams (and other things) and perfect His Favour on you and on the offspring of Ya‘qūb (Jacob), as He perfected it on your fathers Ibrāhīm (Abraham) and Ishāq (Isaac) aforetime! Verily, your Lord is All-Knowing, All-Wise.” (V.12: 4-6)

## And also the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“...O my father! This is the interpretation of my dream aforetime. My Lord has made it come true! He was indeed good to me, when He took me out of prison and brought you (all here) out of the bedouin-life after *Shaitān* (Satan) had sown enmity between me and my brothers. Certainly, my Lord is the Most Courteous and Kind unto whom He wills. Truly He!

**Only He is the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.**  
**My Lord! You have indeed bestowed on me of the sovereignty, and taught me the interpretation of dreams. The (only) Creator of the heavens and the earth, You are my *Wālī* (Protector, Helper, Supporter, Guardian, God, Lord) in this world and in the Hereafter; cause me to die (as a Muslim) (the one submitting to Your Will), and join me with the righteous.” (V.12:100,101)**

**(7) CHAPTER. The dream (vision) of Ibrāhīm (Abraham).** عليه السلام :

And the Statement of Allāh :

“And, when (his son) was old enough to walk with him, he [Ibrāhīm (Abraham)] said, ‘O my son! I have seen in a dream that I am slaughtering you (offer you in sacrifice to Allāh), so look what do you think?’ He said, ‘O my father! Do that which you are commanded, *In shā, Allāh* (if Allāh wills)! you shall find me of *As-Sābirūn* (the patient).’ Then, when they had both submitted themselves (to the Will of Allāh) and he had laid him prostrate on his forehead (or on the side of his forehead for slaughtering), and We called out to him, ‘O Ibrāhīm! You have fulfilled the dream!’ Verily! Thus do We reward the *Muhsinūn* (good-doers).” (V.37: 102-105)

**(8) CHAPTER. If a number of persons have the same dream.**

**6991.** رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Narrated Ibn ‘Umar: Some people were shown the Night of *Qadr* as being in the last seven nights (of the month of Ramaḍān). The Prophet ﷺ said, “Seek it in the last seven nights (of Ramaḍān).”

(٧) **بَابُ رُؤْيَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ، وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى:** «فَلَمَّا بَلَغَ مَعَهُ السَّعْيَ» إِلَى قَوْلِهِ «تَجْزِي الْمُحْسِنِينَ» [الصافات: ١٠٥-١٠٢] قَالَ مُجَاهِدٌ: أَسْلَمَ سَلَّمًا مَا أُمِرَّ بِهِ. وَتَلَهُ: وَضَعَ وَجْهَهُ بِالْأَرْضِ.

**(٨) بَابُ التَّوَاظُلِ عَلَى الرُّؤْيَا**

٦٩٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بَكْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عَقْيَلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ اثْنَانِ أَرْوَاهَا لَيْلَةَ الْقَدْرِ فِي السَّبْعِ الْأَوَاخِرِ، وَأَنَّ اثْنَانِ أَرْوَاهَا أَنَّهَا فِي

العاشر الأواخر. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ:  
«الْمُسْوِهَا فِي السَّبْعِ الْأَوَّلِ».

[راجع: ١١٥٨]

## (٩) بَابُ رُؤْيَا أَهْلِ السُّجُونِ وَالْفَسَادِ وَالشَّرِكِ،

The Statement of Allāh :

**"And there entered with him two young men in the prison. One of them said: 'Verily, I saw myself (in a dream) pressing wine.' The other said: 'Verily, I saw myself (in a dream) carrying bread on my head and birds were eating thereof.'** (They said) : 'Inform us of the interpretation of this. Verily, we think you are one of the *Muhsinūn* (doers of good).'

He said: 'No food will come to you (in wakefulness or in dream) as your provision, but I will inform (in wakefulness) its interpretation before it (the food) comes. This is of that which my Lord has taught me. Verily, I have abandoned the religion of a people that believe not in Allāh and are disbelievers in the Hereafter (i.e., the *Kan'ānyūn* of Egypt who were polytheists and used to worship sun and other false deities).'

'And I have followed the religion of my fathers, Ibrāhīm (Abraham), Ishāq (Isaac) and Ya'qūb (Jacob), and never could we attribute any partners whatsoever to Allāh. This is from the Grace of Allāh to us and to mankind, but most men thank not (i.e., they neither believe in Allāh, nor worship Him).'

'O two companions of the prison! Are many different lords (gods) better or Allāh, the One, the Irresistible?'

'You do not worship besides Him but only names which you have named (forged), you and your fathers, for which Allāh has sent down no authority. The command (or the judgement) is for none but Allāh. He has commanded that you worship none but Him

لقوله تعالى: «وَدَخَلَ مَعَهُ الْسِّجْنَ نَسْيَانٍ» إلى قوله «أَرْجِعْ إِلَى رَبِّكَ» [يوسف: ٣٦-٥٠] وقال الفضيل لبعض الأتباع: يا عبد الله أرباب مترقبون خير أم الله الواحد القهار. وادرك افتعل، من ذكرت، بعد أمته: قرني، ويقرأ: أمته: نسيان، وقال ابن عباس: يغتصرون الأغناب والذهب. تُحصِّنُونَ تَحْرُسُونَ.

(i.e., His Monotheism), that is the (true) straight religion, but most men know not.'

'O two companions of the prison! As for one of you, he (as a servant) will pour out wine for his lord (king or master) to drink; and as for the other, he will be crucified and birds will eat from his head. Thus is the case judged concerning which you both did inquire.'

And he said to the one whom he knew to be saved: 'Mention me to your lord (i.e., your king, so as to get me out of the prison).' But *Shaitān* (Satan) made him forget to mention it to his lord [or *Shaitān* made (Yūsuf) to forget the remembrance of his Lord (Allāh) as to ask for His Help, instead of others]. So (Yūsuf) stayed in prison a few (more) years.

And the king (of Egypt) said: 'Verily, I saw (in a dream) seven fat cows, whom seven lean ones were devouring — and seven green ears of corn, and (seven) others dry. O notables! Explain to me my dream, if it be that you can interpret dreams.'

They said: 'Mixed up false dreams, and we are not skilled in the interpretation of dreams.'

Then the man who was released (one of the two who were in prison), now at length remembered and said: 'I will tell you its interpretation, so send me forth.'

(He said): 'O Yūsuf, the man of truth! Explain to us (the dream) of seven fat cows whom seven lean ones were devouring, and of seven green ears of corn, and (seven) others dry, that I may return to the people, and that they may know.'

(Yūsuf) said: 'For seven consecutive years, you shall sow as usual and that (the harvest) which you reap you shall leave in ears, (all) — except a little of it which you may eat.'

'Then will come after that seven hard (years), which will devour what you have laid by in advance for them, (all) except a little of that which you have guarded (stored).'

'Then thereafter will come a year in which people will have abundant rain and in which they will press (wine and oil).'

And the king said : 'Bring him to me.' But when the messenger came to him, (Yūsuf) said : 'Return to your lord ...' " (V.12:36-50)

**6992.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "If I stayed in prison as long as (Prophet) Yūsuf (Joseph) stayed and then the messenger<sup>(1)</sup> came, I would respond to his call (to go out of the prison)."

٦٩٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ أَسْمَاءَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَةُ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَنَّ سَعِيدَ بْنَ الْمُسَيَّبِ وَأَبَا عُبَيْدَ أَخْبَرَاهُ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: فَالَّذِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «لَوْلَيْتُ فِي السَّجْنِ مَا لَيْتَ يُوسُفَ ثُمَّ أَتَانِي الدَّاعِي لِأَجْبِتُهُ». [راجع: ٣٣٧٢]

**(10) بَابُ مَنْ رَأَى النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فِي المَنَامِ**

**(10) CHAPTER. Whoever saw the Prophet ﷺ in a dream.**

**6993.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'Whoever sees me in a dream will see me in his wakefulness<sup>(2)</sup>, and Shaitān (Satan) cannot impersonate (imitate) me in shape.'"

Abū 'Abdullāh said, "Ibn Sīrīn said, 'Only if he sees the Prophet ﷺ in his (real) shape.' " (See H. 110)

٦٩٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ يُوسُفَ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: حَدَّثَنِي أُبُو سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ رَأَى نِيَّاتِي فِي الْمَنَامِ فَسَرَانِي فِي الْيَقْظَةِ، وَلَا يَمْثُلُ الشَّيْطَانُ بِي». قَالَ أُبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: قَالَ أَبْنُ سِيرِينَ: إِذَا رَأَهُ فِي صُورَتِهِ. [راجع: ١١٠]

(1) (H.6992) The message of the king of Egypt came to Prophet Yūsuf (Joseph) to free him from the prison but Prophet Yūsuf refused to go out of the prison until his innocence was declared by the confession of the wife of 'Azīz. See the Qur'ān (V.12:36-50).

(2) (H.6993) Wakefulness, i.e., in the Hereafter.

**6994.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever has seen me in a dream, then no doubt, he has seen me, for Shaitān (Satan) cannot impersonate (imitate) my shape. And a (good) dream of a believer is one of the forty-six parts of *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood)."

٦٩٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلِّي بْنُ أَسَدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ مُخْتَارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ثَابِتُ الْبَنَانِيُّ، عَنْ أَنَّى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ رَأَنِي فِي الْمَنَامِ فَقَدْ رَأَنِي فَإِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ لَا يَتَمَثَّلُ بِي، وَرُؤْيَا الْمُؤْمِنِ جُزْءٌ مِنْ سَيِّةٍ وَأَرْبَعِينَ جُزْءاً مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ».

[راجع: ٦٩٨٣]

**6995.** Narrated Abū Qatāda: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A righteous good dream is from Allāh, and a bad dream is from Satan. So whoever has seen (in a dream) something he disliked, then he should spit without saliva, thrice on his left and seek refuge with Allāh from Satan, for it will not harm him, and Satan cannot appear in my shape."

٦٩٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي قَتَادَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «الرُّؤْيَا الصَّالِحةُ مِنَ اللَّهِ، وَالْحَلْمُ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ، فَمَنْ رَأَى شَيْئاً يَكْرَهُهُ فَلْيَنْفِقْ عَنْ شِمَالِهِ ثَلَاثَةً وَلْيَتَعَوَّذْ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ فَإِنَّهَا لَا تَضُرُّهُ، وَإِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ لَا يَتَرَآى بِي». [راجع: ٣٢٩٢]

**6996.** Narrated Abū Qatāda: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever sees me (in a dream) then he indeed has seen the truth."

٦٩٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ خَلَلِيٍّ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنِي الزُّبَيْدِيُّ، عَنِ الرُّهْرِيِّ: قَالَ أَبُو سَلَمَةَ: قَالَ أَبُو قَتَادَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَنْ رَأَنِي فَقَدْ رَأَى الْحَقَّ». تَابَعَهُ يُونُسُ وَابْنُ أَخِي الرُّهْرِيُّ. [راجع: ٣٢٩٢]

**6997.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever sees me (in a dream) then he indeed has seen the truth, as Satan cannot appear in my shape."

٦٩٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ الْهَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ حَبَّابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ: سَمِعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ

يَقُولُ: «مَنْ رَأَنِي فَقَدْ رَأَى الْحَقَّ،  
إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ لَا يَتَكَوَّنُنِي».

(١١) بَابُ رُؤْيَا اللَّيْلِ،

رَوَاهُ سَمِّرَةُ.

### (11) CHAPTER. Night dreams.

This has been narrated by Samura.

**6998.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said: The Prophet ﷺ said, "I have been given the keys of eloquent speech; and given victory with awe (cast into the hearts of the enemy), and while I was sleeping last night, the keys of the treasures of the earth were brought to me till they were put in my hand."

Abū Hurairah added: Allāh's Messenger left (this world) and now you people are shifting those treasures from place to place.

٦٩٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ الْمَقْدَامَ الْعَجْلَيْ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ الْطَّفَاوِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُوبُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أُعْطِيْتُ مَفَاتِيحَ الْكَلِمِ، وَنُصْرِتُ بِالرُّغْبِ، وَبَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ الْبَارِحَةَ إِذْ أُتَيْتُ بِمَفَاتِيحِ خَرَائِنِ الْأَرْضِ حَتَّى وُضِعْتُ فِي يَدِي». قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: فَذَهَبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَنْتُمْ تَتَّقَلُونَهَا. [راجع: ٢٩٧٧]

٦٩٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «أَرَانِي الْلَّيْلَةَ عِنْدَ الْكَعْبَةِ، فَرَأَيْتُ رَجُلًا أَدَمَ كَأَحْسَنِ مَا أَنْتَ رَأَيْتُ مِنْ أَدَمِ الرَّجَالِ، لَهُ لِمَةٌ كَأَحْسَنِ مَا أَنْتَ رَأَيْتُ مِنَ الْلَّمَمِ، فَدَرَجَهَا تَقْطُرُ مَاءً، مُتَكَبِّنًا عَلَى رَجُلَيْنِ أَوْ عَلَى عَوَاتِقِ رَجُلَيْنِ يَطْوُفُ بِالْبَيْتِ، فَسَأَلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ فَقَيْلَ: الْمَسِيحُ بْنُ مَرْيَمَ، وَإِذَا أَنَا بِرَجُلٍ جَعْدٍ قَطَطِ أَغْوَرِ الْعَيْنِ الْيَمِنِيِّ كَأَنَّهَا عِنْبَةٌ طَافِيَّةٌ، فَسَأَلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ فَقَيْلَ: الْمَسِيحُ الدَّجَّالُ». [راجع: ٣٤٤٠]

**7000.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās ، رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا about a man who came to Allāh’s Messenger and said, “I was shown in a dream last night...” Then Ibn ‘Abbās mentioned the narration. (See H. 7046)

٧٠٠٠ - حدثنا يحيى : حدثنا الليث ، عن يوئس ، عن ابن شهاب ، عن عبيد الله ابن عبد الله : أنَّ ابن عباس كان يحدث أنَّ رجلاً أتى النبي ﷺ فقال: إني أريت الليلة في المنام.. وساق الحديث. وتابعه سليمان بن كثير وابن أخي الرهري وسفيان بن حسين ، عن الرهري ، عن عبيد الله ، عن ابن عباس عن النبي ﷺ .

وقال الزبيدي ، عن الرهري ، عن عبيد الله : أنَّ ابن عباس أو أبو هريرة عن النبي ﷺ . وقال شعيب وإسحاق بن يحيى عن الرهري : كان أبو هريرة يحدث عن النبي ﷺ . وكان معمراً لا يُستدِّع حتى كان بعده . [انظر: ٧٠٤٦]

#### (١٢) باب الرؤيا بالنهار .

وقال ابن عون عن ابن سيرين : رؤيا النهار مثل رؤيا الليل .

٧٠٠١ - حدثنا عبد الله بن يوسيف : أخبرنا مالك ، عن إسحاق بن عبد الله بن أبي طلحة أنَّه سمع أنس بن مالك يقول : كان رسول الله ﷺ يدخل على أم حرام بنت ملحان ، وكانت تحت عبادة بن

#### (12) CHAPTER. Dreams (while sleeping) in the daytime.

And Ibn Sirīn said, “The dreams during the day are similar to the dreams at night.”

**7001.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ used to visit Umm Harām bint Miḥān ، and she was the wife of Ubāda bin As-Ṣāmit . One day the Prophet ﷺ visited her and she provided him with food and started looking for lice in his head<sup>(1)</sup> . Then Allāh’s Messenger slept and afterwards woke up smiling .

(1) (H.7001) The Prophet ﷺ was very clean and he used to take a bath daily, even twice daily or more and it is not logical that he could have lice in his head. Searching for lice does not necessarily mean that there were any.

الصَّامِتِ، فَدَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا يَوْمًا  
فَأَطْعَمْتُهُ، وَجَعَلْتُ تَفْلِي رَأْسَهُ، فَنَامَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ اسْتَيقَظَ وَهُوَ  
يُضْحَكُ . [راجع: ٢٧٨٨]

٧٠٠٢ - قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: مَا  
يُضْحِكُكَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «نَاسٌ  
مِّنْ أُمَّتِي عَرِضُوا عَلَيَّ غُزَاةً فِي سَبِيلِ  
اللَّهِ، يَرْكُبُونَ ثَبَّاجَ هَذَا الْبَحْرِ مُلْوَكًا  
عَلَى الْأَسْرَةِ، أَوْ مِثْلُ الْمُلُوكِ عَلَى  
الْأَسْرَةِ»، شَكَ إِسْحَاقُ قَالَتْ:  
فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، ادْعُ اللَّهَ أَنْ  
يَجْعَلَنِي مِنْهُمْ، فَدَعَا لَهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ. ثُمَّ وَضَعَ رَأْسَهُ ثُمَّ اسْتَيقَظَ وَهُوَ  
يُضْحَكُ، فَقُلْتُ: مَا يُضْحِكُكَ يَا  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «أَنَّاسٌ مِّنْ أُمَّتِي  
عَرِضُوا عَلَيَّ غُزَاةً فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ» كَمَا  
قَالَ فِي الْأُولَى، قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: يَا  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، ادْعُ اللَّهَ أَنْ يَجْعَلَنِي مِنْهُمْ  
قَالَ: «أَنْتِ مِنَ الْأُولَى»، فَرَكِبَتِ  
الْبَحْرَ فِي زَمَانِ مُعاوِيَةَ بْنِ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ  
فَصَرِعَتْ عَنْ دَابِّهَا حِينَ خَرَجَتْ مِنَ  
الْبَحْرِ فَهَلَكَتْ . [راجع: ٢٧٨٩]

### (١٣) بَابُ رُؤْيَا النِّسَاءِ

٧٠٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُفَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنِي الْلَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَقْيَلٌ، عَنِ  
ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي خَارِجَهُ بْنُ رَيْدٍ  
بْنُ ثَابِتٍ أَنَّ أُمَّ الْعَلَاءِ، امْرَأَ مِنَ  
الْأَنْصَارِ، بَأَيَّعَتْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:

7002. [H. 7001 contd.) Umm Ḥarām asked, "What makes you smile, O Allāh's Messenger?" He said, "Some of my followers were presented before me in my dream as fighters in Allāh's Cause, sailing in the middle of the sea like kings on the thrones, or like kings sitting on their thrones." (The narrator Ishāq is not sure as to which expression was correct). Umm Ḥarām added: I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Invoke Allāh, to make me one of them." So Allāh's Messenger invoked Allāh for her and then laid his head down (and slept again). Then he woke up smiling (again). (Umm Ḥarām added): I said, "What makes you smile, O Allāh's Messenger?" He said, "Some people of my followers were presented before me (in a dream) as fighters in Allāh's Cause." He said the same as he had said before. I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Invoke Allāh to make me from them." He said, "You are among the first ones." Then Umm Ḥarām sailed over the sea during the caliphate of Mu'āwiya bin Abū Sufyān, and she fell down from her riding animal after coming ashore, and died.

### (13) The dreams of women.

7003. Narrated Khārija bin Zaid bin Thābit: Umm Al-'Alā', an *Anṣārī* woman who had given *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ told me: The *Muhājirūn* (emigrants) were distributed amongst us by drawing lots, and we got 'Uthmān bin Maz'ūn in our share. We made him stay with us in our house. Then he suffered from a

disease which proved fatal. When he died and was given a bath and was shrouded in his clothes. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came, I said, (addressing the dead body), "O Abā As-Sā'ib! May Allāh be Merciful to you! I testify that Allāh has honoured you." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "How do you know that Allāh has honoured him?" I replied, "Let my father be sacrificed for you, O Allāh's Messenger! On whom else shall Allāh bestow His Honour?" Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "As for him, by Allāh, death has come to him. By Allāh, I wish him all good (from Allāh). By Allāh, in spite of the fact that I am Allāh's Messenger, I do not know what Allāh will do to me<sup>(1)</sup>." Umm Al-'Alā' added, "By Allāh, I will never attest the righteousness of anybody after that."

أَخْبَرَنَاهُ أَنَّهُمْ افْتَسَمُوا الْمُهَاجِرِينَ فِرْعَةً، قَالَتْ: فَطَارَ لَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ مَظْعُونٍ وَأَنْزَلْنَاهُ فِي أَبْيَاتِنَا، فَوَجَعَ وَجْهُهُ الَّذِي تُوفَّى فِيهِ، فَلَمَّا تُوفِّيَ عُشَّلَ وَكُفِّنَ فِي أَثْوَابِهِ، دَخَلَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَتْ: فَقُلْتُ: رَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْكَ أَبَا السَّائِبِ فَشَهَادَتِي عَلَيْكَ لَقْدَ أَكْرَمَكَ اللَّهُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «وَمَا يُدْرِيكِ أَنَّ اللَّهَ أَكْرَمَهُ؟» فَقُلْتُ: يَأْبِي أَنْتَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَمَتَّنِي يُكْرِمُهُ اللَّهُ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: أَمَا هُوَ فَوَاللَّهِ لَقْدْ جَاءَهُ الْيَقِينُ، وَاللَّهُ إِنِّي لَأَرْجُو لَهُ الْخَيْرَ، وَوَاللَّهُ مَا أَدْرِي وَإِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ مَاذَا يُفْعَلُ بِي». فَقَالَتْ: وَاللَّهِ لَا أُرْكِي بَعْدَهُ أَحَدًا أَبَدًا.

[راجع: ١٢٤٣]

**7004.** Narrated Az-Zuhri regarding the above narration : The Prophet ﷺ said, "I do not know what Allāh will do to him ('Uthmān bin Maz'un)." Umm Al-'Alā' said, "I felt very sorry for that, and then I slept and saw in a dream a flowing spring for 'Uthmān bin Maz'un, and told Allāh's Messenger ﷺ of that, and he said, 'That flowing spring symbolizes his good deeds.'"

**(14) A bad dream is from Satan, and if anyone has a bad dream, then he should spit on his left and seek refuge with Allāh.**

**7005.** Abū Qatāda Al-Anṣārī, a

٧٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ بِهَذَا، وَقَالَ: «مَا أَدْرِي مَا يُفْعَلُ بِهِ؟» قَالَتْ: وَأَخْرَنَنِي فَنِمْتُ، فَرَأَيْتُ لِعْمَانَ عَيْنَانِ تَجْرِي، فَأَخْبَرْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «ذَلِكَ عَمَلُهُ». [راجع: ١٢٤٣]

**(14) بَابُ الْحَلْمِ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ وَإِذَا حَلَمَ فَلْيَنْصُقْ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ وَلْيَسْتَعِدْ بِاللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ**

٧٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:

(1) (H.7003) This was said by the (Prophet ﷺ) in general but he knew definitely that he will be in Paradise ; or it is a mistake in the conveying of the wording of the *Hadith* (See *Hadith* No.7004). So one should not say about the piety of anybody and leave it for Allāh to decide about that.

Companion of the Prophet ﷺ and one of his cavalrymen narrated: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "A good dream is from Allāh, and a bad dream is from Satan; so, if anyone of you had a bad dream which he disliked, then he should spit on his left and seek refuge with Allāh from it, for it will not harm him."

حدَثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عَقِيلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا قَاتَادَةَ الْأَنْصَارِيَّ وَكَانَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَفَرْسَانِهِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «الرُّؤْيَا مِنَ اللَّهِ، وَالْحَلْمُ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ، فَإِذَا حَلَمَ أَحَدُكُمُ الْحَلْمَ يَكْرَهُهُ فَلْيَضْطُرْ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ، وَلْيَسْتَعْدُ بِاللَّهِ مِنْهُ فَلَنْ يَضُرَّهُ». [٢٢٩٢]

#### (15) CHAPTER. The milk (seen in a dream).

**7006.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "While I was sleeping, I was given a bowl full of milk (in a dream), and I drank of it (to my fill) until I noticed its wetness coming out of my nails, and then I gave the rest of it to ‘Umar." They (the people) asked, "What have you interpreted (about the dream), O Allāh's Messenger?" He said, "(It is religious) knowledge."

٧٠٠٦ - حدَثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي حَمْرَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ أُتَيْتُ بِقَدْحٍ لَبْنَ فَشَرِبْتُ مِنْهُ حَتَّى إِنِّي لَأَرَى الرَّيْ يَخْرُجُ فِي أَطَافِيرِيِّ، ثُمَّ أُعْطِيْتُ فَضْلِيِّ - يَعْنِي - عُمَرَ»، قَالُوا: فَمَا أَوْتَتْهُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «الْعِلْمُ». [٨٢]

#### (16) CHAPTER. (If one sees in a dream) that milk is flowing in his limbs or nails.

**7007.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "While I was sleeping, I was given a bowl full of milk (in the dream) and I drank from it (to my fill) till I noticed its wetness coming out of my limbs. Then I gave the rest of it to ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb." The persons sitting around him, asked, "What have you interpreted (about the dream), O Allāh's Messenger?"

٧٠٠٧ - حدَثَنَا عَلَيْهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حدَثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حدَثَنَا أَبِي، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: حدَثَنِي حَمْرَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ

He said, "(It is religious) knowledge."

الله ﷺ: «يَبْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ أُتِيتُ بِقَدْحٍ لَبْنَ فَشَرِبْتُ مِنْهُ حَتَّى إِنِّي لَأَرَى الرَّيْ يَخْرُجُ مِنْ أَطْرَافِي، فَأَعْطَيْتُ فَضْلِي عُمَرَ بْنَ الْحَطَّابَ». فَقَالَ مَنْ حَوْلُهُ: فَمَا أَوْلَتْ ذَلِكَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «الْعِلْمَ». [راجع: ٨٢]

#### (17) CHAPTER. (The seeing of) a shirt in a dream.

**7008.** Narrated Abū Sa‘īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "While I was sleeping, some people were displayed before me (in a dream). They were wearing shirts, some of which were merely covering their breasts, and some a bit longer. Then there passed before me, 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb wearing a shirt he was dragging it (on the ground behind him)." They (the people) asked, "What have you interpreted (about the dream), O Allah's Messenger?" He said, "The religion."

#### (١٧) بَابُ الْقَمِيصِ فِي النَّمَامِ

٧٠٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو أُمَامَةَ بْنُ سَهْلٍ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنَّا سَعِيدَ الْخُدْرِيَّ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَبْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُ النَّاسَ يُعَرَّضُونَ عَلَيَّ وَعَلَيْهِمْ فُمْصُ، مِنْهَا مَا يَلْغُ الدُّنْيَ وَمِنْهَا مَا يَلْغُ دُونَ ذَلِكَ، وَمَرَّ عَلَيَّ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْحَطَّابِ» وَعَلَيْهِ قَمِيصٌ يَجْرِهُ، قَالُوا: مَا أَوْلَتْهُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «الدِّينُ». [راجع: ٢٢]

#### (١٨) بَابُ جَرِ الْقَمِيصِ فِي النَّمَامِ

٧٠٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَفْيَرَ: حَدَّثَنِي الْلَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَفَيْلٌ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو أُمَامَةَ بْنُ سَهْلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «يَبْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُ النَّاسَ

#### (18) CHAPTER. What is said as regards dragging (a long shirt) on the ground in a dream.

**7009.** Narrated Abū Sa‘īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: I heard Allah's Messenger ﷺ saying, "While I was sleeping, I saw (in a dream) the people being displayed before me, wearing shirts, some of which (were so short that it) reached as far as their breasts and some reached below that. Then 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb was displayed before me and he was wearing a shirt which he was dragging

(behind him)." They asked, "What have you interpreted (about the dream), O Allāh's Messenger?" He said, "The religion."

عَرِضُوا عَلَيَّ وَعَلَيْهِمْ قُمْصٌ، فِيهَا  
مَا يَلْعَنُ الثَّدَى وَمِنْهَا مَا يَلْعَنُ دُونَ  
ذَلِكَ. وَعَرِضَ عَلَيَّ عُمَرُ بْنُ  
الْخَطَّابَ، وَعَلَيْهِ فَيَبِضُّ يَجْتَرُهُ،  
قَالُوا: فَمَا أَوْلَهُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ:  
الَّذِينَ». [راجع: ٢٣]

### (١٩) بَابُ الْخُضْرِ فِي الْمَنَامِ وَالرَّوْضَةِ الْخَضْرَاءِ

٧٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مُحَمَّدِ الْجُعْفَنِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَرَمَيُّ بْنُ  
عُمَارَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا فُرْقَةُ ابْنِ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ  
مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ سِيرِينَ: قَالَ فَيْسُ بْنُ  
عَبَادٍ: كُنْتُ فِي حَلْقَةٍ فِيهَا سَعْدُ بْنُ  
مَالِكٍ وَابْنُ عُمَرَ، فَمَرَّ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
سَلَامٍ فَقَالُوا: هَذَا رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ  
الْجَنَّةِ، فَقُتِلَ لَهُ: إِنَّهُمْ قَالُوا كَذَا  
وَكَذَا، قَالَ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، مَا كَانَ  
يَتَبَغِي لَهُمْ أَنْ يَقُولُوا مَا لَيْسَ لَهُمْ بِهِ  
عِلْمٌ إِنَّمَا رَأَيْتُ كَائِنًا عَمُودًا وُضِعَ فِي  
رَوْضَةِ خَضْرَاءَ فَنُصِبَ فِيهَا وَفِي  
رَأْسِهَا عُرْوَةً وَفِي أَسْفَلِهَا مِنْصَفٌ، -  
وَالْمِنْصَفُ: الْوَصِيفُ - فَقَبِيلَ: ارْقَهُ،  
فَرَقِيقُهُ حَتَّى أَحَدَثَ بِالْعُرْوَةِ.  
فَقَصَصْتُهَا عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَقَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَمُوتُ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ  
وَهُوَ آخِذٌ بِالْعُرْوَةِ الْوُثْقَى».

[راجع: ٣٨١٣]

## (20) CHAPTER. Removing the veil of a woman in a dream.

**7011.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها عن أبا عبيدة بن إسماعيل: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو أُسَامَةُ، عَنْ هِشَامَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: "أَرَيْتُكَ فِي الْمَنَامِ مَرْئَيْنِ إِذَا رَجَلٌ يَحْمِلُكِ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِّنْ حَرِيرٍ فَيَقُولُ: هَذِهِ امْرَأَتُكَ، فَأَكْتَشِفُهَا فَإِذَا هِيَ أُنْتِ، فَأَقُولُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمْضِيْهِ". [راجع: ٣٨٩٥]

## (21) CHAPTER. The seeing of silken garments in a dream.

**7012.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها عن أبا معاوية: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: "أَرَيْتُكَ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَتَرْوَجِكَ مَرْئَيْنِ، رَأَيْتُ الْمَلَكَ يَحْمِلُكِ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِّنْ حَرِيرٍ، فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: أَكْتَشِفُ، فَكَشَفَ فَإِذَا هِيَ أُنْتِ، فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمْضِيْهِ، ثُمَّ أَرَيْتُكَ يَحْمِلُكِ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِّنْ حَرِيرٍ فَقُلْتُ: أَكْتَشِفُ، فَكَشَفَ فَإِذَا هِيَ أُنْتِ، فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمْضِيْهِ". [راجع: ٣٨٩٥]

## (22) CHAPTER. The seeing of keys in one's hand (in a dream).

**7013.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: I heard Allah's Messenger ﷺ saying, "I have

## (٢٠) بَابُ كَشْفِ الْمَنَامِ فِي الْمَنَامِ

**٧٠١١** - حَدَّثَنِي عَبْيَيْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةُ، عَنْ هِشَامَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: "أَرَيْتُكَ فِي الْمَنَامِ مَرْئَيْنِ إِذَا رَجَلٌ يَحْمِلُكِ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِّنْ حَرِيرٍ فَيَقُولُ: هَذِهِ امْرَأَتُكَ، فَأَكْتَشِفُهَا فَإِذَا هِيَ أُنْتِ، فَأَقُولُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمْضِيْهِ". [راجع: ٣٨٩٥]

## (٢١) بَابُ ثَيَابِ الْحَرِيرِ فِي الْمَنَامِ

**٧٠١٢** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو مُعَاوِيَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: "أَرَيْتُكَ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَتَرْوَجِكَ مَرْئَيْنِ، رَأَيْتُ الْمَلَكَ يَحْمِلُكِ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِّنْ حَرِيرٍ، فَقُلْتُ لَهُ: أَكْتَشِفُ، فَكَشَفَ فَإِذَا هِيَ أُنْتِ، فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمْضِيْهِ، ثُمَّ أَرَيْتُكَ يَحْمِلُكِ فِي سَرَقَةٍ مِّنْ حَرِيرٍ فَقُلْتُ: أَكْتَشِفُ، فَكَشَفَ فَإِذَا هِيَ أُنْتِ، فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ يَكُنْ هَذَا مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ يُمْضِيْهِ". [راجع: ٣٨٩٥]

## (٢٢) بَابُ الْمَفَاتِيحِ فِي الْيَدِ

**٧٠١٣** - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَفَيْرٍ:

been sent with *Jawāmi' Al-Kalim* (i.e., the shortest expression carrying the widest meanings), and I was made victorious with awe (cast into the hearts of the enemy), and while I was sleeping, (in my dream I saw) the keys of the treasures of the earth were brought to me and were put in my hand."

Muhammad said, *Jawāmi' Al-Kalim* means that Allāh expresses in one or two Statements or thereabouts the numerous matters that used to be written in the books revealed before (the coming of) the Prophet ﷺ.

### (23) CHAPTER. Taking hold or handhold or a ring.

**7014.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Salām : (In a dream) I saw myself in a garden, and there was a pillar in the middle of the garden, and there was a handhold at the top of the pillar. I was asked to climb it. I said, "I cannot." Then a servant came and lifted up my clothes and I climbed (the pillar), and then got hold of the handhold, and I woke up while still holding it. I narrated that to the Prophet ﷺ who said, "The garden symbolizes the garden of Islām, and the handhold is the firm Islāmic handhold which indicates that you will be adhering firmly to Islām until you die."

حدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ : حَدَّثَنِي عَقِيلٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ : أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ، أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ : سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ : «بُشِّرْتُ بِجَوَامِعِ الْكَلِمِ، وَنُصِرْتُ بِالرُّغْبِ، وَبَيْتِنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ أَتَيْتُ بِمِقَاتِيحِ حَرَائِنِ الْأَرْضِ فَوُضِعْتُ فِي يَدِي» ، قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ : وَبَلَغَنِي أَنَّ جَوَامِعَ الْكَلِمِ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَجْمِعُ الْأَمْوَارَ الْكَثِيرَةَ الَّتِي كَانَتْ تُكْتَبُ فِي الْكُتُبِ قَبْلَهُ فِي الْأَمْرِ الْوَاحِدِ وَالْأَمْرَيْنِ أَوْ نَحْوُ ذَلِكَ . [راجع : ٢٩٧٧]

(٢٣) بَابُ النَّعْلَيْقِ بِالْعُرْوَةِ وَالْحَلْقَةِ

٧٠١٤ - حدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ : حدَّثَنَا أَزْهَرُ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَوْنَى ح . وَحدَّثَنِي خَلِيفَةً : حدَّثَنَا مَعَاذُ : حدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عَوْنَى، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ : حدَّثَنَا قَيْسُ بْنُ عَبَادٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ سَلَامٍ . قَالَ : رَأَيْتُ كَانِي فِي رَوْضَةٍ، وَسَطَرَ الرَّوْضَةِ عَمُودٌ، فِي أَعْلَى الْعَمُودِ عُرْوَةٌ، فَقَبَلَ لِي : ارْقَهُ، فُلِتُّ : لَا أُسْتَطِعُ، فَاتَّابَيْ وَصَيَّفَ فَرَعَّى ثِيَابِيَ فَرَقِيتُ فَاسْتَمْسَكْتُ بِالْعُرْوَةِ، فَانْبَهَتُ وَأَنَا مُسْتَمْسِكٌ بِهَا فَصَاصَضْتُهَا عَلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ : «تِلْكَ الرَّوْضَةُ رَوْضَةُ إِلَسْلَامٍ، وَذَلِكَ الْعَمُودُ عَمُودُ إِلَسْلَامٍ، وَتِلْكَ الْعُرْوَةُ الْعُرْوَةُ الْوُثْقَى، لَا تَزَالُ

مُسْتَمِسِكًا بِالْإِسْلَامِ حَتَّى تَمُوتَ».

[راجع: ٣٨١٣]

(24) CHAPTER. (To see) a pole of a tent under one's cushion or pillow (in a dream).

(25) CHAPTER. (Seeing) *Al-Istabraq* (a kind of thick silk) (in a dream) and entering Paradise.

**7015.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما : I saw in a dream a piece of silken cloth in my hand, and in whatever direction in Paradise I waved it, it flew, carrying me there. I narrated this (dream) to (my sister) Hafṣa.

**7016.** [H. 7015 contd.] And she told it to the Prophet ﷺ who said, (to Hafṣa), "Indeed, your brother is a righteous man," or, "Indeed, 'Abdullāh is a righteous man."

(26) CHAPTER. (Seeing) oneself fettered in a dream.

**7017.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "When the Day of Resurrection approaches, the dreams of a believer will hardly fail to come true, and a dream of a believer is one of the forty-six parts of *An-Nubuwwa* (Prophethood) and whatever belongs to *An-Nubuwwa* can never be false." Muḥammad bin Sīrīn said, "But I say this." He said, "It used to be said, 'There are three types of dreams : (1) The reflection of one's thoughts and experiences one has during wakefulness, (2) what is suggested by Satan to frighten the dreamer, (3) or glad tidings from Allāh. So, if someone has a

(٢٤) بَابُ عَمُودِ الْفُسْطَاطِ تَحْتَ وِسَادَتِهِ

(٢٥) بَابُ الإِسْتِبْرَقِ، وَدُخُولِ الْجَنَّةِ فِي الْمَنَامِ

٧٠١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلَّى بْنُ أَسَدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ، عَنْ أَئُوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ فِي الْمَنَامِ كَانَ فِي يَدِي سَرَقَةً مِنْ حَرَيرٍ لَا أَهْوِي إِلَيْهَا إِلَى مَكَانٍ فِي الْجَنَّةِ إِلَّا طَارَتْ بِي إِلَيْهِ، فَقَصَصْتُهَا عَلَى حَفْصَةَ . [راجع: ٤٤٠]

٧٠١٦ - فَقَصَصْتُهَا حَفْصَةَ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ أَخَالِكَ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ، أَوْ: إِنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ». [راجع: ١١٢٢]

(٢٦) بَابُ الْقِيدِ فِي الْمَنَامِ

٧٠١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ صَبَّاحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَوْفًا قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سِرِينَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أبا هُرَيْرَةَ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا اقْتَرَبَ الزَّمَانُ لَمْ تَكُنْ رُؤُيَا الْمُؤْمِنِ تَكْنِدُ، وَرُؤُيَا الْمُؤْمِنِ جُزْءٌ مِنْ سِتَّةِ وَأَرْبَعينَ جُزْءًا مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ وَمَا كَانَ مِنَ النُّبُوَّةِ فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَكُونُ». قَالَ مُحَمَّدٌ: وَأَنَا أَقُولُ هَذِهِ، قَالَ:

dream which he dislikes, he should not tell it to others, but get up and offer a *Salāt* (prayer)." He added, "He (Abū Hurairah) hated to see a *Ghul* (i.e., iron collar around his neck in a dream) and people liked to see fetters (on their feet in a dream). The fetters on the feet symbolizes one's constant and firm adherence to religion". And Abū 'Abdullāh said, "*Aghlāl* (plural of *Ghul*) are used only for necks."

وكانَ يقالُ: الرُّؤْيَا ثلَاثٌ: حديثُ النَّفْسِ، وَتَخْوِيفُ الشَّيْطَانِ، وَبُشْرَى مِنَ اللهِ، فَمَنْ رَأَى شَيْئاً يَكْرُهُهُ فَلَا يُقْصُدُ عَلَى أَحَدٍ وَلَيْقَمْ فَلَيَصِلُّ، قَالَ: وَكَانَ يَكْرُهُ الْغُلَّ فِي النَّوْمِ وَكَانَ يُعْجِبُهُمُ الْقَيْدُ وَيَقُولُ: الْقَيْدُ تَبَاتُ فِي الدِّينِ. وَرَوَاهُ قَتَادَةُ وَيُونُسُ وَهَشَامٌ وَأَبُو هَلَالٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَأَذْرَجَهُ بَعْضُهُمْ كُلَّهُ فِي الْحَدِيثِ، وَحَدِيثُ عَوْفِي أَمِينٍ. وَقَالَ يُونُسُ: لَا أَخْسِبُهُ إِلَّا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الْقَيْدِ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللهِ: لَا تَكُونُ الْأَعْلَامُ إِلَّا فِي الْأَعْنَاقِ.

## (٢٧) بَابُ الْمَيْنِ الْجَارِيَةِ فِي الْمَنَامِ

### (27) CHAPTER. (Seeing) a flowing spring in a dream.

**7018.** Narrated Khārijah bin Zaid bin Thābit: Umm Al-'Alā', an *Anṣārī* woman who had given the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Uthmān bin Maz'ūn came in our share when the *Anṣār* drew lots to distribute the emigrants (to dwell) among themselves. He became sick and we looked after (nursed) him till he died. Then we shrouded him in his clothes. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to us, I (addressing the dead body) said, 'May Allāh be Merciful to you, O Abā As-Sā'ib! I testify that Allāh has honoured you.' The Prophet ﷺ said, 'How do you know that Allāh has honoured him?' I replied, 'I do not know, by Allāh.' He said, 'As for him, death has come to him and I wish him all good from Allāh. By Allāh, though I am Allāh's Messenger, I neither

٧٠١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ خَارِجَةِ ابْنِ زَيْدِ نَبِيِّنَا، عَنْ أُمِّ الْعَلَاءِ وَهِيَ امْرَأَةٌ مِنْ نِسَائِهِمْ بَايَعَتْ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَتْ: طَارَ لَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ مَظْعُونٍ فِي السُّكْنِيِّ حِينَ افْتَرَعَتِ الْأَنْصَارُ عَلَى سُكْنِيِّ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ، فَاشْتَكَى فَمَرَضَنَاهُ حَتَّى تُوفِيَ، ثُمَّ جَعَلْنَا فِي أَنْوَابِهِ فَدَخَلَ عَلَيْنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: رَحْمَةُ اللهِ عَلَيْكَ أَبَا السَّائِبِ، فَشَهَادَتِي عَلَيْكَ لَقَدْ أَكْرَمَ اللهُ. قَالَ: «وَمَا

know what will happen to me<sup>(1)</sup> nor to you.' Umm Al-'Alā added, "By Allāh, I will never attest the righteousness of anybody after that." She added, "Later I saw in a dream, a flowing spring for 'Uthmān. So I went to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and mentioned that to him. He said, 'That is (the symbol of) his good deeds (the reward for) which is going on for him.' "

#### (28) CHAPTER. Drawing water from a well till everybody's thirst is quenched

Abū Hurairah narrated this from the Prophet ﷺ.

**7019.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "(I saw in a dream that) while I was standing at a well and drawing water therefrom, suddenly Abū Bakr and 'Umar came to me. Abū Bakr took the bucket and drew one or two buckets (full of water), but there was weakness in his pulling, but Allāh forgave him. Then Ibn Al-Khaṭṭāb took the bucket from Abū Bakr's hand and the bucket turned into a very large one in his hand. I have never seen any strong man among the people doing such a hard job as 'Umar did, till the people drank (to their satisfaction) and watered their camels to their fill and then (after quenching their thirst) they (the camels) sat near the water." (See Vol. 5, *Hadīth* No.3664).

#### (29) CHAPTER. Drawing one or two buckets full of water from a well with weakness.

يُدْرِيكِ؟" قَلْتُ: لَا أَدْرِيكِ وَاللَّهُ، قَالَ: أَمَا هُوَ فَقَدْ جَاءَهُ الْيَقِينُ، إِنِّي لِأَرْجُو لَهُ الْخَيْرَ مِنَ اللَّهِ، وَاللَّهُ مَا أَذْرِي وَأَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ مَا يُفْعَلُ بِهِ وَلَا يُكْمِنُهُ". قَالَتْ أُمُّ الْعَلَاءِ: فَوَاللَّهِ لَا أَزْكِي أَحَدًا بَعْدَهُ، قَالَتْ: وَرَأَيْتُ لِعْمَانَ فِي النَّوْمِ عَيْنَاهُ تَجْرِي فَجِئْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَذَكَرْتُ ذَلِكَ لَهُ فَقَالَ: [ذَلِكِ عَمَلُهُ يَجْرِي لَهُ]. [راجع: ١٢٤٣] (٢٨) بَابُ نَزَعِ الْمَاءِ مِنَ الْبَرِّ حَتَّى يَرْوَى النَّاسُ، رَوَاهُ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ الْبَيْهِقِيِّ

٧٠١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ كَثِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعَيْبُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا صَحْرُ بْنُ جُوبَرَيْهَ: حَدَّثَنَا نَافِعٌ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا حَدَّثَهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: [بَيْنَا أَنَا عَلَى بَرٍ أَنْزَعُ مِنْهَا إِذْ جَاءَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ، فَأَخْذَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ الدَّلْوَ، فَنَزَعَ دَنْوِيَا أَوْ دَنْوَيْنَ وَفِي نَزَعِهِ ضَفَّتْ فَغَرَّ اللَّهُ لَهُ، ثُمَّ أَخْذَهَا عُمَرُ بْنُ الْحَطَّابِ مِنْ يَدِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ فَاسْتَحَالَتْ فِي يَدِهِ غَرِيَّاً، فَلَمْ أَرِ عَبْرِيَّاً مِنَ النَّاسِ يَفْرِي فَرِيَّهُ حَتَّى ضَرَبَ النَّاسُ بَعْطَنِي]. [راجع: ٣٦٣٤] (٢٩) بَابُ نَزَعِ الدَّنْوِ وَالدَّنْوَيْنِ مِنَ الْبَرِّ يَضْعُفُ

(1) (H.7018) See the footnote of *Hadīth* No.7003.

**7020.** Narrated Sālim's father about the Prophet's ﷺ dream in which he has seen Abū Bakr and 'Umar: The Prophet ﷺ said, "I saw (in a dream) that the people had gathered. Then Abū Bakr stood up and pulled out one or two buckets full of water (from a well) and there was weakness in his pulling — may Allāh forgive him. Then Ibn Al-Khattāb stood up, and the bucket turned into a very large one and I have never seen any strong man among the people doing such a hard job. He pulled out so much water that the people drank (to their satisfaction) and watered their camels to their fill, and then (after quenching their thirst) they (the camels) sat near the water."

**7021.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw myself standing at a well over which there was a bucket. I pulled out from it as many buckets of water as Allāh wished, and then Ibn Abī Quhāfa (Abū Bakr) took the bucket from me and pulled out one or two full buckets, and there was weakness in his pull — may Allāh forgive him. Then the bucket turned into a very large one and 'Umar bin Al-Khattāb took it. I have never seen any strong man among the people, drawing water with such strength as 'Umar did, till the people drank (to their satisfaction) and watered their camels to their fill; and then (after quenching their thirst) they (the camels) sat near the water."

### (30) CHAPTER. To take rest in a dream.

**7022.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw myself standing over a tank (well) giving water to the people to drink. Then Abū Bakr came to me and

٧٠٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ: حَدَّثَنَا زُهْرَى: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عَقْبَةَ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ رُؤْيَا النَّبِيِّ فِي أَبِي بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرَ، قَالَ: «رَأَيْتُ النَّاسَ اجْتَمَعُوا فَقَامَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَتَرَعَ ذَنْبَيَاً أَوْ ذَنْبَيْنِ، وَفِي نَزْعَهُ ضَعْفٌ، وَاللَّهُ يَعْفُرُ لَهُ». ثُمَّ قَامَ ابْنُ الْخَطَّابِ فَاسْتَحَالَتْ عَرْبَيَاً، فَمَا رَأَيْتُ فِي النَّاسِ مَنْ يَفْرِي فَرِيهُ حَتَّى ضَرَبَ النَّاسُ بِعَطَنِ». [٣٦٣٤] (راجع: ٣٦٣٤)

٧٠٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُفَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنِي الْأَئِمَّةُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَقْبَلٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدٌ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُنِي عَلَى قَلْبٍ وَعَلَيْهَا دَلْوٌ فَتَرَعَتْ مِنْهَا مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ، ثُمَّ أَخْذَهَا أَبْنُ أَبِي قُحَافَةَ فَتَرَعَ منها ذَنْبَيَاً أَوْ ذَنْبَيْنِ وَفِي نَزْعَهُ ضَعْفٌ، وَاللَّهُ يَعْفُرُ لَهُ». ثُمَّ اسْتَحَالَتْ عَرْبَيَاً فَأَخْذَهَا عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ فَلَمْ أَرَ عَبْرَيَاً مِنَ النَّاسِ يَتَرَعَ نَزْعَهُ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ حَتَّى ضَرَبَ النَّاسُ بِعَطَنِ». (راجع: ٣٦٦٤)

(٣٠) بَابُ الْإِسْرَاحَةِ فِي الْمَنَانِ  
٧٠٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ هَمَامٍ: أَنَّ سَعِيدَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ

took the bucket from me in order to relieve me, and he pulled out one or two full buckets, and there was weakness in his pulling — may Allāh forgive him. Then Ibn Al-Khaṭṭāb took it from him and went on drawing water till the people left (after being satisfied) while the tank was overflowing with water.”

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ : «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُ أَنِّي عَلَى حَوْضِ أَسْقِي النَّاسَ ، فَأَتَانِي أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَأَخَذَ الدَّلْوَ مِنْ يَدِي لِيُرِيحَنِي فَرَغَ ذَنْبَيْنِ وَفِي نَزْعِهِ ضَعْفٌ وَاللَّهُ يَعْفُرُ لَهُ ، فَأَتَى أَنُّ الْخَطَابِ فَأَخَذَ مِنْهُ فَلَمْ يَرْجِلْ يَنْزَعْ حَتَّى تَوَلَّ النَّاسُ وَالْحَوْضُ يَتَفَجَّرُ ». [راجع: ٣٦٤]

### (31) CHAPTER. (Seeing) a palace in a dream.

**7023.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : While we were sitting with Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ he said, “While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw myself in Paradise. Suddenly I saw a woman performing ablution beside a palace. I asked, “For whom is this palace?” They (the angels) replied, “It is for ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb.”

Then I remembered ‘Umar’s Ghaira<sup>(1)</sup> and went back hurriedly.” On hearing that, ‘Umar started weeping and said, “Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you. O Allāh’s Messenger! How dare I think of my Ghaira being offended by you?”

٧٠٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عُفَيْرٍ : حَدَّثَنِي الْلَّيْثُ : حَدَّثَنِي عَقِيلٌ ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ : أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبٍ : أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ : بَيْنَا نَحْنُ جُلُوسٌ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ : «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ ، رَأَيْتُنِي فِي الْجَنَّةِ ، إِنَّمَا امْرأَةً تَوَضَّأُ إِلَى جَانِبِ قَصْرٍ ، قُلْتُ : لِمَنْ هَذَا الْقَصْرُ؟ قَالُوا : لِعُمَرَ بْنِ الْخَطَابِ ، فَذَكَرْتُ غَيْرَتَهُ فَوَلَّتُ مُذَبِّرًا» ، قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ : فَبَكَى عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَابِ ثُمَّ قَالَ : أَعْلَمُكُمْ بِأَبِي أَنْتَ وَأَمِّي يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ أَغَارُ؟ ». [راجع: ٣٢٤٢]

٧٠٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلِيٍّ : حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ : حَدَّثَنَا عَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكِرِ ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ قَالَ :

**7024.** Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “(I saw in a dream that) I entered Paradise, and behold, there was a palace built of gold! I asked, ‘For whom is this palace?’ They (the angels) replied, ‘For a man from the Quraish.’ ”

(1) (H.7023) Ghaira : See the glossary.

The Prophet ﷺ added, ‘O Ibn Al-Khaṭṭāb! Nothing stopped me from entering it except your Ghaira.’ ‘Umar said, ‘How dare I think of my Ghaira being offended by you, O Allāh’s Messenger?’

قالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «دَخَلْتُ الْجَنَّةَ فَإِذَا أَنَا بِقَصْرٍ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، فَقُلْتُ: لِمَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالُوا: لِرَجُلٍ مِنْ قُرَيْشٍ، فَمَا مَنَعَنِي أَنْ أَذْخُلَهُ يَا ابْنَ الْخَطَابِ إِلَّا مَا أَعْلَمُ مِنْ عَيْرَتِكَ»، قَالَ: وَعَلَيْكَ أَغَارٌ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ [راجع: ٣٦٧٩]

### (٣٢) بَابُ الْوُضُوءِ فِي النَّاسِ

### (32) CHAPTER. Performing ablution in a dream.

**7025.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: While we were sitting with Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ, he said, ‘While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw myself in Paradise, and behold, a woman was performing ablution by the side of a palace. I asked, ‘For whom is this palace?’ They (the angels) replied, ‘For ‘Umar.’ Then I remembered the Ghaira of ‘Umar and returned immediately.’ ‘Umar wept (on hearing that) and said, ‘Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you, O Allāh’s Messenger! How dare I think of my Ghaira being offended by you.’

٧٠٢٥ - حَدَّثَنِي يَحْيَى بْنُ مُكَبِّرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّئِنْ، عَنْ عَقِيلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيْبِ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: يَبْيَنُنَا نَحْنُ جُلُوسٌ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُنِي فِي الْجَنَّةِ فَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ تَتَوَضَّأُ إِلَيْيَّ جَانِبَ قَصْرٍ، فَقُلْتُ: لِمَنْ هَذَا الْقَصْرُ؟ قَالُوا: لِعُمَرَ، فَذَكَرْتُ عَيْرَتَهُ فَوَلَيْتُ مُدِيرًا»، فَبَكَى عُمَرُ وَقَالَ: عَلَيْكَ يَبِي أَنْتَ وَأَمِي يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَغَارٌ؟ [راجع: ٣٢٤٢]

### (٣٣) بَابُ الطَّوَافِ بِالْكَعْبَةِ فِي النَّاسِ

### (33) CHAPTER. The performance of *Tawāf* around the Ka‘bah in a dream.

**7026.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, ‘While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw myself performing the *Tawāf* of the Ka‘bah. Behold, there I saw a whitish-red lank-haired man (holding himself) between two men with water dropping from his hair. I asked, ‘Who is this?’ The people replied, ‘He is the son of Maryam (Mary).’ Then I turned

٧٠٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُنِي أَطْوَفُ بِالْكَعْبَةِ فَإِذَا رَجُلٌ آدُمُ

(1) (H.7025) See the glossary.

my face to see another man with red complexion, big body, curly hair, and blind in the right eye, which looked like a protruding out grape. I asked, 'Who is he?' They replied, 'He is *Ad-Dajjāl*.' Ibn Qaṭān resembles him more than anybody else among the people and Ibn Qaṭān was a man from Banī Al-Muṣṭaliq from *Khuzā'a*."

سَيِّطُ الشَّعَرِ بَيْنَ رَجُلَيْنِ يَنْظُفُ رَأْسَهُ مَاءً، قَلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالُوا: ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ، فَذَهَبْتُ أَتَقْتُلُ إِذَا رَجُلٌ أَحْمَرُ جَسِيمٌ جَعْدُ الرَّأْسِ أَغْوَرُ الْعَيْنِ الْيَمْنِيِّ كَانَ عَيْنَهُ عَيْنَةً طَافِيَّةً، قَلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالُوا: الدَّجَّالُ، أَقْرَبُ النَّاسِ إِلَيْهِ شَبَهًا ابْنَ قَطْنَنِ». وَابْنُ قَطْنَنِ رَجُلٌ مِّنْ بَنِي الْمُضْطَلِقِ مِنْ خُزَاعَةٍ.

[راجع: ٣٤٤٠]

#### (٣٤) بَابُ إِذَا أَعْطَى فَضْلَهُ غَيْرَهُ فِي النَّوْمِ

**(34) CHAPTER. If someone gives the remaining of one's drink to another person in a dream.**

7027. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw a bowl full of milk was brought to me and I drank of it (to my fill) till I noticed its wetness flowing (in my body). Then I gave the remaining of it to 'Umar." They asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! What have you interpreted (about the dream)?" He said, "(It is religious) knowledge." [See *Hadīth* No.7006]

٧٠٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَى، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي حَمْزَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: سَيُعْتَذِرُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «بَيْتَنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ أُتِيتُ بِقَدْحٍ لَّيْنَ فَشَرِبْتُ مِنْهُ حَتَّى إِنِّي لَأَرَى الرَّيْنَ يَجْرِي، ثُمَّ أَعْطَيْتُ فَضْلَهُ عُمَرَ»، قَالُوا: فَمَا أَوْلَاهُ بِاِنْ يَأْتِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «الْعِلْمُ».

[راجع: ٨٢]

#### (٣٥) بَابُ الْأَمْنِ وَذَهَابِ الرَّأْوَعِ فِي النَّامِ

**(35) CHAPTER. The feeling of security and the disappearance of fear in dream.**

7028. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : Men from the Companions of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to see dreams during the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and they used to narrate those dreams to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ would interpret them as Allāh wished him to interpret them. I was a young man and

٧٠٢٨ - حَدَّثَنِي عَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَفَانُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا صَحْرُ بْنُ جُوبَرَيَّةَ: حَدَّثَنَا نَافِعٌ أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: إِنَّ رِجَالًا مِّنْ أَصْحَابِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانُوا يَرَوْنَ الرُّؤْيَا عَلَى

used to stay in the mosque before my wedlock. I said to myself, "If there were any good in myself, I too would see what these people see." So, when I went to bed one night I said, "O Allāh! If You see any good in me, show me a good dream." So while I was in that state, there came to me (in a dream) two angels. In the hand of each of them, there was a mace of iron, and both of them were taking me to Hell, and I was between them, invoking Allāh, 'O Allāh! I seek refuge with You from Hell.' Then I saw myself being confronted by another angel holding a mace of iron in his hand. He said to me, "Do not be afraid, you will be an excellent man if you only offer *Salāt* (prayer) more often." So they took me till they stopped me at the edge of Hell, and behold, it was built inside like a well and it had side posts like those of a well, and beside each post there was an angel carrying an iron mace. I saw therein many people hanging upside down with iron chains, and I recognized therein some men from the Quraish. Then (the angels) took me to the right side.

**7029.** [H. 7028 contd.] I narrated this dream to (my sister) Hafsa and she told it to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "No doubt, 'Abdullāh is a good man." (Nāfi' said, "Since then 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar used to offer *Salāt* much."

عَهِدَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي قُصْوَنَهَا عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَيَقُولُ فِيهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ وَأَنَا غَلامٌ حَدِيثُ السَّنْ وَبَيْتِي الْمَسْجِدُ قَبْلَ أَنْ أَنْجُخَ، قَفَلْتُ فِي نَفْسِي: لَوْ كَانَ فِيكَ خَيْرٌ لَرَأَيْتُ مِثْلَ مَا يَرَى هُؤُلَاءِ، فَلَمَّا اضْطَجَعْتُ لَيْلَةً قُلْتُ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنْ كُنْتَ تَعْلَمُ فِي خَيْرًا فَأَرِنِي رُؤْيَا، فَبَيْنَا أَنَا كُذْلِكَ إِذْ جَاءَنِي مَلَكًا نَّافِعًا فِي يَدِ كُلِّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمَا مَقْمَعَةً مِنْ حَدِيدٍ يُقْبَلُونَ بِي إِلَى جَهَنَّمَ، وَأَنَا بَيْنَهُمَا أَذْعُو اللَّهَ: اللَّهُمَّ أَعُوذُ بِكَ مِنْ جَهَنَّمَ، ثُمَّ أَرَانِي لَقَبِيَّنِي مَلَكٌ فِي يَدِهِ مَقْمَعَةً مِنْ حَدِيدٍ فَقَالَ: لَمْ تُرْعَ، نَعْمَ الرَّجُلُ أَنْتَ لَوْ تُكْثِرُ الصَّلَاةَ. فَانْظَلَقُوا بِي حَتَّى وَقَفُوا بِي عَلَى شَفِيرِ جَهَنَّمَ فَإِذَا هِيَ مَطْوِيَّةٌ كَطْيَّ الْبَشَرِ لَهُ قُرُونٌ كَفَرْنِ الْبَشَرِ، بَيْنَ كُلِّ قَرْبَنِ مَلَكٌ يَتِيهُ مَقْمَعَةً مِنْ حَدِيدٍ. وَأَرَى فِيهَا رِجَالًا مُعَلَّقِينَ بِالسَّلَاسِلِ رُؤْسُهُمْ أَشْتَلَهُمْ، عَرَفْتُ فِيهَا رِجَالًا مِنْ قُرْيَشٍ، فَانْصَرَفُوا بِي عَنْ ذَاتِ الْيَمِينِ. [راجع: ٤٤٠]

**٧٠٢٩** - فَقَصَصْتُهَا حَفْصَةً عَلَى حَفْصَةَ فَقَصَصْتُهَا حَفْصَةً عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ». فَقَالَ نَافِعٌ: لَمْ يَزُلْ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ يُكْثِرُ الصَّلَاةَ.

[راجع: ١١٢٢]

**(36) CHAPTER. To be taken to the right side in a dream.**

**7030.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : I was a young unmarried man during the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ. I used to sleep in the mosque. Anyone who had a dream, would narrate it to the Prophet ﷺ. I said, “O Allāh! If there is any good for me with You, then show me a dream so that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ may interpret it for me.” So I slept and saw (in a dream) two angels came to me and took me along with them, and they met another angel who said to me, “Don’t be afraid, you are a good man.” They took me towards the Fire, and behold, it was built inside like a well, and therein I saw people, some of whom I recognized, and then the angels took me to the right side. In the morning, I mentioned that dream to Hafṣa.

**7031.** [H. 7030 contd.]: Hafṣa told me that she had mentioned it to the Prophet ﷺ and he said, “‘Abdullāh is a righteous man if he only offers (Tahajjud) Ṣalāt (prayer) more at night.” (See H. 1121, 1122)

Az-Zuhri said, “After that, ‘Abdullāh used to offer Ṣalāt more at night.”

**(37) CHAPTER. (Seeing) a bowl (cup) in a dream.**

**7032.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, “While I was sleeping, (in my dream) I saw

**(٣٦) باب الأخذ على اليمين في النوم**

٧٠٣٠ - حدثني عبد الله بن مُحَمَّد: حدثنا هشام بن يُوسُف: أخبرنا مُعْمَر، عن الزُّهْرِيِّ، عن سالم، عن ابن عمر قال: كُنْتُ غلاماً شاباً عَرَبَاً فِي عَهْد النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَكُنْتُ أَبِيَتُ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ، وَكَانَ مِنْ رَأْيِ مَنَامًا قَصَّهُ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنْ كَانَ لِي عِنْدَكَ حَيْرَةٌ فَأَرِنِي مَنَاماً يُعْبِرُ لِي رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ، فَيَنْتَهِي فَرَأَيْتُ مَلَكَيْنِ أَتَيَانِي فَانظَلَقَا بِي فَأَفَيَهُمَا مَلَكُ آخرٌ فَقَالَ لِي: لَنْ تُرَاعَ، إِنَّكَ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ فَانظَلَقَا بِي إِلَى التَّارِ فَإِذَا هُوَ مَطْوِيَّ كَطْيَ الْبَرِّ، فَإِذَا فِيهَا نَاسٌ قَدْ عَرَفْتُ بَعْضَهُمْ فَأَخَذَنِي ذَاتُ الْيَمِينِ فَلَمَّا أَصْبَحْتُ ذَكْرَ ذَلِكَ لِحَفْصَةَ . [راجع: ٤٤٠]

٧٠٣١ - فَرَعَمْتُ حَفْصَةَ أَنَّهَا قَصَّهَا عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ عَبْدَ اللهِ رَجُلٌ صَالِحٌ لَنْ كَانَ يُكْثِرُ الصَّلَاةَ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ». قال الزُّهْرِيُّ: وَكَانَ عَبْدُ اللهِ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ يُكْثِرُ الصَّلَاةَ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ .

[راجع: ١١٢٢]

**(٣٧) باب القذح في النوم**

٧٠٣٢ - حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد: حدثنا الليث، عن عقيل، عن ابن

that a cup full of milk was brought to me and I drank of it and gave the remaining of it to 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb.' They asked, "What have you interpreted (about the dream), O Allāh's Messenger?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "(It is religious) knowledge."

شَهَابٌ، عَنْ حَمْزَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَعَيْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ: «يَبْيَانًا أَنَا نَائِمٌ أُتَيْتُ بِقَدَحٍ لَبْنَ فَشَرِبْتُ مِنْهُ ثُمَّ أُعْطِيْتُ فَضْلِيْ عُمَرَ بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ». قَالُوا: فَمَا أَوْلَاهُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «الْعِلْمُ». [راجع: ٨٢]

### (٣٨) بَابُ إِذَا طَارَ الشَّيْءُ فِي الْمَنَامِ

#### (38) CHAPTER. If something flies in a dream.

**7033.** Narrated Ubaidullah bin Abdullah : I asked Ibn Abbas about the dream of Allah's Messenger which he mentioned. (See H. 7034)

٧٠٣٣ - حَدَّثَنِي سَعِيدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْجَرْمَى: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِيهِ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عُبَيْدَةَ بْنِ تَشِيبٍ قَالَ: قَالَ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: سَأَلْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ رُؤْيَا رَسُولِ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ الَّتِي ذَكَرَ.

[راجع: ٣٦٢٠]

٧٠٣٤ - قَالَ أَبُونَ عَبَّاسٍ: ذَكَرَ لِي أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ: «يَبْيَانًا نَائِمًا رَأَيْتُ أَنَّهُ وُضِعَ فِي يَدِي سَوَارَانِ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ فَفَطَعْتُهُمَا وَكَرْهْتُهُمَا، فَأَذْنَلَنِي فَفَخَتْتُهُمَا فَطَارَا، فَأَوْلَاهُمَا كَذَابِينَ يَخْرُجُانِ». قَالَ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ: أَحَدُهُمَا الْعَنْسَيُّ الَّذِي قَتَلَهُ فَيُرُوذُ بِالْيَمَنِ، وَالآخَرُ مُسَيْلَمَةُ. [راجع: ٣٦٢١]

### (٣٩) بَابُ إِذَا رَأَى بَقَرًا تُنْحرُ

#### (39) CHAPTER. If one sees (in a dream) cows being slaughtered.

**7035.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : The Prophet ﷺ said, "I saw in a dream that I was

٧٠٣٥ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

emigrating from Makkah to a land where there were date-palm trees. I thought that it might be the land of Al-Yamāma or Hajar, but behold, it turned out to be Yathrib (i.e., Al-Madīnah). And I saw cows (being slaughtered) there, but the reward given by Allāh is better (than worldly benefits). Behold, those cows proved to symbolize the believers (who were killed) on the Day (of the battle) of Uhud, and the good (which I saw in the dream) was the good and the reward and the truth which Allāh bestowed upon us after the Day (of the battle) of Badr Battle, (or the battle of Uhud and that was the victory bestowed by Allāh in the battle of Khaibar and the conquest of Makkah).

#### (40) CHAPTER. To blow out in a dream.

**7036.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “We (Muslims) are the last (to come) but (will be) the foremost (on the Day of Resurrection).”

**7037.** [H. 7036 (contd.)] Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ further said, “While sleeping, (I saw in my dream that) I was given the treasures of the world and two golden bangles were put in my hands, but I felt much annoyed, and those two bangles distressed me very much, but I was inspired that I should blow them off, so I blew them and they flew away. Then I interpreted that those two bangles were the liars between whom I was (i.e., the one of Ṣan‘ā’ and the one of Yamāma).”

**(41) CHAPTER. If one sees in a dream that he takes something out of some place and places it at another place.**

العلاء، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ أَبِيهِ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ مُوسَىَ، أَرَاهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «رَأَيْتُ فِي الْمَنَامِ أَنِّي أَهَاجِرُ مِنْ مَكَّةَ إِلَى أَرْضٍ يَهْبَطُ إِلَيْهَا نَخْلٌ، فَذَهَبَ وَهَلَّى إِلَى أَنَّهَا الْيَمَامَةُ أَوِ الْهَجَرُ، فَإِذَا هِيَ الْمَدِينَةُ يَشْرُبُ. وَرَأَيْتُ فِيهَا بَقَرًا، وَاللَّهُ خَيْرٌ، فَإِذَا هُمُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ يَوْمَ أُحْدِي. وَإِذَا الْخَيْرُ مَا جَاءَ اللَّهُ مِنَ الْخَيْرِ وَتَوَابُ الصَّدِيقُ الَّذِي آتَانَا اللَّهُ بِهِ بَعْدَ يَوْمِ الْيَدِ». [راجع: ٣٦٢٢]

#### (40) بَابُ النَّفْخِ فِي الْمَنَامِ

**٧٠٣٦** - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ الْحَنْظَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرُ، عَنْ هَمَّامِ بْنِ مُنْبَهٍ قَالَ: هَذَا مَا حَدَّثَنَا بِهِ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «نَحْنُ الْآخِرُونَ السَّابِقُونَ». [راجع: ٢٢٨]

**٧٠٣٧** - وَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «بَيْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ إِذْ أَتَيْتُ خَرَائِنَ الْأَرْضِ، فَوَضَعَ فِي يَدِي سِوَارَيْنِ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ فَكَبِيرٍ عَلَيَّ وَأَهْمَانِي، فَأَوْجَيَ إِلَيَّ أَنْ افْخُمْهُما، فَفَخَّثُتُهُمَا فَطَارَا، فَأَوْتَهُمَا الْكَذَابِيْنَ الَّذِيْنَ أَنَا بَيْنُهُمَا: صَاحِبُ صَنْعَاءَ، وَصَاحِبُ الْيَمَامَةِ». [راجع: ٣٦٢١]

**(41) بَابُ إِذَا رَأَى أَنَّهُ أَخْرَجَ الشَّيْءَ مِنْ كُوَّةٍ فَأَسْكَنَهُ مَوْضِعًا آخَرَ**

**7038.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ said, “I saw (in a dream) a black woman with unkempt hair going out of Al-Madīnah and settling at Mahya‘a, i.e., Al-Juhfā. I interpreted that as a symbol of epidemic of Al-Madīnah being transferred to that place (Al-Juhfā).”

٧٠٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي أخِي عَبْدُ الْحَمِيدِ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ إِلَالِ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «رَأَيْتُ كَانَ امْرَأَةً سُوْدَاءً ثَائِرَةً الرَّأْسِ خَرَجَتْ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ حَتَّى قَامَتْ بِمَهِيَّعَهَا، وَهِيَ الْجُحْجَةُ». فَأَوْلَى أَنَّ وَبَاءَ الْمَدِينَةِ نُقْلَ إِلَيْهَا». [انظر: ٧٠٤٠، ٧٠٣٩]

#### (٤٢) بَابُ الْمَرْأَةِ السُّوْدَاءِ

**(42) CHAPTER. (To see) a black woman (in a dream).**

**7039.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما concerning the dream of the Prophet ﷺ in Al-Madīnah : The Prophet ﷺ said, “I saw (in a dream) a black woman with unkempt hair going out of Al-Madīnah and settling at Mahya‘a, I interpreted that as (a symbol of) the epidemic of Al-Madīnah being transferred to Mahya‘a, i.e., Al-Juhfā.”

٧٠٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرِ الْمُقْدَمِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا فُضَيْلُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنِي سَالِمٌ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ فِي رُؤْيَا النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ: «رَأَيْتُ امْرَأَةً سُوْدَاءً ثَائِرَةً الرَّأْسِ خَرَجَتْ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ حَتَّى تَرَكَتْ بِمَهِيَّعَهَا فَتَأَوَّلَتْهَا أَنَّ وَبَاءَ الْمَدِينَةِ نُقْلَ إِلَى مَهِيَّعَهَا» وَهِيَ الْجُحْجَةُ. [راجع: ٧٠٣٨]

#### (٤٣) بَابُ الْمَرْأَةِ الثَّائِرَةِ الرَّأْسِ

**(43) CHAPTER. (Seeing) a lady with unkempt hair (in a dream).**

**7040.** Narrated Sālim’s father: The Prophet ﷺ said, “I saw (in a dream) a black woman with unkempt hair going out of Al-Madīnah and settling in Mahya‘a. I interpreted that as (a symbol of) the epidemic of Al-Madīnah being transferred to Mahya‘a, i.e., Al-Juhfā.”

٧٠٤٠ - حَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو بَكْرِ بْنُ أَبِي أُوْيِسٍ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «رَأَيْتُ امْرَأَةً سُوْدَاءً ثَائِرَةً الرَّأْسِ خَرَجَتْ مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ حَتَّى

قامت بِمَهْيَةَ، فَأَوْلَى أَنَّ وَبَاءَ  
الْمَدِينَةَ يُنْقَلُ إِلَى مَهْيَةَ» وَهِيَ  
الْجُحْفَةُ. [٧٠٣٨]

(٤٤) بَابٌ إِذَا هَرَّ سَيْفًا فِي الْمَنَامِ

**(44) CHAPTER. If someone waves a sword in a dream.**

**7041.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : The Prophet ﷺ said, "I saw in a dream that I waved a sword and it broke in the middle, and behold, that symbolized the casualties the believers suffered on the Day (of the battle) of Uhud. Then I waved the sword again, and it became better than it had ever been before, and behold, that symbolized the Conquest (of Makkah) which Allāh brought about and the gathering of the believers."

٧٠٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
الْعَلَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَ  
بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ  
أَبِي بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى أَزَاهَ عَنِ  
الشَّيْءِ قَالَ: «رَأَيْتُ فِي رُؤْيَايِّ أَنِّي  
هَزَّزْتُ سَيْفًا فَانْقَطَعَ صَدْرُهُ فَإِذَا هُوَ مَا  
أَصَبَّ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ يَوْمَ أُخْدِي، ثُمَّ  
هَزَّزْتُهُ أُخْرَى، فَعَادَ أَحْسَنَ مَا كَانَ،  
فَإِذَا هُوَ مَا جَاءَ اللَّهُ بِهِ مِنَ الْفَتْحِ  
وَاجْتِمَاعِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ». [٣٦٢٢] (٤٥)  
بابٌ مِنْ كَذَبٍ فِي حُلْمِهِ

**(45) CHAPTER. Whoever tells a lie by narrating a dream which he did not see.**

**7042.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever claims to have seen a dream which he did not see, will be ordered to make a knot between two barley grains which he will not be able to do ; and if somebody listens to the talk of some people who do not like him (to listen) or they run away from him, then molten lead will be poured into his ears on the Day of Resurrection ; and whoever makes a picture, will be punished on the Day of Resurrection and will be ordered to put a soul in that picture, which he will not be able to do."

٧٠٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ، عَنْ  
عَكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ الشَّيْءِ قَالَ:  
«مَنْ تَحَلَّمَ بِحُلْمٍ لَمْ يَرَهُ كُلُّ فَ  
أَنْ يَعْقِدَ بَيْنَ شَعِيرَتَيْنِ وَلَنْ يَفْعَلَ،  
وَمَنْ اسْتَمَعَ إِلَى حَدِيثِ قَوْمٍ وَهُمْ لَهُ  
كَارِهُونَ أَوْ يَقْرُونَ مِنْهُ صَبَّ فِي أَدْنِهِ  
الْأَنْثَى يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، وَمَنْ صَوَرَ صُورَةَ  
عَذَّبَ وَكُلُّفَ أَنْ يَنْفَعَ فِيهَا وَلَيْسَ  
بِنَافِعٍ». قَالَ سُفْيَانُ: وَصَلَهُ لَنَا أَيُوبُ.

وَقَالَ قُتْبِيَّةُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، قَوْلُهُ: مَنْ كَذَّبَ فِي رُؤْيَاهُ . وَقَالَ شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي هَاشِمٍ الرَّمَانِيِّ: سَمِعْتُ عِكْرِمَةَ: قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ، قَوْلُهُ: مَنْ صَوَّرَ صُورَةَ وَمَنْ تَحَلَّمَ وَمَنْ اسْتَمَعَ . حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ أَبْنَ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: مَنْ اسْتَمَعَ وَمَنْ تَحَلَّمَ وَمَنْ صَوَّرَ . نَحْوَهُ . تَابَعَهُ هِشَامٌ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ عَنْ أَبْنَ عَبَّاسٍ قَوْلُهُ . [راجع: ٢٢٢٥]

**7043.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “The worst lie is that a person claims to have seen a dream which he has not seen.”

٧٠٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ مَوْلَى أَبْنَ عُمَرَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبْنَ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: (إِنَّ مِنْ أَفْرَى الْفَرَى أَنْ يُرِيَ عَيْنَهُ مَا لَمْ تَرَ) .  
**(٤٦) بَابُ إِذَا رَأَى مَا يَكْرَهُ فَلَا يُخْبِرُ بِهَا وَلَا يَذْكُرُهَا**

**(46) CHAPTER.** If someone saw a bad dream which he disliked, he should not tell it to anybody, nor mention it.

**7044.** Narrated Abū Salama : I used to see a dream which would make me sick till I heard Abū Qatāda saying, “I, too, used to see a dream which would make me sick till I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, ‘A good dream is from Allāh, so if anyone of you saw a dream which he liked, he should not tell it to anybody except to the one whom he loves, and if he saw a dream which he disliked, then he should seek refuge with Allāh from its evil and from the evil of Satan, and spit three times (on his left) and should not tell it to

٧٠٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ الرَّبِيعَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ رَبِيعٍ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا سَلَمَةَ يَقُولُ: لَقَدْ كُنْتُ أَرَى الرُّؤْيَا فَتُمْرِضُنِي حَتَّى سَمِعْتُ أَبَا قَتَادَةَ يَقُولُ: وَآنَا كُنْتُ أَرَى الرُّؤْيَا ثُمَّ مُرْضِنِي حَتَّى سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: (الرُّؤْيَا الْحَسَنَةُ مِنَ اللَّهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَى أَحَدُكُمْ مَا

anybody, for it will not harm him.”

**7045.** Narrated Abū Sa‘īd Al-Khudrī: I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, “If anyone of you saw a dream which he liked, then that was from Allāh, and he should thank Allāh for it and tell it to others; but if he saw something else, i.e., a dream which he did not like, then that is from Satan and he should seek refuge with Allāh from it and should not tell it to anybody, for it will not harm him.”

**(47) CHAPTER.** Whoever considers the interpretation of the first interpreter of one’s dream as not valid if he does not interpret it correctly.

**7046.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās A: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : A man came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and said, “I saw in a dream, a cloud having shade. Butter and honey were dropping from it and I saw the people gathering it in their hands, some gathering much and some a little. And behold, there was a rope extending from the earth to the sky, and I saw that you (the Prophet ﷺ) held it and went up, and then another man held it and went up and (after that) another (third) held it and went up, and then after another (fourth) man held it, but it broke and then got connected again.” Abū Bakr said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Let my

يُحِبُّ فَلَا يُحَدِّثُ بِهِ إِلَّا مَنْ يُحِبُّ،  
وَإِذَا رَأَى مَا يَكْرَهُ فَلَيَتَوَوَّدُ بِاللَّهِ مِنْ  
شَرِّهَا، وَمِنْ شَرِّ الشَّيْطَانِ وَلَيَتَمَلَّ  
ثَلَاثَةً وَلَا يُحَدِّثُ بِهَا أَحَدًا فَإِنَّهَا لَنْ  
تَصْرُّهُ». [راجع: ٢٢٩٢]

**٧٠٤٥** - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ  
حَمْزَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي حَازِمَ  
وَالدَّرَّاوِرِدِيُّ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ خَبَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ:  
أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا  
رَأَى أَحَدُكُمُ الرُّؤْيَا يُجْبِهَا فَإِنَّهَا مِنْ  
اللَّهِ، فَلَيَحْمِدِ اللَّهَ عَلَيْهَا، وَلَيَحَدِّثُ  
بِهَا، وَإِذَا رَأَى غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ مِمَّا يَكْرَهُ  
فَإِنَّمَا هِيَ مِنَ الشَّيْطَانِ، فَلَيَسْتَعِدْ مِنْ  
شَرِّهَا وَلَا يَذْكُرُهَا لِأَحَدٍ فَإِنَّهَا لَنْ  
تَصْرُّهُ».

**(٤٧)** بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَرِ الرُّؤْيَا لِأَوَّلٍ  
عَابِرٌ إِذَا لَمْ يُصِبْ

**٧٠٤٦** - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ  
شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ  
عُثْمَةَ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّارِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
كَانَ يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّ رَجُلًا أَتَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ فَقَالَ: إِنِّي رَأَيْتُ الْلَّيْلَةَ فِي  
الْمَنَامِ ظُلَّةً تَنْظِفُ السَّمْنَ وَالعَسَلَ.  
فَأَرَى النَّاسَ يَتَكَفَّفُونَ مِنْهَا فَالْمُسْتَكْفِرُ  
وَالْمُسْتَقْلُ، وَإِذَا سَبَبَ وَاصِلٌ مِنْ

father be sacrificed for you! Allow me to interpret this dream.” The Prophet ﷺ said to him, “Interpret it.” Abū Bakr said, “The cloud with shade symbolizes Islām, and the butter and honey dropping from it, symbolizes the Qur’ān, its sweetness dropping and some people learning much of the Qur’ān and some a little. The rope which is extended from the sky to the earth is the Truth which you (the Prophet ﷺ) are following. You follow it and Allāh will raise you high with it, and then another man will follow it and he will rise up with it and another man will follow it and he will rise up with it, and then another man will follow it but it will break and then it will be connected for him and he will rise up with it. O Allāh’s Messenger! Let my father be sacrificed for you! Am I right or wrong?” The Prophet ﷺ replied, “You are right in some of it and wrong in some.” Abū Bakr said, “O Allāh’s Prophet! By Allāh, you must tell me in what I was wrong.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Do not swear.”

الأرض إلى السماء فَأَرَاكَ أَخْدَتِ بِهِ فَعَلَوْتَ، ثُمَّ أَخَذَ بِهِ رَجُلٌ آخَرُ فَعَلَّا بِهِ، ثُمَّ أَخَذَ بِهِ رَجُلٌ آخَرُ فَعَلَّا بِهِ، ثُمَّ أَخَذَ بِهِ رَجُلٌ آخَرُ فَانْقَطَعَ ثُمَّ وُصِّلَ. فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ يَأْبِي أَنْتَ وَاللَّهُ لَتَدْعُنِي فَأَعْبُرُهَا، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لَهُ: (اعْبُرُهَا). قَالَ: أَمَا الظُّلَلَةُ فِي إِسْلَامٍ، وَأَمَا الَّذِي يَنْطَفِعُ مِنَ الْعَسْلِ وَالسَّمْنِ فَالْقُرْآنُ، حَلَوْتَهُ تَنْطَفِعُ، فَالْمُسْتَكْثِرُ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ وَالْمُسْتَقْلُ. وَأَمَا السَّبُبُ الْوَاصِلُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ فَالْحَقُّ الَّذِي أَنْتَ عَلَيْهِ تَأْخُذُ بِهِ فَيُعَلِّيكَ اللَّهُ، ثُمَّ يَأْخُذُ بِهِ رَجُلٌ فَيَعْلُو بِهِ، ثُمَّ يَأْخُذُ بِهِ رَجُلٌ فَيَنْقَطَعُ بِهِ، ثُمَّ يُوَصَّلُ لَهُ فَيَعْلُو بِهِ. فَأَخْبَرَنِي يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ يَأْبِي أَنْتَ: أَصْبَتْ أَمْ أَخْطَأْتُ؟ قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَصْبَتْ بَعْضًا وَأَخْطَأْتَ بَعْضًا»، قَالَ: فَوَاللَّهِ لَنُحَدِّثَنِي بِالَّذِي أَخْطَأْتُ، قَالَ: لَا قُسْمًا.

#### (٤٨) بَابُ تَغْيِيرِ الرُّؤْيَا بَعْدَ صَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ

٧٠٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُؤَمِّلُ بْنُ هِشَامٍ أَبُو هِشَامٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَوْفٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو رَجَاءٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سَمْرُونَ بْنُ جُنْدُبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ

#### (48) CHAPTER. The interpretation of dreams after the Fajr prayer.

**7047.** Narrated Samura bin Jundub رضي الله عنه: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ very often used to ask his Companions, “Did anyone of you see a dream?” So dreams would be narrated to him by those whom Allāh willed to relate. One morning the Prophet ﷺ said, “Last night two persons came to me (in a dream) and woke me up and said to me, ‘Proceed! I

set out with them and we came across a man, lying down, and behold, another man was standing over his head, holding a big rock. Behold, he was throwing the rock at the man's head, injuring it. The rock rolled away and the thrower followed it and took it back. By the time he reached the man, his head returned to its normal state. The thrower then did the same as he had done before. I said to my two companions, 'Subhān Allāh! Who are these two persons?' They said, 'Proceed! Proceed!' So we proceeded and came to a man lying in a prone position and another man standing over his head with an iron hook, and behold, he would put the hook in one side of the man's mouth and tear off that side of his face to the back (of the neck) and similarly tear his nose from front to back and his eye from front to back. Then he turned to the other (second) side of the man's face and did just as he had done with the first side. He hardly completed that (second) side when the first side returned to its normal state. Then he returned to it to repeat what he had done before. I said to my two companions, 'Subhān Allāh! Who are these two persons?' They said to me, 'Proceed! Proceed!' So we proceeded and came across something like a *Tannūr* (a kind of baking oven, a pit usually clay-lined for baking bread)." (Samura bin Jundub said) I think the Prophet ﷺ said, "In that oven there was much noise and voices." The Prophet ﷺ added, "We looked into it and found naked men and women, and behold, a flame of fire was reaching to them from underneath, and when it reached them, they cried loudly. I asked them, 'Who are these?' They said to me, 'Proceed! Proceed!' And so we proceeded and came across a river." I think he said, "... red like blood." The Prophet ﷺ added, "And behold, in the river there was a

يعنى ممّا يُكثُرُ أَنْ يَقُولَ لِأَصْحَابِهِ: «هَلْ رَأَى أَحَدٌ مِنْكُمْ مِنْ رُؤْيَا؟»  
 قال: فَيَقُصُّ عَلَيْهِ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يُقُصَّ، وَإِنَّهُ قَالَ ذَاتَ غَدَةٍ: «إِنَّمَا أَتَانِي اللَّيْلَةَ آتِيَانِ، وَإِنَّهُمَا ابْعَثَانِي وَإِنَّهُمَا قَالَا لِي: انْظُلِّنِ، وَإِنِّي انْظُلَقْتُ مَعَهُمَا. وَإِنَّا أَتَيْنَا عَلَى رَجُلٍ مُضْطَجِعٍ وَإِذَا آخَرُ قَائِمٌ عَلَيْهِ بِصَخْرَةٍ وَإِذَا هُوَ يَهْوِي بِالصَّخْرَةِ لِرَأْسِهِ فَيَتَلَعَّ رَأْسَهُ فَيَنْدَهْدِهُ الْحَجَرُ هَاهُنَا، فَيَسْتَعِي الْحَجَرُ فَيَأْخُذُهُ فَلَا يَرْجِعُ إِلَيْهِ حَتَّى يَصْحَّ رَأْسُهُ كَمَا كَانَ، ثُمَّ يَعُودُ عَلَيْهِ فَيَفْعُلُ بِهِ مِثْلَ مَا فَعَلَ مَرَّةَ الْأُولَى،  
 قال: قُلْتُ لَهُمَا: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، مَا هَذَا؟ قَالَ: قَالَا لِي: انْظُلِّنِ، فَانْظَلَقْنَا فَأَتَيْنَا عَلَى رَجُلٍ مُسْتَلِّنِ لِقَفَاهُ وَإِذَا آخَرُ قَائِمٌ عَلَيْهِ بِكَلُوبِ مِنْ حَدِيدٍ، وَإِذَا هُوَ يَأْتِي أَحَدَ شَفَقَى وَجْهِهِ فَيُشَرِّشِرُ شَدْفَهُ إِلَى قَفَاهُ، وَمَنْخَرَهُ إِلَى قَفَاهُ، وَعَيْنَهُ إِلَى قَفَاهُ -  
 قال: وَرُبَّمَا قَالَ أَبُو رَجَاءٍ: فَيُشَقُّ -  
 قال: ثُمَّ يَحْوَلُ إِلَى الْجَانِبِ الْآخِرِ فَيَفْعُلُ بِهِ مِثْلَ مَا فَعَلَ بِالْجَانِبِ الْأُولَى، فَمَا يَقْرُغُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْجَانِبِ حَتَّى يَصْحَّ ذَلِكَ الْجَانِبُ كَمَا كَانَ ثُمَّ يَعُودُ عَلَيْهِ فَيَفْعُلُ مِثْلَ مَا فَعَلَ الْمَرَّةَ الْأُولَى، قَالَ: قُلْتُ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ، مَا هَذَا؟ قَالَ: قَالَا لِي: انْظُلِّنِ، فَانْظَلَقْنَا

man swimming, and on the bank there was a man who had collected many stones. Behold, while the man who was swimming, went near the latter, the former opened his mouth and the latter (on the bank) threw a stone into his mouth whereupon he went swimming again. Then again he (the former) would return to him (the latter) and everytime the former returned, he opened his mouth and the latter threw a stone into his mouth (and so on) the performance was repeated. I asked my two companions, 'Who are these (two) persons?' They replied, 'Proceed! Proceed!' And we proceeded till we came to a man with a repulsive appearance. The most repulsive appearance you ever saw a man having! Beside him there was a fire and he was kindling it and running around it. I asked my companions, 'Who is this (man)?' They said to me, 'Proceed! Proceed!' So we proceeded till we reached a garden of deep green dense vegetation, having all sorts of of spring colour. In the midst of the garden there was a very tall man and I could hardly see his head because of his great height, and around him there were children in such a large number as I have never seen. I said to my companions, 'Who is this?' They replied, 'Proceed! Proceed!' So we proceeded till we came to a majestic huge garden, greater and better than I have ever seen! My two companions said to me, 'Ascend up' and I ascended up". The Prophet ﷺ added, "So we ascended till we reached a city built of gold and silver bricks and we went to its gate and asked (the gatekeeper) to open the gate, and it was opened, and we entered the city and found in it, men with one side of their bodies as handsome as the most handsome person you have ever seen, and the other side as ugly as the ugliest person you have ever seen. My two companions ordered those men

فانطلقنا فائتانا على مثل التئور -  
قال: وأحسبت أنه كان يقول: - فإذا  
فيه لعنة وأصوات، قال: فانطلقنا فيه  
إذا فيه رجال ونساء عراة، وإذا هم  
يأتينهم لهب من أسفل منهم، فإذا  
أتاهم ذلك اللهب ضوضوا، قال:  
قلت لهم: ما هؤلاء؟ قال: فالا  
لي: انطلق انطلق، قال: فانطلقنا  
فائتانا على نهر - حسبت أنه كان  
يقول: - أحمر مثل الدم، وإذا في  
النهر رجل سابق يسبح، وإذا على  
شط النهر رجل قد جمع عنده حجارة  
كثيرة، وإذا ذلك السباح سباح ما  
سبح، ثم يأتي ذلك الذي قد جمع  
عنده الحجارة فيقع له فاه فيلقمه  
حجراً فينطلق يسبح، ثم يرجع إليه،  
كلما رجع إليه فغر له فاه فألقمته  
حجراً، قال: قلت لهم: ما هذان؟  
قال: فالا لي: انطلق انطلق، قال:  
فانطلقنا فائتانا على رجل كريه المرأة  
كأكره ما أنت راء رجلاً مرأة، فإذا  
عنده نار يحشرها ويensus حولها،  
قال: قلت لهم: ما هذان؟ قال: فالا  
لي: انطلق انطلق، فانطلقنا فائتانا  
على روضة معتمدة فيها من كل لون  
الربيع، وإذا بين ظهري الروضة رجل  
طويل لا أكاد أرى رأسه طولاً في  
السماء، وإذا حول الرجل من أكثر

to throw themselves into the river. Behold, there was a river flowing across (the city), and its water was like milk in whiteness. Those men went and threw themselves in it and then returned to us after the ugliness (of their bodies) had disappeared and they became in the best shape." The Prophet ﷺ further added, "My two companions (angels) said to me, 'This place is the 'Adn Paradise, and that is your place.' I raised up my sight, and behold, there I saw a palace like a white cloud! My two companions said to me, 'That (palace) is your place.' I said to them, 'May Allāh bless you both! Let me enter it.' They replied, 'As for now, you will not enter it, but you shall enter it (one day).' I said to them, 'I have seen many wonders tonight. What does all that mean which I have seen?' They replied, 'We will inform you: As for the first man you came upon whose head was being smashed with the rock, he symbolises the one who studies the Qur'an and then neither recites it nor acts on its orders, and sleeps, neglecting the enjoined *Salāt* (prayers). As for the man you came upon whose sides of mouth, nostrils and eyes were torn off from front to back, he is the symbol of the man who goes out of his house in the morning and tells lies that is spreads all over the world. And those naked men and women whom you saw in a construction resembling an oven, they are the adulterers and the adulteresses, and the man whom you saw swimming in the river and given a stone to swallow, is the eater of *Ribā* (usury)<sup>(1)</sup> and the ugly looking man whom you saw near the fire, kindling it and going round it, is Mālik, the gatekeeper of Hell, and the tall man whom you saw in the garden, is Ibrāhīm (Abraham) and the children around him are those children who die with *Al-Fitrāh* (the Islamic Faith of

ولدانِ رأيَتُهُمْ قَطُّ، قالَ: قُلْتُ لَهُمَا: ما هَذَا؟ مَا هُؤُلَاءِ؟ قالَ: قالا لِي: انْطَلَقْ انْطَلِقْ، قالَ: فَانْطَلَقْنَا فَانْتَهَيْنا إِلَى رَوْضَةٍ عَظِيمَةٍ لَمْ أَرَ رَوْضَةَ قَطُّ أَعْظَمَ مِنْهَا وَلَا أَحْسَنَ، قالَ: قالا لِي: ارْقَ، فَارْتَقَيْتُ فِيهَا، قالَ: فَارْتَقَيْنَا فِيهَا فَانْتَهَيْنَا إِلَى مَدِينَةٍ مَبْيَنَةٍ بِلَيْنِ ذَهَبٍ وَلَيْنِ فَضَّةٍ، فَأَتَيْنَا بَابَ الْمَدِينَةِ فَاسْتَفْتَحْنَا فَتَبَعَّجَ لَنَا فَدَخَلْنَاهَا فَتَلَقَّنَا فِيهَا رِجَالٌ شَطَرٌ مِنْ خَلْقِهِمْ كَأَخْسَنِ مَا أَنْتَ رَأَيْ، وَشَطَرٌ كَأَفْجَعِ ما أَنْتَ رَأَيْ، قالَ: قالا لَهُمَا: اذْهَبُوا فَقَعُوا فِي ذَلِكَ النَّهَرِ، قالَ: وَإِذَا نَهَرٌ مُعْتَرِضٌ يَعْجِرِي كَأَنَّ مَاءَهُ الْمَحْسُونُ مِنَ الْبَيْاضِ، فَذَهَبُوا فَوَقَعُوا فِيهِ، ثُمَّ رَجَعُوا إِلَيْنَا قَدْ ذَهَبَ ذَلِكَ السُّوءُ عَنْهُمْ فَصَارُوا فِي أَحْسَنِ صُورَةِ، قالَ: قالا لِي: هُذِي جَهَنَّمُ عَذَنْ وَهَذَاكَ مَنْزِلُكَ، قالَ: فَسَمَا بَصَرِي صُمُداً فَإِذَا فَقَرُّ مِثْلُ الرَّبَّاتِيَّةِ الْبَيْضَاءِ، قالَ: قالا لِي: هَذَاكَ مَنْزِلُكَ، قَدْ قُلْتُ لَهُمَا: بَارَكَ اللَّهُ فِيْكُمَا، ذَرَانِي فَأَذْخُلَهُ، قالَ: أَمَّا الْآنَ فَلَا وَأَنْتَ دَاخِلُهُ، قالَ: قُلْتُ لَهُمَا: فَإِنِّي قَدْ رَأَيْتُ مُنْدُ اللَّيْلَةِ عَجَباً، فَمَا هَذَا الَّذِي رَأَيْتُ؟ قالَ: قالا لِي: أَمَّا إِنَا سَتُخْبِرُكَ، أَمَّا الرَّجُلُ الْأَوَّلُ الَّذِي

(1) (H.7047) *Ribā* : See the glossary.

Monotheism).’’ The narrator added: Some Muslims asked the Prophet ﷺ, ‘‘O Allāh’s Messenger! What about the children of *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ)?’’ The Prophet ﷺ replied, ‘‘And also the children of *Al-Mushrikūn*. The Prophet ﷺ added, ‘‘And my two companions added, ‘The men you saw half handsome and half ugly were those persons who had mixed an act that was good with another that was evil, but Allāh forgave them.’’

أَتَيْتَ عَلَيْهِ يُثْلِغُ رَأْسُهُ بِالحَجَرِ فَإِنَّهُ الرَّجُلُ يَأْخُذُ الْقُرْآنَ فِي رُفْضِهِ وَيَنْأِمُ عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ الْمَكْتُوبَةِ، وَأَمَّا الَّذِي أَتَيْتَ عَلَيْهِ يُشَرِّشُ شِدْقَهُ إِلَى قَفَاهُ وَمَنْجُورَهُ إِلَى قَفَاهُ وَعَيْنِهِ إِلَى قَفَاهُ فَإِنَّهُ الرَّجُلُ يَعْدُو مِنْ بَيْتِهِ فَكُذْبُ الْكَذْبَةِ تَلْغِي الْآفَاقَ، وَأَمَّا الرَّجَالُ وَالنِّسَاءُ الْعَرَاءُ الَّذِينَ فِي مِثْلِ بَيْنَتِهِ التَّنُورُ فَهُمُ الرَّزَانَةُ وَالزَّوَانِي، وَأَمَّا الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي أَتَيْتَ عَلَيْهِ يَسْبَحُ فِي النَّهَرِ وَيَلْقَمُ الْحِجَارَةَ فَإِنَّهُ آكِلُ الرِّبَا. وَأَمَّا الرَّجُلُ الْكَرِيمُ الْمَرْأَةُ الَّذِي عِنْدَ النَّارِ يَحْسُنُهَا وَيَسْعَى حَوْلَهَا فَإِنَّهُ مَالِكُ خَازِنُ جَهَنَّمَ، وَأَمَّا الرَّجُلُ الطَّوَّيلُ الَّذِي فِي الرَّوْضَةِ فَإِنَّهُ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ هَاجَةَ. وَأَمَّا الْوِلْدَانُ الَّذِينَ حَوْلَهُ فَكُلُّ مَوْلُودٍ ماتَ عَلَى الْفِطْرَةِ». قال: فَقَالَ بَعْضُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَأَوْلَادُ الْمُشْرِكِينَ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «وَأَوْلَادُ الْمُشْرِكِينَ». وَأَمَّا الْقَوْمُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا شَطَرًا مِنْهُمْ حَسَنٌ وَشَطَرًا مِنْهُمْ قَبِيحٌ فَإِنَّهُمْ قَوْمٌ خَلَطُوا عَمَلاً صَالِحًا وَآخَرَ سَيِّئًا، تَجَاوِزُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ».

## ٩٢ – THE BOOK OF AL-FITAN (Trials and afflictions)

**(1) CHAPTER. Statement of Allāh :** تعالى: “And fear the *Fitnah* (trial and affliction) which affects not in particular (only) those among you who do wrong...” (V.8:25).

And the warning of the Prophet ﷺ against *Al-Fitan*.

**7048.** Narrated Asmā': The Prophet ﷺ said, “I will be at my *Haud* — Tank (*Al-Kauthar*) waiting for whoever will come to me. Then some people will be taken away from me whereupon I will say, ‘My followers!’ It will be said, ‘You do not know, they turned apostates as renegades (deserted their religion).’”

Ibn Abi Mulaika said, “O Allāh, we seek refuge with You from turning on our heels from the (Islāmic) religion and from being put to trial.” (See H. 6587)

**7049.** Narrated 'Abdullāh: رضي الله عنه The Prophet ﷺ said, “I am your predecessor at the *Al-Haud* — Tank (*Al-Kauthar*) and some men amongst you will be brought to me, and when I will try to hand them some water, they will be pulled away from me by force whereupon I will say, ‘O Lord, my companions!’ It will be said to me, ‘You do not know what they did after you left, they introduced new things (heresies) in the religion after you.’”

**7050, 7051.** Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “I am your predecessor at *Al-Haud* — Tank (*Al-*

## ٩٢ - كتاب الفتن

(١) **باب ما جاء في قول الله تعالى:** «وَأَنْقُوا فِتْنَةً لَا تُصِيبَنَّ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوكُمْ خَاصَّةً» [الأنفال: ٢٥] وما كان النبي ﷺ يحدّر من الفتن

٧٠٤٨ - حدثنا علي بن عبد الله: حدثنا يشرب بن السري: حدثنا نافع بن عمر، عن ابن أبي ملينكة قال: قال أسماء عن النبي ﷺ قال: «أنا على حوضي أنتظر من يردد علي، فيؤخذ بناس من دوني فأقول: أمتى، فيقال: لا تدرى مشوا على الهاجرى».

قال ابن أبي ملينكة: اللهم إنا نعوذ بك أن نرجع على أعقابنا أو نفتن. [راجع: ٦٥٩٣]

٧٠٤٩ - حدثنا موسى بن إسماعيل: حدثنا أبو عوانة، عن مغيرة، عن أبي وائل قال: قال عبد الله: قال النبي ﷺ: «أنا فرطكم على الحوض، فليزفعن إلي رجال منكم حتى إذا أهونت لأناؤ لهم احتلّجوا دوني، فأقول: أني رب أصحابي، فيقول: لا تدرى ما أحذثوا بعديك». [راجع: ٦٥٧٥]

٧٠٥٠، ٧٠٥١ - حدثنا يحيى بن بکير: حدثنا يعقوب بن عبد

*Kauthar*), and whoever will come to it will drink from it ; and whoever will drink from it will never become thirsty after that. There will come to me some people whom I know and they know me , and then a barrier will be set up between me and them.”

Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī added that the Prophet ﷺ further said, "I will say those people are from me (i.e., they are my followers). It will be said, 'You do not know what new changes and new things (heresies) they did after you.' Then I will say, 'Far removed (from mercy), far removed (from mercy), those who changed, did new things in (the religion) after me!'"

الرَّحْمَنُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَازِمٍ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ سَهْلَ بْنَ سَعْدٍ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ  
الَّذِي يَكْتُبُ الْحَوْضَ يَقُولُ: «أَنَا فَرَطُكُمْ عَلَى  
شَرِبِ مِنْهُ لَمْ يَظْمَأْ بَعْدَ أَبْدًا، لَيْرَدَنَّ  
عَلَيَّ أَفْوَامُ أَغْرِفُهُمْ وَيَعْرُفُونِي ثُمَّ  
يَحَالُ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَهُمْ».

قالَ أَبُو حَازِمٍ : فَسَعَنِي النَّعْمَانُ  
بْنُ أَبِي عَيَّاشٍ وَأَنَا أُحَدِّثُهُمْ هَذَا  
فَقَالَ : هَكَذَا سَمِعْتَ سَهْلًا ؟ فَقُلْتُ :  
نَعَمْ ، قَالَ : وَأَنَا أَشْهُدُ عَلَى أَبِي  
سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ لَسَمِعْتُهُ يَرِيدُ نِيهً :  
قَالَ : إِنَّهُمْ مِنِي ، فَيُقَالُ : إِنَّكَ لَا  
تَنْدَرِي مَا بَدَلُوا بَعْدَكَ ، فَأَقُولُ : سُحْقًا  
سُحْقًا لِمَنْ بَدَلَ بَعْدِي ». [راجع :

[7082, 7083]

**(2) CHAPTER.** The statement of the Prophet ﷺ : “After me you will see things which you will disapprove of.”

Narrated 'Abdullâh bin Zaid: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Be patient till you meet me at *Al-Haud* — *Tank* (*Al-Kauthar*)."

**7052.** Narrated ‘Abdullâh رضي الله عنه: Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said to us, “You will see after me, selfishness (on the part of other people) and other matters that you will disapprove of.” They asked, “What do you order us to do, O Allâh’s Messenger (under such circumstances)?” He said, “Pay their rights to them (to the rulers) and ask your rights from Allâh.”

(٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «سَتَرُونَ  
بَعْدِي أُمُورًا تُنْكِرُونَهَا»،  
وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ رَبِيعٍ: قَالَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «اصْبِرُوا حَتَّى تَلْقَوْنِي عَلَى  
الْحَوْضِ».

٧٥٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدِّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ الْقَطَّانُ: حَدَّثَنَا الأَغْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا زَيْدُ بْنُ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ لَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: إِنَّكُمْ سَتَرَوْنَ بَعْدِي أُثْرَةً وَأَمْوَارًا تُشْكِرُونَهَا». قَالُوا: فَمَا تَأْمُرُنَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «أَؤْوا

إِلَيْهِمْ حَقُّهُمْ وَسَلُوْا اللَّهُ حَقَّكُمْ .

[راجع: ٣٦٠٣]

٧٠٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْوَارِثِ، عَنِ الْجَعْدِ، عَنْ أَبِي رَجَاءِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ كَرِهَ مِنْ أَمِيرِهِ شَيْئًا فَلْيَصِرْ، فَإِنَّهُ مَنْ خَرَجَ مِنَ السُّلْطَانِ شَيْرًا مَاتَ مِيتَةً جَاهِلِيَّةً» . [انظر:]

[٧١٤٣، ٧٠٥٤]

٧٠٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ بْنُ زَيْدٍ عَنِ الْجَعْدِ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو رَجَاءُ الْعُطَارِدِيُّ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ عَبَّاسَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ رَأَى مِنْ أَمِيرِهِ شَيْئًا يَكْرَهُ فَلْيَصِرْ عَلَيْهِ، فَإِنَّهُ مَنْ فَارَقَ الْجَمَاعَةَ شَيْرًا فَمَاتَ إِلَّا مَاتَ مِيتَةً جَاهِلِيَّةً» . [راجع: ٧٠٥٣]

**7054.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا 'Abbās said, "Whoever notices something which he dislikes done by his (Muslim) ruler, then he should be patient, for whoever separates (disunites) himself from the *Al-Jamā'ah* (the Muslim group) [i.e., becomes separate from the company of the Muslims] even for a span and then dies, he will die as those who died in the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance (as rebellious sinners)."

[See *Fath-Al-Bārī*]

**7055.** Narrated Junāda bin Abū Umaiyya: We entered upon 'Ubāda bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit while he was sick. We said, "May Allāh make you good and healthy, will you tell us a *Hadīth* you heard from the Prophet ﷺ and by which Allāh may benefit you." He said, "The Prophet ﷺ called us and we gave him the *Bai'a* (pledge) for Islām."

٧٠٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ عَمْرُو، عَنْ بُكَيْرٍ، عَنْ سُرِّبْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ جُنَادَةَ بْنِ أَبِي أُمَيَّةَ قَالَ: دَخَلْنَا عَلَى عَبَادَةَ بْنِ الصَّامتِ وَهُوَ مَرِيضٌ، فَقُلْنَا: أَصْلَحْكَ اللَّهُ، حَدَّثُ بِحَدِيثٍ يَنْفَعُكَ اللَّهُ يَهُ سَمِعْتُهُ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، قَالَ: دَعَانَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَبَأْيَانَاهُ . [راجع: ١٨]

٧٠٥٦ - قَالَ فِيمَا أَخَذَ عَلَيْنَا أَنْ بَأْيَانَاهُ عَلَى السَّمْعِ وَالظَّاهِرَةِ فِي

**7056.** [H. 7055 contd.] "And among the conditions on which he took the pledge from us, was that we were to listen and obey (the

orders of a Muslim ruler) both at the time when we were active and at the time when we were tired, and at our difficult time and at our ease and to be obedient to the Muslim ruler and give him his right even if he did not give us our rights, and not to fight against him unless we noticed open *Kufr* (disbelief) for which we would have a proof with us from Allah.”

**7057.** Narrated Usaid bin Hudair : A man came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, “O Allah’s Messenger! You appointed such and such person and you did not appoint me?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “After me you will see rulers not giving you your right (but you should give them their right) and be patient till you meet me.”

مُشَطِّنَا وَمَكْرِهِنَا، وَعُسْرِنَا وَيُسْرِنَا،  
وَأَثْرَةً عَلَيْنَا، وَأَنْ لَا نُتَازَعَ الْأَمْرُ أَهْلَهُ  
إِلَّا أَنْ تَرَوْا كُفُرًا بَوَاحًا عِنْدَكُمْ مِنَ  
اللَّهِ فِيهِ بُرْهَانٌ». [انظر: ٧٢٠٠]

**٧٠٥٧** - حدثنا محمد بن عزّزة: حدثنا شعبة، عن قتادة، عن أبي سعيد بن حضير: أن رجلاً أتى النبي ﷺ فقال: يا رسول الله، استعملت فلاناً ولم تستعملني، قال: إنكم سترون بعدي أثرة فاصبروا حتى تلقوني».

[راجع: ٣٧٩٢]

(٣) **باب قول النبي ﷺ: «هلاك أمتي على يدي أغيظة سهام»**

**٧٠٥٨** - حدثنا موسى بن إسماعيل: حدثنا عمرو بن يحيى بن سعيد بن عمرو بن سعيد قال: أخرني جدي قال: كنت جالساً مع أبي هريرة في مسجد النبي ﷺ بالمدينة وَمَعْنَا مَرْوَانُ، قال أبو هريرة: سمعت الصادق المصدق يقول: «هلاك أمتي على يدي غلمة من قرشين»، فقال مروان: لعنة الله عليهم غلمة، فقال أبو هريرة: لو شئت أن أقول: بنى فلان وَبَنِي فلان لفَعَلْتُ. فكنت أخرج مع جدي إلى

بَنِي مَرْوَانَ حِينَ مَلَكُوا بِالشَّامِ فَإِذَا  
رَأَهُمْ غِلْمَانًا أَحْدَاثًا قَالَ لَنَا: عَسَى  
هُؤُلَاءِ أَنْ يَكُونُوا مِنْهُمْ، قُلْنَا: أَنْتَ  
أَعْلَمُ. [راجع: ٣٦٠٤]

(٤) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «وَيْلٌ  
لِلْعَرَبِ مِنْ شَرٍّ قَدْ افْتَرَبَ»

٧٠٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ بْنُ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ  
الرُّهْبَرِيَّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ زَيْنَبَ بْنِتِ  
أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ، عَنْ زَيْنَبَ  
بْنِتِ جَحْشٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهَا  
قَالَتْ: اسْتَيْقَظَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنَ الْوَمْ  
مُحَمَّرًا وَجْهَهُ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: «لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا  
اللَّهُ، وَيْلٌ لِلْعَرَبِ مِنْ شَرٍّ قَدْ افْتَرَبَ،  
فُتْحَ الْيَوْمِ مِنْ رَدْمٍ يَأْجُوجَ وَمَاجُوجَ  
مِثْلُ هَذِهِ» وَعَقَدَ سُفَيَّانُ تِسْعِينَ أَوْ  
مِائَةً. قَيْلَ: أَنَّهُ لِكَ وَفِينَا الصَّالِحُونَ؟  
قَالَ: «تَعْمَ إِذَا كَثُرَ الْخَبَثُ». [٣٣٤٦]

[راجع: ٣٣٤٦]

٧٠٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعِيمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
ابْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ.  
وَحَدَّثَنِي مَحْمُودٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ  
الرَّزَاقَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمُرٌ، عَنِ  
الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أُسَامَةَ بْنِ  
رَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَشْرَفَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى أُطْمَمٍ مِنْ آطَامِ الْمَدِينَةِ

(4) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "Woe to the Arabs from the great evil that is nearly, approaching them."

7059. Narrated Zainab bint Jahsh رضي الله عنها : The Prophet ﷺ got up from his sleep with a flushed red face and said, "Lā ilāha illallāh (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh). Woe to the Arabs, from the great evil that is nearly, approaching them. Today a gap has been made in the wall of Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj (Gog and Magog people) like this." (Sufyān illustrated this by forming the number 90 or 100 with his fingers.) It was asked, "Shall we be destroyed, though there are righteous people among us?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Yes, if Al-Khabath<sup>(1)</sup> increased."

7060. Narrated Usāma bin Zaid رضي الله عنهما : Once the Prophet ﷺ stood over one of the high buildings of Al-Madīna and then said (to the people), "Do you see what I see?" They said, "No." He said, "I see Al-Fitan (trials and afflictions) falling among your houses as rain drops fall."

(1) (H.7059) The word *Al-Khabath* is interpreted as illegal sexual intercourse, and illegitimate children and every kind of evil, i.e, the majority of people will indulge in evil deeds and act against Islāmic law. (See *Fatḥ Al-Bārī*).

فَقَالَ: «هَلْ تَرَوْنَ مَا أَرَى؟» قَالُوا: لَا، قَالَ: «فَإِنِّي لَأَرَى الْفِتَنَ تَقْعُدُ خِلَالَ بُيُوتِكُمْ كَوْفَعَ الْقَطْرِ». [١٨٧٨]

### (٥) باب ظُهُورِ الْفِتَنِ

#### (5) CHAPTER. The appearance of *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions).

**7061.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “Time will pass rapidly<sup>(١)</sup>, good deeds will decrease, miserliness will be thrown (in the hearts of the people), *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) will appear and there will be much *Al-Harj*. ” They said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! What is “*Al-Harj*?” He said, “Killing! Killing!” [See Vol.8, *Hadīh* No.6037]

٧٠٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَيَّاشُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَتَقَارَبُ الزَّمَانُ وَيَقْصُصُ الْعَمَلُ، وَيَلْقَى الشُّحُّ، وَتَظْهَرُ الْفِتَنُ وَيَكْثُرُ الْهَرْجُ». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَيُّهُمَا هُوَ؟ قَالَ: «الْقَتْلُ الْفَتْلُ». [راجع: ٨٥]

وَقَالَ يُونُسُ وَشَعِيبٌ وَاللَّيْثُ وَابْنُ أَخْيِي الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

٧٠٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ شَقِيقٍ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَأَبِي مُوسَى فَقَالَا: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ بَيْنَ يَدِي السَّاعَةِ لَأَيَّاماً يَتَرَلُّ فِيهَا الْجَهَلُ وَيُؤْفَعُ فِيهَا الْعِلْمُ وَيَكْثُرُ فِيهَا الْهَرْجُ»، وَالْهَرْجُ: الْقَتْلُ. [انظر: ٧٠٦٤، ٧٠٦٥، ٧٠٦٦]

٧٠٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا

**7062, 7063.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh and Abū Mūsā: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Near the establishment of the Hour there will be days during which general ignorance will spread, (religious) knowledge will be taken away (vanish) and there will be much *Al-Harj*, and *Al-Harj* means killing.”

(1) (H.7061) Because of indulging in the pleasures of the world and forgetting one’s duties towards Allāh.

there will be days during which (religious) knowledge will be taken away (vanish) and general ignorance will spread, and there will be *Al-Harj* in abundance, and *Al-Harj* means killing.”

**7065.** Narrated Abū Mūsā: The Prophet ﷺ said... (as above, *Hadīth* No. 7064). And *Al-Harj*, in the Ethiopian language, means killing.

**7066.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh : The Prophet ﷺ said, “Near the establishment of the Hour, there will be the days of *Al-Harj*, and the (religious) knowledge will be taken away (vanish i.e., by the death of religious scholars) and general ignorance will spread.”

Abū Mūsa said, “*Al-Harj*, in the Ethiopian language, means killing.”

**7067.** Ibn Mas’ud added: I heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, “(It will be) from among the most wicked people who will be living at the time when the Hour will be established.”

شَفِيقُ قَالَ: جَلَسَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ وَأَبُو مُوسَى فَتَحَدَّثَا، فَقَالَ أَبُو مُوسَى: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: إِنْ بَيْنَ يَدَيِ السَّاعَةِ لَا يَامًا يُرْفَعُ فِيهَا الْعِلْمُ وَيُنْزَلُ فِيهَا الْجَهْلُ، وَيَكُثُرُ فِيهَا الْهَرْجُ، وَالْهَرْجُ: القَتْلُ. [راجع: ٧٠٦٣]

**٧٠٦٥** - حَدَّثَنَا فُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ قَالَ: إِنِّي لِجَالِسٍ مَعَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَأَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا، فَقَالَ أَبُو مُوسَى: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيًّا ﷺ. مِثْلَهُ. وَالْهَرْجُ يُلْسَانُ الْحَبَشَةَ: القَتْلُ.

[راجع: ٧٠٦٣]

**٧٠٦٦** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدُرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ، عَنْ وَاصِلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ - وَأَخْسِبُهُ رَفِعَةٌ - قَالَ: بَيْنَ يَدَيِ السَّاعَةِ أَيَّامٌ الْهَرْجُ، يُرْفَعُ فِيهَا الْعِلْمُ وَيُنْظَهُرُ فِيهَا الْجَهْلُ. قَالَ أَبُو مُوسَى: وَالْهَرْجُ: القَتْلُ يُلْسَانُ الْحَبَشَةَ. [راجع: ٧٠٦٢]

**٧٠٦٧** - وَقَالَ أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنِ الْأَشْعَرِيِّ أَنَّهُ قَالَ لِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ: تَعْلَمُ الْأَيَّامَ الَّتِي ذَكَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَيَّامَ الْهَرْجِ؟ نَعَّوْهُ.

وَقَالَ ابْنُ مَسْعُودٍ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيًّا ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مِنْ شَرَارِ النَّاسِ مَنْ تُدْرِكُهُمُ السَّاعَةُ وَهُمْ أَحْيَاءٌ». تُدْرِكُهُمُ السَّاعَةُ وَهُمْ أَحْيَاءٌ.

(6) CHAPTER. No time will come but the time following it will be worse than it.

**7068.** Narrated Az-Zubair bin ‘Adi: We went to Anas bin Mālik and complained about the wrong we were suffering at the hands of Al-Hajjāj. Anas bin Mālik said, “Be patient till you meet your Lord (Allāh), for no time will come upon you but the time following it will be worse than it. I heard that from your Prophet ﷺ.”

**7069.** Narrated Umm Salama, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ woke up one night in a state of fear and said, “*Subhān Allāh!* How many treasures Allāh has sent down! And how many *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) have been sent down! Who will go and wake the lady dwellers (wives of the Prophet ﷺ) up of these rooms [for *Salāt* (prayers)]?” He meant his wives, so that they might offer *Salāt*. He added, “A well-dressed (person) in this world may be naked in the Hereafter.” (See H. 115)

(7) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: “Whosoever takes up arms against us, is not from us.”

**7070.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Whosoever takes up arms against us, is not from us.”

(٦) بَابٌ: لَا يَأْتِي زَمَانٌ إِلَّا الَّذِي  
بَعْدُهُ شَرٌّ مِنْهُ

٧٠٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفيَّانُ، عَنِ الزُّبَيرِ بْنِ  
عَدِيٍّ قال: أَتَيْنَا أَنَّسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ  
فَشَكَوْنَا إِلَيْهِ مَا يَلْقَوْنَ مِنَ الْحَجَاجِ  
فَقَالَ: «اصْبِرُوا فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَأْتِي عَلَيْكُمْ  
زَمَانٌ إِلَّا وَالَّذِي بَعْدُهُ أَشَرٌ مِنْهُ حَتَّى  
تَلْقَوْا رَبَّكُمْ»، سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ شَيْكُمْ بْنَ عَلِيٍّ.

٧٠٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ ح.  
وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي أخِي، عَنْ  
سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ يَلَالٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي  
عَيْقِ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ هَنْدِ بْنِتِ  
الْحَارِثِ الْفَرَاسِيَّةِ: أَنَّ أُمَّ سَلَمَةَ رَوَجَ  
الشَّيْءَ بِنَيَّهُ قَالَتْ: اسْتَيْقَظَ رَسُولُ اللهِ  
بِنَيَّهُ لَيْلَةً فَرَعَاءَ يَقُولُ: «سُبْحَانَ اللهِ،  
مَاذَا أَنْزَلَ اللهُ مِنَ الْحَزَابِ؟ وَمَاذَا  
أَنْزَلَ مِنَ الْفَتَنِ؟ مَنْ يُوقَطُ صَوَاجِبَ  
الْحُجَّرَاتِ - يُرِيدُ أَزْوَاجَهُ - لِكُنْيَةِ  
يُصَلِّينَ؟ رَبُّ كَاسِيَّةِ فِي الدُّنْيَا عَارِيَّةِ  
فِي الْآخِرَةِ». [راجع: ١١٥]

(٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ بِنَيَّهُ: «مَنْ حَمَلَ  
عَلَيْنَا السَّلَاحَ فَلَيْسَ مَنًا»

٧٠٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللهُ  
عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ بِنَيَّهُ قَالَ: «مَنْ

حملَ عَلَيْنَا السَّلَاحَ فَلَيْسَ مِنَّا».

[رَاجِعٌ: ٦٨٧٤]

**7071.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whosoever takes up arms against us, is not from us."

العلاءٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَىٰ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ حَمَلَ عَلَيْنَا السَّلَاحَ فَلَيْسَ مِنَّا».

**7072.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : The Prophet ﷺ said, "None of you should point a weapon towards him Muslim brother, for he does not know, Satan may tempt him to hit him and thus he would fall into a pit of fire (Hell)."

٧٠٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ هَمَامَ: سَمِعْتُ أبا هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يُشِيرُ أَحَدُكُمْ عَلَى أَخِيهِ بِالسَّلَاحِ فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَدْرِي لَعَلَّ الشَّيْطَانَ يَنْتَعِ فِي يَدِهِ فَيَقْعُ في حُفْرَةٍ مِنَ التَّارِ».

**7073.** Narrated Sufyān : I said to 'Amr, "O Abū Muḥammad! Did you hear Jābir bin 'Abdullāh saying: A man carrying arrows passed through the mosque and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to him, 'Hold the arrows by their heads!' " 'Amr replied, "Yes."

٧٠٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِعَمِّرِو: يَا أَبَا مُحَمَّدٍ، سَمِعْتَ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ: مَرَّ رَجُلٌ بِسَهَامِهِ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَقَالَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَمْسِكْ بِنِصَالَاهَا؟» قَالَ: نَعَمْ.

[رَاجِعٌ: ٤٥١]

**7074.** Narrated Jābir : A man passed through the mosque and he was carrying arrows, the heads of which were exposed (protruding). The man was ordered (by the Prophet ﷺ) to hold the arrows by their iron heads so that it might not scratch (injure) any Muslim.

٧٠٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو التَّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَمِّرِو بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا مَرَّ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ بِأَسْهَمِهِ قَدْ بَدَا نُصُولَهَا فَأَمَرَ أَنْ يَأْخُذْ بِنُصُولَهَا لَا يَخْدِشْ مُسْلِمًا». [رَاجِعٌ: ٤٥١]

**7075.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : The Prophet ﷺ said, "If anyone of you passed through our mosque or through our market while carrying

٧٠٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ العَلاءٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَةَ،

arrows, he should hold them by the (arrow) heads,” or said, “... he should hold (their heads) firmly with his hand lest he should injure one of the Muslims with it.”

**(8) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ : “Do not renegade as disbelievers after me by striking (cutting) the neck of one another.”**

**7076.** Narrated ‘Abdullâh ‘Uttâma رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Abusing a Muslim is *Fusûq* (evil-doing) and killing him is *Kufr* (disbelief).”

**7077.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهمما heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “Do not renegade as disbelievers (revert to disbelief) after me by striking (cutting) the necks of one another.”

**7078.** Narrated Abû Bakra: Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ addressed the people saying, “Don’t you know what is the day today?” They replied, “Allâh and His Messenger know better.” We thought that he might give that day another name. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Isn’t it the Day of *An-Nahr* (day of sacrifice)?” We replied, “Yes, O Allâh’s Messenger”. He then said, “What town is this? Isn’t it the forbidden (sacred) town (Makkah)?” We replied, “Yes, O Allâh’s Messenger”. He then said, “Your blood

عن أبي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَىَ، عَنْ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: «إِذَا مَرَأَ أَحَدُكُمْ فِي مَسْجِدِنَا أُوْفِيَ فِي سُوقَنَا وَمَعْهُ نَبْلٌ فَلِئِمْسِكٌ عَلَى نِصَالِهَا - أُوْفَ قَالَ: فَلِيُقْبِضُ يَكْفِهِ - أَنْ يُصِيبَ أَحَدًا مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ مِنْهَا بِشَيْءٍ» [راجع: ٤٥٢].

**(٨) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ:** لا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ

**٧٠٧٦** - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْقَيْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «سَبَابُ الْمُسْلِمِ فُسُوقٌ، وَقَتَالُهُ كُفُرٌ». [راجع: ٤٨]

**٧٠٧٧** - حَدَّثَنَا حَاجَاجُ بْنُ مِنْهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنِي وَاقِدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِنِ عُمَرَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: «لَا تَرْجِعُونَ بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ». [راجع: ١٧٤٢]

**٧٠٧٨** - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا قُرَةُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ سِرِينَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ، عَنْ رَجُلٍ أَخْرَى هُوَ أَفْضَلُ فِي نَفْسِي مِنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ خَطَبَ النَّاسَ فَقَالَ: «أَلَا تَدْرُونَ أَيُّ يَوْمٍ هَذَا؟» قَالُوا:

(i.e., lives, your properties, your honours and your skins (i.e., bodies) are sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours, in this month of yours, in this town of yours. (Listen) Haven't I conveyed Allāh's Message to you?" We replied, "Yes." He said, "O Allāh! Be witness (for it). So it is incumbent upon those who are present to convey it (this message of mine) to those who are absent because the informed one might comprehend what I have said better than the present audience (who will convey it to him.)"

The narrator added: In fact, it was like that. The Prophet ﷺ added, "Beware! Do not renegade as disbelievers after me by striking (cutting) the necks of one another." [See Ḥadīth No. 7447].

الله وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ، قَالَ: حَتَّىٰ ظَنَّا  
أَنَّهُ سَيُسْمِيهِ بِعَيْرِ اسْمِهِ، فَقَالَ: «أَلَيْسَ  
يَوْمُ النَّحْرِ؟» قُلْنَا: بَلِّي يَا رَسُولَ  
الله، فَقَالَ: «أَيُّ بَلِّدٍ هَذَا؟ أَلَيْسَ  
بِالْبَلْدَةِ الْحَرَامُ؟» قُلْنَا: بَلِّي يَا رَسُولَ  
الله، قَالَ: «فَإِنَّ دِمَاءَكُمْ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ  
وَأَغْرَاضَكُمْ وَأَبْشَارَكُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ حَرَامٌ  
كَحْرَمَةَ يَوْمَكُمْ هَذَا فِي شَهْرِكُمْ هَذَا  
فِي بَلِّدِكُمْ هَذَا، أَلَا هَلْ بَلَغْتُ؟»  
قُلْنَا: نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اشْهُدْ  
فَلِيُلْغِ الشَّاهِدُ الْغَائِبَ، فَإِنَّهُ رَبَّ  
مُبْلَغٍ يُبَلِّغُهُ مَنْ هُوَ أَوْعَى لَهُ». فَكَانَ  
كَذَلِكَ. قَالَ: «لَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي  
كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ».  
فَلَمَّا كَانَ يَوْمُ حُرُقَ ابْنُ  
الْحَضْرَمِيِّ، حِينَ حَرَقَهُ جَارِيَهُ بْنُ  
قُدَامَهُ، قَالَ: أَشْرِفُوا عَلَى أَبِي بَكْرَهُ.  
فَقَالُوا: هَذَا أَبُو بَكْرَهُ يَرَاكُ، قَالَ عَبْدُ  
الرَّحْمَنِ: فَحَدَّثَنِي أُمِّي عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَهُ  
أَنَّهُ قَالَ: لَوْ دَخَلُوا عَلَيَّ مَا بَهَشْتُ  
بِقَصْبَيْهِ. [راجع: ٦٧]

٧٠٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ  
إِشْكَابِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فَضَيْلٍ،  
عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ التَّيِّ  
بِ اللَّهِ: «لَا تَرْتَدُوا بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُ  
بَعْضُكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ». [راجع: ١٧٣٩]  
٧٠٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ

7079. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Beware! Do not renegade as disbelievers (revert to disbelief) after me by striking (cutting) the necks of one another."

7080. Narrated Jarir: The Prophet ﷺ said to me during Hajjat-ul-Wadā', "Let the

people keep quiet and listen.” Then he said (addressing the people), “Beware! Do not renegade as disbelievers (revert to disbelief) after me by striking (cutting) the necks of one another.”

**حَرْبٌ:** حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَلَيِّ بْنِ مُذْرِكٍ: سَمِعْتُ أبا زُرْعَةَ بْنَ عَمْرُو بْنَ جَرِيرٍ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ جَرِيرٍ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي حَجَّةِ الْوَادِعَ: «اسْتَنْصِتِ النَّاسَ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «لَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي كُفَّارًا يَضْرِبُونَ بَعْضَكُمْ رِقَابَ بَعْضٍ». [راجع: ١٢١]

(٩) **بَابٌ:** تَكُونُ فِتْنَةُ الْقَاعِدِ فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْقَائِمِ

٧٠٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَيْدٍ اللَّهُ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ. قَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ: وَحَدَّثَنِي صَالِحُ بْنُ كَيْسَانَ، عَنِ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «سَتَكُونُ فِي الْقَاعِدِ فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْقَائِمِ، وَالْقَائِمُ فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْمَاشِي، وَالْمَاشِي فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ السَّاعِي، مَنْ تَشَرَّفَ لَهَا تَسْتَشْرِفُهُ، فَمَنْ وَجَدَ مِنْهَا مَلْجَأً أَوْ مَعَاذًا فَلَيَعْدُ بِهِ». [راجع: ٣٦٠١]

٧٠٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «سَتَكُونُ فِتْنَةُ الْقَاعِدِ فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْقَائِمِ، وَالْقَائِمُ خَيْرٌ مِنَ الْمَاشِي،

(9) **CHAPTER.** There will be *Fitnah* (trial and affliction) during which a sitting person will be better than standing one.

7081. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “There will be *Fitan* (trials and afflictions) (in the near future) during which a sitting person will be better than a standing one, and the standing one will be better than the walking one, and the walking one will be better than the running one; and whoever will expose himself to these *Fitān* they will destroy him. So whoever can find a place of protection or refuge from them, should take shelter in it.”

7082. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “There will be *Fitan* (trials and afflictions) (in the near future) during which a sitting person will be better than a standing one, and the standing one will be better than a walking one, and the walking one will be better than a running one; and whoever will expose himself to these *Fitān*, they will destroy him. So

whoever can find a place of protection or refuge from them, should take shelter in it.”

**(10) CHAPTER. If two Muslims meet (fight) each other with their swords.**

7083. Narrated Al-Hasan : (Al-Ahnaf رضي الله عنه said:) I went out carrying my arms during the nights of *Al-Fitnah* (trial and affliction) (i.e. the war between ‘Ali and ‘Aishah) (رضي الله عنهما) and Abū Bakra met me and asked, “Where are you going?” I replied, “I intend to help the cousin of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ (i.e., ‘Ali).” Abū Bakra said, “Allāh’s Messenger said, ‘If two Muslims take out their swords to fight each other, then both of them will be from the dwellers of the Hell-fire.’ It was said to the Prophet ﷺ, ‘It is alright for the killer but what about the killed one?’ He replied, ‘The killed one (surely) had the intention to kill his opponent’.” (See Vol. I, *Hadīth* No.31)

وَالْمَاشِي فِيهَا خَيْرٌ مِنَ السَّاعِي. مَنْ شَرَفَ لَهَا سُتْشَرْفَةً، فَمَنْ وَجَدَ مَلْجَأً أَوْ مَعَادًا فَلَيَعْدُ بِهِ». [راجع: ٣٦٠١]

**(١٠) بَابٌ:** إِذَا التَّقَى الْمُسْلِمَانِ بِسَيِّفِيهِمَا

٧٠٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْوَهَابِ : حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ عَنْ رَجُلٍ لَمْ يُسَمِّهِ، عَنْ الْحَسَنِ قَالَ: خَرَجْتُ بِسِلَاحٍ لِيَالِيِ الْفِتْنَةِ فَاسْتَقَبَنِي أَبُو بَكْرَةَ قَالَ: أَيْنَ تُرِيدُ؟ قُلْتُ: أُرِيدُ نُصْرَةَ ابْنِ عَمِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا تَوَاجَهَ الْمُسْلِمَانِ بِسَيِّفِيهِمَا فَكِلَاهُمَا مِنْ أَهْلِ النَّارِ»، قَيْلَ: فَهَذَا الْقَاتِلُ فَمَا بِالْمَقْتُولِ؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّهُ أَرَادَ قَتْلَ صَاحِبِهِ».

قال حماد بن زيد: فذكرت هذا الحديث لأبيوب ويوس بن عبيد، وأنا أريد أن يحدثناني به فقالا: إنما روى هذا الحديث الحسن عن الأخفف بن قيسين عن أبي بكر.

حدثنا سليمان: حدثنا حماد بهذا.

وقال مؤمل: حدثنا حماد بن زيد: حدثنا أبوب ويوس وهمشام ومعلى بن زياد، عن الحسن، عن الأخفف، عن أبي بكر عن النبي .

وَرَوَاهُ مَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ.  
 وَرَوَاهُ بَكَارُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ، عَنْ  
 أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ.  
 وَقَالَ غُنَّدْرُ: حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ، عَنْ  
 مُنْصُورٍ، عَنْ رِبْعَيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ  
 عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَلَمْ يَرْفَعْهُ سُفْيَانُ عَنْ  
 مُنْصُورٍ. [راجع: ٣١]  
 (١١) بَابٌ: كَيْفَ الْأَمْرُ إِذَا لَمْ تَكُنْ  
 جَمَاعَةً

### (11) CHAPTER. What a Muslim should do if there is no righteous group of Muslims.

**7084.** Narrated Hudhaifa bin Al-Yamān: The people used to ask Allāh's Messenger ﷺ about the good but I used to ask him about the evil lest I should be overtaken by it. So I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! We were living in ignorance and in an (extremely) worst atmosphere, then Allāh brought to us this good (i.e., Islām); will there be any evil after this good?" He said, "Yes." I asked, "Will there be any good after that evil?" He replied, "Yes, but it will be tainted (not pure)". I asked, "What will be its taint?" He replied, "(There will be) some people who will guide others not according to my (legal way of) guidance. You will approve of some of their deeds and disapprove of some others." I asked, "Will there be any evil after that good?" He replied, "Yes, (there will be) some people calling at the gates of the (Hell) Fire, and whoever will respond to their call, will be thrown by them into the (Hell) Fire." I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Will you describe them to us?" He said, "They will be from our own people and will speak our language." I said, "What do you order me to do if such a state should take place in my life?" He said, "Stick to the group of Muslims and their *Imām* (Muslim ruler)." I said, "If there is neither a group of

٧٠٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
 الْمُتَّئِّنِ: حَدَّثَنَا التَّوْلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ:  
 حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جَابِرٍ: حَدَّثَنِي بُشْرٌ بْنُ  
 عَيْنِدِ اللَّهِ الْحَاضِرِيُّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا  
 إِدْرِيسَ الْخَوَلَانِيَّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ حُدَيْفَةَ  
 ابْنَ الْيَمَانِ يَقُولُ: كَانَ النَّاسُ يَسْأَلُونَ  
 رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَنِ الْخَيْرِ، وَكُنْتُ  
 أَسْأَلُهُ عَنِ الشَّرِّ مَخَافَةً أَنْ يُدْرِكَنِي،  
 فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّا كُنَّا فِي  
 جَاهِلِيَّةٍ وَشَرٍّ فَجَاءَنَا اللَّهُ بِهَذَا الْخَيْرِ،  
 فَهَلْ بَعْدَ هَذَا الْخَيْرِ مِنْ شَرٍّ؟ قَالَ:  
 «نَعَمْ»، قُلْتُ: وَهَلْ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ الشَّرِّ  
 مِنْ خَيْرٍ؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ، وَفِيهِ دَخْنٌ»،  
 قُلْتُ: وَمَا دَخْنُهُ؟ قَالَ: «قَوْمٌ يَهْدُونَ  
 بِغَيْرِ هَدْيِنِي تَعْرِفُ مِنْهُمْ وَتَنْكِرُ».  
 قُلْتُ: فَهَلْ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ الْخَيْرِ مِنْ شَرٍّ؟  
 قَالَ: «نَعَمْ، دُعَاءُ عَلَى أَبْوَابِ جَهَنَّمَ،  
 مَنْ أَجَابَهُمْ إِلَيْهَا فَدَفَعُوهُ فِيهَا». قُلْتُ:  
 يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صِفْهُمْ لَنَا، قَالَ: «هُمْ

Muslims nor an *Imām*?" He said, "Then turn away from all those sects even if you were to bite (eat) the roots of a tree till death overtakes you while you are in that state."

فِلْتُ: مَا تَأْمُرُنِي إِنْ أَدْرَكَنِي ذَلِكَ؟  
قَالَ: «تَلْزَمُ جَمَاعَةَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ وَإِمَامَهُمْ». فِلْتُ: فَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُمْ جَمَاعَةً وَلَا إِمَامًا؟ قَالَ: «فَاعْتَرِلْ تِلْكَ الْفِرَقَ كُلُّهَا وَلَوْ أَنْ تَعْضُّ بِأَصْلِ شَجَرَةٍ حَتَّى يُدْرِكَكَ الْمَوْتُ وَأَنْتَ عَلَى ذَلِكَ». [راجع: ٣٦٠٦]

(١٢) بَابُ مَنْ كَرِهَ أَنْ يُكْثَرَ سَوَادُ الْفَتَنِ وَالظُّلْمِ

#### (12) CHAPTER. Whoever disliked to increase the number of (those people who practise) *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) and oppressions (against the believers).

**7085.** Narrated Abū Al-Aswad: An army unit was being recruited from the people of Al-Madīnah<sup>(1)</sup> and my name was written among them. Then I met 'Ikrima, and when I informed him about it, he discouraged me very strongly and said, "Ibn 'Abbās told me that there were some Muslims who were with *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters and disbelievers in the Oneness Allāh and His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ) to increase their number against Allāh's Messenger ﷺ (and the Muslim army)<sup>(2)</sup> So, arrows (from the Muslim army) would hit one of them and kill him or a Muslim would strike him (with his sword) and kill him. So Allāh revealed:

'Verily! As for those whom the angels take (in death) while they are wronging themselves (as they stayed among the disbelievers, even though emigration was

٧٠٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَيْوَةُ وَغَيْرُهُ قَالَا: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَسْوَدِ، وَقَالَ الْيَتِيمُ، عَنْ أَبِي الْأَسْوَدِ قَالَ: قُطِعَ عَلَى أَهْلِ الْمَدِينَةِ بَعْثٌ فَاكْتُبُتْ فِيهِ فَلَقِيتُ عَكْرَمَةَ فَأَخْبَرْتُهُ فَنَهَايِي أَشَدَّ النَّهَيِّ ثُمَّ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبْنُ عَبَّاسٍ أَنَّ أَنَا سَوَادُ الْمُشْرِكِينَ كَانُوا مَعَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ يُكْثِرُونَ سَوَادَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَيَأْتِي السَّهْمُ فَيُرْمِي بِهِ فَيُصِيبُ أَحَدَهُمْ فَيَقْتُلُهُ أَوْ يَضْرِبُهُ فَيَقْتُلُهُ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى **﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ تَوَفَّهُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ طَالِبِي أَنفُسِهِمْ﴾** [النساء: ٤٧]. [راجع: ٤٥٩٦]

(1) (H.7085) To fight the people of Shām.

(2) (H.7085) Some of those who had embraced Islām stayed in Makkah after the emigration of the Prophet ﷺ to Al-Madīnah. When the Makkān *Mushrikūn* came out to fight the Muslims of Al-Madīnah, some of the Muslims of Makkah came out with them, not to fight but to mislead them. It happened that some of these were killed by the Muslim army and they died with the sin (by staying among the disbelievers).

obligatory on them), they (angels) say to them : "In what (condition) were you?" They reply : "We were weak and oppressed on the earth." They (angels) say : "Was not the earth of Allāh spacious enough for you to emigrate therein?" Such men will find their abode in Hell — What an evil destination! ...'" (V.4:97) (See H. 4596)

(13) CHAPTER. If a Muslim stays among the bad people.

(١٣) بَابُ إِذَا بَقِيَ فِي حَالَةِ مِنَ النَّاسِ

**7086.** Narrated Hudhaifa : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ related to us two Prophetic narrations ; one of which I have seen fulfilled and I am waiting for the fulfillment of the other. The Prophet ﷺ told us that *Al-Amānah* (the trust or moral responsibility or honesty, and all the duties which Allāh has ordained) descended in the roots of men's hearts (from Allāh) and then they learned it from the Qur'ān and then they learned it from the Prophet's *Sunna*. The Prophet ﷺ further told us how that *Al-Amānah* will be taken away. He said : "Man will go to sleep during which *Al-Amānah* will be taken away from his heart and only its trace will remain in his heart like the trace of a dark spot ; then man will go to sleep, during which *Al-Amānah* will decrease still further, so that its trace will resemble the trace of blister as when an ember is dropped on one's foot which would make it swell, and one would see it swollen but there would be nothing inside. People would be carrying out their trade but hardly will there be a trustworthy person . It will be said, 'In such and such tribe there is an honest man,' and later it will be said about a man, 'What a wise, polite and strong man he is! Though he will not have Faith equal even to a mustard seed in his heart.'"

٧٠٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ : أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ : حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ رَيْدِ بْنِ وَهْبٍ : حَدَّثَنَا حُذَيْفَةَ قَالَ : حَدَّثَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَدِيثَيْنِ رَأَيْتُ أَحَدَهُمَا وَأَنَا أَنْتَطُرُ الْآخَرَ . حَدَّثَنَا «أَنَّ الْأَمَانَةَ نَزَّلَتْ فِي جَذْرِ قُلُوبِ الرِّجَالِ . ثُمَّ عَلِمُوا مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ ثُمَّ عَلِمُوا مِنَ السُّنْنَةِ . وَحَدَّثَنَا عَنْ رَفِعَهَا قَالَ : «يَنَامُ الرَّجُلُ النَّوْمَةَ فَتَقْبَضُ الْأَمَانَةَ مِنْ قَلْبِهِ فَيَظْلِمُ أَتْرَاهَا مِثْلَ أَثْرِ الْوَكْبَتِ . ثُمَّ يَنَامُ النَّوْمَةَ فَتَقْبَضُ فَيَقِنُّ فِيهَا أَتْرَاهَا مِثْلَ أَثْرِ الْمَجْلِ كَجَمْرٍ دَحْرِجَتْهُ عَلَى رِجْلِكَ فَنَفَطَ فَتَرَاهُ مُتَسِّرًا وَلَيْسَ فِيهِ شَيْءٌ ، وَيُضَيِّعُ النَّاسَ يَتَبَاهَيُونَ فَلَا يَكُادُ أَحَدٌ يُؤْدِي الْأَمَانَةَ فَيَقُولُ : إِنَّ فِي بَنَى فُلَانٍ رَجُلاً أَمِينًا . وَيَقُولُ لِلرَّجُلِ : مَا أَعْقَلَهُ وَمَا أَظْرَفَهُ وَمَا أَجْلَدَهُ ، وَمَا فِي قَلْبِهِ مِنْ قَالُ حَبَّةَ خَرْدَلٍ مِنْ إِيمَانٍ . وَلَقَدْ أَتَى عَلَيَّ زَمَانٌ وَلَا أُبَالِي أَيْكُمْ بَايَعْتُ لَئِنْ كَانَ

Abū Hurairah added: No doubt, there came upon me a time when I did not mind dealing (bargaining) with anyone of you, for if he was a Muslim his Islām would compel him to pay me what is due to me, and if he was a Christian, the Muslim official would compel him to pay me what is due to me, but today I do not deal except with such and such person.

**(14) CHAPTER. To stay (in the desert) with the bedouins during the period of *Al-Fitnah* (trial and affliction).**

**7087.** Narrated Salama bin Al-Akwa' that he visited Al-Hajjāj (bin Yūsuf). Al-Hajjāj said, "O son of Al-Akwa'! You have turned on your heels (i.e., deserted Islām) by staying (in the desert) with the bedouins." Salama replied, "No, but Allāh's Messenger ﷺ allowed me to stay with the bedouin in the desert."

Narrated Yazid bin Abī 'Ubaid: When 'Uthmān bin 'Affān was killed (martyred), Salama bin Al-Akwa' went out to a place called Ar-Rabadha and married there and begot children, and he stayed there till a few nights before his death when he came to Al-Madina.

**7088.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "There will come a time when the best property of a Muslim will be sheep which he will take to the tops of mountains and the places of rainfall so as to flee with his religion from *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions).

مُسْلِمًا رَدَهُ عَلَيَّ الْإِسْلَامُ، وَإِنْ كَانَ نَصْرَاتِيَّ رَدَهُ عَلَيَّ سَاعِيَهُ. وَأَمَا الْيَوْمَ فَمَا كُنْتُ أُبَايِعُ إِلَّا فُلَانًا وَفُلَانًا.

[راجع: ٦٤٩٧]

**(١٤) باب التعرّب في الفتنة**

- حَدَّثَنَا قُبَيْلَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: ٧٠٨٧  
حَدَّثَنَا حَاتِمٌ عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي عُبَيْدٍ،  
عَنْ سَلَمَةَ بْنِ الْأَكْوَعِ: أَنَّهُ دَخَلَ عَلَى  
الْحَجَاجَ فَقَالَ: يَا ابْنَ الْأَكْوَعَ،  
إِنِّي دَدَدْتُ عَلَى عَقِبَيْكَ، تَعْرِيَتْ؟ قَالَ:  
لَا، وَلَكِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَذْنَ لِي فِي  
الْبَدْوِ.

وَعَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي عُبَيْدٍ قَالَ: لَمَّا  
قُتِلَ عُشَانُ بْنُ عَفَانَ خَرَجَ سَلَمَةُ بْنُ  
الْأَكْوَعِ إِلَى الرَّبَّةِ وَتَزَوَّجَ هُنَاكَ  
امْرَأَةً وَوَلَدَتْ لَهُ أُولَادًا فَلَمْ يَرْأَ بِهَا  
حَتَّى قَبْلَ أَنْ يَمُوتَ بِلِيَالٍ نَزَلَ  
الْمَدِينَةَ.

- حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ ابْنِ أَبِي صَعْصَعَةَ  
عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «يُوشِكُ أَنْ يَكُونَ خَيْرُ مَالِ  
الْمُسْلِمِ عَنْمَ يَتَّبِعُ بِهَا شَعْفَ الْجِبَالِ»

ومَوَاقِعُ الْفَطْرِ، يَقْرَءُ بِدِينِهِ مِنَ الْفِتْنَ».

[راجع: ١٩]

### (١٥) بَابُ التَّعْوِذِ مِنَ الْفِتْنَ

(15) CHAPTER. To seek refuge with Allāh from *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions).

**7089.** Narrated Anas : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The people started asking the Prophet ﷺ too many questions importunately. So he ascended the pulpit and said, "You will not ask me any question but I will answer it to you." I looked right and left, and behold, every man was covering his head with his garment and weeping. Then a man got up who, whenever quarrelling with somebody, used to be accused of not being the son of his father. He said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Who is my father?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Your father is Hudhaifa." Then 'Umar got up and said, "We accept Allāh as (our) Lord, Islām as our religion and Muḥammad as (our) Messenger and we seek refuge with Allāh from the evil of *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions)." The Prophet ﷺ said, "I have never seen the good and bad like on this day. No doubt, Paradise and Hell were displayed in front of me till I saw them in front of that wall."

Qatāda said: This *Hadīth* used to be mentioned as an explanation of this Verse :

"O you who believe! Ask not about things which, if made plain to you, may cause you trouble..." (V.5:101)

**٧٠٨٩** - حَدَّثَنَا مُعاَدُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَّبَيْهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: سَأَلُوا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ حَتَّى أَخْفَفُوهُ بِالْمَسْأَلَةِ فَصَعَدَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ ذَاتَ يَوْمٍ الْمُبْرَأَ فَقَالَ: «لَا تَسْأَلُونِي عَنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا يَبَيِّثُ لَكُمْ»، فَجَعَلْتُ أَنْظُرِي يَبِينَاهَا وَشِمَالًا فَإِذَا كُلُّ رَجُلٍ رَأَسُهُ فِي ثُوبِهِ يَبَيِّنِي، فَأَنْشَأَ رَجُلٌ كَانَ إِذَا لَاحَى يُدْعَى إِلَى عَيْرِ أَبِيهِ فَقَالَ: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، مَنْ أَبِيهِ؟ فَقَالَ: «أَبُوكَ حُدَافَةً». ثُمَّ أَنْشَأَ عُمْرَ فَقَالَ: رَضِيَتَا بِاللَّهِ رَبِّا وَبِالْإِسْلَامِ دِينَا وَبِمُحَمَّدِ رَسُولَا، تَعُودُ بِاللَّهِ مِنْ سُوءِ الْفِتْنَ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَا رَأَيْتُ فِي الْحَيْرَ وَالشَّرِّ كَالْيَوْمِ قُطُّ، إِنَّهُ صُورَتْ لِي الْجَنَّةُ وَالنَّارُ حَتَّى رَأَيْتُهُما دُونَ الْحَائِطِ».

قال قتادة: يذكر هذا الحديث عند هذه الآية «يَأَيُّهَا الْمُذْكَرَاتِ مَا مَأْتَى لَا تَنْهَا عَنْ أَسْيَاءِ إِنْ تُبَدِّلْ لَكُمْ شَوْكَمْ» [المائدः:

[٩٣]. [راجع: ٩٣]

**٧٠٩٠** - وَقَالَ عَبَّاسُ التَّرْسِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرْبَعَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةُ: أَنَّ أَنَّسًا حَدَّثَهُمْ أَنَّ نَبِيَّ

الله بِسْمِهِ يَهْدَا، وَقَالَ: كُلُّ رَجُلٍ لَا فَأْ رَأْسَهُ فِي تَوْبِهِ يَتَكَبَّرُ، وَقَالَ: عَائِدًا بِاللهِ مِنْ سُوءِ الْفِتْنَ، أَوْ قَالَ: أَعُوذُ

[باللهِ مِنْ سَوَاءِ الْفِتْنَ]. [راجع: ٩٣]

٧٠٩١ - وَقَالَ لِي خَلِيقَةً: حَدَثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرَيْعٍ: حَدَثَنَا سَعِيدٌ وَمَعْمَرٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ: أَنَّ أَنْسًا حَدَّثَهُمْ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ بِسْمِهِ يَهْدَا، وَقَالَ: عَائِدًا بِاللهِ مِنْ شَرِّ الْفِتْنَ. [راجع: ٩٣]

(١٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ بِسْمِهِ: «الْفِتْنَةُ مِنْ قِبَلِ الْمَشْرِقِ»

٧٠٩٢ - حَدَثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَثَنَا هَشَامُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنِ الرُّهْرَيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ بِسْمِهِ أَنَّهُ قَامَ إِلَى جَنْبِ الْمِنْبَرِ فَقَالَ: «الْفِتْنَةُ هُنَا، الْفِتْنَةُ هُنَا مِنْ حَيْثُ يَظْلَمُ قَرْنُ الشَّيْطَانِ، أَوْ قَالَ: قَرْنُ الشَّمْسِ». [راجع: ٣١٠٤]

٧٠٩٣ - حَدَثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللهِ بِسْمِهِ وَهُوَ مُسْتَقْبِلُ الْمَشْرِقِ يَقُولُ: «أَلَا إِنَّ الْفِتْنَةَ هَا هُنَا مِنْ حَيْثُ يَظْلَمُ قَرْنُ الشَّيْطَانِ». [راجع: ٣١٠٤]

٧٠٩٤ - حَدَثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ: حَدَثَنَا أَزْهَرُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَوْنَى، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: ذَكَرَ النَّبِيُّ بِسْمِهِ: «اللَّهُمَّ بَارِكْ لَنَا فِي

(16) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "Al-Fitnah (trial and affliction) will appear from the east."

7092. Narrated Sâlim's father: The Prophet ﷺ stood up beside the pulpit (and pointed with his finger towards the east) and said, "Al-Fitnah is there! Al-Fitnah (trial and affliction) is there, from where the side of the head of Satan comes out," or said, "... the side of the sun..."

7093. Narrated Ibn 'Umar: I heard Allâh's Messenger ﷺ while he was facing the east, saying, "Verily! Al-Fitnah (trial and affliction) is there (in the east), from where the side of the head of Satan comes out."

7094. Narrated Ibn 'Umar: The Prophet ﷺ said, "O Allâh! Bestow Your Blessings on our Shâm! O Allâh! Bestow Your Blessings on our Yemen." The people said, "And also on our Najd." He said, "O Allâh! Bestow your Blessings on our Shâm

(north)! O Allāh! Bestow Your Blessings on our Yemen." The people said, "O Allāh's Messenger! And also on our Najd." I think the third time the Prophet ﷺ said, "There (in Najd) is the place of earthquakes and *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) and from there comes out the side of the head of Satan."

شَامِنَا، اللَّهُمَّ بارِكْ لَنَا فِي يَمَنَّا .  
قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ! وَفِي نَجْدِنَا؟  
قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ بارِكْ لَنَا فِي شَامِنَا،  
اللَّهُمَّ بارِكْ لَنَا فِي يَمَنَّا»، قَالُوا: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَفِي نَجْدِنَا؟ فَأَطْلَنَّهُ  
قَالَ فِي التَّالِئَةِ: «هُنَاكَ الرَّزَارُ  
وَالْفِتَنُ، وَبِهَا يَطْلُعُ قَرْنُ الشَّيْطَانِ».

[راجع: ١٠٣٧]

**7095.** Narrated Sa‘id bin Jubair: ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar came to us and we hoped that he would narrate to us a good *Hadīth*. But before we asked him, a man got up and said to him, “O Abū ‘Abdur-Rahmān! Narrate to us about the battles during the time of *Al-Fitnah* (trial and affliction) as Allāh says:

‘And fight them until there is no more *Fitnah* (i.e. no more disbelief and worshipping of others along with Allāh, trial and afflictions).’” (V.2:193)

Ibn ‘Umar said (to the man), “Do you know what is meant by *Al-Fitnah*? Let your mother bereave you! Muhammad ﷺ used to fight against *Al-Mushrikūn*, for a Muslim was put to trial in his religion (*Al-Mushrikūn* will either kill him or chain him as a captive). His fighting was not like your fighting which is carried on for the sake of ruling.”

**(17) CHAPTER.** *Al-Fitnah* (trial and affliction) that will move like the waves of the sea.

Some of the learned men used to recite the following poetry at the time of *Al-Fitnah* (trials and afflictions). Imra-ul-Qais said:

“The war at the beginning seems attractive  
Moving with its beauty for every ignorant.

**٧٠٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ**  
الوَاسِطِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ بَيَانِ،  
عَنْ وَبَرَّةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ  
بْنِ جُبَيرٍ قَالَ: حَرَجَ عَلَيْنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
عُمَرَ فَرَجَوْنَا أَنْ يُحَدِّثَنَا حَدِيثًا حَسَنًا،  
قَالَ: فَبَادَرَنَا إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا أَبَا  
عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، حَدَّثَنَا عَنْ الْقِتَالِ فِي  
الْفِتْنَةِ وَاللَّهُ يَقُولُ: ﴿وَقَاتَلُوكُمْ حَتَّى لا  
تَكُونَ فِتْنَةً﴾ [البقرة: ١٩٣] فَقَالَ: هَلْ  
تَدْرِي مَا الْفِتْنَةُ تَكِثُرُ أُمَّكَ؟ إِنَّمَا  
كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ يُقَاتِلُ الْمُشْرِكِينَ،  
وَكَانَ الدُّخُولُ فِي دِينِهِمْ فِتْنَةً، وَلَيْسَ  
كَفَالِكُمْ عَلَى الْمُلْكِ. [راجع: ٣١٣٠]

**(١٧) بَابُ الْفِتْنَةِ الَّتِي تَمُوجُ كَمَوْجَ الْبَحْرِ**  
وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَيْنَةَ، عَنْ خَالِفِ بْنِ  
حُوشِبٍ: كَانُوا يَسْتَحْبُونَ أَنْ يَتَمَلَّوْا  
بِهَذِهِ الْأَبْيَاتِ عِنْدَ الْفِتْنَةِ، قَالَ امْرُؤُ  
الْقَيْسِ:

But when it flared strongly,  
It becomes an old lady whom none accepts  
in marriage,  
With grey hair and bad colour,  
Disliked to be smelled or kissed.”

الحربُ أَوْلُ مَا تَكُونُ فِتْنَةً  
تَسْعَى بِزِينَتِهَا لِكُلِّ جَهُولٍ  
هَتَّ إِذَا اشْتَعَلَتْ وَشَبَ ضِرَامُهَا  
وَلَتْ عَجُوزًا غَيْرَ ذَاتِ حَلِيلٍ  
شَمْطَاء يُنْكِرُ لَوْنُهَا وَتَغْيِيرُ  
مَكْرُوْهَةً لِلشَّمْسِ وَالْتَّقْبِيلِ.

٧٠٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ  
بْنُ غِيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا شَقِيقٌ، سَمِعْتُ  
حُدَيْفَةَ يَقُولُ: بَيْنَا نَحْنُ جُلُوسٌ عِنْدَ  
عُمَرَ إِذْ قَالَ: أَيُّكُمْ يَحْفَظُ قَوْلَ السَّيِّدِ  
نَبِيِّنَا فِي الْفِتْنَةِ؟ قَالَ: «فِتْنَةُ الرَّجُلِ فِي  
أَهْلِهِ وَمَا لَهُ وَوَلَدُهُ وَجَارِهِ تُكَفِّرُهَا  
الصَّلَاةُ وَالصَّدَقَةُ وَالْأَمْرُ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ  
وَالنَّهُنَّ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ»، قَالَ: لَيْسَ عَنْ  
هَذَا أَسْأَلُكُ، وَلَكِنَّ الَّتِي تَمُوجُ  
كِمَوْجُ الْبَحْرِ، قَالَ: لَيْسَ عَلَيْكَ  
مِنْهَا بَأْسٌ يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، إِنَّ بَيْتَكَ  
وَبَيْنَهَا بَابًا مُغْلَفًا. قَالَ: عُمَرُ أَيْكُسْرُ  
الْبَابُ أَمْ يُفْتَحُ؟ قَالَ: لَا، بَلْ يُكْسِرُ.  
قَالَ عُمَرُ: إِذَا لَا يُعْلَقُ أَبْدًا. قُلْتُ:  
أَجْلُ، قُلْنَا لِحُدَيْفَةَ: أَكَانَ عُمَرُ يَعْلَمُ  
الْبَابَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، كَمَا يَعْلَمُ أَنَّ دُونَ  
عَدِ لَيْلَةً، وَذَلِكَ أَنِّي حَدَّثْتُهُ حَدِيثًا  
لَيْسَ بِالْأَغْالِبَطِ، فَهَبْتَا أَنْ تَسْأَلَهُ: مَنِ  
الْبَابُ؟ فَأَمْرَنَا مَسْرُوقًا فَسَأَلَهُ فَقَالَ:  
مَنِ الْبَابُ؟ قَالَ: عُمَرُ. [رَاجِعٌ: ٥٢٥]

٧٠٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي

٧٠٩٧. Narrated Abū Mūsa Al-Ash'arī. The Prophet ﷺ went out to one of the

gardens of Al-Madina for some business and I went out to follow him. When he entered the garden, I sat at its gate and said to myself, "Today I will be the gate-keeper of the Prophet ﷺ though he has not ordered me." The Prophet ﷺ went and finished his need and went to sit on the constructed edge of the well and uncovered his legs and hung them in the well. In the meantime Abū Bakr came and asked permission to enter. I said (to him), "Wait till I get permission for you." Abū Bakr waited outside and I went to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Prophet! Abū Bakr asks your permission to enter." He said, "Admit him, and give him the glad tidings of entering Paradise." So Abū Bakr entered and sat on the right side of the Prophet ﷺ and uncovered his legs and hung them in the well. Then 'Umar came and I said (to him), "Wait till I get permission for you." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Admit him and give him the glad tidings of entering Paradise." So 'Umar entered and sat on the left side of the Prophet ﷺ and uncovered his legs and hung them in the well so that one side of the well became fully occupied and there remained no place for anyone to sit. Then 'Uthmān came and I said (to him), "Wait till I get permission for you." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Admit him and give him the glad tidings of entering Paradise with a calamity which will befall him" When he entered, he could not find any place to sit with them, so he went to the other edge of the well opposite them, and uncovered his legs and hung them in the well. I wished that a brother of mine would come, so I invoked Allāh for his coming.

Ibn Al-Musaiyab said, "I interpreted that (narration) as indicating their graves. The first three are together and the grave of 'Uthmān is separate from theirs."

مَرِيمَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَحَمْدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ شَرِيكِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى الْأَشْعَرِيِّ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى حَوَائِطِ مِنْ حَوَائِطِ الْمَدِينَةِ لِحَاجَتِهِ وَخَرَجْتُ فِي إِثْرِهِ، فَلَمَّا دَخَلَ الْحَائِطَ جَلَسْتُ عَلَى بَابِهِ وَقُلْتُ: لَا تُكُونَنَّ الْيَوْمَ بَوَابَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَلَمْ يَأْمُرْنِي، فَدَهَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَقَضَى حَاجَتَهُ وَجَلَسَ عَلَى قُفَّ الْبَرِّ فَكَشَفَ عَنْ سَاقِيهِ وَدَلَّهُمَا فِي الْبَئْرِ، فَجَاءَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ يَسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَيْهِ لِيَدْخُلَ، فَقُلْتُ: كَمَا أَنْتَ حَتَّى أَسْتَأْذِنَ لَكَ، وَوَقَفَ فَجَئْتُ إِلَيْهِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ، أَبُو بَكْرٍ يَسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَيْكَ. فَقَالَ: «إِذْنُنْ لَهُ وَبَشِّرْهُ بِالْجَنَّةِ». فَدَخَلَ فَجَاءَ عَنْ يَمِينِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَكَشَفَ عَنْ سَاقِيهِ وَدَلَّهُمَا فِي الْبَئْرِ. فَجَاءَ عُمَرُ فَقُلْتُ: كَمَا أَنْتَ حَتَّى أَسْتَأْذِنَ لَكَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذْنُنْ لَهُ وَبَشِّرْهُ بِالْجَنَّةِ». فَجَاءَ عَنْ يَسَارِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَكَشَفَ عَنْ سَاقِيهِ فَدَلَّهُمَا فِي الْبَئْرِ، فَامْتَلَأَ القُفُّ فَلَمْ يَكُنْ فِيهِ مَجْلِسٌ. ثُمَّ جَاءَ عُثْمَانُ فَقُلْتُ: كَمَا أَنْتَ حَتَّى أَسْتَأْذِنَ لَكَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِذْنُنْ لَهُ وَبَشِّرْهُ بِالْجَنَّةِ مَعَهَا بَلَاءً يُصِيبُهُ». فَدَخَلَ فَلَمْ يَجِدْ مَعَهُمْ مَجْلِسًا فَنَحَوَّلَ حَتَّى جَاءَ مُقَابِلَهُمْ عَلَى شَفَةِ الْبَئْرِ فَكَشَفَ عَنْ سَاقِيهِ ثُمَّ

دَلَّاهُمَا فِي الْبَئْرِ، فَجَعَلْتُ أَتَمَنِي أَخَا<sup>١</sup>  
لِي وَأَدْعُو اللَّهَ أَنْ يَأْتِي.  
قَالَ ابْنُ الْمُسَيْبٍ: فَتَأْوِلْتُ ذَلِكَ  
قُبُورَهُمْ اجْتَمَعْتُ هُنَّا وَانْفَرَدَ عُثْمَانُ.

[راجع: ٣٦٧٤]

**7098.** Narrated Abū Wā'il: Someone said to Usāma, "Will you not talk to this ('Uthmān)?" Usāma said, "I talked to him (secretly) without being the first man to open an evil door. I will never tell a ruler, who rules over two men or more, that he is good after I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, 'A man will be brought and put in (Hell) Fire and he will circumambulate (go round and round) in (Hell) Fire like a donkey of a (flour) grinding mill, and all the people of (Hell) Fire will gather around him and will say to him, 'O so-and-so! Didn't you use to order others for *Al-Ma'rūf* (i.e., Islāmic Monotheism and all that Islām has ordained) and forbid from *Al-Munkar* (i.e., polytheism, disbelief and all that Islām has forbidden)?'" That man will say, 'I used to order others for *Al-Ma'rūf* but I myself never used to do it, and I used to forbid others from *Al-Munkar* (i.e. polytheism, disbelief and all that Islām has forbidden) while I myself used to do it.'"

#### (18) CHAPTER.

**7099.** Narrated Abū Bakra: During the battle of Al-Jamal, Allāh benefited me with a Word (I heard from the Prophet ﷺ). When the Prophet ﷺ heard the news that the people of the Persia had made the daughter of Khosrau their queen (ruler), he said, "Never will succeed such a nation as makes a woman their ruler."

٧٠٩٨ - حَدَّثَنِي يَشْرُبُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ،  
عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا وَائِلَ قَالَ:  
قِيلَ لِأَسَامَةَ: أَلَا تَكْلُمُ هَذَا؟ قَالَ:  
فَدَكَلْمَتْهُ مَا دُونَ أَنْ أَفْتَحَ بَابًا أَكُونُ  
أَوْلَى مَنْ يَفْتَحُهُ، وَمَا أَنَا بِالَّذِي أَقْوِلُ  
لِرَجُلٍ بَعْدَ أَنْ يَكُونَ أَمِيرًا عَلَى  
رَجُلَيْنِ: أَنْتَ خَيْرٌ، بَعْدَمَا سَمِعْتُ مِنْ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «يُجَاهَ إِرْجُلٍ  
فَيَطْرُخُ فِي النَّارِ فَيَظْهَرُ فِيهَا كَطْحَنٌ  
الْحَمَارُ بِرَحَاهُ، فَيَطِيفُ بِهِ أَهْلُ النَّارِ  
فَيَقُولُونَ: أَيْ فُلَانُ، أَلَسْتَ كُنْتَ تَأْمُرُ  
بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَتَنْهَى عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ؟  
فَيَقُولُ: إِنِّي كُنْتُ أَمْرُ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَلَا  
أَفْعَلُهُ، وَأَنْهَى عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ وَأَفْعَلُهُ».  
[راجع: ٣٢٦٧]

(١٨) بَابٌ :

٧٠٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ الْهَيْثَمِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا عَوْفٌ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي  
بَكْرَةَ قَالَ: لَقَدْ نَعَنِي اللَّهُ يَكْلِمَةً أَيَّامَ  
الْجَمَلِ، لَمَّا بَلَغَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَنَّ فَارِسًا  
مَلَّكُوا ابْنَةَ كِسْرَى قَالَ: «لَنْ يُفْلِحْ قَوْمٌ  
وَلَوْا أَمْرَهُمْ امْرَأً». [راجع: ٤٤٢٥]

**7100.** Narrated Abū Maryam ‘Abdullāh bin Ziyād Al-Asadī : When Ṭalḥa, Az-Zubair and ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها moved to Baṣrah, ‘Alī sent ‘Ammar bin Yāsir and Ḥasan bin ‘Alī who came to us at Kūfa and ascended the pulpit. Al-Ḥasan bin ‘Alī was at the top of the pulpit and ‘Ammār was below Al-Ḥasan. We all gathered before him. I heard ‘Ammār saying, ‘Āishah has moved to Al-Baṣrah. By Allah! She is the wife of your Prophet ﷺ in this world and in the Hereafter. But Allāh عَزَّىْ وَجَلَّ has put you to test whether you obey Him (Allāh) or her (‘Āishah).”

٧١٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ آدَمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ بْنُ عَيَّاشٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو حَصِينٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَرِيمَ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ زَيَّادَ الْأَسَدِيَّ قَالَ: لَمَّا سَارَ طَلْحَةُ وَالرَّبِيعُ وَعَائِشَةُ إِلَى الْبَصْرَةِ بَعْثَةً عَلَيْهِ عَمَّارٌ بْنٌ يَاسِرٍ وَحَسَنٌ بْنٌ عَلَيْهِ فَقَدِمَا عَلَيْنَا الْكُوفَةَ فَصَعَدَا الْمِبْرَرَ، فَكَانَ الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عَلَيْهِ فَوْقَ الْمِنْبَرِ فِي أَعْلَاهُ، وَقَامَ عَمَّارٌ أَسْفَلَ مِنَ الْحَسَنِ فَاجْتَمَعُنَا إِلَيْهِ فَسَمِعْتُ عَمَّارًا يَقُولُ: إِنَّ عَائِشَةَ قَدْ سَارَتْ إِلَى الْبَصْرَةِ، وَوَاللهِ إِنَّهَا لِرَوْجَةٍ نَّيْكُمْ بَلْلَهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالْآخِرَةِ، وَلِكَنَّ اللَّهَ تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى ابْتَلَاكُمْ لِيَعْلَمَ إِيَّاهُ تُطْعِيْونَ أَمْ هِيَ .

٧١٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعِيمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ أَبِي غَنِيَّةَ، عَنِ الْحَكَمِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ: قَامَ عَمَّارٌ عَلَى مُبْرَرِ الْكُوفَةِ فَذَكَرَ عَائِشَةَ وَذَكَرَ مَسِيرَهَا وَقَالَ: إِنَّهَا رَوْجَةٌ نَّيْكُمْ بَلْلَهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالْآخِرَةِ، وَلِكَنَّهَا مِمَّا ابْتُلَيْتُمْ . [راجع: ٣٧٧٢]

٧١٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا بَدْلُ بْنُ الْمُحَبَّرِ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَمْرُو: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا وَائِلٍ يَقُولُ: دَخَلَ أَبُو مُوسَى وَأَبُو مَسْعُودَ عَلَى عَمَّارٍ حَيْثُ بَعْثَهُ عَلَيْهِ إِلَى أَهْلِ الْكُوفَةِ يَسْتَغْفِرُهُمْ فَقَالَ: مَا رَأَيْنَاكَ أَئْتَتْ أَمْرًا أَكْرَهَ عِنْدَنَا مِنْ إِسْرَاعِكَ

**7101.** Narrated Abū Wā’il : ‘Ammār stood on the pulpit at Kūfa and mentioned ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها and her coming (to Baṣrah) and said, “She is the wife of your Prophet ﷺ in this world and in the Hereafter, but you people are being put to test in this issue.”

**7102, 7103, 7104.** Narrated Abū Wā’il : Abū Mūsa and Abū Mas’ud went to ‘Ammār when ‘Alī had sent him to Kūfa to exhort them to fight (on ‘Alī’s side). They said to him, “Since you have become a Muslim, we have never seen you doing a deed more criticisable to us than your haste in this matter.” ‘Ammār said, “Since you (both) became Muslims, I have never seen you doing a deed more criticisable to me than your keeping away from this matter.” Then

Abū Mas'ūd provided 'Ammār and Abū Mūsa with two piece outfits to wear, and one of them went to the mosque (of Kūfa).

فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ مُنْدُ أَسْلَمْتَ . فَقَالَ عَمَّارٌ : مَا رَأَيْتُ مِنْكُمَا مُنْدُ أَسْلَمْتُمَا أَمْرًا أَكْرَهَ عِنْدِي مِنْ إِبْطَائِكُمَا عَنْ هَذَا الْأَمْرِ ، وَكَسَاهُمَا حُلَّةً ، ثُمَّ رَاحُوا إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ . [انظر : ٧١٠٥ ، ٧١٠٦ ، ٧١٠٧]

**7105, 7106, 7107.** Narrated Shaqīq bin Salama: I was sitting with Abū Mas'ūd and Abū Mūsa and 'Ammār. Abū Mas'ūd said (to 'Ammār), "There is none of your companions but, if I wish, I could find fault with him except with you. Since you joined the company of the Prophet ﷺ I have never seen anything done by you more criticisable by me than your haste in this issue." 'Ammār said, "O Abū Mas'ūd! I have never seen anything done by you or by this companion of yours (i.e., Abū Mūsa) more criticisable by me than your keeping away from this issue since the time you both joined the company of the Prophet ﷺ." Then Abū Mas'ūd who was a rich man, said (to his servant), "O boy! Bring two suits." Then he gave one to Abū Mūsa and the other to 'Ammār and said (to them), "Put on these suits before going for the Friday prayer."

عَبْدَانُ ، عَنْ أَبِي حَمْزَةَ ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ ، عَنْ شَقِيقِ بْنِ سَلَمَةَ قَالَ : كُنْتُ جَالِسًا مَعَ أَبِي مَسْعُودَ وَأَبِي مُوسَى وَعَمَّارِ ، فَقَالَ أَبُو مَسْعُودٍ : مَا مِنْ أَصْحَابِكَ أَحَدٌ إِلَّا لَوْ شِئْتُ لَقُلْتُ فِيهِ ، عَيْرَكَ ، وَمَا رَأَيْتُ مِنْكُمَا شَيْئًا مُنْدُ صَحِبَتِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَعْيَبَ عِنْدِي مِنْ اسْتِسْرَاكَ فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ . قَالَ عَمَّارٌ : يَا أَبَا مَسْعُودَ ، وَمَا رَأَيْتُ مِنْكَ وَلَا مِنْ صَاحِبِكَ هَذَا شَيْئًا مُنْدُ صَحِبْتُمَا النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَعْيَبَ عِنْدِي مِنْ إِبْطَائِكُمَا فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ . فَقَالَ أَبُو مَسْعُودٍ وَكَانَ مُوسِرًا : يَا غُلَامُ ، هَاتِ حُلَّتَيْنِ ، فَأَعْطِي إِحْدَاهُمَا يَا مُوسَى وَالْأُخْرَى عَمَّارًا ، وَقَالَ : رُوحًا فِيهِ إِلَى الْجُمُعَةِ . [راجع : ٧١٠٣ ، ٧١٠٤]

#### (19) CHAPTER. If Allāh sends a punishment upon a nation.

**7108.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar 'Umar رضي الله عنهما said: Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "If Allāh sends punishment upon a nation then it befalls

بَابٌ : إِذَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ بِقَوْمٍ عَذَابًا

٧١٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

عُثْمَانَ : أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ : أَخْبَرَنَا

upon the whole population indiscriminately and then they will be resurrected (and judged) according to their deeds.”

يُوْسُفُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي حَمْزَةُ  
بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ ابْنَ  
عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: قَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَ  
عَذَابًا أَصَابَ الْعَذَابَ مَنْ كَانَ فِيهِمْ  
ثُمَّ بَعُثُوا عَلَى أَعْمَالِهِمْ».

(٢٠) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَ لِلْحَسَنِ بْنِ  
عَلَيْهِ: إِنَّ ابْنِي هَذَا لَسَيِّدٍ، وَلَعَلَّ اللَّهُ  
أَنْ يُصْلِحَ بِهِ بَيْنَ فَتَّيْنِ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ

(20) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ about Al-Hasan bin ‘Ali, “This son of mine is a chief, and Allāh may make peace between two groups of Muslims through him.”

7109. Narrated Al-Hasan (Al-Baṣrī): When Al-Hasan bin ‘Ali رضي الله عنهما moved with army units against Mu‘āwiya, ‘Amr bin Al-Āṣ said to Mu‘āwiya, “I see an army that will not retreat unless and until the opposing army retreats.” Mu‘āwiya said, “(If the Muslims are killed) who will look after their children?” ‘Amr bin Al-Āṣ said, “I (will look after them).” On that, ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Āmir and ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin Samura said, “Let us meet Mu‘āwiya and suggest peace.” Al-Hasan Al-Baṣrī added: No doubt, I heard that Abū Bakra said, “Once, while the Prophet ﷺ was addressing (the people), Al-Hasan (bin ‘Ali) came and the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘This son of mine is a chief, and Allāh may make peace between two groups of Muslims through him.’”

٧١٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْرَائِيلُ أُبُو  
مُوسَى، وَلَقِيَتْهُ بِالْكُوفَةِ. جَاءَ إِلَيْهِ ابْنُ  
شُبْرُمَةَ فَقَالَ: أَذْخِلْنِي عَلَى عِيسَى  
فَأَعْطِهِ، فَكَانَ ابْنُ شُبْرُمَةَ خَافَ عَلَيْهِ  
فَلَمْ يَقْعُلْ. قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ قَالَ:  
لَمَّا سَارَ الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عَلَيْهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا إِلَى مُعاوِيَةَ بِالْكَاتِبِ قَالَ عَمْرُو  
بْنُ الْعَاصِ لِمُعاوِيَةَ: أَرَى كَتَبَتِيَّةَ لَا  
تُؤْلِي حَتَّى تُدْبِرَ أَخْرَاهَا، قَالَ مُعاوِيَةَ:  
مَنْ لِلْدَّارِيِّ الْمُسْلِمِينَ؟ فَقَالَ: أَنَا،  
فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَامِرٍ وَعَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ  
بْنُ سَمْرَةَ: نَلَقَاهُ فَقَوْلُهُ لَهُ: الصَّلْحُ.  
قَالَ الْحَسَنُ: وَلَقَدْ سَمِعْتُ أبا بَكْرَةَ  
قَالَ: بَيْنَ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَ  
الْحَسَنُ فَقَالَ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَ: «إِنِّي هَذَا  
سَيِّدٌ وَلَعَلَّ اللَّهُ أَنْ يُصْلِحَ بِهِ بَيْنَ فَتَّيْنِ  
مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ». [رَاجِعٌ: ٢٧٠٤]

**7110.** Narrated Ḥarmala, Usāma's Maulā: Usāma (bin Zaid) sent me to 'Alī (at Kūfa) and said, " 'Alī will ask you, 'What has prevented your companion from joining me?' You then should say to him, 'If you ('Alī) were in the mouth of a lion, I would like to be with you, but in this matter I won't take any part.' "

Harmala added, " 'Alī didn't give me anything (when I conveyed the message to him) so I went to Ḥasan, Ḥusain and Ibn Ja'far and they loaded my camels with much (wealth)."

**(21) CHAPTER. If a person says something in the presence of some people and then goes out and says something different.**

**7111.** Narrated Nāfi': When the people of Al-Madina dethroned Yazid bin Mu'āwiya, Ibn 'Umar gathered his special friends and children and said, "I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'A flag will be fixed for every treacherous betrayer (perfidious person) on the Day of Resurrection,' and we have given the Bai'a (pledge) to this person (Yazid) in accordance with the conditions enjoined by Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ. I do not know of anything more faithless than fighting a person who has been given the Bai'a (pledge) in accordance with the conditions enjoined by Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ; and if ever I learn that any person among you have agreed to dethrone Yazid, by giving the Bai'a (to somebody else) then there will be separation between him and me."

**7110 - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ: قَالَ عَمْرُو:**  
**أَخْبَرَنِي مُحَمَّدٌ أَبْنُ عَلِيٍّ أَنَّ حَرْمَلَةَ مَوْلَى أَسَامَةَ أَخْبَرَهُ.** قَالَ عَمْرُو: وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُ حَرْمَلَةَ قَالَ: أَرْسَلَنِي أَسَامَةَ إِلَيْ عَلِيٍّ وَقَالَ: إِنَّهُ سَيَسْأَلُكَ الْآنَ فَيَقُولُ: مَا خَلَفَ صَاحِبَكَ؟ فَقُلْ لَهُ: يَقُولُ لَكَ: لَوْ كُنْتَ فِي شِدْقِ الْأَسَدِ لَا حَبَّتُ أَنْ أَكُونَ مَعَكَ فِيهِ، وَلَكِنَّ هَذَا أَمْرٌ لَمْ أَرِهُ، فَلَمْ يُعْطِنِي شَيْئًا. فَدَهَبْتُ إِلَيْ حَسَنٍ وَحُسَيْنٍ وَابْنِ جَعْفَرٍ، فَأَوْفَرُوا لِي رَاجْلَتِي.  
**(21) بَابُ إِذَا قَالَ عِنْدَ قَوْمٍ شَيْئًا ثُمَّ خَرَجَ فَقَالَ بِخَلَافِهِ**

**7111 - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادَ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَبْيَوبَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ قَالَ: لَمَّا خَلَعَ أَهْلُ الْمَدِينَةِ يَزِيدَ بْنَ مُعَاوِيَةَ جَمَعَ ابْنَ عَمَرَ حَشَمَهُ وَوَلَدَهُ قَالَ: إِنِّي سَعَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «يُنَصِّبُ لِكُلِّ غَادِرٍ لَوَاءَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ»، وَإِنَّمَا قَدْ بَايَعْنَا هَذَا الرَّجُلَ عَلَى بَيْعِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ، وَإِنِّي لَا أَعْلَمُ غَدَرًا أَعْظَمَ مِنْ أَنْ يُبَايِعَ رَجُلًا عَلَى بَيْعِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ ثُمَّ يَنْصُبُ لَهُ الْقِتَالُ، وَإِنِّي لَا أَعْلَمُ أَحَدًا مِنْكُمْ خَلَعَهُ وَلَا بَايَعَ فِي هَذَا الْأَمْرِ إِلَّا كَانَتِ الْفَيْصلَةَ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَهُ.**

**7112.** Narrated Abul-Minhâl: When Ibn Ziyâd and Marwân were in Shâm and Ibn Az-Zubair took over the authority in Makkah, and *Qurrâ'* (the *Khawârij*)<sup>(1)</sup> revolted in Bašrah, I went out with my father to Abû Barza Al-Aslâmî till we entered upon him in his house while he was sitting in the shade of a room built of cane. So we sat with him and my father started talking to him saying, "O Abû Barza! Don't you see in what dilemma the people has fallen?" The first thing I heard him saying was, "I seek reward from Allâh for myself because of being angry and scornful at the Quraish tribe. O you Arabs! You know very well that you were in misery and were few in number and misguided, and that Allâh has brought you out of all that with Islâm and with Muhammad ﷺ till He brought you to this state (of prosperity and happiness) which you see now; and it is this worldly wealths and pleasures which has caused mischief to appear among you. The one who is in Shâm (i.e., Marwân), by Allâh, is not fighting except for the sake of worldly gain; and those who are among you, by Allâh, are not fighting except for the sake of worldly gain; and that one who is in Makkah (i.e., Ibn Az-Zubair) by Allâh, is not fighting except for the sake of worldly gain."

**7112 - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ :**  
**حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عَوْفِي، عَنْ أَبِي الْمُهَاجِلِ قَالَ: وَلَمَّا كَانَ ابْنُ زِيَادٍ وَمَرْوَانُ بِالشَّامِ، وَوَبَّثَ ابْنُ الزَّبِيرِ بِمَكَّةَ، وَوَبَّثَ الْقُرَاءُ بِالبَصَرَةِ، فَأَنْطَلَقْتُ مَعَ أَبِي إِلَى أَبِي بَرْزَةَ الْأَسْلَمِيِّ حَتَّى دَخَلْنَا عَلَيْهِ فِي دَارِهِ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ فِي ظِلِّ عَلَيْهِ لَهُ مِنْ قَصْبٍ فَجَلَسْنَا إِلَيْهِ. فَأَنْشَأَ أَبِي يَسْتَطِعْمُهُ الْحَدِيثَ فَقَالَ: يَا أَبَا بَرْزَةَ أَلَا تَرَى مَا وَقَعَ فِي النَّاسِ؟ فَأَوْلَ شَيْءٌ سَمِعْتُهُ تَكَلَّمُ بِهِ: إِنِّي احْسَبْتُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ أَنِّي أَضَبَحْتُ سَاخِطاً عَلَى أَحْيَاءِ قُرْشِ، إِنَّكُمْ يَا مَعْشَرَ الْعَرَبِ كُنْتُمْ عَلَى الْحَالِ الَّذِي عَلِمْتُمْ مِنَ الدَّلَّةِ وَالْقَلَّةِ وَالضَّلَالَةِ، وَإِنَّ اللَّهَ أَنْقَدَكُمْ بِالإِسْلَامِ وَبِمُحَمَّدٍ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ حَتَّى بَلَغْ يَكُمْ مَا تَرَوْنَ، وَهَذِهِ الدُّنْيَا الَّتِي أَفْسَدْتُ بِيَنْكُمْ. إِنَّ ذَاكَ الَّذِي بِالشَّامِ وَاللهُ إِنْ يُقَاتِلُ إِلَّا عَلَى الدُّنْيَا، وَإِنَّ هُولَاءِ الَّذِينَ بَيْنَ أَطْهَرِكُمْ وَاللهُ إِنْ يُقَاتِلُونَ إِلَّا عَلَى الدُّنْيَا، وَإِنَّ ذَاكَ الَّذِي يَمْكُّ وَاللهُ إِنْ يُقَاتِلُ إِلَّا عَلَى الدُّنْيَا.**

[راجع: ٧٢٧١]

**7113.** Narrated Abû Wâ'il Hudhaifa bin Al-Yamân said: The hypocrites of today are

**7113 - حَدَّثَنَا آدُمُ بْنُ أَبِي إِيَّاسٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ وَاصِلٍ**

(1) (H.7112) *Khawârij*: The people who dissented from the religion and disagreed with the rest of the Muslims.

worse than those of the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ, because in those days, they used to do evil deeds secretly but today they do such deeds openly.

**7114.** Narrated Abī Ash-Shāshā': Hudhaifa said: In fact, it was hypocrisy that existed in the lifetime of the Prophet but today it is *Kufr* (disbelief) after belief.

**(22) CHAPTER.** The Hour will not be established until the living wish to be in the place of the dead (i.e., in the place of the people in graves).

**7115.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, "The Hour will not be established till a man passes by a grave of somebody and says, 'Would that I were in his place.'"

**(23) CHAPTER.** Time will change until idols will be worshipped.

**7116.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The Hour will not be established till the buttocks of the women of the tribe of Daūs move while going round Dhul-Khalasa."

Dhul-Khalasa was the *Tāghiyah* (idol) of the Daūs tribe which they used to worship in the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance.

الأَحَدِبُ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ بْنِ الْيَمَانِ قَالَ: إِنَّ الْمُنَافِقِينَ الْيَوْمَ شَرٌّ مِنْهُمْ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، كَانُوا يَوْمَئِذٍ يُسْرُونَ وَالْيَوْمَ يَجْهَرُونَ.

**7114** - حَدَّثَنَا خَلَادُ بْنُ يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا مِسْرَعٌ، عَنْ حَبِيبِ بْنِ أَبِي ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَبِي الشَّعْنَاءِ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ قَالَ: إِنَّمَا كَانَ الْفَاقُّ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَإِنَّمَا الْيَوْمَ فَإِنَّمَا هُوَ الْكُفْرُ بَعْدَ الإِيمَانِ.

**(22) بَابُ لا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يُغْبَطَ أَهْلُ الْقُبُورِ**

**7115** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ أَبِي الزَّنَادِ، عَنْ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى يَمْرُرَ الرَّجُلُ بِقَبْرِ الرَّجُلِ فَيَقُولُ: يَا لَيْتَنِي مَكَانِهِ». [راجع: ٨٥]

**(23) بَابُ تَغْيِيرِ الرَّزْمَانِ حَتَّى تُبَدَّدَ الأَوْثَانُ**

**7116** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعْبَ، عَنْ الرُّهْرَيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَضْطَرِبَ الْأَيَّاتُ نِسَاءٌ دَوْسٍ عَلَى ذِي الْخَلْصَةِ».

وَذُو الْخَلَصَةِ: طَاغِيَّةٌ دَوَّبِينَ الَّتِي  
كَانُوا يَعْبُدُونَ فِي الْجَاهِلَةِ.

٧١١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزَ بْنَ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ ثُورِ،  
عَنْ أَبِي الْعَيْثَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَقْوُمُ السَّاعَةُ  
حَتَّى يَخْرُجَ رَجُلٌ مِنْ قَخْطَانَ يَسْوَقُ  
النَّاسَ بِعَصَاهُ». [راجع: ٣٥١٧]

#### (٢٤) بَابُ خُرُوجِ النَّارِ

وَقَالَ أَنَّسٌ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَوَّلُ  
أَشْرَاطِ السَّاعَةِ نَارٌ تَحْشُرُ النَّاسَ مِنَ  
الْمَشْرِقِ إِلَى الْمَغْرِبِ».

٧١١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ  
سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو  
هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا  
تَقْوُمُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَخْرُجَ نَارٌ مِنْ  
أَرْضِ الْحِجَازِ تُضِيءُ أَغْنَاقَ الْإِبْلِ  
يُبَسِّرِي».

٧١١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَعِيدَ  
الْكُنْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَقْبَةُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا عَيْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ خُبَيْبَ بْنِ عَبْدِ  
الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ جَدِّه حَفْصَ بْنِ  
عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يُوشِكُ الْفَرَاثُ أَنْ

7117. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "The Hour will not be established till a man from (the tribe of) Qahtān appears, driving the people with his stick."<sup>(1)</sup>

#### (24) CHAPTER. The coming of the Fire.

Anas said, "The Prophet ﷺ said, 'The first portents of the Hour will be a fire that will gather the people from the east to the west.'

7118. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "The Hour will not be established till a fire will come out of the land of Ḥijāz, and it will throw light on the necks of the camels at Baṣrah."<sup>(2)</sup>

7119. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "Soon the river Al-Farāt (Euphrates) will disclose the treasure (the mountain) of gold, so whoever will be present at that time should not take anything of it."

(In another narration) Abū Hurairah said, the Prophet ﷺ said as above and used the expression: "It (Euphrates) will uncover a

(1) (H.7117) 'Driving the people with his stick' means, ruling them with violence and oppression.

(2) (H.7118) Baṣrah is a place in Shām and this Fire did come out on the 3rd of the 6th month of the year 654 Hijra (3/6/654) near Al-Madina . [It was, as is mentioned in this Hadīth: 7118]

mountain of gold (under it).”

يُخْسِرَ عَنْ كَنْزٍ مِّنْ ذَهَبٍ، فَمَنْ حَضَرَهُ فَلَا يَأْخُذُ مِنْهُ شَيْئًا».

قَالَ عُقْبَةُ: وَحَدَّثَنَا عَبْيُودُ اللَّهُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. مِثْلُهُ إِلَّا أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «يُخْسِرُ عَنْ جَبَلٍ مِّنْ ذَهَبٍ».

(٢٥) بَابُ :

## (25) CHAPTER.

**7120.** Narrated Hāritha bin Wahb: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "Give in charity because there will come a time on the people when a person will go out with his alms from place to place but will not find anybody to accept it."

٧١٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْدُدٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ حَارِثَةَ ابْنَ وَهْبٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «تَصَدَّقُوا فَسَيَأْتِي عَلَى النَّاسِ زَمَانٌ يُمْشِي الرَّجُلُ بِصَدَقَتِهِ فَلَا يَجِدُ مَنْ يَقْبَلُهَا».

قَالَ مُسَدَّدٌ: حَارِثَةُ أَخُو عَبْيُودِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ لَامِمٌ. قَالَهُ أَبُو عبدِ اللَّهِ.

[راجع: ١٤١١]

**7121.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The Hour will not be established till:

(1) Two big groups fight each other whereupon there will be a great number of casualties on both sides and they will be following one and the same religious doctrine,

(2) About thirty *Dajjāl* (liars) appear, and each one of them will claim that he is Allāh's Messenger,

(3) The religious knowledge is taken away (by the death of religious scholars)

(4) Earthquakes will increase in number

(5) Time will pass quickly,

(6) *Al-Fitan* (trials and afflictions) will appear,

٧١٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعْبَنْ، حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الزَّنَادِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى تَقْتَلَ فِتَنَانٌ عَظِيمَاتَانِ تَكُونُ بَيْنَهُمَا مَقْتَلَةً عَظِيمَةً، دَعَوْتُهُمَا وَاحِدَةً، وَحَتَّى يُعْثِرَ دَجَالُونَ كَذَابُونَ قَرِيبٌ مِّنْ ثَلَاثَيْنَ، وَحَتَّى يَقْبَصَ الْعِلْمُ وَتَكُثرُ الْزَّلَازِلُ وَيَقْتَارَبُ الزَّمَانُ وَتَظْهَرُ الْفَتَنُ وَيَكُثُرُ الْهَرُجُ، وَهُوَ القَاتِلُ، وَحَتَّى

(7) *Al-Harj* (i.e., killing) will increase,

(8) Wealth will be in abundance – so abundant that a wealthy person will worry lest nobody should accept his *Sadaqa*, and whenever he will present it to someone, that person (to whom it will be offered) will say, ‘I am not in need of it.’

(9) The people compete with one another in constructing high buildings,

(10) A man when passing by a grave of someone will say, ‘Would that I were in his place,’

(11) And till the sun rises from the West.

So when the sun will rise and the people will see it (rising from the West) they will all believe (embrace Islām) but that will be the time when (as Allāh said):

“No good will it do to a person to believe then, if he believed not before, nor earned good (by performing deeds of righteousness) through his Faith...” (V.6:158)

“And the Hour will be established while two men spreading a garment in front of them but they will not be able to sell it, nor fold it up; and the Hour will be established when a man has milked his she-camel and has taken away the milk but he will not be able to drink it; and the Hour will be established before a man repairing a tank (for his livestock) is able to water (his animals) in it; and the Hour will be established when a person has raised a morsel (of food) to his mouth but will not be able to eat it.”

(26) CHAPTER. Information about *Ad-Dajāl*.

7122. Narrated Al-Mughīra bin Shu‘ba: Nobody asked the Prophet ﷺ as many questions as I asked regarding *Ad-Dajāl*. The Prophet ﷺ said to me, “What worries you about him?” I said, “Because the people say that he will have a mountain of bread and

يُكثِرُ فِيْكُمُ الْمَالُ فَيَفِيْضُ حَتَّى يُهْمَدَ رَبُّ الْمَالِ مَنْ يَقْبَلُ صَدَقَتْهُ، وَحَتَّى يَعْرِضَهُ فَيَقُولُ الَّذِي يَعْرِضُهُ عَلَيْهِ: لَا أَرْبَلِي بِهِ، وَحَتَّى يَتَطاوَلَ النَّاسُ فِي الْبُنْيَانِ، وَحَتَّى يَمْرُرَ الرَّجُلُ بِقِبْرِ الرَّجُلِ فَيَقُولُ: يَا لَيْسَنِي مَكَانَةً، وَحَتَّى تَطْلُعَ الشَّمْسُ مِنْ مَغْرِبِهَا، فَإِذَا طَلَعَتْ وَرَأَهَا النَّاسُ آتَيْنَا أَجْمَعُونَ، فَذَلِكَ حِينَ ﴿لَا يَنْفَعُ نَفْسًا إِيمَانُهَا لَمْ يَكُنْ إِيمَانَتْ مِنْ قَبْلُ أَوْ كَسَبَتْ فِي إِيمَانِهَا حِيرَةً﴾ [الأعام: ١٥٨]، وَتَقْوَمَنَ السَّاعَةُ وَقَدْ نَشَرَ الرَّجُلَانِ ثُوبَهُمَا بَيْنَهُمَا فَلَا يَتَبَايَعَاهُ وَلَا يَطْوِيَاهُ، وَلَتَقْوَمَنَ السَّاعَةُ وَقَدْ انْصَرَفَ الرَّجُلُ بَلَيْنِ لِعَحْتِهِ فَلَا يَطْعَمُهُ، وَتَقْوَمَنَ السَّاعَةُ وَهُوَ يُلْبِطُ حَوْضَهُ فَلَا يَسْقِي فِيهِ، وَلَتَقْوَمَنَ السَّاعَةُ وَقَدْ رَفَعَ أَكْلَتْهُ إِلَى فِيهِ فَلَا يَظْعَمُهَا». [راجع: ٨٥]

## (٢٦) بَابُ ذِكْرِ الدَّجَالِ

٧١٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي قَيْمُونَ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي الْمُغَيْرَةُ بْنُ شُعْبَةَ: مَا سَأَلَ أَحَدٌ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَنِ الدَّجَالِ مَا

a river of water with him (i.e., he will have abundance of food and water)". The Prophet ﷺ said, "Nay, he is much low to be allowed such a thing by Allāh (but it is only to test mankind whether they believe in Allāh or in *Ad-Dajjāl*)."

**7123.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْهُمَا ‘Umar said (about *Ad-Dajjāl*) that he is one-eyed, his right eye is as if a protruding out grape.

**7124.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik : The Prophet ﷺ said, "*Ad-Dajjāl* will come and encamp at a place close to Al-Madīna and then Al-Madīna will shake thrice (i.e., there will be three earthquakes) whereupon every *Kāfir* (disbeliever) and hypocrite will go out (of Al-Madīna) towards him."

**7125.** Narrated Abū Bakra: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The terror caused by *Al-Masih Ad-Dajjāl* will not enter Al-Madīna and at that time Al-Madīna will have seven gates and there will be two angels at each gate (guarding it)."

**7126.** Narrated Abū Bakra [as above H.7125].

سَأَلْتُهُ، وَإِنَّهُ قَالَ لِي: «مَا يَضُرُّكَ مِنْهُ؟» قُلْتُ: لَا نَهْمٌ يَقُولُونَ: إِنَّ مَعَهُ جَبَلَ حُبْزٍ وَنَهَرَ مَاءٍ، قَالَ: «بَلْ هُوَ أَهُونُ عَلَى اللَّهِ مِنْ ذَلِكَ». [١٨٧٦]

**٧١٢٣** - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَئْيُوبُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ - أُرَاهُ - عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «أَغْوَرُ الْعَيْنِ الْيُمْنَى كَانَهَا عِنْبَةً طَافِيَّةً» [٣٠٥٧]

**٧١٢٤** - حَدَّثَنَا سَعْدُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَىٰ، عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَجِيءُ الدَّجَالُ حَتَّى يَنْزَلَ فِي نَاحِيَةِ الْمَدِيْنَةِ. ثُمَّ تَرْجُفُ الْمَدِيْنَةُ تَلَاثَ رَجَفَاتٍ، فَيَخْرُجُ إِلَيْهِ كُلُّ كَافِرٍ وَمُنَافِقٍ». [١٨٨١] (راجع: ١٨٨١)

**٧١٢٥** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ أَيْهَى، عَنْ جَدِّهِ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا يَدْخُلُ الْمَدِيْنَةَ رُعْبُ الْمَسِيحِ الدَّجَالِ، وَلَهَا يَوْمَئِذٍ سَبْعَةُ أَبْوَابٍ عَلَى كُلِّ بَابٍ مَلْكَانِ». [١٨٧٩] (راجع: ١٨٧٩)

**٧١٢٦** - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ ٍشِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مَسْعُرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعْدُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ عَنْ

أَبِيهِ: عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
قَالَ: «لَا يَدْخُلُ الْمَدِينَةَ رُعْبُ  
الْمَسِيحِ، لَهَا يَوْمَئِذٍ سَبْعَةُ أَبْوَابٍ،  
عَلَى كُلِّ بَابٍ مَلَكًا».

وقال ابن إسحاق، عن صالح بن  
إبراهيم، عن أبيه قال: قَدِمْتُ البَصَرَةَ  
فقالَ لِي أَبُو بَكْرَةَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ  
بِهَذَا. [راجع: ١٨٧٩]

**7127.** Narrated ‘Abdullâh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ stood up amongst the people and then praised and glorified Allâh as He deserved and then he mentioned *Ad-Dajjâl*, saying, “I warn you of him, and there was no Prophet but warned his followers of him; but I will tell you something about him which no other Prophet has told his followers: *Ad-Dajjâl* is one-eyed whereas Allâh is not.”

٧١٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ عَنْ صَالِحٍ،  
عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي  
النَّاسِ فَأَثْنَى عَلَى اللَّهِ بِمَا هُوَ أَهْلُهُ،  
ثُمَّ ذَكَرَ الدَّجَّالَ فَقَالَ: «إِنِّي  
لَا أُنْذِرُ كُمُوهُ وَمَا مِنْ نَبِيٍّ إِلَّا وَقَدْ أُنْذِرَهُ  
قَوْمَهُ، وَلَكِنِّي سَأَقُولُ لِكُمْ فِيهِ قَوْلًا  
لَمْ يَقُلْهُ تَبَّيْ لِقَوْمِهِ: إِنَّهُ أَعْوَرُ، وَإِنَّ  
اللَّهَ يُئِسِّسُ بِأَعْوَرًا». [راجع: ٣٠٥٧]

**7128.** Narrated ‘Abdullâh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “While I was sleeping, I saw myself (in a dream) performing *Tawâf* around the Ka‘bah. Behold, I saw a reddish-white man with lank hair, and water was dropping from his head. I asked, ‘Who is this?’ They replied, ‘The son of Maryam (Mary).’ Then I turned my face, to see another man with a huge body, red complexion and curly hair, blind in one eye. His eye looked like a protruding out grape. They said (to me), ‘He is *Ad-Dajjâl*.’” The Prophet added, “The man he resembled most is Ibn Qaṭân, a man from the tribe of Khuzâ‘a.”

٧١٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ  
شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ  
عُمَرَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «بَيْنَا أَنَا  
نَائِمٌ أَطْوُفُ بِالْكَعْبَةِ فَإِذَا رَجُلٌ أَدْمُ  
سَبْطُ الشَّعْرِ يَنْظُفُ، أَوْ يَهْرَاقُ رَأْسَهُ  
مَاءً. قُلْتُ: مَنْ هَذَا؟ قَالُوا: ابْنُ  
مَرْمِيمَ. ثُمَّ ذَهَبْتُ أَتَقْتُلُ فَإِذَا رَجُلٌ  
جَسِيمٌ أَحْمَرٌ جَعْدُ الرَّأْسِ أَعْوَرُ

العين، كأنَّ عينه عنبة طافية، قالوا: هذا الدجَّالُ، أقربُ النَّاسِ بِهِ شَهَادَةُ ابْنِ قَطْنَنْ، رَجُلٌ مِّنْ حُزَاعَةَ.

[٣٤٤٠]

**7129.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها: I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in his Salāt (prayer), seeking refuge with Allāh from the Fitnah (trial and affliction) of Ad-Dajjāl.

٧١٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ: أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَسْتَعِيدُ فِي صَلَاتِهِ مِنْ فِتْنَةِ الدَّجَّالِ. [راجع: ٨٣٢]

٧١٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ شُعبَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ، عَنْ رِبِيعَيِّ، عَنْ حُذَافَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: قَالَ فِي الدَّجَّالِ: «إِنَّ مَعَهُ مَاءً وَنَارًا، فَنَارُهُ مَاءٌ بَارِدٌ وَمَاؤُهُ نَارٌ».

قالَ أَبُو مَسْعُودٍ: أَنَا سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ. [راجع: ٣٤٥٠]

٧١٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ قَنَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «إِنَّمَا بُعْثَنَيْ إِلَّا أَنْذَرَ أُمَّتَهُ الْأَعْوَرَ الْكَذَابَ». أَلَا إِنَّهُ أَعْوَرُ، وَإِنَّ رَبِّكُمْ لَيَسِ بِأَعْوَرَ، وَإِنَّ بَيْنَ عَيْنَيْهِ مَكْتُوبٌ كَافِرٌ». فِيهِ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ وَابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ. [انظر: ٧٤٠٨]

(27) CHAPTER. *Ad-Dajjāl will not be able to enter Al-Madīna.*

٧١٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:

**7132.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd: One day Allāh's Messenger ﷺ narrated to us a long

narration about *Ad-Dajjāl* and among the things he narrated to us, was : “*Ad-Dajjāl* will come, and he will be forbidden to enter the mountain passes or the entrances of Al-Madīnah. He will encamp in one of the salt areas neighbouring Al-Madīnah, and there will come to him a man who will be the best or one of the best of the people. He will say, ‘I testify that you are *Ad-Dajjāl* whose story Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ has told us.’ *Ad-Dajjāl* will say (to his audience), ‘Look, if I kill this man and then give him life, will you have any doubt about my claim?’ They will reply, ‘No.’ Then *Ad-Dajjāl* will kill that man and then will make him alive. The man will say, ‘By Allāh, now I recognize you more than ever!’ *Ad-Dajjāl* will then try to kill him (again) but he will not be given the power to do so.” (See H. 1882)

**7133.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, “There are angels at the mountain passes or the entrances of Al-Madīnah (so that) neither plague nor *Ad-Dajjāl* can enter it.” (See H. 1880)

**7134.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه said, “*Ad-Dajjāl* will come to Al-Madīnah and find the angels guarding it. So, if Allāh will, neither *Ad-Dajjāl* nor plague will be able to come near it.”

أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَهُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ  
مَسْعُودٍ: أَنَّ أَبَا سَعِيدَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنَا  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَوْمًا حَدِيثًا طَوِيلًا عَنِ  
الدَّجَّالِ، فَكَانَ فِيمَا يُحَدِّثُنَا بِهِ أَنَّهُ  
قَالَ: «يَأْتِي الدَّجَّالُ وَهُوَ مُحَرَّمٌ عَلَيْهِ  
أَنْ يَدْخُلَ نِقَابَ الْمَدِينَةِ، فَيَنْزِلُ بَعْضَ  
السَّبَاخِ الَّتِي تَلِي الْمَدِينَةَ فَيَخْرُجُ إِلَيْهِ  
يَوْمَئِذٍ رَجُلٌ هُوَ خَيْرُ النَّاسِ أَوْ مِنْ  
خِيَارِ النَّاسِ فَيَقُولُ: أَشَهُدُ أَنَّكَ  
الدَّجَّالُ الَّذِي حَدَّثَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
حَدِيثَهُ، فَيَقُولُ الدَّجَّالُ: أَرَأَيْتُمْ إِنْ  
فَتَنَتْ هَذَا ثُمَّ أَخْيَهُ، هَلْ تَشْكُونَ فِي  
الْأَمْرِ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: لَا، فَيَقُولُهُ ثُمَّ يُحِيِّه  
فَيَقُولُ: وَاللَّهِ مَا كُنْتُ فِيكَ أَشَدَّ  
بَصِيرَةً مِنِي الْيَوْمَ، فَيُرِيدُ الدَّجَّالُ أَنْ  
يَقْتُلَهُ فَلَا يُسَلِّطُ عَلَيْهِ». [راجع: ١٨٨٢]

**٧١٣٣** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ شَعِيمِ بْنِ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْمُجْمِرِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ  
قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «عَلَى  
أَنْقَابِ الْمَدِينَةِ مَلَائِكَةٌ لَا يَدْخُلُهَا  
الْطَّاغُوتُ وَلَا الدَّجَّالُ». [راجع: ١٨٨٠]

**٧١٣٤** - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ  
مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَهُ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ  
بْنِ مَالِكٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الْمَدِينَةُ  
يَأْتِيهَا الدَّجَّالُ فَيَحِدُّ الْمَلَائِكَةَ

يَحْرُسُهَا فَلَا يَقْرِبُهَا الدَّجَالُ، وَلَا  
الظَّاغُونُ إِنْ شاءَ اللَّهُ». [راجع: ١٨٨١]

## (٢٨) بَابُ يَأْجُوجَ وَمَأْجُوجَ

### (28) CHAPTER. Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj (Gog and Magog people).

**7135.** Narrated Zainab bint Jahsh that one day Allāh's Messenger ﷺ entered upon her in a state of fear and said, "Lā ilaha illallāh" (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)! Woe to the Arabs from the great evil that has approached (them). Today a hole has been opened in the dam of Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj (Gog and Magog people) like this." The Prophet ﷺ made a circle with his index finger and thumb. Zainab bint Jahsh added: I said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall we be destroyed though there will be righteous people among us?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Yes, if *Al-Khabath*<sup>(1)</sup> increased." (See H. 7059)

**7136.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "A hole has been opened in the dam of Ya'jūj and Ma'jūj (Gog and Magog people)." Wuhaib (the sub-narrator) made the number 90 (with his index finger and thumb).

**٧١٣٥** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو اليمان: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنْ الرُّهْمَيِّ ح. وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي أخِي، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي عَتِيقِ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزَّبَرِ: أَنَّ رَبِّنَبَ بْنَتْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ حَدَّثَهُ، عَنْ أُمِّ حَيَّةَ بْنَتْ أَبِي سُفَيْفَانَ عَنْ زِينَبِ بْنَتِ جَحْشِينَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا يَوْمًا فَرِعًا يَقُولُ: «لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ. وَلَيَلِ للعَرَبِ مِنْ سُرَّ قَدِ افْتَرَبَ. فُتْحَ الْيَوْمِ مِنْ رَدْمٍ يَأْجُوجَ وَمَأْجُوجَ مِثْلُ هَذِهِ»، وَحَلَقَ يَاضِبَعَيْهِ: الإِنْهَامَ وَالتي تَلِيهَا. قَالَتْ رَبِّنَبَ بْنَتْ جَحْشِينَ فَقُلْتَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ أَفَنَهَلْكَ وَفِينَا الصَّالِحُونَ؟ قَالَ: «تَعْمَ إِذَا كُثُرَ الْخَبَثُ». [راجع: ٣٣٤٦]

**٧١٣٦** - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وَهِبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ طَاوِيسَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «يُفْتَحُ الرَّدْمُ يَأْجُوجَ وَمَأْجُوجَ مِثْلُ هَذِهِ»، وَعَقَدَ وَهِبٌ تِسْعِينَ. [راجع: ٣٣٤٧]

(1) (H.7135) The word *Al-Khabath* is interpreted as illegal sexual intercourse, and illegitimate children, and every kind of evil deed. See *Fath Al-Bārī*.

## **93 – THE BOOK OF *AL-AHKĀM* (JUDGEMENTS)**

(1) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh ﷺ:  
“(O you who believe!) Obey Allāh and obey  
the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) and those of  
you (Muslims) who are in authority...”  
(V.4:59)

**7137.** Narrated Abu Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ :

Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Whoever obeys me, he obeys Allāh, and whoever disobeys me, he disobeys Allāh; and whoever obeys my ruler (the ruler I appoint) he obeys me, and whoever disobeys my (appointed) ruler, he disobeys me." (See H. 2957)

**7138.** Narrated ‘Abdullâh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Surely! Everyone of you is a guardian and is responsible for his charges: The *Imâm* (ruler) of the people is a guardian and is responsible for his subjects; a man is the guardian of his family (household) and is responsible for his subjects; a woman is the guardian of her husband’s home and of his children and is responsible for them; and the slave of a man is a guardian of his master’s property and is responsible for it. Surely, everyone of you is a guardian and responsible for his charges.” (See H. 893)

٩٣ - كتاب الأحكام

(١) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : «أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولَئِكَ الْأُمَّةُ مِنْكُمْ»

[٥٩] النساء:

٧١٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ:  
أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أبا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
يَقُولُ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ  
أطَاعَنِي فَقَدْ أطَاعَ اللَّهَ، وَمَنْ عَصَانِي  
فَقَدْ عَصَى اللَّهَ، وَمَنْ أطَاعَ أَمِيرِي فَقَدْ  
أطَاعَنِي، وَمَنْ عَصَى أَمِيرِي فَقَدْ  
عَصَانِي». [راجٍ: ٢٩٥٧]

٧١٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مالك، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: «أَلَا كُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ، وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْؤُلٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ». فَإِلَامُ الْأَعْظَمُ الَّذِي عَلَى النَّاسِ رَاعٍ وَهُوَ مَسْؤُلٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ، وَالرَّجُلُ رَاعٍ عَلَى أَهْلِ بَيْتِهِ وَهُوَ مَسْؤُلٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ، وَالمرْأَةُ رَاعِيَةٌ عَلَى أَهْلِ بَيْتِ زَوْجِهَا وَوَلَدِهِ وَهِيَ مَسْؤُلَةٌ عَنْهُمْ، وَعَبْدُ الرَّجُلِ رَاعٍ عَلَى مَالِ سَيِّدِهِ وَهُوَ مَسْؤُلٌ عَنْهُ أَلَا فَكُلُّكُمْ رَاعٍ، وَكُلُّكُمْ مَسْؤُلٌ عَنْ رَعِيَّتِهِ». [رَاجِعٌ: ٨٩٣]

(2) CHAPTER. The (chief) rulers (of all Muslims must be) from the Quraish.

**7139.** Narrated Muḥammad bin Jubair bin Muṭ'īm that while he was included in a delegation of the Quraish staying with Mu'āwiya, Mu'āwiya heard that 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr had said that there would be a king from the Qahtān tribe, whereupon he became very angry. He stood up, and after glorifying and praising Allāh as He deserved, said, "Amma Ba'du (to proceed), I have come to know that some of you men are narrating things which are neither in Allāh's Book (the Qur'ān), nor have been mentioned by Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. Such people are the ignorant among you. Beware of such vain desires that mislead those who have them. I have heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, 'This matter (of the caliphate) will remain with the Quraish, and none will rebel against them but Allāh will throw him down on his face as long as they stick to the rules and regulations of the religion (Islām).' "

**7140.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما said, "This matter (of the caliphate) will remain with the Quraish even if only two of them were still existing."<sup>(1)</sup>

(2) بَابُ الْأَمْرَاءِ مِنْ قَرِيبِهِنَّ

٧١٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ قَالَ: كَانَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جُبَيْرٍ بْنِ مُطْعِمٍ يُحَدِّثُ أَنَّهُ بَلَغَ مُعَاوِيَةَ - وَهُمْ عِنْهُ فِي وَقْدٍ مِنْ قَرِيبِهِنَّ - أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ ابْنَ عَمْرُو يُحَدِّثُ: أَنَّهُ سَيَكُونُ مَلِكًا مِنْ قَحْطَانَ، فَعَضِّبَ فَقَامَ فَأَتَى عَلَى اللَّهِ بِمَا هُوَ أَهْلُهُ ثُمَّ قَالَ: أَمَّا بَعْدُ فَإِنَّهُ بَلَغَنِي أَنَّ رِجَالًا مِنْكُمْ يُحَدِّثُونَ أَحَادِيثَ لَيْسَتْ فِي كِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَلَا تُؤْثِرُ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. وَأَوْلَىكُمْ جُهَالُكُمْ فَإِنَّكُمْ وَالْأَمَانَى الَّتِي تُضِلُّ أَهْلَهَا، فَإِنَّي سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ هَذَا الْأَمْرَ فِي قَرِيبِهِنَّ، لَا يُعَادِيهِمْ أَحَدٌ إِلَّا كَبَّهَ اللَّهُ فِي النَّارِ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ مَا أَقَامُوا الدِّينَ». [راجع: ٣٥٠٠]

تابعهُ نَعِيمٌ، عَنِ ابْنِ الْمُبَارَكِ، عَنْ عَمْرِي، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ.

٧١٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَاصِمُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي يَكُوْلُ: قَالَ ابْنُ عُمَرَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا يَزَالُ هَذَا الْأَمْرُ فِي قَرِيبِهِنَّ مَا بَقَى مِنْهُمْ اثْنَانِ». [راجع: ٣٥٠١]

(1) (H.7140) The Prophet ﷺ meant (in this *Hadīth*) that the Muslims are obliged to appoint, as their chief ruler, someone from the tribe of Quraish even if there is only one Quraishi left who is fit (as regards the Islāmic religion) for the caliphate.

(3) CHAPTER. The reward of the person who judges according to (the principles of) *Al-Hikmah* (wisdom i.e., Laws of Allāh's Book), as (is understood from) the Statement of Allāh: ﴿لَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «وَمَنْ لَدَنْ يَحْكُمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الظَّفِيقُونَ» [المائدة: ٤٧]

“...And whosoever does not judge by what Allāh has revealed, (then) such (people) are *Al-Fasiqūn* [the rebellious i.e., disobedient (of a lesser degree) to Allah].” (V.5:47)

**7141.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “Do not wish to be like anyone, except in two cases:

(1) A man whom Allāh has given wealth and he spends it righteously (in a just and right way according to what Allāh has ordered).

(2) A man whom Allāh has given *Al-Hikmah* (wisdom, knowledge of the Qur'an and the Sunna — legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ) and he acts according to it and teaches it to others.”

(4) CHAPTER. To listen to and obey one's *Imām* (Muslim ruler) as long as his orders involve not one in disobedience (to Allāh).

**7142.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “You should listen to and obey your *Imām* (Muslim ruler) even if he was an Ethiopian (black) slave whose head looks like a raisin.”

**7143.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said: The Prophet ﷺ said, “If somebody sees his Muslim ruler doing something he disapproves of, he should be patient, for whoever disunite from *Al-Jama'ah* (the Muslim group) [i.e., becomes separate from the Muslim group] even for a span and then dies, he will die as those who died in

(٣) بَابُ أَجْرٍ مِنْ قَضَى بِالْحِكْمَةِ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «وَمَنْ لَدَنْ يَحْكُمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الظَّفِيقُونَ» [المائدة: ٤٧]

٧١٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا شَهَابُ بْنُ عَبَادٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ قَيْمَنِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا حَسَدَ إِلَّا فِي الْثَّتَنِينِ: رَجُلٌ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ مَا لَأَفْسَلَهُ عَلَى هَلْكَتِهِ فِي الْحَقِّ، وَآخَرُ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ حِكْمَةً فَهُوَ يَقْضِي بِهَا وَيُعَلِّمُهَا». [راجع: ٦٧٣]

(٤) بَابُ السَّمْعِ وَالطَّاعَةِ لِإِلَامِ مَا لَمْ تَكُنْ مَغْصِيَةً

٧١٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي التَّيَّاحِ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «اسْمَعُوا وَأَطِيعُوا، وَإِنْ اسْتَعْمِلُ عَلَيْكُمْ عَبْدُ حَبْشَيٍّ كَانَ رَأْسَهُ زَبَيْبَةً». [راجع: ٦٩٣]

٧١٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ، عَنْ الْجَعْدِ، عَنْ أَبِي رَجَاءِ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ بَرْوَيِّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ الْبَيْهَى ﷺ: «مَنْ رَأَى مِنْ أَمْرِهِ شَيْئًا يَكْرُهُهُ فَلْيَضِيرْ، فَإِنَّهُ لَيْسَ

the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance (as rebellious sinners).” [Fath Al-Bari]

[See *Hadith* No. 7053]

**7144.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh: The Prophet ﷺ said, “A Muslim has to listen to and obey (the order of his Muslim ruler) whether he likes it or not, as long as his orders involve not one in disobedience (to Allāh), but if an act of disobedience (to Allāh) is imposed, one should not listen to it or obey it.” [See Vol.4, *Hadith* No. 2955]

**7145.** Narrated ‘Alī: The Prophet ﷺ sent an army unit (for some campaign) and appointed a man from the *Anṣār* as its commander and ordered them (the soldiers) to obey him. (During the campaign) he became angry with them and said, “Didn’t the Prophet ﷺ order you to obey me?” They said, “Yes.” He said, “I order you to collect wood and make a fire and then throw yourselves into it.” So they collected wood and made a fire, but when they were about to throw themselves into it they started looking at each other, and some of them said, “We followed the Prophet ﷺ to escape from the (Hell) Fire. (How) should we enter it now?” So while they were in that state, the fire extinguished and their commander’s anger abated. The event was mentioned to the Prophet ﷺ and he said, “If they had entered it (the fire) they would never have come out of it, for obedience is required only in what is *Al-Ma’rūf* (Islamic Monotheism and all that Islām has ordained and all that is good).” [See Vol. 5, *Hadith* No. 4340]

أَحَدُ يُفَارِقُ الْجَمَاعَةَ شَيْرًا فَيُمُوتُ إِلَّا  
ماتَ مِيتَةً جَاهِلِيَّةً». [راجع: ٧٠٥٣]

**٧١٤٤** - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
يَخْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «السَّمْعُ وَالطَّاعَةُ عَلَى  
الْمَرْءِ الْمُسْلِمِ، فِيمَا أَحَبَّ وَكَرِهَ مَا لَمْ  
يُؤْمِنْ بِمَعْصِيَّةِ، فَإِذَا أَمِرَ بِمَعْصِيَّةٍ فَلَا  
سَمْعٌ وَلَا طَاعَةٌ». [راجع: ٢٩٥٥]

**٧١٤٥** - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ  
بْنُ غَيَّاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعْدُ بْنُ عَبْيَةَ عَنْ  
أَبِي عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ عَلَيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ قَالَ: بَعَثَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ سَرِيَّةً وَأَمَرَ  
عَلَيْهِمْ رَجُلًا مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ وَأَمَرَهُمْ أَنْ  
يُطِيعُوا، فَنَضِبَ عَلَيْهِمْ وَقَالَ: أَلِئْسَ  
قَدْ أَمَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ تُطِيعُونِي؟ قَالُوا:  
بَلَى. قَالَ: قَدْ عَزَّمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ لَمَّا  
جَمَعْتُمْ حَطَبًا وَأَوْفَدْتُمْ نَارًا ثُمَّ دَخَلْتُمْ  
فِيهَا، فَجَمَعُوا حَطَبًا فَأَوْقَدُوا نَارًا،  
فَلَمَّا هَمُوا بِالدُّخُولِ فَقَامُوا يَنْظُرُونَ  
بَعْضُهُمْ إِلَى بَعْضٍ، فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ:  
إِنَّمَا شَيَّنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَرَارًا مِنَ النَّارِ،  
أَفَنَدْخَلُهَا؟ فَبَيْنَمَا هُنْ كَذَلِكَ إِذْ  
خَمَدَتِ النَّارُ وَسَكَنَ عَصْبَيْهِ فَدُكِرَ  
لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «لَوْ دَخَلُوهَا مَا  
خَرَجُوا مِنْهَا أَبَدًا، إِنَّمَا الطَّاغُةُ فِي  
الْمَعْرُوفِ». [راجع: ٤٣٤٠]

(5) CHAPTER. If somebody does not seek authority of ruling, then Allāh will surely help him (if he is given such authority).

7146. Narrated ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin Samura: The Prophet ﷺ said, “O ‘Abdur-Rahmān! Do not seek to be a ruler, for if you are given authority on your demand, then you will be held responsible for it, but if you are given it without asking (for it), then you will be helped (by Allāh) in it. If you ever take an oath to do something and later on you find that something else is better, then you should expiate your oath and do what is better.”

(6) CHAPTER. He who seeks to be a ruler will be held responsible for that (i.e., Allāh will not help him in his duty).

7147. Narrated ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin Samura: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “O ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin Samura! Do not seek to be a ruler, for if you are given authority on your demand, you will be held responsible for it, but if you are given it without asking for it, then you will be helped (by Allāh) in it. If you ever take an oath to do something and later on you find that something else is better, then do what is better and make expiation for your oath.”

(7) CHAPTER. What is disliked regarding being keen to have the authority of ruling.

7148. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “The Prophet ﷺ said,

(٥) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَسْأَلِ الْإِمَارَةَ أَعْنَاهُ  
اللَّهُ عَلَيْهَا

٧١٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا حَجَاجُ بْنُ  
مِنْهَاٰلٍ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَازِمٍ، عَنِ  
الْحَسِنِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ سَمْرَةَ  
قَالَ: قَالَ لِي النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَا عَبْدَ  
الرَّحْمَنِ، لَا تَسْأَلِ الْإِمَارَةَ فَإِنَّكَ إِنْ  
أُعْطِيَتَهَا عَنْ مَسَأَةٍ وُكِلْتَ إِلَيْهَا، وَإِنْ  
أُعْطِيَتَهَا عَنْ غَيْرِ مَسَأَةٍ أُعْنَتْ عَلَيْهَا،  
وَإِذَا حَلَفْتَ عَلَى يَمِينٍ فَرَأَيْتَ غَيْرَهَا  
خَيْرًا مِنْهَا فَكَفَرْتَ عَنْ يَمِينِكَ وَأَثْتَ  
الَّذِي هُوَ خَيْرٌ». [راجع: ٦٦٢٢]

(٦) بَابُ مَنْ سَأَلَ الْإِمَارَةَ وُكِلَ إِلَيْهَا

٧١٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنِ  
الْحَسِنِ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ  
سَمْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
«يَا عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ سَمْرَةَ، لَا تَسْأَلِ  
الْإِمَارَةَ فَإِنْ أُعْطِيَتَهَا عَنْ مَسَأَةٍ وُكِلْتَ  
إِلَيْهَا، وَإِنْ أُعْطِيَتَهَا عَنْ غَيْرِ مَسَأَةٍ  
أُعْنَتْ عَلَيْهَا، وَإِذَا حَلَفْتَ عَلَى يَمِينٍ  
فَرَأَيْتَ غَيْرَهَا خَيْرًا مِنْهَا فَأَتَ الَّذِي  
هُوَ خَيْرٌ وَكَفَرْتَ عَنْ يَمِينِكَ».

[راجع: ٦٦٢٢]

(٧) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنَ الْحِرْصِ عَلَى  
الْإِمَارَةِ

٧١٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ:

keen to have the authority of ruling which will be a thing of regret for you on the Day of Resurrection. What an excellent wet nurse it is, yet what a bad weaning one it is!”<sup>(1)</sup>

حدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ أَبِي ذِئْبٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ الْبَيِّنِ بَشِّلَة قَالَ: «إِنَّكُمْ سَتَخْرِصُونَ عَلَى الْإِمَارَةِ وَسَتَكُونُ نَذَادَةً يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، فَيَعْمَلُ الْمُرْضِعَةُ وَيُشَتَّتِ الْفَاطِمَةُ».

وقالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يَسَارٍ: حدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ حُمَرَانَ: حدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْحَمِيدَ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ عُمَرَ بْنِ الْحَكَمِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ فَوْلَهُ.

**7149.** Narrated Abū Mūsa: Two men from my tribe and I entered upon the Prophet ﷺ. One of two men said to the Prophet ﷺ, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Appoint me as a governor,” and so did the second. The Prophet ﷺ said, “We do not assign the authority of ruling to those who ask for it, nor to those who are keen to have it.”

٧١٤٩ - حدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ العَلَاءِ: حدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ عَلَى الْبَيِّنِ بَشِّلَة أَنَا وَرَجُلًا مِنْ قَوْمِيِّ، فَقَالَ أَحَدُ الرَّجُلَيْنِ: أَمْرَنَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَقَالَ الْآخَرُ مِثْلُهُ، فَقَالَ: «إِنَّا لَا نُؤْلِي هَذَا مِنْ سَائِلَةٍ وَلَا مِنْ حَرَصٍ عَلَيْهِ».

[راجع: ٢٢٦١]

**(٨) بَابُ مَنْ اشْرَعَ عَيْرَةً فَلَمْ يُضْطَحْ**

٧١٥٠ - حدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعِيمَ: حدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَشْهَبِ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ: أَنَّ عَيْنَدَ بَشِّلَة زِيَادَ عَادَ مَعْقِلَ بْنَ يَسَارٍ فِي بَرَضِي الَّذِي ماتَ فِيهِ. فَقَالَ لَهُ مَعْقِلٌ: إِنِّي مُحَدِّثُكَ حَدِيثًا سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ

**(8) CHAPTER.** If somebody is assigned the authority of ruling some people but, he does not look after them in an honest manner!

**7150.** Narrated Ma’qil: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “Any man whom Allāh has given the authority of ruling some people and he does not look after them in an honest manner, will never have even the smell of Paradise.”

(1) (H.7148) The authority of ruling is like a wet nurse for the ruler, because it provides him with all sorts of pleasures, but as soon as he is dismissed or dies, he is weaned, i.e., deprived from all such pleasures and is taken to account.

رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ، سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ  
يَقُولُ: «مَا مِنْ عَبْدٍ يَسْتَرِعِيهِ اللَّهُ رَعِيَةً  
فَلَمْ يَحْطُمْهَا بِنُصْحِهِ لَمْ يَجِدْ رَائِحَةَ  
الْجَنَّةِ». .

**7151.** Narrated Ma'qil: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "If any ruler having the authority to rule Muslim subjects dies while he is deceiving them, Allāh will forbid Paradise for him."

**7151** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ  
مَضْوِرٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا حُسْنِ الْجُعْفَرِيُّ : قَالَ  
رَأْيَدَةُ: ذَكَرَهُ هِشَامٌ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ  
قَالَ: أَتَيْنَا مَعْقِلَ بْنَ يَسَارَ نَعُوذُ،  
فَدَخَلَ عَلَيْنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ فَقَالَ لَهُ مَعْقِلُ:  
أُحَدِّثُكَ حَدِيثًا سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ، فَقَالَ: «مَا مِنْ وَالِ يَلِي رَعِيَةً  
مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ فَيُمُوتُ وَهُوَ غَاشٌ لَّهُمْ  
إِلَّا حَرَمَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ الْجَنَّةَ».

(٩) بَابُ مَنْ شَاقَ شَقَّ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ

**(9) CHAPTER.** Whoever puts the people into troubles and difficulties will be put into troubles and difficulties by Allāh.

**7152.** Narrated Tarīf Abū Tamīma: I saw Ṣafwān and Jundab and Ṣafwān's companions when Jundab was advising. They said, "Did you hear something from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ?" Jundab said, "I heard him saying, 'Whoever does a good deed in order to show off, Allāh will expose his intentions on the Day of Resurrection (before the people), and whoever puts the people into difficulties, Allāh will put him into difficulties on the Day of Resurrection.'" The people said (to Jundab), "Advise us." He said, "The first thing of the human body to putrefy is the abdomen, so he who can eat nothing but good food (*Halāl* and earned lawfully) should do so, and he who does as much as he can that nothing intervenes between him and Paradise by not shedding even a handful of blood (i.e., murdering), should do so."

**7152** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ  
الْوَاسِطِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنِ  
الْجُرَبِرِيِّ، عَنْ طَرِيفِ أَبِي تَمِيمَةَ  
قَالَ: شَهِدْتُ صَفْرَانَ وَجُنْدَبًا  
وَأَصْحَابَهُ وَهُوَ يُوصِيهِمْ فَقَالُوا: هَلْ  
سَمِعْتَ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ شَيْئًا؟  
قَالَ: سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ سَمَعَ سَمَعَ  
اللَّهُ بِهِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، قَالَ: وَمَنْ شَاقَ  
شَقَّ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ». فَقَالُوا:  
أَوْصِنَا، فَقَالَ: إِنَّ أَوْلَى مَا يُثْنِي مِنْ  
الْإِنْسَانِ بَطْنُهُ، فَمَنِ اسْتَطَاعَ أَنْ لَا  
يَأْكُلَ إِلَّا طَيْأًا فَلْيَفْعُلْ، وَمَنِ اسْتَطَاعَ  
أَنْ لَا يُحَالَ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ الْجَنَّةِ بِمِلْءِ

كَفْ مِنْ دَمٍ هَرَاقَهُ فَلِيَقْعُلْ». قُلْتُ  
لِأَبِي عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: مَنْ يَقُولُ: سَيِّفُ  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟ جُنْدُبٌ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ،  
جُنْدُبٌ. [راجع: ٦٤٩٩]

(١٠) بَابُ الْقَضَاءِ وَالْفُتْيَا فِي  
الطَّرِيقِ،

وَقَصْصَى يَحْيَى بْنُ يَعْمَرَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ،  
وَقَصْصَى الشَّعْبَيْيِّ عَلَى بَابِ دَارِهِ.

٧١٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عُشَمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي  
شَيْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ  
سَالِمٍ بْنِ أَبِي الْجَعْدِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ  
مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: يَبْتَمَأْ أَنَا  
وَالنَّبِيُّ ﷺ خَارِجًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ  
فَأَقْبَلَنَا رَجُلٌ عِنْدَ سُدَّةِ الْمَسْجِدِ،  
فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَتَى السَّاعَةِ؟  
قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَا أَعْدَدْتَ لَهَا؟»  
فَكَانَ الرَّجُلُ أَسْتَكَانًا، ثُمَّ قَالَ: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَا أَعْدَدْتَ لَهَا كَبِيرًا  
صِيَامًّا وَلَا صَلَاةً وَلَا صَدَقَةً، وَلَكِنِي  
أُحِبُّ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ. قَالَ: «أَنْتَ مَعَ  
مَنْ أَخْبَيْتَ». [راجع: ٣٦٨٨]

(١١) بَابُ مَا ذُكِرَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ لَمْ  
يَكُنْ لَهُ بَوَابٌ

٧١٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ  
مَنْصُورٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمَدِ: حَدَّثَنَا  
شَعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا ثَابُتُ الْبُنَانِيُّ، عَنْ أَنَسِ  
بْنِ مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ لِمَرْأَةٍ مِنْ أَهْلِهِ:  
تَعْرِفِينَ فُلَانَةً؟ قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ. قَالَ: فَإِنَّ

(10) CHAPTER. To give judgements and legal opinions on the road.

Yahyā bin Ya'mar gave a judgement on the road; and Ash-Sha'bī gave a judgement at the gate of his house.

7153. Narrated Anas bin Mālik: While the Prophet ﷺ and I were coming out of the mosque, a man met us outside the gate. The man said, "O Allāh's Messenger! When will be the Hour?" The Prophet ﷺ asked him, "What have you prepared for it?" The man became afraid and ashamed and then said, "O Allāh's Messenger! I haven't prepared for it much of Siyām (fasting), Salāt (prayers) or charitable gifts but I love Allāh and His Messenger." The Prophet ﷺ said, "You will be with the one whom you love."

(11) CHAPTER. It is mentioned that there was no gatekeeper for the Prophet ﷺ.

7154. Narrated Thābit Al-Bunānī: Anas bin Mālik said to a woman of his family, "Do you know such and such a woman?" She replied, "Yes." He said, "The Prophet ﷺ passed by her while she was weeping over a grave, and he said to her, 'Be afraid of Allāh and be patient.' The woman said (to the Prophet ﷺ), 'Go away from me, for you do

not know my calamity.' " Anas added, "The Prophet ﷺ left her and proceeded. A man passed by her and asked her, 'What has Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to you?' She replied, 'I did not recognize him.' The man said, 'He was Allāh's Messenger.' " Anas added, "So that woman came to the gate of the Prophet ﷺ and she did not find any gatekeeper there, and she said, 'O Allāh's Messenger! By Allāh, I did not recognize you!' The Prophet ﷺ said, 'No doubt, patience is at the first stroke of a calamity.' "

النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مَرَّ بِهَا وَهِيَ تَبْكِي عِنْدَ فَبِرٍ  
فَقَالَ: أَتَقُولُ إِنَّمَا وَاصْبِرِي، فَقَالَتْ:  
إِلَيْكَ عَنِّي، فَإِنَّكَ خَلُوْ مِنْ مُصِيبَتِي.  
قَالَ: فَجَاءَوْزَهَا وَمَضَى فَمَرَّ بِهَا رَجُلٌ  
فَقَالَ: مَا قَالَ لَكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ؟  
قَالَتْ: مَا عَرَفْتُهُ، قَالَ: إِنَّهُ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ، قَالَ: فَجَاءَتْ إِلَيْ بَابِهِ فَلَمْ  
تَجِدْ عَلَيْهِ بَوَابَةً، فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ، وَاللَّهُ مَا عَرَفْتُكَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ: إِنَّ الصَّبَرَ عِنْدَ أَوَّلِ صَدْمَةٍ.

[راجع: ١٢٥٢]

#### (12) CHAPTER. A governor (of a province, etc.,) who is under the *Imām* can sentence to death a person who deserves such punishment without consulting the *Imām*.

7155. Narrated Qais bin Sa'd was to the Prophet ﷺ like a chief police officer to an *Amīr* (chief).

7156. Narrated Abū Mūsa that the Prophet ﷺ sent him and sent Mu'ādh after him (as rulers to Yemen).

7157. Narrated Abū Mūsa: A man embraced Islām and then reverted back to Judaism. Mu'ādh bin Jabal came and saw the man with Abū Mūsa. Mu'ādh asked, "What is wrong with this (man)?" Abū Mūsa

(١٢) بَابُ الْحَاكِمِ يَحْكُمُ بِالْقَتْلِ  
عَلَى مَنْ وَجَبَ عَلَيْهِ دُونَ الْإِمَامِ الَّذِي  
فَوْقَهُ

٧١٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ  
الْأَنْهَلِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
الْأَنْصَارِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ ثُمَامَةَ،  
عَنْ أَنَّسٍ: أَنَّ قَيْسَ بْنَ سَعْدٍ كَانَ  
يَكُونُ بَيْنَ يَدِي النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِمَنْزِلَةِ  
صَاحِبِ الْشُّرُطَةِ مِنَ الْأَمِيرِ.

٧١٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
يَحْيَى، عَنْ قُرَّةِ بْنِ خَالِدٍ: حَدَّثَنِي  
حُمَيْدُ بْنُ هَلَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بُرْدَةَ،  
عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى: أَنَّ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بَعْثَهُ  
وَأَتَيْهُ بِمُعَاذٍ. [راجع: ٢٢٦١]

٧١٥٧ - حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
الصَّبَّاحِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَحْبُوبُ بْنُ الْحَسَنِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ، عَنْ حُمَيْدِ بْنِ هَلَالٍ،

replied, "He embraced Islām and then reverted back to Judaism." Mu'ādh said, "I will not sit down unless you kill him (as it is) the verdict of Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ."

عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَىٰ : أَنَّ رَجُلًا أَسْلَمَ ثُمَّ تَهَوَّدَ فَاتَّاهُ مُعَاذُ بْنُ جَبَلٍ وَهُوَ عِنْدَ أَبِي مُوسَىٰ فَقَالَ: مَا لِهِذَا؟ قَالَ: أَسْلَمَ ثُمَّ تَهَوَّدَ، قَالَ: لَا أَجِلُّ حَتَّى أَفْتَلَهُ، فَضَاءُ اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ ﷺ . [راجع: ٢٢٦١]

(١٣) **بَابٌ**: هُلْ يَقْضِي الْقَاضِي أَوْ يُفْتَنِي وَهُوَ غَضِبًا؟

**(13) CHAPTER.** Can a judge give a judgement or a formal legal opinion while he is in an angry mood?

7158. Narrated 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Abū Bakra: Abū Bakra wrote to his son who was in Sijistān: Do not judge between two persons when you are angry, for I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "A judge should not judge between two persons while he is in an angry mood."

٧١٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَدَمُ : حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ بْنُ عَمَيْرٍ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ أَبِي بَكْرَةَ قَالَ: كَتَبَ أَبُو بَكْرَةَ إِلَيْ أَبْيَهُ - وَكَانَ يَسْجُسْتَانَ - بَأْنَ لَا تَقْضِي بَيْنَ اثْنَيْ وَأَنْتَ غَضِبًا، فَإِنِّي سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: لَا يَقْضِيَ حَكْمَ بَيْنَ اثْنَيْ وَهُوَ غَضِبًا».

٧١٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقاوِلٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أَبِي خَالِدٍ، عَنْ قَيْسِيْنَ بْنِ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي مَسْعُودٍ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ قَالَ: جَاءَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ، فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَنِي وَاللَّهِ لَا تَأْخُرْ عَنْ صَلَاةِ الْعَدَاءِ مِنْ أَجْلِ فُلَانٍ مِمَّا يُطِيلُ بِنَا فِيهَا. قَالَ: فَمَا رَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فَطَّ أَشَدَّ غَضَبًا فِي مَوْعِظَةٍ مِنْهُ يَوْمَيْدَةً. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، إِنَّ مِنْكُمْ مُنْتَرِينَ، فَإِذْكُمْ مَا صَلَّى بِالنَّاسِ فَلَيُوْجِزْ فَإِنَّ فِيهِمْ

7159. Narrated Abū Mas'ud Al-Anṣārī: A man came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! By Allāh, I fail to attend the morning congregational Salāt (prayer) because so-and-so (i.e., Mu'ādh bin Jabal) prolongs the Salāt (prayer) when he leads us for it." I had never seen the Prophet ﷺ more furious in giving advice than he was on that day. He then said, "O people! Some of you make others dislike [good deeds, i.e. Salāt (prayer) etc.]. So whoever among you leads the people in Salāt (prayer), he should shorten it (make it brief) because among them there are the old, the weak and the one who is in a state that requires urgent relief (having some urgent jobs to do)." [See *Hadīth* Vol. 1, No. 90]

الكبير والضعيف وذا الحاجة».

[راجع: ٩٠]

**7160.** Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما that he had divorced his wife during her menses. 'Umar mentioned that to the Prophet ﷺ. Allâh's Messenger ﷺ became angry and said, "He must take her back (his wife) and keep her with him till she becomes clean from her menses and then to wait till she gets her next period and becomes clean again from it; and only then, if he wants to divorce her, he may do so."

٧١٦٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي يَعْقُوبَ الْكَرْمَانِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا حَسَّانُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ: قَالَ مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّهُ طَلَقَ امْرَأَتَهُ وَهِيَ حَائِضٌ، فَذَكَرَ عُمَرُ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَتَعَطَّفَ فِيهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «إِلَيْرَاجِعُهَا ثُمَّ يُمْسِكُهَا حَتَّى تَظَاهِرَ ثُمَّ تَحِيقَ فَتَظَاهِرَ، إِنَّ بَدَا لَهُ أَنْ يُطْلَقُهَا فَلَا يُطْلَقُهَا». [راجع: ٤٩٠٨]

(١٤) بَابُ مَنْ رَأَى لِلْقَاضِيَ أَنْ يَحْكُمَ بِعِلْمِهِ فِي أَمْرِ النَّاسِ إِذَا لَمْ يَخْفَ الظُّنُونَ وَالْهُمَّةَ، كَمَا قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لِهِنْدِ: «خُذِنِي مَا يَكْفِيكَ وَوَلَدِكَ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ»، وَذَلِكَ إِذَا كَانَ أَمْرًا مَشْهُورًا.

**(14) CHAPTER.** Whosoever thinks that a judge can give judgements for the people according to his knowledge if he is not afraid of being suspected or blamed.

As the Prophet ﷺ said to Hind (bint 'Utba, the wife of Abû Sufyân), "Take (of your husband's wealth) what is reasonably sufficient for you and your children, and that is if the case is a well-known matter."

**7161.** Narrated 'Âishah رضي الله عنها: Hind bint 'Utba bin Rabî'a came and said, "O Allâh's Messenger! By Allâh, there was no family on the surface of the earth I like to see in degradation more than I did your family, but today there is no family on the surface of the earth whom I like to see honoured more than yours." Hind added, "Abû Sufyân is a miser. Is it sinful of me to feed our children from his property?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "There is no blame on you if you feed them (thereof) in a just and reasonable manner."

٧١٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: حَدَّثَنِي عُرْوَةُ: أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: جَاءَتْ هِنْدٌ بِنْتُ عُتْبَةَ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَاللَّهُ مَا كَانَ عَلَى ظَهَرِ الْأَرْضِ أَهْلُ خَيَاءٍ أَحَبَ إِلَيَّ أَنْ يَذْلِلُوا مِنْ أَهْلِ خَيَاءٍ، وَمَا أَضْبَغَ الْيَوْمَ عَلَى ظَهَرِ الْأَرْضِ أَهْلُ خَيَاءٍ أَحَبَ إِلَيَّ أَنْ يَعْزِزوا مِنْ

أهْلِ خَبَائِثَكُمْ قَالَتْ: إِنَّ أَبِي سُفِيَّانَ رَجُلٌ مِسْكٌ، فَهُلْ عَلَيَّ مِنْ حَرَجٍ أَنْ أُطْعِمَ مِنَ الَّذِي لَهُ، عِيَالًا؟ قَالَ لَهَا: لَا حَرَجٌ عَلَيْكَ أَنْ تُطْعِمِهِمْ مِنْ مَعْرُوفٍ». [راجع: ٢٢١١]

(١٥) باب الشهادة على الخطط المختوم، وما يجوز من ذلك وما يصيغ عليه، وكتاب الحاكم إلى عماله والقاضي إلى القاضي

وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: كِتَابُ الْحَاكِمِ جَائزٌ إِلَّا فِي الْحُدُودِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: إِنْ كَانَ القَتْلُ خَطَاً فَهُوَ جَائزٌ لِأَنَّ هَذَا مَالٌ بِرَغْمِهِ. وَإِنَّمَا صَارَ مَالًا بَعْدَ أَنْ ثَبَّتَ الْقَتْلُ. فَالْخَطَا وَالْعَمْدُ وَاحِدٌ. وَقَدْ كَتَبَ عُمَرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ فِي سِنِّ كُسْرَتْ. وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ: كِتَابُ الْقَاضِي إِلَى الْقَاضِي جَائزٌ إِذَا عَرَفَ الْكِتَابَ وَالْخَاتَمَ. وَكَانَ الشَّعْبِيُّ يُجِيزُ الْكِتَابَ الْمَخْتُومَ بِمَا فِيهِ مِنْ الْقَاضِي. وَيَرْوَى عَنِ ابْنِ عُمَرَ نَحْوُهُ. وَقَالَ مُعاوِيَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْكَرِيمِ الثَّقْفَيِّ: شَهَدْتُ عَبْدَ الْمَلِكَ بْنَ يَعْلَى قَاضِي الْبَصْرَةِ، وَإِيَّاسَ ابْنَ مُعاوِيَةَ، وَالْحَسَنَ، وَثَمَامَةَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَئْمَسِ، وَبَلَالَ بْنَ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، وَعَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ بُرْيَادَةَ الْأَسْلَمِيَّ، وَعَامِرَ بْنَ عَبَدَةَ، وَعَبَادَ بْنَ مَنْصُورٍ: يُجِيزُونَ

**(15) CHAPTER.** To bear witness as to the writer of a stamped letter, and to what extent it is permissible or forbidden to (bear such witness). The letter of a ruler sent to his governor, and similarly of a judge to a judge.

Some people said, "The letter of a ruler can be relied upon except in cases involving a legal punishment (prescribed by Allāh)." The same people then said, "If the case involves an accidental homicide, the letter can be taken into consideration." Because the case becomes one of money in their opinion. But the case becomes one of money only when the homicide is proved. Therefore both an accidental homicide and a premeditated murder are the same (in this respect).

'Umar bin 'Abdul-'Aziz wrote (to his governor) regarding the case of a tooth that had been broken. Ibrāhim said, "It is permissible to depend on the letter from the judge to the judge as long as the latter knows the handwriting and the stamp of the former.

And Ash-Sha'bī used to make orders according to stamped letters including the ones sent by a judge. Ibn 'Umar is said to have done so.

Mu'āwiya bin 'Abdul Karīm Ath-Thaqafī said, "I witnessed 'Abdul-Malik (bin Ya'lā), the judge of Baṣrah, Ayās bin Mu'āwiya, Al-Hasan, Thumāma bin 'Abdullāh bin Anas, Bilāl bin Abū Burda, 'Abdullāh bin Buraida Al-Aslāmī, Amīr bin 'Ubaida and 'Abbād bin

Mansūr giving their judgements, depending on the letters of the judges without the presence of witnesses. If the person, against whom the letter is intended, claims that it is false, he is ordered to try to find a way out of it. The first person who asked for witnesses to confirm the letter of the judge was Ibn Abī Laila and Sawār bin ‘Abdullāh. And Abū Nu‘ām said to us, “Ubaidullāh bin Muhriz said to us, ‘I brought a letter from Mūsa bin Anas (the judge of Baṣrah) after I had presented witnesses before him that such and such a person who was in Kūfa owed me such and such property. I took the letter to Al-Qāsim bin ‘Abdur-Rahmān (the judge of Kūfa) who accepted it (as a valid basis for his judgement).’”

Al-Ḥasan and Abū Qilāba disliked that one be a witness in the cases of a will, unless one knew what it contained, for there might be some injustice in it.

The Prophet ﷺ wrote to the Khaibar people: You should either pay the blood-money of your (murdered) companion, otherwise receive our warning of war.

Az-Zuhri said regarding bearing witness as to the identity of a woman staying behind a curtain, “If you know her give witness otherwise don’t give witness.”

**7162.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: When the Prophet ﷺ intended to write to the (rulers of) Byzantines, the people said, “They do not read a letter unless it is sealed (stamped).” Therefore the Prophet ﷺ took a silver ring, as if I am looking at its glitter now and its engraving was: Muhammad, Messenger of Allāh.

كُتُبُ الْقُضَايَا بِغَيْرِ مَخْضُرٍ مِنْ الشُّهُودِ، فَإِنْ قَالَ الَّذِي جِيءَ عَلَيْهِ بِالْكِتَابِ: إِنَّهُ زُورٌ. قِيلَ لَهُ: ادْهَبْ فَالْتَّمِسْ الْمَعْرِجَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ. وَأَوْلُ مَنْ سَأَلَ عَلَى كِتَابِ الْقَاضِي الْبَيْتَةَ أَبْنَ أَبِي لَيْلَى وَسَوَارَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ. وَقَالَ لَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحْرِزٍ: جِئْتُ بِكِتَابٍ مِنْ مُوسَى بْنِ أَنَسٍ قاضِي الْبَصَرَةِ وَأَفْقَمْتُ عِنْدَهُ الْبَيْتَةَ أَنَّ لِي عِنْدَ فُلَانٍ كَذَا وَكَذَا وَهُوَ بِالْكُوفَةِ، وَجِئْتُ بِهِ الْقَاسِمَ بْنَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ فَأَجَازَهُ. وَكَرِهَ الْحَسْنُ وَأَبُو قَلَابَةَ أَنْ يَشْهَدَ عَلَى وَصِيَّةٍ حَتَّى يَعْلَمَ مَا فِيهَا لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَدْرِي لَعَلَّ فِيهَا جَوْرًا. وَقَدْ كَتَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى أَهْلِ خَيْرٍ: «إِنَّمَا أَنْ تَدْعُوا صَاحِبَكُمْ، وَإِنَّمَا أَنْ تُؤْذِنُوا بِحَرْبٍ». وَقَالَ الزُّهْرِيُّ فِي الشَّهَادَةِ عَلَى الْمَرْأَةِ مِنَ السِّرِّ: إِنْ عَرَفْتُهَا فَاشْهَدْ وَإِلَّا لَا تَعْرِفْهَا فَلَا شَهَدْ.

**٧١٦٢** - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا غَنْدَرُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ فَتَنَّا دَاءَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: لَمَّا أَرَادَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ يَكْتُبَ إِلَى الرُّومِ قَالُوا: إِنَّهُمْ لَا يَقْرُؤُنَ كِتَابًا إِلَّا مَخْتُومًا، فَاتَّخَذَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ خَاتَمًا مِنْ فَضَّةٍ كَانَى أَنْظَرَ إِلَى وَبِصِيهِ، وَنَقَشَهُ: مُحَمَّدُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ. [راجع: ٦٥]

**(16) CHAPTER. When is a man entitled to be a judge?**

**(١٦) بَابُ مَنِ يَسْتَوْجِبُ الرَّجُلُ  
الْقَضَاء؟**

And Al-Hasan said, “Allāh has enjoined an obligation on all the rulers that they should not follow the lust of their hearts and should not be afraid of the people and should not sell Allāh’s Verses for a low price.”

Al-Hasan then recited Allāh’s Verses :

“O Dāwūd (David)! Verily! We have placed you as a successor on earth, so judge you between men in truth (and justice) and follow not your desire – for it will mislead you from the Path of Allāh. Verily! Those who wander astray from the Path of Allāh (shall) have a severe torment, because they forgot the Day of Reckoning.” (V.38:26)

And then he recited :

“Verily! We did send down the Torah (to Moses); therein was guidance and light, by which the Prophets, who submitted themselves to Allāh’s Will, judged for the Jews. And the rabbis and the priests (too judged for the Jews by Taurāt after those Prophets), for to them was entrusted the protection of Allāh’s Book, and they were witnesses thereto. Therefore, fear not men but fear Me (O Jews) and sell not My Verses for a miserable price. And whosoever does not judge by what Allāh has revealed, (then) such are the *Kafirūn* (i.e., disbelievers – of a lesser degree)...” (V.5:44)

And then he recited the Verses :

“And (remember) Dāwūd (David) and Sulaimān (Solomon), when they gave judgement in the case of the field in which the sheep of certain people had pastured at night and We were witness to their judgement. And We made Sulaimān to understand (the case), and to each of them We gave *Hukm* (right judgement of the

وقال الحسن: أخذ الله على الحكام أن لا يتبعوا الهوى ولا يخشوا الناس، ولا يشرروا بآياتي ثمناً قليلاً. ثم قرأ: ﴿يَدَاوُدُ إِنَّكَ جَعَلْنَاهُ خَلِفَةً فِي الْأَرْضِ فَاحْكُمْ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ إِلَحْقُهُ وَلَا تَنْبِغِي لِهِوَ فِي ضِلَالٍ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَضْلُلُونَ عَنْ سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ لَهُمْ عَذَابٌ شَدِيدٌ بِمَا نَسُوا يَوْمَ الْحِسَابِ﴾ [ص: ٢٦] وقرأ: ﴿إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا التَّوْرَةَ فِيهَا هُدًى وَبُشِّرَ يَحْكُمُ بِهَا الْمُتَّقِيُّونَ الَّذِينَ أَسْلَمُوا لِلَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالْمُتَّبِعُونَ وَالْأَجْبَارُ بِمَا اسْتُخْفِطُوا مِنْ كِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَكَانُوا عَلَيْهِ شَهِدَاءً فَلَا تَخْسُوا أَنْكَارَ وَأَخْشُونَ وَلَا تَشْرُو بِيَاتِي ثمناً قليلاً وَمَنْ لَمْ يَنْعِمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكُمْ هُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ﴾ [المائدة: ٤٤] بِمَا اسْتُخْفِظُوا: اسْتُوْدِعُوا مِنْ كِتَابِ اللَّهِ الْآيَةِ، وَقَرَا وَدَاوُدَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ لِمَا يَمْكُرُونَ فِي الْحَرِثَةِ إِذْ نَفَّشَتْ فِيهِ غَنَمُ الْقَوْمِ وَكُنَّا لِحَكْمِهِمْ شَهِيدِينَ، فَهَمَّنَاهَا شَبِيعَنَّ وَكُلَّا إِلَيْنَا حَكْمًا وَعْلَمًا﴾ [الأنبياء: ٧٨-٧٩]

فَحَمَدَ سُلَيْمَانَ وَلَمْ يَلْمُمْ دَاوُدَ، وَلَوْلَا مَا ذَكَرَ اللَّهُ مِنْ أَمْرٍ هُدَيْنِ لَرَأَيْتُ أَنَّ الْقُضاَةَ هَلَكُوا. فَإِنَّهُ أَنْتَ عَلَى هَذَا بِعْلِيهِ وَعَنْهُ هَذَا بِإِجْهَارِهِ.

وَقَالَ مُزَاجِمُ بْنُ زُفَرَ: قَالَ لَنَا

affairs and Prophethood); and (religious) knowledge..." (V.21:78,79)

Hasan added, "Allāh praised Sulaimān and did not blame Dāwūd for his mistake. And if Allāh had not mentioned the case of these two persons you would have seen all the judges destroyed, but Allāh praised one for his knowledge and excused the other because he judged by what he had thought to be the fairest."

Muzāhim bin Zufar said, "Umar bin 'Abdul-'Azīz said to us, 'There are five qualities (which a judge should possess), and if he does not have one of them then he has one defect; and those qualities are : He must be an intelligent, patient, honest, stern and a learned religious scholar and knowledge seeking.' "

#### (17) CHAPTER. The salaries of rulers and those employed to administer the funds.

Shuraiḥ, the judge, used to take a salary for his working as a judge.

'Āishah رضي الله عنها said, "A guardian can take (of the orphan's wealth) in a reasonable and just manner according to his efforts. Abū Bakr and 'Umar رضي الله عنهما took salaries (for their jobs as caliphs).

7163. Narrated 'Abdullāh bin As-Sa'dī that when he went to 'Umar during his caliphate, 'Umar said to him, "Haven't I been told that you do certain jobs for the people but when you are given payment you refuse to take it?" 'Abdullāh said, "Yes." 'Umar said, "Why do you do so?" I said, "I have horses and slaves and I am living in prosperity and I wish that my payment should be kept as a charitable gift for the Muslims." 'Umar said, "Do not do so, for I intended to do the same as you do. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to give me gifts and I used to say to him, 'Give it to a more needy one than me.' Once

عُمَرْ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ: خَمْسٌ إِذَا أَخْطَأَ القَاضِي مِنْهُنَّ خُطَّةً كَانَتْ فِيهِ وَضْمَةً، أَنْ يَكُونَ فِيهَا حَلِيمًا عَفِيفًا صَلِيبِاً عَالِمًا سَوْلًا عَنِ الْعِلْمِ.

#### (١٧) بَابُ رِزْقِ الْحُكَّامِ وَالْعَالَمِينَ عَلَيْهَا،

وَكَانَ شَرِيعُ الْقَاضِي يَأْخُذُ عَلَى الْفَضَاءِ أَجْرًا، وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: يَأْكُلُ الْوَصِيَّ يَقْدِرُ عَمَالَتِهِ، وَأَكَلَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرَ.

٧١٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي السَّائِبُ بْنُ يَزِيدَ ابْنُ أُخْتِ نَمِيرٍ: أَنَّ حُوَيْطَبَ بْنَ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ السَّعْدِيَّ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ اللَّهَ قَدِيمٌ عَلَى عُمَرَ فِي خِلَافَتِهِ فَقَالَ لَهُ عُمَرُ: أَلَمْ أُحَدِّثْ أَنَّكَ تَلِي مِنْ أَعْمَالِ النَّاسِ أَعْمَالًا فَإِذَا أُعْطِيَتِ الْعُمَالَةَ كَرِهْتَهَا؟ فَقَلَّتْ: بَلِّي، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: مَا

he gave me some money and I said, 'Give it to a more needy person than me,' whereupon the Prophet ﷺ said, 'Take it and keep it in your possession and then give it in charity. Take whatever comes to you of this money while you are not keen to have it and not asking for it; otherwise (i.e., if it does not come to you) do not seek to have it yourself.'"

تُرِيدُ إِلَى ذَلِكَ؟ فَقُلْتُ: إِنَّ لِي أَفْرَاسًا وَأَعْبُدًا وَأَنَا بِخَيْرٍ، وَأَرِيدُ أَنْ تَكُونَ عِمَالَتِي صَدَقَةً عَلَى الْمُسْلِمِينَ. قَالَ عُمَرُ: لَا تَعْنِلْ فَإِنِّي كُنْتُ أَرَدْتُ الَّذِي أَرَدْتَ وَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ يُعْطِينِي الْعَطَاءَ فَأَقُولُ: أَعْطِهِ أَفْقَرَ إِلَيْهِ مِنِّي، حَتَّى أَعْطَانِي مَرَّةً مَالًا فَقُلْتُ: أَعْطِهِ أَفْقَرَ إِلَيْهِ مِنِّي، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «خُذْهُ فَتَمَوَّلُهُ وَتَصَدِّقُ بِهِ، فَمَا جَاءَكَ مِنْ هَذَا الْمَالِ - وَأَنْتَ غَيْرُ مُشْرِفٍ وَلَا سَائِلٍ - فَخُذْهُ وَلَا فَلَا تُتَبِّعْ نَفْسَكَ». [راجع: ١٤٧٣]

**7164** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar: I have heard Umar saying, "The Prophet ﷺ used to give me some money (grant) and I would say (to him), 'Give it to a more needy one than me.' Once he gave me some money and I said, 'Give it to a more needy one than me.' The Prophet ﷺ said (to me), 'Take it and keep it in your possession and then give it in charity. Take whatever comes to you of this money while you are not keen to have it and not asking for it; take it, but you should not seek to have what you are not given.'"

٧١٦٤ - وَعَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عُمَرَ يَقُولُ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يُعْطِينِي الْعَطَاءَ فَأَقُولُ: أَعْطِهِ أَفْقَرَ إِلَيْهِ مِنِّي، حَتَّى أَعْطَانِي مَرَّةً مَالًا فَقُلْتُ: أَعْطِهِ مَنْ هُوَ أَفْقَرُ إِلَيْهِ مِنِّي فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «خُذْهُ فَتَمَوَّلُهُ وَتَصَدِّقُ بِهِ، فَمَا جَاءَكَ مِنْ هَذَا الْمَالِ - وَأَنْتَ غَيْرُ مُشْرِفٍ وَلَا سَائِلٍ - فَخُذْهُ، وَمَا لَا فَلَا تُتَبِّعْ نَفْسَكَ». [راجع: ١٤٧٣]

(18) **CHAPTER.** Whoever gave judgements of *Li'ān*<sup>(1)</sup> in the mosque.

And 'Umar passed the judgement of *Li'ān* near the pulpit of the Prophet ﷺ.

وَلَا يَعْنَى عُمَرُ عِنْدَ مِنْبَرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَقَضَى شُرِيفًا وَالشَّغِيفَى وَرَجُحَى بْنَ

(1) (Ch.18) *Li'ān* means taking of oaths by the husband accusing his wife of illegal sexual intercourse and by the wife defending herself. See V.24:6-9.

Shuraih Ash-Sha'bī and Yaḥyā bin Ya'mar passed judgements in the mosque. And Marwān passed the judgement that Zaid bin Thabit should take an oath near the pulpit. Al-Hasan and Zurāra bin Aufa used to pass judgements in the open space outside the mosque.

**7165.** Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd: I witnessed a husband and a wife who were involved in a case of *Li'ān*. Then (the judgement of) divorce was passed. I was fifteen years of age, at that time.

**7166.** Narrated Sahl, the brother of Banī Sā'ida: A man from the *Anṣār* came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "If a man finds another man sleeping with his wife, should he kill him?" That man and his wife then did *Li'ān*<sup>(1)</sup> in the mosque while I was present.

**(9) CHAPTER.** Whosoever passed a judgement in the mosque and when the actual legal punishment was to be put to action, he ordered the guilty person to be taken outside the mosque so that the punishment might be carried out.

"Umar said (to two men), "Take him (the criminal) out of the mosque." Then he beat him. It is said that 'Ali said the same.

**7167.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: A man came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ while he was in the mosque, and called him, saying, "O Allāh's Messenger! I have

يَعْمَرُ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ، وَقَضَى مَرْوَانُ عَلَى زَيْدِ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ بِالْيَمِينِ عِنْدَ الْمُبْتَرِ، وَكَانَ الْحَسَنُ وَزُرَارَةُ بْنُ أُوفَى يَقْضِيَانِ فِي الرَّجْبَةِ خَارِجًا مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ.

**٧١٦٥** - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: قَالَ الرُّهْبَرِيُّ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ قَالَ: شَهَدْتُ الْمُتَلَاعِنَيْنِ وَأَنَا ابْنُ خَمْسَ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً وَفُرِّقَ بَيْنَهُمَا. [راجع: ٤٢٣]

**٧١٦٦** - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ جُرَيْجَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ أَخْيَيْنِي سَاعِدَةَ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ جَاءَ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: أَرَأَيْتَ رَجُلًا وَجَدَ مَعَ امْرَأَتِهِ رَجُلًا، أَيْقُنْتُهُ؟ فَتَلَاقَنَا فِي الْمَسْجِدِ وَأَنَا شَاهِدٌ. [راجع: ٤٢٣]

**(١٩) بَابُ مَنْ حَكَمَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ** حَتَّى إِذَا أَتَى عَلَى حَدَّ أَمْرٍ أَنْ يُخْرِجَ مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ فَيَقَامُ، وَقَالَ عُمَرُ: أَخْرِجْهُ مِنَ الْمَسْجِدِ، وَضَرِبْهُ. وَيُذْكَرُ عَنْ عَلَيِّ نَحْوُهُ.

**٧١٦٧** - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَيُّ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ وَسَعِيدِ بْنِ

(1) (H.7166) *Li'ān*: See the glossary.

committed illegal sexual intercourse." The Prophet ﷺ turned his face to the other side, but when the man confessed the crime four times against himself, the Prophet ﷺ said to him, "Are you mad?" The man said, "No." So the Prophet ﷺ said (to his Companions), "Take him away and stone him to death."

الْمُسَيَّبُ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: أَتَى رَجُلٌ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ فِي الْمَسْجِدِ فَنَادَاهُ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنِّي رَيَثْتُ، فَأَعْرَضْ عَنْهُ فَلَمَّا شَهِدَ عَلَى نَفْسِي أَرْبَعاً قَالَ: «أَبِكَ جُنُونٌ؟» قَالَ: لَا، قَالَ: «إِذْهَبُوا بِهِ فَارْجُمُوهُ».

[راجع: ٥٢٧١]

**7168.** [H. 7167 contd.] Narrated Jābir bin Abdullāh : I was one of those who stoned him at the *Musalla* in Al-Madina. (See H. 5272)

٧١٦٨ - قَالَ ابْنُ شَهَابٍ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي مَنْ سَمِعَ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: كُنْتُ فِيمَنْ رَجَمَهُ بِالْمُصْلَى. رَوَاهُ يُوسُفُ وَمَعْمَرٌ وَابْنُ جُرَيْحٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الرَّبْعِ.

[راجع: ٥٢٧٠]

## (٢٠) بَابُ مَوْعِظَةِ الْإِمَامِ لِلْخُصُومِ

**(20) CHAPTER.** The advice of the *Imām* (ruler) to the litigants.

**7169.** Narrated Umm Salama : Rābi‘ah bint Umm Salama, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, "I am only a human being, and you people (opponents) come to me with your cases; and it may be that one of you can present his case eloquently in a more convincing way than the other, and I give my verdict according to what I hear. So, if ever I judge (by error) and give the right of a brother to his other (brother) then he (the latter) should not take it, for I am giving him only a piece of (Hell) Fire." [See Vol. 3, *Hadīth* No. 2458]

٧١٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ رَيْبَبَ بْنِتِ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أُمِّ سَلَمَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ وَإِنَّكُمْ تَخْتَاصُمُونَ إِلَيَّ، وَلَعَلَّ بَعْضَكُمْ أَنْ يَكُونَ الْحَرَجُ بِحُجْجَتِهِ مِنْ بَعْضٍ فَأَقْضِي عَلَى تَحْوِي مَا أَسْمَعَ، فَمَنْ قَضَيْتُ لَهُ بِحَقِّ أَجِيْهِ شَيْئاً فَلَا يَأْخُذُهُ، فَإِنَّمَا أَقْطَعُ لَهُ قِطْعَةً مِنَ السَّارِ».

[راجع: ٢٤٥٨]

## (٢١) بَابُ الشَّهَادَةِ تَكُونُ عِنْدَ

**(21) CHAPTER.** If a judge has to witness in favour of a litigant when he is a judge or he

had it before he became a judge (can he pass a judgement in his favour accordingly or should he refer the case to another judge before whom he would bear witness?).

And the judge Shuraih said to a person who sought his witness, “Go to the ruler so that I may bear witness (before him) for you.”

And ‘Ikrima said, “Umar said to ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin ‘Auf, ‘If I saw a man committing illegal sexual intercourse or theft, and you were the ruler (what would you do)?’ ‘Abdur-Rahmān said, ‘I would regard your witness as equal to the witness of any other man among the Muslims.’ Umar said, ‘You have said the truth.’ Umar added, ‘If I were not afraid of the fact that people may say that Umar has added to the Qur’ān extra (Verses), I would have written the Verse of *Ar-Rajm* (stoning to death of married adulterers) with my own hands.’”

And Mā‘iz confessed before the Prophet ﷺ that he had committed illegal sexual intercourse, whereupon the Prophet ﷺ ordered him to be stoned to death. It is not mentioned that the Prophet ﷺ sought witness of those who were present there.

Hammād said “If an adulterer confesses before a ruler once only, he should be stoned to death.” But Al-Hakam said, “He must confess four times.”

**7170.** Narrated Abū Qatāda: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said on the Day of (the battle of) Hunain, “Whosoever has killed an infidel and has a proof or a witness for it, then the *Salb* (arms and belongings of that deceased) will be for him.” I stood up to seek a witness to testify that I had killed an infidel but I could not find any witness and then sat down. Then I thought that I should mention the case to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ (and when I did so) a man from those who were sitting with

الحاكم في ولایة القضاء، او قبل ذلك للشخص،

وقال شریع القاضی، وسأله إنسان الشهادة فقال: أئن الأمير حتى أشهد لك. وقال عکرمة: قال عمر لعبد الرحمن بن عوف: لو رأيتك رجلاً على حدة - زنا أو سرقه - وأئن أمير؟ فقال: شهادتك شهادة رجل من المسلمين، قال: صدقت. وقال عمر: لولا أن يقول الناس: رآه عمر في كتاب الله لكتبته آية الرجم بيدي. وأقر ما عزّ عند النبي ﷺ بالرثنا أربعا فامر برجمه، ولم يذكر أن النبي ﷺ أشهد من حضرة. وقال حماد: إذا أقر مراتع عند الحاكم رجم. وقال الحكم: أربعاً.

٧١٧٠ - حدثنا قتيبة: حدثنا الليث بن سعيد، عن يحيى عن عمر بن كثير، عن أبي محمد مؤلى أبي قتادة: أن أبا قتادة قال: قال رسول الله ﷺ يوم حنين: «من له بيته على قتيل قتله قاتله سلبه». قفّمْت لأنتم بيته على قتيل فلم أر أحداً يشهد لي

him said, "The arms of the killed person he has mentioned, are with me, so please satisfy him on my behalf." Abū Bakr said, "No, he will not give the arms to a 'bird' of Quraish and deprive one of Allāh's lions of it who fights for the Cause of Allāh and His Messenger." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up and gave it to me, and I bought a garden with its price, and that was my first property which I owned through the war booty.

The people of Hijāz said, "A judge should not pass a judgement according to his knowledge, whether he was a witness at the time he was the judge or before that." And if a litigant gives a confession in favour of his opponent in the court, in the opinion of some scholars, the judge should not pass a judgement against him till the latter calls two witnesses to witness his confession. And some people of 'Irāq said, "A judge can pass a judgement according to what he hears or witnesses (the litigant's confession) in the court itself, but if the confession takes place outside the court, he should not pass the judgement unless two witnesses witness the confession." Some of them said, "A judge can pass a judgement depending on his own knowledge of the case as he is trustworthy, and that a witness is required just to reveal the truth. The judge's knowledge is more than the witness." Some said, "A judge can judge according to his knowledge only in cases involving property, but in other cases he cannot." Al-Qāsim said, "A judge ought not to pass a judgement depending on his own knowledge if other people are ignorant of what he knows, although his knowledge is more than the witness of somebody else as he might expose himself to suspicion by the Muslims and cause the Muslims to have unreasonable doubt."

فَجَلَسْتُ، ثُمَّ بَدَا لِي فَذَكَرْتُ أَمْرَهُ  
إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَقَالَ رَجُلٌ : مَنْ  
جُلَسَ إِلَيْهِ : سَلاَحٌ هَذَا الْقَتِيلُ الَّذِي  
يَذْكُرُ عِنْدِي، قَالَ : فَأَرْضِيهِ مِنْهُ، فَقَالَ  
أَبُو بَكْرٍ : كَلَّا لَا يُعْطِهِ أَصْبَيْغَ مِنْ  
قُرْبَيْشٍ وَيَدْعُ أَسَدًا مِنْ أَسْدِ اللَّهِ يُقَاتِلُ  
عَنِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ . قَالَ : فَقَامَ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَدَاهُ إِلَيَّ، فَأَشْتَرَيْتُ مِنْهُ  
خِرَافًا ، فَكَانَ أَوَّلَ مَالِ تَائِلَتْهُ . قَالَ  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ، عَنِ الْلَّيْثِ : فَقَامَ التَّيْمُ  
فَأَدَاهُ إِلَيَّ . وَقَالَ أَهْلُ الْحِجَازِ :  
الْحَاكِمُ لَا يَقْضِي بِعِلْمِهِ، شَهَدَ بِذَلِكَ  
فِي وَلَايَتِهِ أَوْ قَبْلَهَا . وَلَوْ أَفَرَّ خَصْمُ  
عِنْدَهُ لَا يَحْرُجُ فِي مَجْلِسِ الْقَضَاءِ  
فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَقْضِي عَلَيْهِ فِي قُولٍ بَعْضُهُمْ  
حَتَّى يَدْعُوَ بِشَاهِدَيْنِ فَيُحْضِرُهُمَا  
إِقْرَارًا . وَقَالَ بَعْضُ أَهْلِ الْعَرَاقِ : مَا  
سَمِعَ أَوْ رَأَهُ فِي مَجْلِسِ الْقَضَاءِ قَضَى  
بِهِ، وَمَا كَانَ فِي غَيْرِهِ لَمْ يَقْضِ إِلَّا  
بِشَاهِدَيْنِ يُحْضِرُهُمَا إِقْرَارًا . وَقَالَ  
آخَرُونَ مِنْهُمْ : بَلْ يَقْضِي بِهِ لَأَنَّهُ  
مُؤْتَمِنٌ، وَإِنَّهُ يُرَادُ مِنَ الشَّهَادَةِ مَعْرِفَةُ  
الْحَقِّ، فَعَلِمَهُ أَكْثَرُ مِنَ الشَّهَادَةِ .  
وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ : يَقْضِي بِعِلْمِهِ فِي  
الْأُمُوَالِ وَلَا يَقْضِي فِي غَيْرِهَا . وَقَالَ  
الْقَاسِمُ : لَا يَتَبَغِي لِلْحَاكِمِ أَنْ يَقْضِي  
فَضَاءَ بِعِلْمِهِ دُونَ عِلْمٍ غَيْرِهِ مَعَ أَنَّ  
عِلْمَهُ أَكْثَرُ مِنْ شَهَادَةِ غَيْرِهِ وَلَكِنَّ فِيهِ

تَعْرُضًا لِتَهْمَةِ نَفْسِهِ عِنْدَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ،  
وَإِيَّاكُمَا لَهُمْ فِي الطُّؤُنِ، وَقَدْ كَرِهَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الظَّنَّ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا هُنَّ  
صَفَّيَّةٌ». [راجع: ٢١٠٠]

**7171.** Narrated 'Alī bin Ḥusain: Ṣafiyā bint (daughter of) Ḥuyaī came to the Prophet ﷺ (in the mosque) and when she returned (home) the Prophet ﷺ accompanied her. It happened that two men from the *Anṣār* passed by them and the Prophet ﷺ called them saying, “She is Ṣafiyā!”<sup>(1)</sup> Those two men said, “*Subḥān Allāh!*” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Satan circulates in the human body as blood does.”

**٧١٧١** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأُوَسِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، بْنُ سُحْرٍ عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عَلَيِّ بْنِ حُسَيْنٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيًّا ﷺ أَتَهُ صَفَّيَّةٌ بْنُتُّ حُبِيَّ فَلَمَّا رَجَعَتْ انْطَلَقَ مَعَهَا فَمَرَّ بِهِ رَجُلٌانِ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَذَعَاهُمَا فَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا هِيَ صَفَّيَّةٌ». قَالَا: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ. قَالَ: «إِنَّ الشَّيْطَانَ يَعْجِرِي مِنْ ابْنِ آدَمَ مَعْجَرِي الدَّمِ».

رَوَاهُ شُعَيْبٌ وَابْنُ مُسَافِرٍ وَابْنُ أَبِي عَيْقَ وَاسْحَاقُ بْنُ يَحْيَى، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عَلَيِّ - يَعْنِي ابْنَ حُسَيْنٍ - عَنْ صَفَّيَّةِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.  
[راجع: ٧١٧١]

**(22) CHAPTER.** The order of the *Wāli* (chief ruler) sending two *Amīr* (governors) to one place that they should cooperate and agree with each other and should not differ with one another.

**٧١٧٢** (٢٢) بَابُ أَمْرِ الْوَالِيِّ إِذَا وَجَهَ أَمْرِيْنِ إِلَى مَوْضِعٍ أَنْ يَتَطَوَّعَا وَلَا يَتَعَاصِيَا

**٧١٧٢** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْعَقَدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي قَالَ: بَعَثَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَبِي وَمَعَاذَ بْنَ

**7172.** Narrated Abū Burda: The Prophet ﷺ sent my father and Mu'ādh bin Jabal to Yemen and said (to them), “Make things easy for the people and do not put hurdles in their way, and give them glad tiding, and don't let them have aversion (i.e., to make

(1) (H.7171) The Prophet ﷺ disliked suspicion and said, “She is Ṣafiyā.., i.e., my wife.”

people to hate good deeds) and you both should work in cooperation and mutual understanding". Abū Mūsa said to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, "In our country a special alcoholic drink called *Al-Bit'*, is prepared (for drinking)." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Every intoxicant is prohibited."

جَبَلٌ إِلَى الْيَمَنِ قَالَ: «يُسْرًا وَلَا  
تُعَسِّرًا، وَبَشَرًا وَلَا تُنْفِرًا، وَتَطَوَّعًا».  
فَقَالَ لَهُ أَبُو مُوسَى: إِنَّهُ يُضْنِعُ بِأَرْضِنَا  
الشَّعْـ. فَقَالَ: «كُلُّ مُسْكِرٍ حَرَامٌ».  
وَقَالَ النَّصْرُـ وَأَبُو دَاؤُدَ وَبَرِيدُ بْنُ  
هَارُونَ وَوَكِيعٌ، عَنْ شُعْبَةَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ  
بْنِ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَنْ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [راجع: ٢٢٦١]

(٢٣) بَابُ إِجَابَةِ الْحَاكِمِ الدَّعْوَةِ  
وَقَدْ أَجَابَ عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عَفَانَ عَبْدًا  
لِلْمُغْفِرَةِ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ.

٧١٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ سُفِيَّانَ: حَدَّثَنِي  
مَنْصُورٌ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي  
مُوسَى عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «فُكُوا  
الْعَانِي وَأَجِيبُوا الدَّاعِي». [راجع:  
٣٠٤٦]

#### (23) CHAPTER. The ruler's acceptance of invitation.

'Uthmān accepted the invitation of a slave of Al-Mughīra bin Shu'ba.

7173. Narrated Abū Mūsa: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Set free the captives and accept invitations."

#### (24) CHAPTER. The gifts taken by the employees.

7174. Narrated Abū Humaid As-Sā'idi: The Prophet ﷺ appointed a man from the tribe of Banī Asad, called Ibn Al-Utabiyya, to collect the Zakāt. When he returned (with the money) he said (to the Prophet ﷺ), "This is for you and this has been given to me as a gift." The Prophet ﷺ stood up on the pulpit (Ṣufyān said he ascended the pulpit), and after glorifying and praising Allāh, he said, "What is wrong with the employee whom we send (to collect Zakāt from the public) that he returns to say, 'This is for you and that is for me?' Why didn't he stay at his father's and mother's house to see whether he will be

٧١٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ الرُّهْرُيِّ: أَنَّهُ  
سَمِعَ عُرْوَةَ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو حُمَيْدٍ  
السَّاعِدِيُّ قَالَ: اسْتَعْمَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ  
رَجُلًا مِنْ بَنَيِّ أَسَدٍ يُقَالُ لَهُ: أَبْنُ  
الْأَتَيَّةِ، عَلَى صَدَقَةٍ. فَلَمَّا قَدِمَ قَالَ:  
هَذَا لَكُمْ، وَهَذَا أَهْدَيَ لِي. فَقَامَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ - قَالَ سُفِيَّانُ  
أَيْضًا: فَصَعَدَ الْمِنْبَرَ - فَحَمِدَ اللهُ

given gifts or not? By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, whoever takes anything illegally will bring it on the Day of Resurrection by carrying it over his neck ; if it is a camel, it will be grunting ; if it is a cow, it will be mooing ; and if it is a sheep it will be bleating!" The Prophet ﷺ then raised both his hands till we saw the whiteness of his armpits (and he said), "No doubt! Haven't I conveyed Allah's Message?" And he repeated it three times.

وَأَنْتَ عَلَيْهِ، ثُمَّ قَالَ: «مَا بِالْعَامِلِ  
بَعْثَةٌ فَيَأْتِيَ فَيَقُولُ: هَذَا لَكَ، وَهَذَا  
لِي؟ فَهَلَّا جَلَسَ فِي بَيْتِ أَبِيهِ وَأَمِهِ  
فَيُنْظَرُ أَيْهُدَى لَهُ أُمٌّ لَا؟ وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي  
بِيدهِ لَا يَأْتِي بِشَيْءٍ إِلَّا جَاءَ بِهِ يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ يَحْمِلُهُ عَلَى رَقْبَتِهِ. إِنْ كَانَ  
بَعِيرًا لَهُ رُغَاءُ، أَوْ بَقَرَةً لَهَا حُوَارٌ، أَوْ  
شَاةً تَيْعَرُ. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ يَدَيْهِ حَتَّى رَأَيْنَا  
عُفْرَاتَيْ إِبْطَنِيَّةَ. أَلَا هَلْ بَلَغْتُ؟  
ثَلَاثًا .

قال سفيان: قَصَّهُ عَلَيْنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ،  
وَزَادَ هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدٍ  
قال: سَمِعَ أُذْنَاهِيَّ، وَأَبْصَرَتِهِ عَنْيَيِّ  
وَسَلَوَ رَبِيدَ بْنَ ثَابِتٍ فَإِنَّهُ سَمِعَ مَعِيِّ.  
وَلَمْ يَقُلِ الزُّهْرِيُّ: سَمِعَ أُذْنَيِّ.  
﴿خُوَارٌ﴾ [الأعراف: ١٤٨]، وَطَهَ:  
[٨٨] صَوْتٌ. وَالجُوَارُ: مَنْ  
﴿يَخْرُونَ﴾ [التحل: ٥٣]، كَصَوْتٍ  
البَقَرَةِ. [راجع: ٩٢٥]  
(٢٥) بَابُ اسْتِقْضَاءِ الْمَوَالِيِّ  
وَاسْتِعْمَالِهِمْ

٧١٧٥ - حَدَّنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ  
صَالِحٍ: حَدَّنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ وَهْبٍ  
قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ جُرَيْجٍ: أَنَّ نَافِعًا  
أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ ابْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
أَخْبَرَهُ قَالَ: كَانَ سَالِمٌ مَوْلَى أَبِي  
حُدَيْفَةَ يَوْمَ الْمُهاجِرِينَ الْأَوَّلِينَ  
وَاصْحَابَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي مَسْجِدِ قُبَاءِ،

#### (25) CHAPTER. To appoint the *Maulā* (freed slaves) as judges and officials.

**7175.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar: 'Umar 'Umar ibn Salim, the freed slave of Abū Hudhaifa used to lead in *Salāt* (prayer) the early *Muhājirun* (emigrants) and the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ in the *Qubā'* mosque. Among those [who used to offer *Salāt* (prayer) behind him] were Abū Bakr, 'Umar, Abū Salama, and 'Amir bin Rabi'a.

فِيهِمْ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرُ وَأَبُو سَلَمَةَ وَزَيْدٌ  
وَعَامِرٌ بْنُ رَبِيعَةَ. [راجع: ٦٩٢]

## (٢٦) بَابُ الْمُرْفَأِ لِلنَّاسِ

### (26) CHAPTER. The 'Urafā<sup>(١)</sup> appointed to look after the people's affairs.

**7176, 7177.** Narrated 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair: Marwān bin Al-Hakam and Al-Miswar bin Makhrama told him that when the Muslims were permitted to set free the captives of Hawāzin, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "I do not know who amongst you has agreed (to it) and who has not. Go back so that your 'Urafā' may submit your decision to us." So the people returned and their 'Urafā' talked to them and then (their 'Urafā') came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and told him that the people had given their consent happily and permitted (their captives to be freed).

إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ أَبِي أُونِيسٍ: حَدَّثَنِي  
إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَمِّهِ  
مُوسَى بْنِ عُقْبَةَ: قَالَ ابْنُ شَهَابٍ:  
حَدَّثَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الرُّبِيعِ: أَنَّ مَرْوَانَ بْنَ  
الْحَكَمَ وَالْمُسْوَرَ بْنَ مَخْرَمَةَ أَخْبَرَاهُ:  
أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ حِينَ أَذْنَ لَهُمُ  
الْمُسْلِمُونَ فِي عِنْقٍ سَبِيْ هَوَازِنَ  
فَقَالَ: «إِنِّي لَا أَدْرِي مَنْ أَذْنَ  
فِيهِمْ مِمَّنْ لَمْ يَأْذِنْ. فَأَرْجَعُوا حَتَّى  
يَرْفَعَ إِلَيْنَا عَرْفَاؤُكُمْ أَمْرَكُمْ». فَرَجَعَ  
النَّاسُ فَكَلَمُهُمْ عَرْفَاؤُهُمْ. فَرَجَعُوا  
إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَخْبَرُوهُ أَنَّ النَّاسَ  
قَدْ طَيَّبُوا وَأَدْنُوا». [راجع: ٢٣٠٧، ٢٣٠٨]

## (٢٧) بَابُ مَا يُخْرَهُ مِنْ ثَنَاءِ السُّلْطَانِ، وَإِذَا خَرَجَ قَالَ غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ

### (27) CHAPTER. What is disliked as regards praising the *Sulṭān* (ruler) (in his presence) and saying something different after leaving him.

**7178.** Narrated Muḥammad bin Zaid bin 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar: Some people said to Ibn 'Umar, "When we enter upon our ruler(s) we say in their praise what is contrary to what we say when we leave them." Ibn 'Umar said, "We used to

٧١٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نَعْيَمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَاصِمُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ زَيْدٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: قَالَ أُنَاسُ لِابْنِ  
عُمَرَ: إِنَّا نَدْخُلُ عَلَى سُلْطَانِنَا فَنَقُولُ

(1) (Ch.26) 'Urafā' is the plural of 'Arif, the title of a person who is appointed to head a group of people to find out their problems and needs and inform his seniors about it. It is a rank below Amir.

consider this as hypocrisy.”

**7179.** Narrated ‘Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “The worst of all mankind is the double-faced one, who comes to some people with one countenance and to others, with another countenance.”

#### (28) CHAPTER. Passing a judgement against an absent person.

**7180.** Narrated ‘Āishah : Hind (bint ‘Utba) said to the Prophet ﷺ, “Abū Sufyān is a miserly man and I need to take some money of his wealth.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Take reasonably what is sufficient for you and your children.”

#### (29) CHAPTER. Whoever is given the right of his brother (by error) through a judicial decision, then he should not take it as the judge’s judgement cannot render what is illegal, legal or what is legal, illegal.

**7181.** Narrated Umm Salama, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ heard some people quarrelling at the door of his dwelling, so he went out to them and said, “I am only a human being, and litigants with cases of dispute come to me, and someone of you may happen to be more eloquent (in presenting his case) than the other, whereby I may consider that he is truthful and pass a judgement in his favour. If ever I pass a judgement in favour of somebody whereby he

لَهُمْ يَخْلَافُ مَا تَكَلَّمُ إِذَا خَرَجْنَا مِنْ عِنْدِهِمْ، قَالَ: كُنَّا نَعْدُهَا نِفَاقًا.

**٧١٧٩** - حَدَّثَنَا فُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي حَيْبٍ، عَنْ عِرَائِكَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ شَرَّ النَّاسِ دُوَّلُ الْوَجْهَيْنِ الَّذِي يَأْتِي هُؤُلَاءِ بِوَجْهٍ، وَهُؤُلَاءِ بِوَجْهٍ». [راجع: ٢٤٩٤]

#### (٢٨) بَابُ القَضَاءِ عَلَى الْغَائِبِ

**٧١٨٠** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَايَشَةَ: أَنَّهِنَّا قَالَتْ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ: إِنَّ أَبَا سُفِيَّانَ رَجُلٌ شَحِيقٌ وَأَخْتَاجُ أَنْ أَخْذَ مِنْ مَالِهِ، قَالَ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «خُذْنِي مَا يَكْفِيكَ وَوَلَدَكَ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ». [راجع: ٢٢١١]

**٧١٨١** - حَدَّثَنَا بَعْدُ العَزِيزُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَرْوَةُ بْنُ الرَّبِّيرِ: أَنَّ رَبِّبَتِي أَبِي سَلَمَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّ أَمَّ سَلَمَةَ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَخْبَرَتْهَا عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ حُصُومَةً بِبَابِ

takes a Muslim's right unjustly, then whatever he takes is nothing but a piece of (Hell) Fire, and it is up to him to take or leave.”

حُجْرَتِهِ فَخَرَجَ إِلَيْهِمْ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ، وَإِنَّمَا يَأْتِينِي الْخَصْمُ فَلَعِلَّهُ يَعْضُكُمْ أَنْ يَكُونُ أَبْلَغُ مِنْ بَعْضِهِ، فَأَخْسِبُ أَنَّهُ صَادِقٌ فَأَنْصِبُ لَهُ بِذَلِكَ فَمَنْ فَصَبَتْ لَهُ بِحَقِّ مُسْلِمٍ إِنَّمَا هِيَ قِطْعَةٌ مِنَ النَّارِ فَلْيَأْخُذْهَا أَوْ لِيُرْكِعْهَا».

[راجع: ٢٤٥٨]

**7182.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ: 'Utba bin Abī Waqqās said to his brother Sa'd bin Abī Waqqās, “The son of the slave-girl of Zam'a is from me, so take him into your custody.” So in the year of conquest of Makkah, Sa'd took him and said, “(This is) my brother's son whom my brother has asked me to take into my custody.” 'Abd bin Zam'a got up before him and said, “(He is) my brother and the son of the slave-girl of my father, and was born on my father's bed.” So they both submitted their case before Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. Sa'd said, “O Allāh's Messenger! This boy is the son of my brother and he entrusted him to me.” 'Abd bin Zam'a said, “This boy is my brother and the son of the slave-girl of my father, and was born on the bed of my father.” Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “The boy is for you, O 'Abd bin Zam'a!” Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ further said, “The child is for the owner of the bed, and the stone is for the adulterer.” He then said to Sauda bint Zam'a, “Veil (screen) yourself before him,” when he saw the boy's resemblance to 'Utba. The boy did not see her again till he met Allāh تَعَالَى (i.e., died).

٧١٨٢ - حَدَثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالُكُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الزُّبَيرِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَنَّهَا قَالَتْ: كَانَ عَبْدُ بْنُ أَبِي وَقَائِصَ عَهْدَ إِلَيَّ أَخِيهِ سَعْدَ بْنَ أَبِي وَقَائِصَ أَنَّ ابْنَ وَلِيَدَةَ زَمْعَةَ مَنِيَ فَأَفْقَضَهُ إِلَيْكَ، فَلَمَّا كَانَ عَامُ الْفَتحِ أَخَذَهُ سَعْدٌ، فَقَالَ: ابْنُ أَخِي قَدْ كَانَ عَهْدَ إِلَيَّ فِيهِ، فَقَامَ إِلَيْهِ عَبْدُ بْنُ زَمْعَةَ فَقَالَ: أَخِي وَابْنُ وَلِيَدَةَ أَبِي ، وَلِدَةُ عَلَى فِرَاشِهِ، فَسَأَوَاقَ إِلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، فَقَالَ سَعْدٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ، ابْنُ أَخِي كَانَ عَهْدَ إِلَيَّ فِيهِ. وَقَالَ عَبْدُ بْنُ زَمْعَةَ: أَخِي وَابْنُ وَلِيَدَةَ أَبِي ، وَلِدَةُ عَلَى فِرَاشِهِ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «هُوَ لَكَ يَا عَبْدُ بْنِ زَمْعَةَ». ثُمَّ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «الْوَلْدُ لِلْفَرَاسِ وَالْلَّعَابِرُ الْحَجَرُ». ثُمَّ قَالَ لِسُودَةَ بِنتِ زَمْعَةَ: «اْحْتَجِبِي مِنْهُ»، لِمَا رَأَى مِنْ شَبَهِهِ بِعُتْبَةَ. فَمَا رَأَاهَا حَتَّى لَقِيَ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى . [راجع: ٢٠٥٣]

**(30) CHAPTER. Judgement regarding the cases involving wells, etc.**

**7183.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh: The Prophet ﷺ said, “If somebody on the demand of a judge takes an oath to grab (a Muslim’s) property and he is liar in what he is saying, he will meet Allāh Who will be angry with him.” So Allāh revealed:

“Verily! Those who purchase a small gain at the cost of Allāh’s Covenant and their oaths...” (V.3:77)

**7184.** [H. 7183 contd.]: ‘Al-Ash’ath came while ‘Abdullāh was narrating (this) to the people. Al-Ash’ath said, “This Verse was revealed regarding me and another man with whom I had a quarrel about a well. The Prophet ﷺ said (to me), ‘Do you have an evidence?’ I replied, ‘No.’ He said, ‘Let your opponent take an oath.’ I said, ‘I am sure he would take a (false) oath.’ Thereupon it was revealed:

‘Verily! Those who purchase a small gain at the cost of Allāh’s Covenant...’” (V.3:77)

**(31) CHAPTER. To judge (all) cases involving wealth, whether it is much or little in amount, in one and the same.**

And Ibn ‘Uyaina stated on the authority of Ibn Shubruma, “It is the same to judge a case involving a little or a big amount of wealth.”

**7185.** Narrated Umm Salama: The Prophet ﷺ heard the voices of some people quarrelling near the door of his dwelling, so he went to them and said, “I am only a human being; and litigants with cases of disputes come to me, and may be one of them presents his case eloquently in a more convincing and impressive way than the

**(٣٠) بابُ الْحُكْمِ فِي الْبَرِّ وَنَحْوِهَا**

٧١٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ نَصْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ وَالْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلَّ، قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: لَا يَحْلِفُ عَلَى يَوْمَين صَبَرِ يَقْتَطِعُ مَالًا وَهُوَ فِيهَا فَاجْرٌ إِلَّا لِقَيَ اللَّهُ وَهُوَ عَلَيْهِ عَذْبَانٌ». فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ «إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَشْتَرُونَ بِمَهْدِ اللَّهِ وَآيَتِنَاهُمْ ثُمَّ كَفَلُلُوا» الْآيَةَ. [راجع: ٢٣٥٦]

٧١٨٤ - فَجَاءَ الْأَشْعَثُ وَعَبْدُ اللَّهِ يُحَدِّثُهُمْ فَقَالَ: فِي نَزَلتْ وَفِي رَجُلٍ خَاصَّمْتُهُ فِي بَيْرٍ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَلَكَ يَئِنَّهُ؟» قُلْتُ: لَا، قَالَ: «فَلِيَحْلِفْ». قُلْتُ: إِذَا يَحْلِفُ، فَنَزَلتْ «إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَشْتَرُونَ بِمَهْدِ اللَّهِ» الْآيَةَ [آل عمران: ٧٧]. [راجع: ٢٣٥٧]

**(٣١) بابُ الْقَضَاءِ فِي كَثِيرِ الْمَالِ وَقَلِيلِهِ،**

وَقَالَ أَبْنُ عُيَيْنَةَ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شُبْرُمَةَ: الْقَضَاءُ فِي قَلِيلِ الْمَالِ وَكَثِيرِهِ سَوَاءً. ٧١٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الرَّبِّيِّ: أَنَّ رَبِّيَّ بْنَ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ أَخْبَرَتْهُ عَنْ أُمَّهَا أَمْ سَلَمَةَ قَالَتْ: سَمِعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ جَلَّهُ خَصَامٌ

other, whereby I may consider that he is truthful and pass a judgement in his favour. So if I give a Muslim's right to another (by mistake), then that (property) is a piece of (Hell) Fire, and it is up to him to take it or leave it." [See also *Hadīth* No. 7181]

عِنْدَ بَابِهِ فَخَرَجَ إِلَيْهِمْ فَقَالَ لَهُمْ:  
إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ، وَإِنَّهُ يَأْتِينِي الْخَصْمُ  
فَلَعْلَ بَعْضًا أَنْ يَكُونَ أَبْلَغَ مِنْ بَعْضِ  
أَفْضَلِي لَهُ بِذَلِكَ وَأَخْسِبُ أَنَّهُ صَادِقُ،  
فَمَنْ قَضَيْتُ لَهُ بِعْنَقِ مُسْلِمٍ فَإِنَّمَا هِيَ  
قِطْعَةٌ مِنَ النَّارِ، فَلَيَأْخُذُهَا أَوْ  
لِيَدْعُهَا». [راجع: ٢٤٥٨]

(٣٢) بَابُ بَعْضِ الْإِمَامِ عَلَى التَّائِبِ  
أَمْوَالَهُمْ وَضَيَاعَهُمْ،  
وَقَدْ بَاعَ النَّبِيُّ مُحَمَّدًا مُدَبِّرًا مِنْ نَعِيمِ  
بْنِ النَّحَامِ.

### (32) CHAPTER. The selling of the people's real or personal estates by the ruler on their behalf.

The Prophet ﷺ sold a *Mudabbar*<sup>(١)</sup> slave of Nu‘aim bin Nahhām.

7186. Narrated Jābir: The Prophet ﷺ came to know that one of his Companions had given the promise of freeing his slave after his death, but as he had no other property than that slave, the Prophet ﷺ sold that slave for 800 Dirham and sent the price to him.

٧١٨٦ - حَدَثَنَا أَبْنُ ثُمَيرٍ: حَدَثَنَا  
مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُشْرِنْ: حَدَثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ:  
حَدَثَنَا سَلَمَةُ أَبْنُ كُهَيْلٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ،  
عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: بَلَغَ النَّبِيُّ  
بِعَلِيهِ الْحَمْدُ أَنَّ رَجُلًا مِنْ أَصْحَابِهِ أَعْتَقَ  
عَلَامًا لَهُ عَنْ دُبْرٍ لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ مَالٌ  
غَيْرُهُ، فَبَاعَهُ بِشَيْئَانِوْمَائَةِ دِرْهَمٍ، ثُمَّ  
أَرْسَلَ بِشَمْنَهِ إِلَيْهِ. [راجع: ٢١٤١]

(٣٢) بَابُ مَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ رَثِيقًا بِطَعْنِ مَنْ  
لَا يَعْلَمُ فِي الْأَمْرَاءِ حَدِيثًا

٧١٨٧ - حَدَثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزَ بْنُ  
مُسْلِمٍ: حَدَثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ أَبْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ أَبْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا  
يَقُولُ: بَعَثَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ بِعَلِيهِ الْحَمْدُ وَأَمَرَ  
عَلَيْهِمْ أَسَامَةَ بْنَ زَيْدٍ، فَطَعَنَ فِي

### (33) CHAPTER. Whoever does not care about slanders made by ignorant people against the *Amirs* (leaders).

7187. Narrated Ibn ‘Umar: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ sent an army unit headed by Usāma bin Zaid and the people criticised his (Usāma’s) leadership. The Prophet ﷺ said (to the people), "If you are criticising his leadership now, then you used to criticise his father’s leadership before. By Allāh, he (Usāma’s father) deserved the leadership and used to be of the most

(1) (Ch.32) A slave promised to be freed after his master's death.

beloved persons to me, and now his son (Usāma) is one of the most beloved persons to me after him.” [See Vol. 5, *Hadīth* No.4469]

إِمَارَتِهِ وَقَالَ: «إِنْ تَطْعَنُوا فِي إِمَارَتِهِ فَقَدْ كُنْتُمْ تَطْعَنُونَ فِي إِمَارَةِ أَبِيهِ مِنْ قَبْلِهِ، وَأَيْمَنُ اللَّهِ إِنْ كَانَ لَخَلِيقًا لِلْإِمَارَةِ، وَإِنْ كَانَ لَمِنْ أَحَبِّ النَّاسِ إِلَيَّ، وَإِنْ هَذَا لَمِنْ أَحَبِّ النَّاسِ إِلَيَّ بَعْدَهُ». [راجع: ٣٧٣٠]

**(34) CHAPTER.** The one who is the most contentious of enemies ; and that is, the most quarrelsome person of the opponents .

**(٣٤) بَابُ الْأَلْدُ الْخَصْمِ، وَهُوَ الدَّائِمُ فِي الْحُسْنَةِ، وَلَدَّا** [مریم: ٩٧] : عَوْجَأً

7188. Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “The most hated man (person) to Allāh, is the one who is the most quarrelsome of the opponents.” (See H. 2457)

**٧١٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ:** حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ سُرِيعٍ: سَمِعْتُ ابْنَ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَبْغَضُ الرِّجَالِ إِلَى اللَّهِ الْأَلْدُ الْخَصْمُ». [راجع: ٢٤٥٧]

**(٣٥) بَابُ إِذَا نَفَى الْحَاكِمُ بِجُورِهِ أَوْ خَلَافِ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ فَهُوَ رَدٌّ**

**(35) CHAPTER.** If a judge passes an unjust judgement or a judgement which differs from that of the learned religious men, such a judgement is to be rejected .

7189. Narrated Ibn Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ sent (an army unit under the command of) Khālid bin Al-Walid to fight against the tribe of Banī Jadīma and those people could not express themselves by saying, “*Aslamnā*,”<sup>(1)</sup> but they said, “*Šabā’na!* *Šabā’na!*”<sup>(2)</sup> Khālid kept on killing some of them and taking some others as captives, and he gave a captive to everyone of us and ordered everyone of us to kill his captive.<sup>(3)</sup> I said, “By Allāh, I shall

**٧١٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ:** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: بَعَثَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ خَالِدًا حَدِيثًا. وَحَدَّثَنِي أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ تَعِيمُ بْنُ حَمَادٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: بَعَثَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ خَالِدًا بْنَ الْوَلِيدِ إِلَى

(1) (H.7189) “We have embraced Islām!”

(2) (H.7189) “We have come out of one religion to another.”

(3) (H.7189) Khālid killed those people because he thought that they should have expressed their conversion to Islām explicitly by saying, “*Aslamnā*!”.

not kill my captive and none of my companions shall kill their captives!" Then we mentioned that to the Prophet ﷺ and he said, "O Allāh! I am free from what Khālid bin Al-Walid has done," and repeated it twice.

بَنِي جَذِيْمَةَ فَلَمْ يُحِسِّنُوا أَنْ يَقُولُوا:  
أَسْلَمْنَا، فَقَالُوا: صَبَّانَا،  
فَجَعَلَ خَالِدٌ يَقْتُلُ وَيَأْسِرُ، وَدَفَعَ إِلَى  
كُلِّ رَجُلٍ مِنَ أَسْيَرَهُ فَأَمْرَرَ كُلَّ رَجُلٍ  
مِنَّا أَنْ يَقْتُلَ أَسْيَرَهُ. فَقُلْتُ: وَاللهِ لَا  
أَقْتُلُ أَسْيَرِي وَلَا يَقْتُلُ رَجُلٌ مِنْ  
أَصْحَابِي أَسْيَرَهُ. فَذَكَرْنَا ذَلِكَ لِلنَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ فَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَبْرَأُ إِلَيْكَ مِمَّا  
صَنَعَ خَالِدُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ» مَرَّتَيْنِ.

[راجع: ٤٣٣٩]

(٣٦) بَابُ الْإِمَامِ يَأْتِي قَوْمًا يُضْلِلُهُمْ

(36) CHAPTER. The *Imām* (ruler) going to some people to establish peace among them.

**7190.** Narrated Sahl bin Sa'd As-Sā'idi: There was some quarrel (fighting) among Banī 'Amr, and when this news reached the Prophet ﷺ, he offered the *Zuhr* prayer and went to establish peace among them. In the meantime the time of *'Asr* prayer was due, Bilāl pronounced the *Ādhān* and then the *Iqāma* for the *Salāt* (prayer) and requested Abū Bakr (to lead the *Salāt*) and Abū Bakr went forward. The Prophet ﷺ arrived while Abū Bakr was still in *Salāt* (prayer). He entered the rows of people offering prayer till he stood behind Abū Bakr in the (first) row. The people started clapping, and it was the habit of Abū Bakr that whenever he stood for *Salāt* (prayer), he never glanced sideways till he had finished the *Salāt* (prayer), but when Abū Bakr observed that the clapping was not coming to an end, he looked and saw the Prophet ﷺ standing behind him. The Prophet ﷺ beckoned him to carry on by waving his hand. Abū Bakr stood there for a while, thanking Allāh for the saying of the Prophet ﷺ and then he retreated, taking his

٧١٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعْمَانَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو حَازِمٍ  
المَدِينِيُّ عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ سَعْدِ السَّاعِدِيِّ  
قَالَ: كَانَ قِتَالٌ بَيْنَ بَنِي عَمْرٍو فَبَلَغَ  
ذَلِكَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَصَلَّى الظُّهُرَ، ثُمَّ  
أَتَاهُمْ يُضْلِلُهُمْ، فَلَمَّا حَضَرَتِ  
صَلَاةُ الْعَصْرِ فَأَذَنَ بِلَالٍ وَأَقَامَ وَأَمْرَ  
أَبَا بَكْرٍ فَقَدِمَ وَجَاءَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَأَبُو  
بَكْرٍ فِي الصَّلَاةِ، فَشَوَّخَ النَّاسُ حَتَّى قَامَ  
خَلْفَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ فَقَدِمَ فِي الصَّفَّ الَّذِي  
يَلِيهِ، قَالَ: وَصَفَحَ الْقَوْمُ وَكَانَ أَبُو  
بَكْرٍ إِذَا دَخَلَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ لَمْ يَلْتَفِتْ  
حَتَّى يَفْرُغَ، فَلَمَّا رَأَى التَّصْفِيْحَ لَا  
يُمْسِكُ عَلَيْهِ التَّفَتَ فَرَأَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ  
خَلْفَهُ، فَأَوْمَأَ إِلَيْهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنِ امْضِيْ  
- وَأَوْمَأَ يَدِهِ هَكُذا - وَلَبَثَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ

steps backwards. When the Prophet ﷺ saw that, he went ahead and led the people in *Salāt* (prayer). When he finished the *Salāt* (prayer), he said, “O Abū Bakr! What prevented you from carrying on with the *Salāt* (prayer) after I beckoned you to do so?” Abū Bakr replied, “It does not befit the son of Abu Quhāfa to lead the Prophet ﷺ in *Salāt* (prayer)”. Then the Prophet ﷺ said to the people, “If some problem arises during *Salāt* (prayer), then the men should say, *Subhān Allāh!*; and the women should clap.” [See Vol.1, *Hadīth* No. 684]

(37) CHAPTER. It is desirable that a scribe should be honest and wise.

**7191.** Narrated Zaid bin Thabit: Abū Bakr sent for me, owing to the large number of casualties in the battle of Al-Yamāma, while ‘Umar was sitting with him. Abū Bakr said (to me), ‘Umar has come to me and said, “A great number of *Qurra’* (those who know the Qur’ān by heart) of the Qur’ān were killed on the day (of the battle) of Al-Yamāma, and I am afraid that the casualties among the *Qurra’* of the Qur’ān may increase on other battlefields whereby a large part of the Qur’ān may be lost. Therefore, I consider it advisable that you (Abū Bakr) should have the Qur’ān collected.” I said, “How dare I do something which Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ did not do?” ‘Umar said, “By Allāh, it is something beneficial.” ‘Umar kept on pressing me for that till Allāh opened my chest for that for which He had opened the chest of ‘Umar and I had in that matter the same opinion as ‘Umar had. Abū Bakr then said to me (Zaid), “You are a wise young man and we do not have any suspicion about you, and you used to write the Divine

هُنَيْةً فَحَمَدَ اللَّهُ عَلَى قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ثُمَّ مَشَى الْفَهَرَى، فَلَمَّا رَأَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ذَلِكَ تَقَدَّمَ فَصَلَّى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِالنَّاسِ، فَلَمَّا قَضَى صَلَاتَهُ قَالَ: «يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، مَا مَنَعَكَ إِذْ أَوْمَأْتُ إِلَيْكَ أَنْ لَا تَكُونَ مَضِيًّا؟» قَالَ: لَمْ يَكُنْ لَابْنِ أَبِي فُحَافَةَ أَنْ يَؤْمَنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَقَالَ لِلْقَوْمِ: «إِذَا نَابَكُمْ أَمْرٌ فَلْيُسْبِحُ الرِّجَالُ، وَلْيُصْفِحُ النِّسَاءُ». [راجع: ٦٨٤]

(٣٧) بَابٌ: يُسْتَحْبِطُ لِلْكَاتِبِ أَنْ يَكُونَ أَمِينًا عَاقِلًا

**7191 - حدثنا محمد بن عبيده**  
**الله أبو ثابت: حدثنا إبراهيم بن سعد، عن ابن شهاب، عن عبيده بن السباق، عن زيد بن ثابت قال: بعث إلى أبو بكر ممثلًا أهل اليهادة وعنه عمر، فقال أبو بكر: إن عمر أتاني فسأل: إن القتل قد استحر يوم اليمامة بقراء القرآن، وإنني أخشى أن يستحر القتل بقراء القرآن في المواطن كلها، فيذهب قرآن كثير وإنني أرى أن تأمر بجمع القرآن.**  
**قلت: كيف أفعل شيئاً لم يفعله رسول الله؟ فقال عمر: هو والله خير، فلم يزل عمر يرجعني في ذلك حتى شرح الله صدرى للذى شرح له صدر عمر، ورأيت في ذلك الذي**

(1) (H.7191) *Qāri*; the one who knows the Qur’ān by heart.

Revelation for Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. So you should search for the fragmentary scripts of the Qur'ān and collect it (in one Book)." Zaid further said: By Allāh, if Abū Bakr had ordered me to shift a mountain among the mountains from one place to another it would not have been heavier for me than this ordering me to collect the Qur'ān. Then I said (to 'Umar and Abū Bakr), "How can you do something which Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did not do?"

Abū Bakr said, "By Allāh, it is something beneficial." Zaid added: So he (Abū Bakr) kept on pressing me for that, until Allāh opened my chest for that for which He had opened the chests of Abū Bakr and 'Umar, and I had in that matter the same opinion as theirs. So I started compiling the Qur'ān by collecting it from the leafless stalks of the date-palm tree and from the pieces of leather and hides and from the stones, and from the chests of men (who had memorized the Qur'ān). I found the last Verses of *Sūrat At-Tauba*:

"Verily there has come unto you a Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) from amongst yourselves..." (V. 9:128, 129)) from Khuzaima or Abu Khuzaima and I added it to the rest of the *Sūrah*. The manuscripts of the Qur'ān remained with Abū Bakr till Allāh took him unto Him. Then it remained with 'Umar till Allāh took him unto Him, and then with Hafṣa bint 'Umar.

(38) CHAPTER. The writing of a letter by the ruler to his representatives (in the provinces), and by the judge to his workers who look after the problems of the people.

7192. Narrated Abū Laila bin 'Abdullāh bin 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Sahl: Sahl bin Abu

رأى عمر. قال زيد: قال أبو بكر: زيد: وإنك رجل شاب عاقل لا تفهمك، فدكنت تكتب الوحى لرسول الله ﷺ، فتتبع القرآن وأجمعه. قال زيد: فواه لو كلفني نقل جبل من الجبال ما كان يأشق على مما كلفني من جمع القرآن. قلت: كيف تفعلاً شيئاً لم يفعله رسول الله ﷺ؟ قال أبو بكر: هو والله خير، فلم يزل يبحث مراجعتي حتى شرخ الله صدري للذى شرخ الله له صدر أبي بكر وعمر، ورأيت في ذلك الذى رأيا، فتتبعت القرآن أجمعه من العسب والرفاع واللخاف وصدور الرجال، فوجدت آخر سورة التوبه «لقد جاءكم رسول من أقربكم» إلى آخرها مع خزيمة - أو أبى خزيمة - فالحقتها في سوريتها. فكانت الصحف عند أبي بكر حياته حتى توفاه الله عز وجل، ثم عند عمر حياته حتى توفاه الله، ثم عند حفصة بنت عمر. [راجع: ٢٨٠٧]

قال محمد بن عبد الله: اللخاف: يعني الخراف.

(٣٨) باب كتاب الحاكم إلى عماليه والقاضي إلى أمانته

Hathma and some great men of his tribe said, 'Abdullāh bin Sahl and Muḥaiyīṣa went out to Khaibar as they were struck with poverty and difficult living conditions. Then Muḥaiyīṣa was informed that 'Abdullāh had been killed and thrown in a pit or a spring. Muḥaiyīṣa went to the Jews and said, "By Allāh, you have killed my companion." The Jews said, "By Allāh, we have not killed him." Muḥaiyīṣa then came back to his people and told them the story. He, his elder brother Ḥuwaiyīṣa and 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Sahl came (to the Prophet) and he who had been at Khaibar, proceeded and started to speak, but the Prophet ﷺ said to Muḥaiyīṣa, "The eldest! The eldest!" meaning, "Let the eldest of you speak." So Ḥuwaiyīṣa spoke first and then Muḥaiyīṣa. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The Jews should either pay the blood-money of your (deceased) companion or be ready for war." After that, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ wrote a letter to the Jews in that respect, and they wrote that they had not killed him. Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to Ḥuwaiyīṣa, Muḥaiyīṣa and 'Abdur-Rahmān, "Can you take an oath by which you will be entitled to take the blood-money?" They said, "No." He said (to them), "Shall we ask the Jews to take an oath before you?" They replied, "But the Jews are not Muslims." So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ gave them one hundred she-camels as blood-money from himself. Sahl added: When those she-camels were made to enter the house, one of them kicked me with its leg.

يُوسُف : أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكٌ عَنْ أَبِي لَيْلَى ح .

وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ : حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ عَنْ أَبِي لَيْلَى بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ سَهْلٍ ، عَنْ سَهْلِ بْنِ أَبِي حَمْمَةَ : أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ هُوَ وَرَجَالٌ مِنْ كُبَرَاءِ قَوْمِهِ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ سَهْلٍ وَمُحَيْصَةَ خَرَجَا إِلَى خَيْرٍ مِنْ جَهَدٍ أَصَابُهُمْ ، فَأَخْبَرَ مُحَيْصَةَ أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ قُتِلَ وَطُرِحَ فِي فَقِيرٍ - أَوْ عَيْنٍ - فَأَتَى يَهُودَةَ فَقَالَ : أَتَنْتُمْ وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمُ قَاتِلُوا مَا قَاتَلْنَاهُ وَاللَّهُ . ثُمَّ أَقْبَلَ حَتَّى قَدِيمَ عَلَى قَوْمِهِ فَذَكَرَ لَهُمْ ، فَأَقْبَلَ هُوَ وَأَخْوَهُ حُوَيْصَةً - وَهُوَ أَكْبَرُ مِنْهُ - وَعَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ سَهْلٍ ، فَذَهَبَ لِتَكَلَّمَ وَهُوَ الَّذِي كَانَ يُخَيِّرُ ، فَقَالَ لِمُحَيْصَةَ : «كَبُرٌ كَبُرٌ» ، يُرِيدُ السَّنَ . فَكَلَّمَ حُوَيْصَةَ ثُمَّ تَكَلَّمَ مُحَيْصَةً . فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ : «إِمَّا أَنْ يَدْعُوا صَاحِبَكُمْ ، وَإِمَّا أَنْ يُؤْذِنُوا بِحَرْبٍ» . فَكَتَبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِلَيْهِمْ يَهُودَةَ فَكَبِّلَ : مَا قَاتَلْنَاهُ ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِحُوَيْصَةَ وَمُحَيْصَةَ وَعَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ : «أَتَخْلِفُونَ وَتَسْتَحْقُونَ دَمَ صَاحِبِكُمْ؟» فَقَالُوا : لَا ، قَالَ : «أَفَتَخْلِفُ لَكُمْ يَهُودًا؟» قَالُوا : لَيْسُوا بِمُسْلِمِينَ ، فَوَدَاهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مِنْ عِنْدِهِ مِائَةً نَاقَةً حَتَّى أُذْخِلَتِ الدَّارَ .

قال سهيل: فركضتنى منها نافقة.

[راجع: ٢٧٠٢]

(٣٩) **باب:** هل يجوز للحاكم أن يبعث رجلاً وحده للنظر في الأمور؟

٧١٩٤، ٧١٩٣ - حدثنا آدم:

حدثنا ابن أبي ذئب: حدثنا الزهرى، عن عبد الله ابن عبد الله، عن أبي هريرة وزيد بن خالد الجهنى قالا: جاء أعرابي فقال: يا رسول الله، أقصى بيتنا بكتاب الله. فقام خصمه فقال: صدق، فأقصى بيتنا بكتاب الله، فقال أعرابي: إن ابني كان عسيفاً على هذا فترني يامرأته. فقالوا لي: على ابني الرجم. فقدمت ابني منه بعائة من العنقم ووليدة. ثم سألت أهل العلم فقالوا: إنما على ابني جلد مائة وتغريب عام، فقال النبي عليه السلام: «الأقصى بيتكما بكتاب الله. أما الوليدة والعنقم فردد عليك، وعلى ابنيك جلد مائة وتغريب عام. وأماماً أنت يا أنيس - لرجلي - فاغد على امرأة هذا فارجعهما». فغدا عليهما أنيس فرجمها. [راجع: ٢٣١٤، ٢٣١٥]

(٤٠) **باب ترجمة الحكام، وهل يجوز ترجمان واحد؟**

٧١٩٥ - وقال خارجة بن زيد بن ثابت، عن زيد بن ثابت أن النبي

(39) CHAPTER. Is it permissible for a ruler to send one man only to manage certain affairs?

**7193, 7194.** Narrated Abū Hurairah and Zaid bin Khālid Al-Juhanī: A bedouin came and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Judge between us according to Allāh's Book (Laws)." His opponent stood up and said, "He said the truth, so judge between us according to Allāh's Laws." The bedouin said, "My son was a labourer for this man and committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people said to me, 'Your son is to be stoned to death,' so I ransomed my son for one hundred sheep and a slave-girl. Then I asked the religious learned men and they said to me, 'Your son has to receive one hundred lashes and also one year of exile.'" The Prophet ﷺ said, "I shall judge between you according to Allāh's Book (Laws)! As for the slave-girl and the sheep, it shall be returned to you, and your son shall receive one hundred lashes and be exiled for one year." "O you, Unaïs!", the Prophet ﷺ addressed the man, "Go in the morning to the wife of this man and (if she confessed) stone her to death." So Unaïs went to her the next morning (she confessed) so he stoned her to death. (See H. 6859)

(40) CHAPTER. The translators of a ruler; and is it permissible to keep one translator?

**7195.** Khārija bin Zaid bin Thabit said that Zaid bin Thābit said, "The Prophet ﷺ ordered me to learn the writing of the Jews. I

even wrote letters for the Prophet ﷺ (to the Jews) and also read their letters when they wrote to him."

And ‘Umar said in the presence of ‘Ali, ‘Abdur-Rahmān and ‘Uthmān, "What is this woman saying?"<sup>(1)</sup> ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin Hātib said, "She is informing you about her companion who has committed illegal sexual intercourse with her."

Abū Jamra said, "I was an interpreter between Ibn ‘Abbās and the people." Some people said, "A ruler should have two interpreters."

**7196.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Abbās that Abū Sufyān bin Harb told him that Heraclius had called him along with the members of a Quraish caravan and then said to his interpreter, "Tell them that I want to ask this (Abū Sufyān) some questions, and if he tries to tell me a lie, they should contradict him." Then Abū Sufyān mentioned the whole narration and said that Heraclius said to the interpreter, "Say to him (Abū Sufyān), 'If what you say is true, then he (the Prophet ﷺ) will take over the place underneath my two feet.' " [See Vol. 1, *Hadīth* No. 7, for details].

#### (41) CHAPTER. The ruler calling his employees to account.

**7197.** Narrated Abū Ḥumaid As-Sā’idi: The Prophet ﷺ employed Ibn Al-Utabiyya to collect Zakāt from Banī Sulaim, and when he returned (with the money) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, the Prophet ﷺ called him to account, and he said, "This (amount) is for

عَبْدَهُ أَمْرَهُ أَنْ يَتَعَلَّمَ كِتَابَ الْيَهُودِ حَتَّى  
كَتَبَ لِلنَّبِيِّ كِتَابَ كُتُبَهُ وَأَفْرَأَهُ كُتُبَهُمْ  
إِذَا كَتَبُوا إِلَيْهِ. وَقَالَ عُمَرُ - وَعِنْهُ  
عَلَيْهِ وَعَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ وَعُثْمَانَ - مَاذَا  
تَقُولُ هَذِهِ؟ قَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ  
خَاطِبٍ: فَقُلْتُ: تُخْبِرُكَ بِصَاحِبِهَا  
الَّذِي صَنَعَ بِهَا». وَقَالَ أَبُو جَمْرَةَ:  
عَنْتُ أَتْرَجِمُ بَيْنَ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ وَبَيْنَ  
الْتَّابِرِيِّ. وَقَالَ بَعْضُ النَّاسِ: لَا بُدُّ  
لِلْحَكَمِ مِنْ مُتَرَجِّمِينَ.

**٧١٩٦** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الرَّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ  
عَبَّاسٍ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ أَبَا سُفْيَانَ بْنَ  
حَرْبٍ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ هِرَقْلَ أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِ  
فِي رُكْبٍ مِنْ قُرَيْشٍ ثُمَّ قَاتَلَهُ  
لِتُرْجُمَاهُ: قُلْ لَهُمْ: إِنِّي سَائِلٌ هَذَا  
فَإِنْ كَذَّبْنِي فَكَذَّبُوهُ - إِنَّمَا الْحَدِيدَ  
فَقَاتَلَ لِلترْجُمَانِ - قُلْ لَهُ: إِنْ كَانَ  
مَا تَقُولُ حَقًّا فَسَيَمْلِكُ مَوْضِعَ قَدَمَيِّ  
هَاتَيْنِ . [راجع: ٧]

#### (٤١) بَابُ مَحَاسِبَةِ الْإِمَامِ عَمَالَهُ

**٧١٩٧** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَبْدَهُ: سَنَدَشَا بِشَامٍ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ  
أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي حُمَيْدِ السَّاعِدِيِّ: أَنَّ  
النَّبِيَّ ﷺ اسْتَعْمَلَ ابْنَ الْلَّتَّيْةَ عَلَى

(1) (H.7195) The woman was a non-Arab.

you, and this was given to me as a gift." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Why don't you stay at your father's house or your mother's house to see whether you will be given gifts or not, if you are telling the truth?" Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up and addressed the people, and after glorifying and praising Allāh, he said, "Ammā Ba'du (then after) I employ some men from among you for some job which Allāh has placed in my charge, and then one of you comes to me and says, 'This (amount) is for you and this is a gift given to me.' Why doesn't he stay at the house of his father or the house of his mother and see whether he will be given gifts or not, if he was telling the truth? By Allāh, none of you takes anything of it (i.e., Zakāt) for himself (Hishām added: unlawfully) but he will meet Allāh on the Day of Resurrection carrying it over his neck! I do not want to see any of you carrying a grunting camel or a mooing cow, or a bleating sheep on meeting Allāh." Then the Prophet ﷺ raised both his hands, till I saw the whiteness of his armpits, and said, "(No doubt)! Haven't I conveyed Allāh's Message!"

صَدَقَاتِنِي سُلِيمٌ. فَلَمَّا جَاءَ إِلَيَّ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَحَاسِبَهُ قَالَ: هَذَا الَّذِي لَكُمْ وَهُذِهِ هَدِيَّةٌ أُهْدِيَتْ لِي. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «فَهَلَا جَلَسْتَ فِي بَيْتِ أَبِيكَ وَبَيْتِ أُمِّكَ حَتَّى تَأْتِيَكَ هَدِيَّتُكَ إِنْ كُنْتَ صَادِقًا؟» ثُمَّ قَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَخَطَبَ النَّاسَ وَحِمَدَ اللَّهَ وَأَنْتَى عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَمَا بَعْدُ، فَإِنِّي أَسْتَعْمِلُ رِجَالًا مِنْكُمْ عَلَى أُمُورٍ مِمَّا وَلَأْنِي اللَّهُ، فَيَأْتِيَنِي أَحَدُكُمْ فَيَقُولُ: هَذَا لَكُمْ، وَهُذِهِ هَدِيَّةٌ أُهْدِيَتْ لِي. فَهَلَا حَلَسٌ فِي بَيْتِ أَبِيهِ وَبَيْتِ أُمِّهِ حَتَّى تَأْتِيَهُ هَدِيَّتُهُ إِنْ كَانَ صَادِقًا؟ فَوَاللَّهِ لَا يَأْخُذُ أَحَدُكُمْ مِنْهَا شَيْئًا» - قَالَ هِشَامٌ: بِغَيْرِ حَقِّهِ - إِلَّا جَاءَ اللَّهَ بِحُمْلَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ. أَلَا فَلَا عَرْفَنَّ مَا جَاءَ اللَّهَ رَجُلٌ بِغَيْرِ لَهُ رُغْنَاءً أَوْ بَغْرَةً لَهَا خُوارٌ، أَوْ شَاةً تَيْعَرُ - ثُمَّ رَفَعَ يَدَيْهِ حَتَّى رَأَيْتُ بِيَاضِ إِيْسَطِينِي - أَلَا هَلْ بَلَّغْتُ؟»

[راجع: ٦٢٥]

(٤٢) بَابُ بَطَانَةِ الْإِمَامِ وَأَهْلِ مَشْوَرَتِهِ، الْبِطَانَةُ الدُّخَلَاءُ.

٧١٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَعُ: أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا بَعَثَ اللَّهُ مِنْ نَبِيٍّ وَلَا اسْتَحْلَفَ

#### (42) CHAPTER. The courtiers and advisers of the *Imām* (ruler).

**7198.** Narrated Abū Sa'id Al-Khudri رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh never sends a Prophet or gives the caliphate to a caliph but that he (the Prophet or the caliph) has two groups of advisers: A group advising him to do good and exhorts him to do it, and the other group advising him to do evil and exhorts him to do it. But the protected

person (against such evil advisers) is the one protected by Allāh.”

مِنْ خَلِيقَةِ إِلَّا كَانَتْ لَهُ بِطَانَاتٍ: بِطَانَةً تَأْمُرُهُ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ وَتَنْهَاهُ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ وَبِطَانَةً تَأْمُرُهُ بِالشَّرِّ وَتَنْهَاهُ عَنِ الْمُحْسَنَاتِ فَالْمَعْصُومُ مَنْ عَصَمَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى . وَقَالَ سُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى: أَخْبَرَنِي ابْنُ شَهَابٍ بِهَذَا . وَعَنِ ابْنِ أَبِي عَيْقَانِ وَمُوسَى، عَنِ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ مُثْلِهِ . وَقَالَ شُعْبَى، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ قَوْلُهُ . وَقَالَ الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ وَمُعاوِيَةُ بْنُ سَلَامَ: حَدَّثَنِي الرُّهْبَرُ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ . وَقَالَ ابْنُ أَبِي حُسْنَى وَسَعِيدُ بْنُ زِيَادَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ قَوْلُهُ . وَقَالَ عَيْبُودُ اللَّهِ بْنُ أَبِي جَعْفَرٍ: حَدَّثَنِي صَفْوَانُ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي أَيُوبَ قَالَ: سَوْغَتُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ .

[راجع: ٦٦١١]

#### (43) CHAPTER. How do the people give the *Bai'a* (pledge) to the *Imām* (ruler)?

**7199.** Narrated 'Ubāda bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit: We gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ that we would listen to and obey him both at the time when we were active and at the time when we were tired.

(٤٣) بَابُ كَيْفَ يُبَايِعُ الْإِمَامُ النَّاسُ؟

٧١٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُبَادَةُ ابْنُ الْوَلِيدِ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبِي، عَنْ عُبَادَةَ بْنِ الصَّامِتِ قَالَ: بَايَعْنَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى السَّمْعِ وَالطَّاعةِ، فِي الْمَنْشِطِ وَالْمَكْرَهِ . [راجع: ١٨]

**7200.** [H. 7199 contd.] And that we would not fight against the ruler or disobey him,

٧٢٠٠ - وَأَنْ لَا نُنَازِعَ الْأَمْرَ

and would stand firm for the truth or say the truth wherever we might be, and in the Way of Allāh we would not be afraid of the blame of the blamers.

[See *Hadīth* No. 7213]

**7201.** Narrated Anas: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ went out on a cold morning while the *Muhājirūn* (emigrants) and the *Anṣār* were digging the trench. The Prophet ﷺ then said,

"O Allāh! The real goodness is the goodness of the Hereafter, so please forgive the *Anṣār* and the *Muhājirūn*." They replied, "We are those who have given the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Muhammad ﷺ to observe *Jihād* as long as we remain alive."

أَهْلَهُ، وَأَنْ تَقُومَ، أَوْ تَقُولَ بِالْحَقِّ  
خَيْثِمَا كُنَّا لَا نَخَافُ فِي اللَّهِ لَوْمَةَ  
لَائِمٍ . [راجع: ٧٠٥٦]

٧٢٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلَيْهِ حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ الْحَارِثِ: حَدَّثَنَا حُمَيْدٌ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: خَرَجَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فِي غَدَاءَ بَارِدَةَ، وَالْمُهَاجِرُونَ وَالْأَنْصَارُ يَحْفَرُونَ الْحَنْدَقَ. قَالَ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنَّ الْخَيْرَ خَيْرُ الْآخِرَةِ فَاغْفِرْ لِلْأَنْصَارِ وَالْمُهَاجِرَةِ

فَأَجَابُوا: نَحْنُ الَّذِينَ بَأْيَعُوا مُحَمَّداً عَلَى الْجِهَادِ مَا بَقِيَّا أَبَداً

[راجع: ٢٨٣٤]

**7202.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما: Whenever we gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ for to listen and obey, he used to say to us, "For as much as you can" (i.e., whatever is in your ability).

٧٢٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كُنُّا إِذَا بَأْيَعْنَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى السَّمْعِ وَالطَّاعَةِ يَقُولُ لَنَا: «فِيمَا اسْتَطَعْتُمْ».

٧٢٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: شَهِدْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ حَيْثُ اجْتَمَعَ النَّاسُ عَلَى عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ قَالَ: كَتَبَ: إِنِّي أُقْرِئُ بِالسَّمْعِ وَالطَّاعَةِ لِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ أَمِيرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلَى

**7203.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin Dīnār: I witnessed Ibn ‘Umar when the people gathered around ‘Abdul-Mālik. Ibn ‘Umar wrote: "I gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) that I will listen to and obey Allāh's slave, ‘Abdul-Mālik, chief of the believers, according to Allāh's Laws and the *Sunna* of His Messenger as much as I can; and my sons too, give the same pledge."

سُنَّةَ اللَّهِ وَسُنَّةَ رَسُولِهِ مَا اسْتَطَعْتُ،  
وَإِنَّ بَنِي قَدْ أَفَرُوا بِمِثْلِ ذَلِكَ . [انظر:  
٧٢٧٢، ٧٢٥]

**7204.** Narrated Jarīr bin 'Abdullāh: I gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ that I would listen and obey, and he told me to add: "As much as I can, and to be sincere and true to every Muslim [i.e. order them for *Al-Ma'rūf* (i.e. Islamic Monotheism and all that Islam has ordained) and forbid them from *Al-Munkar* (i.e. disbelief, polytheism, and all that Islam has forbidden), and to help them and to be merciful and kind to them]." (See H. 57)

**7205.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār: When the people gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to 'Abdul-Mālik, 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar wrote to him: "To Allāh's slave, 'Abdul-Mālik, chief of the believers, I gave the *Bai'a* that I will listen to and obey, according to Allāh's Laws and *Sunna* (legal ways) of His Messenger in whatever is within my ability; and my sons, too, give the same pledge."

**7206.** Narrated Yazid: I said to Salama, "For what did you give the *Bai'a* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ on the Day of *Hudaibiya*?" He replied, "For death."

**7207.** Narrated Al-Miswar bin Makhrama: The group of people whom 'Umar had selected as candidates for the

٧٢٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا سِيَارٌ،  
عَنْ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ جَرِيرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
قَالَ: بَأَيْمَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
وَالطَّاعَةِ. فَلَقَنَنِي: «فِيمَا اسْتَطَعْتُ،  
وَالنُّصْحُ لِكُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ». [راجع: ٥٧]

٧٢٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلَيِّ:  
حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ قَالَ:  
حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ: لَمَّا  
بَأَيَّعَ النَّاسُ عَبْدَ الْمَلِكَ كَتَبَ إِلَيْهِ عَبْدُ  
اللَّهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ: إِلَى عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَبْدَ الْمَلِكِ  
أَمِيرِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، إِنِّي أُقْرُ بِالسَّمْعِ  
وَالطَّاعَةِ لِعَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَبْدَ الْمَلِكِ أَمِيرِ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَلَى سُنَّةِ اللَّهِ وَسُنَّةِ رَسُولِهِ  
فِيمَا اسْتَطَعْتُ، وَإِنَّ بَنِي قَدْ أَفَرُوا  
بِذَلِكَ . [راجع: ٧٢٠٣]

٧٢٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا حَاتِمٌ، عَنْ تَرِيدَدٍ قَالَ:  
فُلْتُ لِسَلَمَةَ: عَلَى أَيِّ شَيْءٍ بَأَيْمَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَوْمَ الْحُدَيْبِيَّةِ؟ قَالَ: عَلَى  
الْمَوْتِ . [راجع: ٢٩٦٠]

٧٢٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ أَسْمَاءَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوَيْرِيَّةُ،

caliphate gathered and consulted each other. 'Abdur-Rahmān said to them, "I am not going to compete with you in this matter, but if you wish, I would select for you a caliph from among you." So all of them agreed to let 'Abdur-Rahmān decide who will be the new caliph. So when the candidates placed the case in the hands of 'Abdur-Rahmān, the people went towards him and nobody followed the rest of the group nor obeyed any after him. So the people followed 'Abdur-Rahmān and consulted him all those nights till there came the night we gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to 'Uthmān. Al-Miswar (bin Makhrama) added: 'Abdur-Rahmān called on me after a portion of the night had passed and knocked on my door till I got up, and he said to me, "I see you have been sleeping! By Allāh, during the last three nights I have not slept enough. Go and call Az-Zubair and Sa'd." So I called them for him and he consulted them and then called me saying, "Call 'Alī for me." I called 'Alī and he held a private talk with him till very late at night, and then 'Alī got up to leave having had much hope (to be chosen as a caliph) but 'Abdur-Rahmān was afraid of something concerning 'Alī. 'Abdur-Rahmān then said to me, "Call 'Uthmān for me." I called him and he kept on speaking to him privately till the *Mu'adhdhin* put an end to their talk by calling the *Adhān* for the *Fajr* prayer. When the people finished their morning *Salāt* (prayer) and that (six men) group gathered near the pulpit, 'Abdur-Rahmān sent for all the *Muhājirūn* (emigrants) and the *Anṣār* present there, and sent for the army chief who had performed the *Hajj* with 'Umar that year. When all of them had gathered, 'Abdur-Rahmān said, "*Lā ilaha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh), then said,

عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَنَّ حُمَيْدَ  
بْنَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ الْمَسْوَرَ  
بْنَ مَحْرَمَةَ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ الرَّهْطَ الَّذِينَ  
وَلَا هُمْ عُمَرٌ اجْتَمَعُوا فَقَشَّا وَرُوا. فَقَالَ  
لَهُمْ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ: لَسْتُ بِالَّذِي  
أَنَّا فَسُكْمُ عَنْ هَذَا الْأَمْرِ، وَلَكُنُوكُمْ إِنْ  
شِئْتُمْ اخْتَرُتُ لَكُمْ مِنْكُمْ. فَجَعَلُوا  
ذَلِكَ إِلَى عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، فَلَمَّا وَلَوْا  
عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنَ أَمْرَهُمْ، فَمَا لَانَّا  
عَلَى عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ حَتَّى مَا أَرَى أَحَدًا  
مِنَ النَّاسِ يَثْبُتُ أَوْلَئِكَ الرَّهْطَ وَلَا يَطَا<sup>١</sup>  
عَقَبَهُ. وَمَا لَانَّا عَلَى عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ  
يُشَاؤْرُونَهُ تِلْكَ الْلَّيْلَى حَتَّى إِذَا كَانَتِ  
اللَّيْلَةُ الَّتِي أَصْبَحْنَا مِنْهَا فَبَأْيَعْنَا  
عُثْمَانَ، قَالَ الْمَسْوَرُ: طَرَفَنِي عَبْدُ  
الرَّحْمَنُ بَعْدَ هَجْنَعٍ مِنَ اللَّيلِ فَضَرَبَ  
البَابَ حَتَّى اسْتِيقْظَطَ فَقَالَ: أَرَأَكُ  
نَائِمًا، فَوَاللَّهِ مَا اكْتَحَلْتُ هَذِهِ الْثَلَاثَ  
يُكَثِّيرُ نَوْمٍ، انْطَلَقْتُ فَادْعُ الزُّبَيرَ وَسَعَدًا  
فَدَعَوْتُهُمَا لَهُ فَشَاؤْرُهُمَا ثُمَّ دَعَانِي  
فَقَالَ: ادْعُ لِي عَلَيْاً فَدَعَوْتُهُ فَنَاجَاهُ  
حَتَّى ابْهَارَ اللَّيْلَ. ثُمَّ قَامَ عَلَيْيَ مِنْ  
عِنْدِهِ وَهُوَ عَلَى طَمَعٍ. وَقَدْ كَانَ عَبْدُ  
الرَّحْمَنِ يَخْشَى مِنْ عَلَيْ شَيْئًا. ثُمَّ  
قَالَ: ادْعُ لِي عُثْمَانَ فَدَعَوْتُهُ فَنَاجَاهُ  
حَتَّى فَرَقَ بَيْنَهُمَا الْمُؤْذَنُ بِالصُّبْحِ،  
فَلَمَّا صَلَّى لِلنَّاسِ الصُّبْحَ وَاحْجَمَعَ  
أَوْلَئِكَ الرَّهْطُ عِنْدَ الْمِنْبَرِ، فَأَرْسَلَ إِلَى

*"Amma Ba'du*, O 'Alī, I have looked at the people's tendencies and noticed that they do not consider anybody equal to 'Uthmān, so you should not incur blame (by disagreeing)." Then 'Abdur-Rahmān said (to 'Uthmān), "I gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to you on condition that you will follow Allāh's Laws and the *Sunna* of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and the legal ways of the two caliphs after him." So 'Abdur-Rahmān gave the *Bai'a* to him, and so did the people including the *Muhājirūn* (emigrants) and the *Ansār* and the chiefs of the army staff and all the Muslims.

مَنْ كَانَ حَاضِرًا مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ، وَأَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِ أَمْرَاءُ الْأَجْنَادِ وَكَانُوا وَافِقًا بِتِلْكَ الْحَجَّةِ مَعَ عُمَرَ فَلَمَّا اجْتَمَعُوا شَهَدَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: أَمَا بَعْدُ، يَا عَلَيَّ إِنِّي قَدْ نَظَرْتُ فِي أُمُّ النَّاسِ فَلَمْ أَرْهُمْ يَعْدُلُونَ بِعُثْمَانَ، فَلَا تَجْعَلْنِ عَلَى نَفْسِكَ سَيِّلًا. فَقَالَ: أَبِي عُثْمَانَ عَلَى سُنْنَةِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ وَالْحَلِيقَتَيْنِ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ، فَبَأْيَعَهُ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ، وَبَأْيَعَهُ النَّاسُ: الْمُهَاجِرُونَ وَالْأَنْصَارُ، وَأَمْرَاءُ الْأَجْنَادِ وَالْمُسْلِمُونَ. [راجع: ١٣٩٢]

#### (٤٤) بَابُ مَنْ بَأْيَعَ مَرَّتَيْنَ

#### (44) CHAPTER. Whosoever gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) twice.

**7208.** Narrated Salama: We gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ under the tree. He said to me, "O Salama! Will you not give the *Bai'a*?" I replied "O Allāh's Messenger! I have already given the *Bai'a* for the first time." He said, "(Give it again) for the second time."

٧٢٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي عَيْدٍ، عَنْ سَلَمَةَ قَالَ: بَأْيَعْنَا النَّبِيَّ ﷺ تَحْتَ الشَّجَرَةِ فَقَالَ لِي: «يَا سَلَمَةُ، أَلَا تَبْأَيِعُ؟» قُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ قَدْ بَأْيَعْتُ فِي الْأَوَّلِ، قَالَ: «وَفِي الثَّانِي». [راجع: ٢٩٦٠]

#### (٤٥) بَابُ بَيْعَةِ الْأَغْرَابِ

#### (45) CHAPTER. The giving of the *Bai'a* (pledge) by the bedouins.

**7209.** Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنهما: A bedouin gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ for Islām and the bedouin got a fever where upon he said to the Prophet ﷺ "Cancel my pledge." But the Prophet ﷺ refused. He came to him (again) saying, "Cancel my pledge." But the Prophet ﷺ refused. Then he (the bedouin) left (Al-Madīnah). Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Al-

٧٢٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ، عَنْ جَابِرِ ابْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ أَغْرَابِيَاً بَأْيَعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى الإِسْلَامِ فَأَصَابَهُ وَعْدٌ فَقَالَ: أَقْلِنِي تَيَعْتَيِ، فَأَبَيِ، ثُمَّ

Madina is like a pair of bellows (furnace). It cleanses its impurities and brightens and clears its good.” (See H. 7322)

جاءه فَقَالَ: أَقْلِنِي بَعْتِي، فَأَبَى،  
فَخَرَجَ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «الْمَدِينَةُ  
كَالْكِبِيرِ تَنْفِي خَبَثَهَا، وَتَنْصَعُ طِبَّهَا».

[راجع: ١٨٨٣]

#### (46) CHAPTER. The *Bai'a* (pledge) of a child.

#### (٤٦) بَابُ بَيْعَةِ الصَّبَرِ

**7210.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin Hishām, who was born during the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ, that his mother, Zainab bint Ḥumaid had taken him to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Take his *Bai'a* (pledge) (for Islām).” The Prophet ﷺ said, “He (‘Abdullāh bin Hishām) is a little child,” and passed his hand over his head and invoked Allāh for him. ‘Abdullāh bin Hishām used to slaughter one sheep as a sacrifice on behalf of all of his family.

**٧٢١٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي أَئْوَبَ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو عَقِيلٍ رُهْرَةُ بْنُ مَعْبِدٍ، عَنْ جَدِّهِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ هِشَامٍ وَكَانَ قَدْ أَدْرَكَ الْيَتَمَّ، وَذَهَبَتِ يَدُهُ أُمُّهُ زَيْنَبُ ابْنَةُ حَمَيْدٍ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ بَايِعُهُ، فَقَالَ الرَّبِيعُ ﷺ: «هُوَ صَغِيرٌ» فَمَسَحَ رَأْسَهُ وَدَعَا لَهُ وَكَانَ يُصَحِّي بِالشَّاةِ الْوَاحِدَةِ عَنْ جَمِيعِ أَهْلِهِ.**

[راجع: ٢٥٠١]

#### (47) CHAPTER. Whoever gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) and then cancelled it.

#### (٤٧) بَابُ مَنْ بَايَعَ ثُمَّ اسْتَقَالَ الْبَيْعَةَ

**7211.** Narrated Jabīr bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: A bedouin gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ for Islām. Then the bedouin got fever at Al-Madina, he came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and said: “O Allāh’s Messenger! Cancel my pledge.” But Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ refused. Then he came to him (again) and said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Cancel my pledge.” But the Prophet ﷺ refused. The bedouin finally went out (of Al-Madina) whereupon Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Al-Madina is like a pair of bellows (furnace), it cleanses its impurities and brightens and clears its good.”

**٧٢١١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ أَغْرَاهَا بَايِعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ عَلَى إِسْلَامٍ، فَأَصَابَ الْأَغْرَابِيَّ وَعُلِّكَ بِالْمَدِينَةِ. فَأَتَى الْأَغْرَابِيَّ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَقْلِنِي بَعْتِي، فَأَبَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ جَاءَهُ فَقَالَ: أَقْلِنِي بَعْتِي، فَأَبَى، ثُمَّ جَاءَهُ فَقَالَ:**

أَقْلَنِي بِيَعْتَيِ فَأَبْنِي فَخَرَجَ الْأَغْرَابِيُّ  
فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: إِنَّمَا الْمَدِينَةَ  
كَالْكِبِيرِ تَنْفِي حَبَّهَا وَتَنْصَعُ طَيْبَهَا.

[راجع: ١٨٨٣]

#### (٤٨) بَابُ مَنْ بَاعَ رَجُلًا لَا يُبَايعُ إِلَّا لِلَّدُنْيَا

٧٢١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ، عَنْ أَبِي  
حَمْزَةَ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي  
صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «ثَلَاثَةٌ لَا يُكَلِّمُهُمُ اللَّهُ  
يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَلَا يُزَكِّيهِمْ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ  
أَلِيمٌ: رَجُلٌ عَلَى فَضْلٍ مَاءِ الظَّرِيقِ  
يَمْتَنَعُ مِنْهُ ابْنَ السَّبِيلِ، وَرَجُلٌ بَاعَ  
إِيمَانَهُ لَا يُبَايعُهُ إِلَّا لِلَّدُنْيَا، إِنْ أُعْطَهُ  
مَا يُرِيدُ وَفِي لَهُ، وَإِلَّا لَمْ يَفِ لَهُ.  
وَرَجُلٌ بَاعَ رَجُلًا بِسُلْعَةٍ بَعْدَ الْعَضْرِ،  
فَحَلَّفَ بِاللَّهِ لَقَدْ أُعْطَيَ بِهَا كَذَا وَكَذَا  
فَصَدَّقَهُ فَأَخْدَهَا وَلَمْ يُعْطِ بِهَا».

[راجع: ٢٣٥٨]

#### (48) CHAPTER. The person who gives the *Bai'a* (pledge) to a man just for worldly benefits.

: رضي الله عنه Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "There are three types of people Allāh will neither speak to them on the Day of Resurrection nor will purify them from sins, and they shall have a painful punishment. They are :

(1) A man possessing superfluous water (more than he needs) on a way and he withholds it from the travellers.

(2) A man who gives a *Bai'a* (pledge) to an *Imām* (ruler) and gives it only for worldly benefits ; if the *Imāmī* gives him what he wants, he abides by his pledge, otherwise he does not fulfil his pledge.

(3) A man who sells something to another man after the *'Asr* prayer and swears by Allāh (a false oath) that he has been offered so much for it whereupon the buyer believes him and buys it although in fact, the seller has not been offered such a price." [See Vol.3, *Hadīth* No. 2672]

#### (49) CHAPTER. The *Bai'a* (pledge) given by women.

Ibn 'Abbās narrated this from the Prophet ﷺ .

7213. Narrated 'Ubāda bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to us while we were in a gathering, "Give me the *Bai'a* (pledge) for :

(1) Not to join anything in worship along with Allāh.

(2) Not to steal.

(3) Not to commit illegal sexual intercourse.

#### (٤٩) بَابُ بَيْعَةِ النِّسَاءِ، رَوَاهُ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ الْأَئِمَّةِ

٧٢١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ .  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ . وَقَالَ  
اللَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ  
شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو إِدْرِيسَ  
الْخَوْلَانِيُّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عُبَادَةَ زُرْ

(4) Not to kill your children.

(5) Not to utter slander intentionally, forging falsehood or not to accuse an innocent person and to spread such an accusation among people.

(6) Not to be disobedient (when ordered) for *Ma'nūf* (Islamic Monotheism and all that Islam has ordained).

The Prophet ﷺ added, "Whoever amongst you fulfils his pledge, his reward will be with Allāh, and whoever indulges in any of those sins and receives the legal punishment in this world for that sin, then that punishment will be an expiation for that sin", and whoever commits any of those sins and Allāh does not expose (his sin), then it is up to Allāh, if He wishes He will punish him or if He wishes, He will forgive him." So we gave the pledge for that. [See Vol.1, *Hadith* No. 18]

**7214.** Narrated 'Āishah رضي الله عنها : The Prophet ﷺ used to take the *Bai'u* (pledge) from the women by words only after reciting this Holy Verse: "... that they will not associate anything in worship with Allāh..." (V.60:12) And the hand of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ did not touch any woman's hand except the hand of the woman that his right hand possessed (i.e., his captives or his lady-slaves).

**7215.** Narrated Umm 'Atiyya رضي الله عنها : We gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to the Prophet ﷺ and he recited to me the Verse: "...that they will not associate anything in worship with Allāh..." (V.60:12)<sup>(1)</sup> And he also

الصَّابِرَ يَقُولُ: قَالَ لَنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ رَعْخُنْ فِي مَجْلِسِنَا: «تَبَايَعُونِي عَلَى أَنْ لَا تُشْرِكُوا بِاللهِ شَيْئًا، وَلَا تُسْرِفُوا، وَلَا تَزْنُوا، وَلَا تَقْتُلُوا وَلَا دَكُمْ، وَلَا تَأْتُوا بِهُنَّا نَقْرُونَهُ بَسِيرَيْكُمْ وَأَرْجُلَكُمْ، وَلَا تَعْصِمَا فِي مَعْرُوفٍ. فَمَنْ وَفَى مِنْكُمْ فَأَجْرُهُ عَلَى اللهِ، وَمَنْ أَصَابَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ شَيْئًا فَعُوْدَبَ فِي الدُّنْيَا فَهُوَ كَفَارَةٌ لَهُ، وَمَنْ أَصَابَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ شَيْئًا فَسَرَّهُ اللَّهُ فَأَمْرَهُ إِلَيْهِ، إِنْ شَاءَ عَاقِبَةٌ، وَإِنْ شَاءَ عَفَا عَنْهُ، فَبَأْيَعْنَاهُ عَلَى ذَلِكَ».

[راجع . ١٨]

**7214** - حدثنا محمود: حدثنا عبد الرزاق: أخبرنا معمّر، عن الزهراني، عن عروة، عن عائشة قالت: كان النبي ﷺ يتّابع النساء بالكلام بهذه الآية ﴿لَا يُشْرِكُ بِاللهِ بَشَّرَهُ يَدُ امرأة إِلَّا امْرَأَةٌ يَنْلُكُهَا﴾.

[راجع . ٢٧١٣]

**7215** - حدثنا مسدد: حدثنا عبد الوارث، عن أيوب، عن حفصة، عن أم عطية قال: باياعنا النبي ﷺ فقرأ علينا ﴿لَا يُشْرِكُ

(1) (H.7215) "O Prophet! When believing women came to you to give the *Bai'a* (pledge), that they will not associate anything in worship with Allāh, that they will not steal, that they will not commit illegal sexual intercourse, that they will not kill their children, that they will not utter slander, intentionally forging falsehood (i.e., by making illegal=

prevented us from wailing and lamenting over the dead. A woman from us withdrew her hand and said, "Such and such a woman wailed over a dead person belonging to my family and I want to compensate her for that wailing."<sup>(1)</sup> The Prophet ﷺ did not say anything in reply and she left and returned. None of those women abided by her pledge except Umm Sulaim, Umm Al-'Alā', and the daughter of Abu Sabra, the wife of Al-Mu'ādh, or the daughter of Abu Sabra, and the wife of Mu'ādh.

#### (50) CHAPTER. Whoever violates a *Bai'a* (pledge).

The Statement of Allāh : تعالى :

"Verily, those who give the *Bai'a* (pledge) to you (O Muḥammād ﷺ), they are giving the *Bai'a* to Allāh. The Hand of Allāh is over their hands. Then whosoever breaks his pledge, breaks only to his own harm, and whosoever fulfils what he has covenanted with Allāh, He (Allāh) will bestow on him a great reward." (V.48:10)

**7216.** Narrated Jābir: A bedouin came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "Please take my *Bai'a* (pledge) for Islām." So the Prophet ﷺ took from him the *Bai'a* for Islām. He came the next day with a fever and said to the Prophet ﷺ, 'Cancel my pledge.' But the Prophet ﷺ refused. And when the bedouin went away, the Prophet ﷺ said, "Al-Madīna is like a pair of bellows (furnace). It cleanses its impurities and brightens and clears its good."

بِاللَّهِ شَيْئًا) وَنَهَانَا عَنِ النَّيَاخَةِ.  
فَقَبضَتِ امْرَأَةٌ مَا يَدَهَا فَقَالَتْ: فُلَانَةٌ  
أَسْعَدَتِنِي وَأَنَا أُرِيدُ أَنْ أَجْزِيَهَا، ثَلَمَ  
يُقْلِ شَيْئًا. فَذَهَبَتْ ثُمَّ رَجَعَتْ فَمَا  
وَفَتْ امْرَأَةٌ إِلَّا أُمُّ سُلَيْمٍ وَأُمُّ الْعَلَاءِ  
وَابْنَةُ أَبِي سَبْرَةِ امْرَأَةٌ مُعَاذٍ، أَوْ ابْنَةُ  
أَبِي سَبْرَةَ وَامْرَأَةٌ مُعَاذٍ. [راجع: ١٣٠٦]

(٥٠) بَابُ مَنْ نَكَثَ بِيَعْهَدَةً  
قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: (إِنَّ الَّذِينَ  
يُبَيِّنُونَ إِنَّمَا يُبَيِّنُونَ اللَّهَ) الآية.  
[الفتح: ١٠]

٧٢١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُقِيَّانُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ:  
سَمِعْتُ جَابِرًا قَالَ: جَاءَ أَغْرَابِيَ إِلَى  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: بَأْيُغْنِي عَلَى  
الْإِسْلَامِ، فَبَأْيَهُ عَلَى الْإِسْلَامِ. ثُمَّ  
جَاءَ الْعَدَ مَحْمُومًا فَقَالَ: أَفْلَنِي,  
فَأَبَى، فَلَمَّا وَلَّى قَالَ: «الْمَدِينَةُ  
كَالْكِبِيرِ تَنْهِي خَبَثَهَا، وَتَنْصُعُ طَيَّبَهَا».

[راجع: ١٨٨٣]

=children belonging to their husbands), and that they will not disobey you in any *Ma'rūf* (Islāmic Monotheism and all that Islām ordains), then accept their *Bai'a* (pledge), and ask Allāh to forgive them. Verily Allāh is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful." (V.60:12).  
(1) (H.7215) She wanted to wail over a dead person belonging to the family of the other woman.

**(51) CHAPTER. The appointment of a caliph (to succeed another).**

7217. Narrated Al-Qasim bin Muhammād: ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا said, “O my head!”<sup>(1)</sup> Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “If that (i.e., your death) should happen while I am still alive, I would ask Allāh to forgive you and would invoke Allāh for you.” ‘Āishah said, “O my life which is going to be lost! By Allāh, I think that you wish for my death, and if that should happen then you would be busy enjoying the company of one of your wives in the last part of that day.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “But I should say, ‘O my head!’ I feel like calling Abū Bakr and his son and appoint (the former as my successor) lest people should say something or wish for something.<sup>(2)</sup> Allāh will insist (on Abū Bakr becoming a caliph) and the believers will prevent (anyone else from claiming the caliphate),” or “...Allāh will prevent (anyone else from claiming the caliphate) and the believers will insist (on Abū Bakr becoming the caliph).”

7218. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : It was said to ‘Umar, “Will you appoint your successor?” ‘Umar said, “If I appoint a caliph (as my successor) it is true that somebody who was better than I (i.e., Abū Bakr) did so, and if I leave the matter undecided, it is true that somebody who was better than I (i.e., Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ) did so.” On this, the people praised him. ‘Umar said, “People are of two kinds: Either one who is keen to take over the caliphate or one who is afraid of assuming such a

**(٥١) بَابُ الْاسْتِخْلَافِ**

٧٢١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ يَحْيَى : أَخْبَرَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ إِلَاءِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتَ الْقَاسِمَ بْنَ مُحَمَّدًِ قَالَ: قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: وَارْسَاهُ! فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «ذَلِكَ لَوْ كَانَ وَأَنَا حَيٌّ فَأَسْتَغْفِرُ لِكَ، وَأَدْعُوكَ»، فَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: وَأَنْكُلِيَاهُ. وَاللَّهُ إِنِّي لَأُظْنُكَ ثُحبَ مَوْتِي، وَلَوْ كَانَ ذَلِكَ لَظَلَّلَتْ أَخْرَيَ يَوْمِكَ مُرْعَسًا بِمَضِ أَزْوَاجِكَ. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «بَلْ أَنَا وَارْسَاهُ، لَقَدْ هَمَمْتُ أَوْ أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أُرْسِلَ إِلَيْ أَبِي بَكْرٍ وَإِنِّيهِ فَاغْهَدَ؛ أَنْ يَقُولَ الْقَاتِلُونَ، أَوْ يَتَمَّنَ الْمُتَمَّنُونَ، ثُمَّ قُلْتُ: يَأَيُّ اللهُ وَيَدْفَعُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ، أَوْ يَدْفَعُ اللهُ وَيَأَيُّ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ». [راجع: ٥٦٦]

٧٢١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: قِيلَ لِعُمَرَ: أَلَا سَتْخَلِفُ؟ قَالَ: إِنْ أَسْتَخْلِفُ فَقَدِ اسْتَخْلَفَ مَنْ هُوَ خَيْرٌ مِنِّي: أَبُو بَكْرٍ، وَإِنْ أَتْرُكَ فَقَدْ تَرَكَ مَنْ هُوَ خَيْرٌ مِنِّي: رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَأَثْنَوْا عَلَيْهِ. فَقَالَ: رَاغِبٌ

(1) (H.7217) ‘Āishah complained of a headache.

(2) (H.7217) Lest some people should say that the right of ruling belongs to them, or some others should wish for becoming the caliph instead of Abū Bakr.

responsibility. I wish I could be free from its responsibility in that I would receive neither reward nor retribution. I won't bear the burden of the caliphate in my death as I do in my life.”<sup>(1)</sup>

**7219.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه that he heard ‘Umar’s second speech he delivered when he sat on the pulpit on the day following the death of the Prophet ﷺ. ‘Umar recited the *Tashah-hud*<sup>(2)</sup> while Abū Bakr was silent. ‘Umar said, “I wish that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ had outlived all of us, i.e., had been the last (to die). But if Muḥammad ﷺ is dead, Allāh تعلى nevertheless has kept the light amongst you from which you can receive the same guidance as Allāh تعلى guided Muḥammad ﷺ with that. And Abū Bakr is the Companion of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ. He is the second of the two in the cave. He is the most entitled person among the Muslims to manage your affairs. Therefore get up and give the *Bai’ā* (pledge) to him.” Some people had already given the *Bai’ā* (pledge) to him in the shed of Bani Sā‘ida but the *Bai’ā* given by the public was at the pulpit. I heard ‘Umar saying to Abū Bakr on that day, “Please ascend the pulpit,” and kept on urging him till he ascended the pulpit whereupon, all the people gave the *Bai’ā* to him.

بِرَاهِبْ وَدَدْتُ أَنِّي نَجَوْتُ مِنْهَا كَفَافًا  
لَا لِي وَلَا عَلَيَّ، لَا أَتَحْمِلُهَا حَيَاً  
وَمَيَّاً.

٧٢١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ  
مُوسَى : أَخْبَرَنَا هَشَّامٌ، عَنْ مَعْسِرٍ،  
عَنِ الرَّهْرِيِّ : أَخْبَرَنِي أَنْسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ . أَنَّهُ سَوْعَ خُبْثَةِ عُمَرَ  
الْآخِرَةِ حَيْثُ جَلَسَ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ وَذَلِكَ  
الْغَدَاءُ، مِنْ يَوْمِ تُوفِّيَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ ،  
فَتَشَهَّدَ وَابْنُ بَكْرٍ صَامِتٌ لَا يَكْلُمُ ،  
قَالَ : كُنْتُ أَرْجُو أَنْ يَعِيشَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ حَتَّى يَدْبُرُنَا - يُرِيدُ بِذَلِكَ أَنْ  
يَكُونَ آخِرُهُمْ - فَإِنْ يَكُنْ مُحَمَّدُ  
قَدْ مَاتَ بِنَارِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى قَدْ جَعَلَ بَيْنَ  
أَطْهَرِكُمْ نُورًا تَهَدَّوْنَ بِهِ بِمَا هَدَى اللَّهُ  
مُحَمَّدًا ﷺ . وَإِنَّ أَبَا بَكْرَ صَاحِبَ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ثَانِي اُتْسِيرٍ فَإِنَّهُ أَوْلَى  
الْمُنْتَهَى بِيَمِينِ يَأْمُورُكُمْ ، فَقَوْمُوا فَبَاعُوهُ .  
وَكَانَ طَائِفَةٌ مِنْهُمْ قَدْ بَاعُوهُ قَبْلَ ذَلِكَ  
فِي سَقِيقَةِ بَيْ سَاعِدَةَ، وَكَانَتْ بَيْعَةُ  
الْعَامَّةِ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ . قَالَ الرَّهْرِيُّ ، عَنْ  
أَنْسٍ، بْنِ مَالِكٍ : سَمِعْتُ عُمَرَ يَقُولُ  
لِأَبِي بَكْرٍ يَوْمَئِذٍ : اصْعَدِ الْمِنْبَرَ فَلَمْ  
يَرْلِ بِهِ حَتَّى صَعِدَ الْمِنْبَرَ فَبَاعَهُ النَّاسُ  
عَامَّةً . [انظر: ٧٢٦٩]

(1) (H.7218) ‘Umar refused to appoint his successor lest he should be held responsible for the mistakes in future.

(2) (H.7219) i.e., none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, and Muḥammad ﷺ is His slave and His Messenger.

**7220.** Narrated Jubair bin Mu'tim: A woman came to the Prophet ﷺ and spoke to him about something and he told her to return to him. She said, "O Allāh's Messenger! If I come and do not find you?" (As if she meant, "...if you die?") The Prophet ﷺ said, "If you should not find me, then go to Abū Bakr."

٧٢٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ.  
عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ بْنِ عُطْعَمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: أَتَتِ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ امْرَأً فَكَلَمَهُ فِي شَيْءٍ فَأَمْرَهَا أَنْ تَرْجِعَ إِلَيْهِ، قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَرَأَيْتَ، إِنْ جِئْتُ وَلَمْ أَجِدْكَ؟ - كَانَهَا تُرِيدُ الْمَوْتَ - قَالَ: «إِنْ لَمْ تَجِدِنِي فَأَتَيْنِي أَبَا بَكْرٍ». [راجع: ٣٦٥٩]

**7221.** Narrated Tāriq bin Shihāb: Abū Bakr عَنْ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said to the delegate of Buzākha<sup>(1)</sup>, "Follow the tails of the camels till Allāh shows the caliph (successor) of His Prophet ﷺ and *Al Muhājirūn* (emigrants) something because of which you may excuse yourselves."

٧٢٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ سُفْيَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي قَيْشُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَارِقِ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، قَالَ لِوَفْدِ بُزَّاخَةَ: تَشْبَعُونَ أَذْنَابَ الْإِبْلِ حَتَّى تُرِيَ اللَّهُ خَلِيفَةَ نَبِيٍّ ﷺ وَالْمُهَاجِرِينَ أَمْرًا يَعْذِرُونَكُمْ بِهِ .

**بابُ**

## CHAPTER.

**7222, 7223.** Narrated Jābir bin Samura: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'There will be twelve Muslim rulers (who will rule all the Islāmic world).' He then said a sentence which I did not hear. My father said that the Prophet ﷺ said, "All of them (those rulers) will be from Quraish."

٧٢٢٢، ٧٢٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْمُسْتَى: حَدَّثَنَا عَدْرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ سَمْرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «تَكُونُ أَنَا عَشَرَ أَمْرِيًّا» فَقَالَ كَلِمَةً لَمْ أَسْمَعَهَا، فَقَالَ أَبِي: إِنَّهُ قَالَ: «كُلُّهُمْ مِنْ قُرْشَ». (٥٢)

**(٥٢) بَابُ إِخْرَاجِ الْخُصُومِ وَأَهْلِ**

**(52) CHAPTER. The expulsion of quarrelsome people and people accused of**

(1) (H.7221) Buzākha were the tribes who turned apostates after the death of the Prophet ﷺ. Some of them came to the Caliph Abū Bakr after they had regretted their dissension from Islām. 'Umar ordered them to stay in the desert taking care of their camels till he and the other Muslims decided their case.

something, from houses after having a firm proof against them.

'Umar turned out the sister of Abū Bakr when she cried loudly over a dead person.

**7224.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said: "By His in Whose Hand my soul is, I intended to (or was about) to order for collecting firewood and then order someone to pronounce the *Ādhān* for *As-Salāt* (the prayer) and then order someone to lead the people in *Salāt* (prayer) and then I would go from behind and burn the houses of men who did not present themselves for the (compulsory congregational) *Salāt* (prayer). By Him, in Whose Hand my soul is, if anyone of them had known that he could find a bone covered with good meat, or two (small) pieces of meat present in between two ribs, he would come for '*Ishā'* prayer." [See Vol. 1, *Hadīth* No.644]

الرَّبِّ مِنَ الْبُيُوتِ بَعْدَ الْمَعْرِفَةِ،  
وَقَدْ أَخْرَجَ عُمَرُ أُخْتَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ  
جِينَ نَاحْتَ.

**7224 - حدثنا إسماعيل:**  
حدثني مالك، عن أبي الزناد، عن الأعرج، عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه: أنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَقَدْ هَمَمْتُ أَنْ أَمْرَ بِحَطْبٍ يُحْتَطِبُ، ثُمَّ أَمْرَ بِالصَّلَاةِ فَيُؤْدَنَ لَهَا، ثُمَّ أَمْرَ رَجُلًا فِيْمَ النَّاسِ، ثُمَّ أَخْالَفَ إِلَى رِجَالٍ فَأُخْرِقُ عَلَيْهِمْ بَيْوَنُهُمْ. وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ، لَوْ يَعْلَمُ أَحَدُهُمْ أَنَّهُ يَجِدُ عَرْقاً سَمِيناً أَوْ مِرْمَانِيَّ حَسَنَتِينَ لَشَهَدَ الْعِشَاءَ». قَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: قَالَ يُوسُفُ: قَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: قَالَ أبو عبد الله: مِرْمَانَةٌ: بَيْنَ ظَلْفِ الشَّاةِ مِنَ الْلَّخْمِ، مِثْلُ مِنْسَاهَةٍ وَمِيَضَاهَةٍ، الْمِيَمُ مَخْفُوضَةٌ.

[راجع: ٦٤٤]

**(٥٣) بَابٌ: هَلْ لِلْإِمَامِ أَنْ يَمْنَعَ الْمُجْرِمِينَ وَأَهْلَ الْمَغْصِبَةِ مِنَ الْكَلَامِ مَعَهُ وَالْزِيَارَةِ وَنَحْوِهِ؟**

**7225 - حدثنا يحيى بن بكي:**  
حدثنا الليث، عن عقيل، عن ابن شهاب، عن عبد الرحمن بن عبد الله بن كعب بن مالك: أنَّ عبد الله بن كعب بن مالك، وكان قائداً لكتيبة بنية جين عمي، قال: سمعت كعب

**(53) CHAPTER.** Is it legal for the *Imām* to forbid the criminals and those who commit sins to talk to or visit him, etc.?

**7225.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Ka'b bin Mālik who was Ka'b's guide from among his sons when Ka'b became blind: I heard Ka'b bin Mālik saying, "When some people remained behind and did not join Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in the battle of Tabuk..." and then he described the whole narration and said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ forbade the Muslims to speak to us, and so we (I and

my companions) stayed fifty nights in that state, and then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ announced Allāh's Acceptance of our repentance." (See H. 4418)

بْنَ مَالِكَ قَالَ: لَمَّا تَخَلَّفَ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي غَرْوَةِ تَبُوكَ - فَذَكَرَ حَدِيثَهُ، وَنَهَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْمُسْلِمِينَ عَنْ كَلَامِنَا، فَلَبِثْنَا عَلَى ذَلِكَ خَمْسِينَ لَيْلَةً، وَأَدَنَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ بِتَوْبَةِ اللَّهِ عَلَيْنَا . [راجع: ٢٧٥٧]

## 94 - THE BOOK OF WISHES

## ٩٤ - كتاب التمني

(1) CHAPTER. What is said regarding wishes, and whoever wished for martyrdom.

**7226.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: I رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "By Him, in Whose Hand my soul is! Were it not for some men who dislike to be left behind and for whom I do not have means of conveyance, I would not stay away (from any Holy Battle). I would love to be martyred in Allāh's Cause and come back to life and then get martyred and then come back to life and then get martyred and come back to life and then get martyred." [See *Hadīth* No. 36, 2797].

**7227.** Narrated Al A'raj: Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "By Him, in Whose Hand my soul is, I would love to fight in Allāh's Cause and then get martyred and then come back to life and then get martyred and then come back to life and then get martyred and then come back to life." Abū Hurairah used to repeat those words three times and I testify to it with Allāh's Oath.

(2) CHAPTER. To wish for good.

And the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "If I had gold equal to (the mountain of) Uhud."

**7228.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "If I had gold equal to (the mountain of) Uhud. I would love that, before three days had passed, not a single Dīnār thereof remained with me if I found

(١) بَابُ ما جَاءَ فِي التَّمَنِيِّ، وَمَنْ تَمَنَّى الشَّهَادَةَ

٧٢٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَفِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنِي الْيَتِيمُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ وَسَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبٍ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَوْلَا أَنَّ رِجَالًا يَكْرَهُونَ أَنْ يَتَخَلَّفُوا بَعْدِي، وَلَا أَجِدُ مَا أَحْمِلُهُمْ مَا تَخَلَّفُتْ. لَوْدَدْتُ أَنِّي أُفْتَلُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ ثُمَّ أُحْيَا، ثُمَّ أُفْتَلُ ثُمَّ أُحْيَا، ثُمَّ أُفْتَلُ ثُمَّ أُحْيَا، ثُمَّ أُفْتَلُ». [راجع: ٣٦]

٧٢٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَالِكُ، عَنْ أَبِي الزِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ، وَدَدْتُ أَنِّي أُفَاتِلُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَأُفْتَلُ ثُمَّ أُحْيَا، ثُمَّ أُفْتَلُ ثُمَّ أُحْيَا، ثُمَّ أُفْتَلُ». فَكَانَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ يَقُولُهُنَّ ثَلَاثَةً، أَشْهَدُ بِاللَّهِ. [راجع: ٣٦]

(٢) بَابُ تَمَنِي الْخَيْرِ، وَتَوْقِيلِ التَّبَيِّنِ: «لَوْ كَانَ لِي أُحْدُدُ ذَهَبًا»

٧٢٢٨ - حَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ نَصِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ هَمَّامٍ: سَمِعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ

somebody to accept it; excluding some amount that I would keep for the payment of my debts.”

عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَوْ كَانَ عِنْدِي أَحْدُذَ ذَهَبًا لَأَخْبَثُ أَنْ لَا يَأْتِي عَلَيَّ ثَلَاثٌ وَعِنْدِي مِنْهُ دِينَارٌ، لَيْسَ شَيْءٌ أَرْضُدُهُ فِي دِينِنِ عَلَيَّ، أَجْذُبُ مِنْ يَقْبِلُهُ». [راجع: ٢٣٨٩]

(٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «لَوْ اسْتَقْبَلْتُ مِنْ أَمْرِي مَا اسْتَدْبَرْتُ»

٧٢٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بَكِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَى، عَنْ عَقِيلٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شِهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عُرْوَةُ: أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَوْ اسْتَقْبَلْتُ مِنْ أَمْرِي مَا اسْتَدْبَرْتُ مَا سُقْتُ الْهَدْيَى، وَلَحَلَّتْ مَعَ النَّاسِ حِينَ حَلُوا». [راجع: ٢٩٤]

٧٢٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ، عَنْ حَبِيبٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ أَبْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: كُنَّا مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَلَبِيَّنَا بِالْحَجَّ، وَقَدْمَنَا مَكَّةَ لِأَرْبَعِ خَلْوَنَ مِنْ ذِي الْحِجَّةِ، فَأَمَرَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ نَطْوَفَ بِالْبَيْتِ وَبِالصَّفَّى وَالْمَرْوَةِ، وَأَنْ نَجْعَلَهَا عُمَرَةً، وَلَنْجَلَ إِلَّا مَنْ كَانَ مَعَهُ هَذِي. قَالَ: وَلَمْ يَكُنْ مَعَ أَحَدٍ مِنَ هَذِي غَيْرَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَطَلْحَةَ، وَجَاءَ عَلَيْهِ مِنَ الْيَمَنِ مَعَهُ الْهَدْيَى فَقَالَ: أَهْلَلْتُ بِمَا أَهَلَّ بِهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ،

7230. Narrated Jâbir bin 'Abdullah رضي الله عنهما : We were in the company of Allah's Messenger ﷺ and we assumed the state of *Ihrâm* of *Hajj* and arrived at Makkah on the fourth of *Dhul-Hijja*. The Prophet ﷺ ordered us to perform the *Tawâf* around the Ka'bah and (*Sâ'y*) between Aš-Şâfâ and Al-Marwa and make it as '*Umra*', and finish the state of *Ihrâm* except the one who had *Hady* with him. None of us had the *Hady* with him except the Prophet ﷺ and Talha. 'Ali came from Yemen and brought the *Hady* with him. 'Ali said, "I had assumed the state of *Ihrâm* with the same intention as that with which Allah's Messenger ﷺ had assumed it." The people said, "How can we proceed to Minâ and our male organs are dribbling?"<sup>(1)</sup> Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "If I had formerly

(1) (H.7230) They meant, "How can we perform '*Umra* only and finish our state of *Ihrâm* and then assume the *Ihrâm* for *Hajj* and go to Minâ?" On finishing the state of *Ihrâm*, one is allowed to have sexual relation with his wife.

known what I came to know lately, I would not have brought the *Hady*, and had there been no *Hady* with me, I would have finished my *Ihrām*.” Surāqa (bin Mālik) met the Prophet ﷺ while he was throwing pebbles at the *Jamrat-al-Aqaba*, and asked, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Is this (permitted) for us only?”<sup>(1)</sup> The Prophet ﷺ replied, “No, it is forever.” ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها had arrived at Makkah while she was menstruating, therefore the Prophet ﷺ ordered her to perform all the ceremonies of *Hajj* except the *Tawāf* around the Ka’bah, and not to perform her *Salāt* (prayers) unless and until she became clean. When they encamped at Al-Baṭhā’, ‘Āishah said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! You are proceeding after performing both *Hajj* and *‘Umra* while I am proceeding with *Hajj* only?” So the Prophet ﷺ ordered ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin Abū Bakr As-Siddiq to go with her to At-Tan‘im, and so she performed the *‘Umra* in *Dhul-Hijja* after the days of the *Hajj*.

فَقَالُوا: أَنْتَلِقْ إِلَى مِنِّي، وَذَكَرُ أَحَدِنَا يَقْطُرُ؟ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: إِنِّي لَوِ اسْتَقْبَلْتُ مِنْ أُمْرِي مَا اسْتَدِيرْتُ مَا أَهْدَيْتُ، وَلَوْلَا أَنْ مَعِي الْهَدْيَ لَحَلَّتْ». قَالَ: وَلَقِيهِ سُرَاقَةُ وَهُوَ يَرْمِي جَمْرَةَ الْعَقْبَةِ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ، أَنَا هَذِهِ خَاصَّةٌ؟ قَالَ: «لَا بَلْ لِأَبْدِ»، قَالَ: وَكَانَتْ عَائِشَةُ قَدِيمَتْ مَعْهُ مَكَّةَ وَهِيَ حَائِضٌ، فَأَمْرَهَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ تَسْكُنِ الْمَنَاسِكَ كُلُّهَا غَيْرَ أَنَّهَا لَا تَنْظُفُ وَلَا تُصْلِي حَتَّى تَظْهُرَ. فَلَمَّا نَزَلُوا الْبَطْحَاءَ قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ، أَتَنْظِلُقُونَ بِحَجَّةَ وَعُمْرَةَ، وَأَنْظِلُقُ بِحَجَّةَ؟ قَالَ: ثُمَّ أَمَرَ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ الصَّدِيقِ أَنْ يَنْتَلِقَ مَعَهَا إِلَى الشَّعِيمِ، فَاعْتَمَرَتْ عُمْرَةً فِي ذِي الْحِجَّةِ بَعْدَ أَيَّامِ الْحِجَّةِ.

[راجع: ١٥٥٧]

(٤) بَابُ قَوْلِهِ ﷺ: (لَيْتَ كَذَّا وَكَذَّا)

#### (4) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ : “Would that so-and-so...”

7231. Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها: One night the Prophet ﷺ was unable to sleep and said, “Would that a righteous man from my Companions guarded me tonight.” Suddenly we heard the clatter of arms, whereupon the Prophet ﷺ said, “Who is it?” It was said, “I am Sa‘d, O Allāh’s Messenger! I have come to guard you.” The Prophet ﷺ then slept so soundly that we heard him snoring.

Abū ‘Abdullāh said: ‘Āishah said, “Bilāl

7231 - حدثنا خالد بن مخلد: حدثنا سليمان بن بلال: حدثني يحيى بن سعيد: سمعت عبد الله بن عامر بن ربيعة قال: قالت عائشة: أرق النبي ﷺ ذات ليلة فقال: (لَيْتَ رجلاً صالحًا من أصحابي يحرسني الليلة)، إذ سمعنا صوت السلاح،

(1) (H.7230) The permission to perform ‘Umra, finish one’s *Ihrām*, and then assume it once again for *Hajj*.

said, ‘Would that I but stayed overnight in a valley with *Idhkhir* and *Jalil* (two kinds of aromatic grass) around me (i.e., in Makkah).’” Then I told that to the Prophet ﷺ.

قالَ: «مَنْ هَذَا؟» قِيلَ: سَعْدٌ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، حِثْتُ أَخْرُسُكَ. فَنَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ حَتَّى سَمِعَنَا غَطِيطَهُ.

قالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ:

قالَ يَلَانُ:

أَلَا لَيْتَ شَعْرِي هَلْ أَيْتَ لَيْلَةً  
بِوَادٍ وَحَوْلِي إِذْخَرْ وَجَلِيلُ  
فَأَخْبَرْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ. [راجع: ٢٨٨٥]

(٥) بَابُ تَمَنِي الْقُرْآنِ وَالْعِلْمِ

#### (5) CHAPTER. To wish for (learning) the Qur'ān and (religious) knowledge.

7232. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “Not to wish to be the like except the like of two men. A man whom Allāh has given the (knowledge of the) Qur'ān and he recites it during the hours of night and day, and the one who wishes says: If I were given the same as this (man) has been given, I would do what he does; and a man whom Allāh has given wealth and he spends it in the just and right way, in which case the one who wishes says: If I were given the same as he has been given, I would do what he does.” [See Vol. 6, *Hadīth* No. 5025, 5026]

٧٢٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ أَبِي شَيْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَحَسُّدْ إِلَّا فِي اثْتَنِينِ: رَجُلٌ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ الْقُرْآنَ فَهُوَ يَتَلَوُهُ آناءَ اللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ، يَقُولُ: لَوْ أُوتِيتُ مِثْلَ مَا أُوتِيَ هَذَا لَفَعَلْتُ كَمَا يَفْعُلُ. وَرَجُلٌ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ مَالًا يُنْفِقُهُ فِي حَقِّهِ فَيَقُولُ: لَوْ أُوتِيتُ مِثْلَ مَا أُوتِيَ هَذَا لَفَعَلْتُ كَمَا يَفْعُلُ». حَدَّثَنَا قَتْبَيْهُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ بِهَذَا.

[راجع: ٥٠٢٦]

#### (6) CHAPTER. What kind of wishing is disliked.

And wish not for the things in which Allāh has made some of you excel others. For men there is a reward for what they have earned, (and likewise) for women there is a reward for what they have earned, and ask Allāh of His Bounty. Surely, Allāh is Ever All-Knower of everything.” (V.4:32)

(٦) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنِ التَّمَنِي،  
﴿وَلَا تَتَمَنَّوْ مَا فَضَّلَ اللَّهُ بِهِ  
بَعْضَكُمْ عَلَى بَعْضٍ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ ﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
كَانَ يَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ عَلَيْهَا﴾ [النساء: ٣٢]

**7233.** Narrated Anas : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ If I had not heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "You should not long for death," I would have longed (for it). (See H. 5671)

٧٢٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسْنُ بْنُ

الرَّبِيعٍ : حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْأَخْوَصِ، عَنْ عَاصِمٍ، عَنِ النَّضْرِ ابْنِ أَنَسٍ قَالَ: قَالَ أَنَسٌ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: لَوْلَا أَنِي سَيِّغْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: « لَا تَمْتَوْا الْمَوْتَ » لَتَمْتَيَّتُ . [راجع: ٥٦٧١]

٧٢٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

عَبْدَةُ، عَنْ ابْنِ أَبِي خَالِدٍ، عَنْ قَيْسٍ قَالَ: أَتَيْنَا حَبَّابَ بْنَ الْأَرْتَ نَعْوَدَهُ، وَقَدْ اكْتَوَى سَبْعًا، فَقَالَ: لَوْلَا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَهَانَا أَنْ نَدْعُوا بِالْمَوْتِ لِدَعْوَتِيهِ . [راجع: ٥٦٧٢]

٧٢٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

سُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي عَيْبَدٍ - اسْمُهُ سَعْدُ بْنُ عَيْبَدٍ - مُؤْلِي عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَزْهَرَ، أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: « لَا يَتَمَّنِي أَحَدُكُمُ الْمَوْتَ. إِمَّا مُحْسِنًا فَلَعْلَهُ يَرْدَادُ، إِمَّا مُسِيَّنًا فَلَعْلَهُ يَسْتَعْفِفُ ». [راجع: ٣٩]

(٧) **بَابُ قَوْلِ الرَّجُلِ:** لَوْلَا اللَّهُ مَا اهْتَدَيْنَا

٧٢٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَانُ: أَخْبَرَنِي

أَبِي، عَنْ شَعْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ ابْنِ عَازِبٍ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَنْقُلُ مَعَنِ الْتُّرَابِ يَوْمَ الْأَحْرَابِ . وَلَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ وَارِيَ الْتُّرَابَ يَنْاضِ بَطِينَ يَقُولُ :

**7234.** Narrated Qāis : We went to pay a visit to Khabbāb bin Al-Arat and he had got himself branded at seven spots over his body. He said, "If Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had not forbidden us to invoke Allāh for death, I would have invoked for it."

**7235.** Narrated Sa'd bin Ubaid, the *Maulā* of 'Abdur-Rahmān bin Azhar: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "None of you should long for death, for if he is a good-doer, he may increase his good deeds, and if he is an evil-doer, he may stop the evil deeds and repent."

(7) **CHAPTER.** The statement of a man, "Without Allāh, we would not have been guided."

**7236.** Narrated Al-Barā' bin 'Āzib: The Prophet ﷺ was carrying earth with us on the Day (of the battle) of *Al-Ahzāb* (the Confederates) and I saw that the dust was covering the whiteness of his abdomen, and he (the Prophet ﷺ) was saying,

"(O Allāh)! Without You, we would not have been guided,

Nor would we have given in charity, nor

would we have offered *Salāt* (prayer).

So (O Allāh!) Please send *Sakīna* (calmness and tranquillity) upon us.

As they, (the chiefs of the enemy tribes) have rebelled against us. And if they intend affliction (i.e., want to frighten us and fight against us) then we would not (flee but withstand them)."

And the Prophet ﷺ used to raise his voice with it. [See Vol. 5, *Hadīth* No. 4104, 4106]

#### (8) CHAPTER. It is disapproved to long for meeting the enemy.

This has been narrated by Abū Hurairah on the authority of the Prophet ﷺ.

7237. Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin Abī Aufā: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Do not long for meeting your enemy, and ask Allāh for safety (from all sorts of evil)” [See Vol. 4, *Hadīth* No. 3024, 3025]

#### (9) CHAPTER. What uses of *Al-Lau*<sup>(1)</sup> are allowed.

And the Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

“...Would that I had strength (men) to overpower you or that I could take myself to some powerful support (to resist you).” (V.11:80)

7238. Narrated Al-Qāsim bin Muḥammad: Ibnu ‘Abbās mentioned the case of a couple on whom the judgement of *Li’ān*<sup>(2)</sup> has been

(1) (Ch.9) *Lau* means: ‘If’, ‘would that’, and other expressions that would occur in the *Ahadīth* of this chapter.

(2) (H.7238) *Li’ān*. See the glossary.

لَوْلَا أَنْتَ مَا اهْتَدَيْنَا  
وَلَا تَصْدِقُنَا وَلَا صَلَّيْنَا  
فَأَنْزَلْنَا سَكِينَةً عَلَيْنَا  
إِنَّ الْأُولَئِي - وَرَبِّمَا قَالَ: إِنَّ  
الْمَلَأَ - قَدْ بَعَوْنَا عَلَيْنَا، إِذَا أَرَادُوا  
فِتْنَةً أَبْيَانًا أَبْيَانًا» يَرْفَعُ بِهَا صَوْتَهُ.

[راجع: ٢٨٣٦]

(٨) بَابُ كَرَاهِيَّةٍ تَمَنِّي لِقَاءَ الْعَدُوِّ،  
وَرَوَاهُ الأَعْرَجُ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

٧٢٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ  
مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعاوِيَةُ بْنُ عَمْرِو:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبْيُونُ إِسْحَاقَ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ  
عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ أَبِي النَّضْرِ مَوْلَى  
عُمَرَ بْنِ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، وَكَانَ كَاتِبًا لَهُ،  
قَالَ: كَتَبَ إِلَيْهِ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ أَبِي أَوْفَى  
فَقَرَأَتْهُ فَإِذَا فِيهِ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ  
قَالَ: «لَا تَسْتَمِّنُوا لِقَاءَ الْعَدُوِّ، وَسَلُّوا  
اللهَ لِعَافِيَّةً». [راجع: ٢٨١٨]

(٩) بَابُ مَا يَعْجُزُ مِنَ اللَّوْنِ،  
وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «لَوْلَا أَنَّ لِي بِكُمْ قُوَّةً»  
[هود: ٨٠]

٧٢٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِّيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو

passed. ‘Abdullāh bin Shaddād said, “Was that the lady in whose case the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘If I were to stone a lady to death without a proof (against her)?’” Ibn ‘Abbās said, “No! That was concerned with a woman who, though being a Muslim, used to arouse suspicion by her outright misbehaviour.” [See Vol. 7, *Hadīth* No. 5310]

**7239.** Narrated ‘Atā’: One night – the Prophet ﷺ delayed the ‘Isha’ prayer whereupon ‘Umar went to him and said, “The *Salāt* (prayer), O Allāh’s Messenger! The women and children have slept.” The Prophet ﷺ came out with water dropping from his head, and said, “Were I not afraid that it would be hard for my followers (or for the people), I would order them to pray ‘Ishā’ prayer at this time.”

(Various versions of this *Hadīth* are given by the narrators with slight differences in expression). (See H. 571)

الرَّنَادِ، عَنْ الْقَاسِمِ بْنِ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: ذَكَرَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسَيْنِ الْمُتَلَاعِتَيْنِ، فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ شَدَّادِ: أَهِيَّ الَّتِي قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «لَوْ كُنْتُ رَاجِحًا أَمْرَأَةً بِغَيْرِ بَيِّنَةٍ»؟ قَالَ: لَا، تِلْكَ اُمْرَأَةً أَعْلَمُ.

[راجع: ٥٣١٠]

٧٢٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِّيَانُ: قَالَ عُمَرُو: حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ قَالَ: أَعْتَمَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بِالْعَشَاءِ فَخَرَجَ عُمَرُ فَقَالَ: الصَّلَاةُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، رَقَدَ النِّسَاءُ وَالصِّبِّيَانُ. فَخَرَجَ وَرَأْسُهُ يَقْطُرُ يَقُولُ: «لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقَّ عَلَى أُمَّتِي - أَوْ عَلَى النَّاسِ، وَقَالَ سُفِّيَانُ أَيْضًا: عَلَى أُمَّتِي - لَا مَرْتَهُمْ بِالصَّلَاةِ هَذِهِ السَّاعَةَ».

وَقَالَ ابْنُ جُرَيْجَ، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَخْرَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ هَذِهِ الصَّلَاةُ فَجَاءَ عُمَرُ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، رَقَدَ النِّسَاءُ وَالْوِلْدَانُ. فَخَرَجَ وَهُوَ يَمْسَحُ الْمَاءَ عَنْ شَفَّهِ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّهُ لَلْوَقْتُ لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقَّ عَلَى أُمَّتِي». وَقَالَ عُمَرُو: حَدَّثَنَا عَطَاءُ لَيْسَ فِيهِ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ، أَمَّا عُمَرُو فَقَالَ: رَأْسُهُ يَقْطُرُ، وَقَالَ ابْنُ جُرَيْجَ: يَمْسَحُ الْمَاءَ عَنْ شَفَّهِ. وَقَالَ عُمَرُو: لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقَّ عَلَى أُمَّتِي». وَقَالَ ابْنُ جُرَيْجَ: «إِنَّهُ لَلْوَقْتُ لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشَقَّ عَلَى أُمَّتِي». وَقَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ

المُتَدِّرِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْنُونٌ: حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ عَمْرِو، عَنْ عَطَاءٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

[راجع: ٥٧١]

**7240.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه عن اللہ's Messenger ﷺ said, "Were I not afraid that it would be hard on my followers, I would order them to use the *Siwāk* (as obligatory, for cleaning the teeth)." (See H.887)

٧٢٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّهُتُ، عَنْ جَعْفَرٍ بْنِ رَبِيعَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: سَمِعْتُ أبا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَوْلَا أَنْ أَشْوَّقَ عَلَى أَمْتَيَ أَمْرِهِمْ بِالسَّوَاكِ». [٨٨٧]

**7241.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه about the Prophet ﷺ observed *Al-Wiṣāl*<sup>(1)</sup> fasting on the last days of the month. Some people did the same, and when the news reached the Prophet ﷺ , he said, "If the month had been prolonged for me, then I would have observed *Al-Wiṣāl* for such a long time that the most exaggerating ones among you would have given up their exaggeration. I am not like you ; my Lord (Allah) makes me eat and drink (at night)." (See H. 1964, 1965)

٧٢٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَيَّاشُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَغْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا حُمَيْدٌ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: وَاصْلَ الْبَيْتُ ﷺ آخِرَ الشَّهْرِ وَوَاصِلَ أَنَاسٌ مِنَ النَّاسِ، فَبَلَغَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «لَوْلَا مُدَّ يَوْمِي الشَّهْرُ لَوَاصَلْتُ وَصَالَأَ يَدْعُ الْمُتَعَمِّقُونَ تَعَمَّقُهُمْ، إِنِّي لَنْتُ مِثْلَكُمْ، إِنِّي أَظَلُّ يُظْعِمُنِي رَبِّي وَسَسْتَبْيَنِي». تَابَعَهُ سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ الْمُغَرَّبَةِ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

[راجع: ١٩٦١]

**7242.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه about Allâh's Messenger ﷺ forbade *Al-Wiṣāl*. The people said (to him), "But you observe *Al-Wiṣāl*." He ﷺ said, "Who among you is like me? During night, my Lord makes me eat and drink (at night)."<sup>(2)</sup> But when the people

٧٢٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ، وَقَالَ الْلَّهُتُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ خَالِدٍ عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَنَّ سَعِيدَ بْنَ

(1) (H.7241) *Al-Wiṣāl* is not to break one's fast at sunset but continue fasting for another period which may extend for a day or two or more.

(2) (H.7242) See *Fath Al-Bari*.

refused to give up *Al-Wisāl*, he fasted *Al-Wisāl* along with them for two days and then they saw the crescent whereupon the Prophet ﷺ said, "If the crescent had not appeared I would have fasted for a longer period," as if he intended to punish them herewith.

**المسئّل أخباره:** أنَّ أبا هريرة قال: نهى رسول الله ﷺ عن الوصال قالوا: فإنك تواصل، قال: «إيُّكم مثلي؟ إنِّي أبْتُ يُطعمني ربي ويُسقين». فلما أبوا أن يتنهوا واصل بهم يوماً ثم يوماً ثم رأوا الهلال فقال: «لو تأخر لرذلكم»، كالمُنكِل لهم. [راجع: ١٩٦٥]

7243. Narrated 'Āishah: I asked the Prophet ﷺ about the wall (outside the Ka'bah) saying, "Is it regarded as part of the Ka'bah?" He replied, "Yes." I said, "Then why didn't the people include it in the Ka'bah?" He said, "(Because) your people ran short of money." I asked, "Then why is its gate so high?" He replied, "Your people did so in order to admit to it whom they would and forbid whom they would. Were your people not still close to the Period of Ignorance, and were I not afraid that their hearts might deny my action, then surely I would include the wall in the Ka'bah and make its gate touch the ground." (See H. 1584, 1586)

٧٢٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أبو الأحوص: حَدَّثَنَا أَشْعَثُ، عَنِ الْأَسْوَدِ بْنِ يَرِيدَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: سَأَلْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَنِ الْجَدْرِ، أَمْ الْبَيْتُ هُو؟ قَالَ: «نَعَمْ»، قُلْتُ: فَمَا بِالْهُمْ لَمْ يُدْخِلُوهُ فِي الْبَيْتِ؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّ قَوْمَكَ قَصَرُوكُمْ بِهِمُ الْفَقْعَةُ»، قُلْتُ: فَمَا شَاءُ بَابِهِ مُرْتَفِعًا؟ قَالَ: «فَعَلَ ذَلِكَ قَوْمُكَ لِيُدْخِلُوكُمْ مَنْ شَاءُوا وَيَمْنَعُوكُمْ مَنْ شَاءُوا، وَلَوْلَا أَنَّ قَوْمَكَ حَدِيثُ عَهْدِ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ، فَأَحَادُفُ أَنْ شُنَكِرْ لُوبُهُمْ أَنْ أَدْخِلَ الْجَدْرَ فِي الْبَيْتِ، وَأَنْ أَصْبِقَ بَابَهُ فِي الْأَرْضِ».

[راجع: ١٦٦٦]

7244. Narrated Abu Hurairah: رضي الله عنه أخباره: أخبارنا شعيب: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أخبارنا شعيب: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «لَوْلَا الْهِجْرَةُ لَكُنْتَ امْرَأً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ، وَلَوْ سَلَكَ النَّاسُ وَادِيًّا وَسَلَكَ الْأَنْصَارُ وَادِيًّا أَوْ شَعْبًا

٧٢٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أخبارنا شعيب: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرِّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ الله ﷺ: «لَوْلَا الْهِجْرَةُ لَكُنْتَ امْرَأً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ، وَلَوْ سَلَكَ النَّاسُ وَادِيًّا وَسَلَكَ الْأَنْصَارُ وَادِيًّا أَوْ شَعْبًا

لَسَأَكُنْ وَادِي الْأَنْصَارِ أَوْ شَعْبَ  
الْأَنْصَارِ». [رَاجِع: ٣٧٧٩]

**7245.** Narrated ‘Abdullâh bin Zaid: The Prophet ﷺ said, “But for the emigration, I would have been one of the *Arsâr*; and if the people took their way in a valley (or a mountain path), I would take *Ansâr*’s valley or their mountain path.”

٧٢٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَىٰ: حَدَّثَنَا  
وُهَيْبٌ، عَنْ عَفْرُو بْنِ يَحْيَىٰ، عَنْ  
عَبَادَ بْنِ تَمِيمٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ رَبِيدٍ  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَوْلَا الْهُجْرَةُ  
لَكُنْتُ امْرَأً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ، وَلَوْ سَلَكَ  
النَّاسُ وَادِيًا أَوْ شَعْبًا لَسَأَكُنْ وَادِي  
الْأَنْصَارِ وَشَعْبَهَا». تَابَعَهُ أَبُو التَّسَاحِ،  
عَنْ أَنَسٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي الشَّعْبِ.  
[رَاجِع: ٤٣٣٠]

## 95 - THE BOOK ABOUT THE INFORMATION GIVEN BY ONE PERSON

(1) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the acceptance of the information given by one truthful person concerning *Adhān*, *Salāt* (prayer), *Saum* (fasting), and all other obligations and laws prescribed by Allāh.

The Statement of Allāh ﷺ:

“And it is not (proper) for the believers to go out to fight (*Jihād*) all together. Of every troop of them, a party only should go forth, that they (who are left behind) may get instructions in (Islamic) religion, and that they may warn their people when they return to them, so that they may beware (of evil).” (V.9:122)

One man may be called *Tā'iya* (i.e., a group) as occurs in the Statement of Allāh ﷺ:

“And if two parties (or groups) from among the believers fall to fighting...” (V.49:9) This means that even if two men fall into a quarrel, they will be regarded as meant by this Verse.

And also the Statement of Allāh ﷺ:

“...If a *Fasiq* (liar evil person) comes to you with any news, verify it...” (V.49:6)

And how the Prophet ﷺ sent his governors one after the other, so that if anyone of them forgets something, the other would bring him back to the right legal way (the Prophet's *Sunna*).

7246. Narrated Mālik bin Al-Huwairith رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We came to the Prophet ﷺ, and we were young men nearly of equal ages and we stayed with him for twenty nights. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was a very kind man and when he realized our longing for our families, he asked us about those whom we had left behind. When we informed him, he said,

## ٩٥ - كتاب أخبار الأحاد

(١) باب ما جاء في إجازة خبر الواحد الصدوق في الأذان والصلوة والصوم والفرائض والأحكام، وقول الله تعالى: ﴿فَلَوْلَا نَفَرَ مِنْ كُلِّ فِرْقَةٍ مِنْهُمْ طَائِفَةٌ﴾ الآية [النوبية: ٢٢] ويسعى الرجل طائفة ليقوله تعالى: ﴿وَلَمْ يَأْتِنَا مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَفْتَأْتُوا﴾ [الحجرات: ٩] فلو افترط رجالان دخلان في معنى الآية. وقوله تعالى: ﴿إِنْ جَاءَكُمْ فَاسِقٌ يُبَيِّنُ فَتَبَيَّنُوا﴾ [الحجرات: ٦] وكيف يبعث النبي ﷺ امرأةً وأحداً بعد واحد، فإن سها أحد منهم رد إلى السنة.

٧٢٤٦ - حدثنا محمد بن المتن: حدثنا عبد الوهاب: حدثنا أيوب، عن أبي قلابة: حدثنا مالك بن الحويرث قال: أتينا النبي ﷺ ونحن شيبة متقاربون فأقمنا عنده

"Go back to your families and stay with them and teach them (religion) and order them (to do good deeds)." The Prophet ﷺ mentioned things some of which I remembered and some I did not. Then he said, "Offer *Salāt* (prayers) as you have seen me praying, and when it is the time of *As-Salāt* (prayer), one of you should pronounce the call (*Adhān*) for the *Salāt* (prayer) and the eldest of you should lead the *Salāt* (prayer)."

عِشْرِينَ لَيْلَةً، وَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ  
رَفِيقًا، فَلَمَّا ظَنَّ أَنَّا قَدِ اسْتَهْنَاهَا  
أَوْ قَدِ اسْتَقْنَاهَا - سَأَلَنَا عَمَّنْ تَرَكْنَا  
بَعْدَنَا، فَأَخْبَرْنَاهُ، قَالَ: «اْرْجِعُوا إِلَى  
أَهْلِيْكُمْ فَأَقِيمُوا فِيهِمْ وَعَلِمُوهُمْ  
وَمُرْوُهُمْ - وَذَكَرَ أَشْيَاءَ أَحْفَظْهَا وَلَا  
أَحْفَظْهَا - وَصَلَوَا كَمَا رَأَيْتُمُونِي  
أَصْلِي فَإِذَا حَضَرَتِ الصَّلَاةَ فَلْيُؤَذِّنْ  
لَكُمْ أَحَدُكُمْ، وَلَيُؤَمِّكُمْ أَكْبُرُكُمْ».

[راجع: ٦٢٨]

**7247.** Narrated Ibn Mas'ūd: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The *Ādhān* (call for prayer) of Bilāl should not stop anyone of you from taking his *Sahūr*<sup>(1)</sup> for he pronounces the *Adhān* in order that whoever among you is offering the night prayer, may return (to eat his *Sahūr*), and whoever among you is sleeping, may get up, for it is not yet dawn (when it is like this)."

Yahyā, the subnarrator stretched his two index fingers sideways.<sup>(2)</sup>

٧٢٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنِ التَّمِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي عُمَانَ،  
عَنْ أَبْنَى مَسْعُودَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ:  
«لَا يَمْنَعَنَّ أَحَدُكُمْ أَذَانَ بِلَالٍ  
مِّنْ سَحُورِهِ، فَإِنَّهُ يُؤَذِّنُ - أَوْ قَالَ:  
يُنَادِي - لِيَرْجِعَ قَاتِمَكُمْ، وَيُبَيِّنَهُ  
نَائِمَكُمْ. وَلَيَسَ الْفَجْرُ أَنْ يَقُولَ هَكَذَا  
وَجَمِيعَ يَحْيَى كَفَيْهِ - حَتَّى يَقُولَ  
هَكَذَا»، وَمَدَ يَحْيَى إِصْبَعَيْهِ  
السَّبَابَيْنِ. [راجع: ٦٢١]

٧٢٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ ابْنُ دِينَارٍ قَالَ:  
سَوَغَتْ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا عَنِ التَّمِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ بِلَالًا

**7248.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Bilāl pronounces the *Adhān* at night so that you may eat and drink till Ibn Umm Maktūm pronounces the *Adhān* (for the *Fajr* prayer)."

(1) (H.7247) *Sahūr*: A meal taken late at night, before the *Fajr* (early morning) prayer by a person intending to observe *Ṣaum* (fasting).

(2) (H.7247) Yahyā wanted to illustrate what he meant. He showed that at the real dawn, light spread eastwards and westwards, and this is what he meant by stretching his finger sideways.

يُنَادِي بِلَيْلٍ فَكُلُوا وَاشْرُبُوا حَتَّى يُنَادِي  
أَبْنَ أُمَّ مَكْتُومٍ». [راجع: ٦١٧]

**7249.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ led us in *Zuhr* prayer and offered five *Rak'a*. Somebody asked him whether “the *Salāt* (prayer) had been increased.” He (the Prophet ﷺ) said, “And what is that?” They (the people) replied, “You have offered five *Rak'a*.” Then the Prophet ﷺ offered two prostrations (of *Sahw*) after he had finished his *Salāt* (prayer) with the *Taslim*.

٧٢٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ الْحَكَمِ، عَنْ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
قَالَ: صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ الظَّهَرَ  
خَمْسًا. فَقَوْلَيْلَ: أَزِيدَ فِي الصَّلَاةِ؟  
قَالَ: «وَمَا ذَاكَ؟» قَالُوا: صَلَّيْتَ  
خَمْسًا. فَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ بَعْدَمَا سَلَّمَ.

[راجع: ٤٠١]

**7250.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ finished his *Salāt* (prayer) after offering two *Rak'a* only. Dhul-Yadain asked him whether “the *Salāt* (prayer) had been reduced, or you had forgotten?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Is Dhul-Yadain speaking the truth?” The people said, “Yes.” Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ stood up and performed another two *Rak'a* and then finished *Salāt* (prayer) with *Taslim*, and then said the *Takbīr* (*Allahu Akbar*) and performed a prostration similar to or longer than his ordinary prostrations; then he raised his head, said *Takbīr* and prostrated and then raised his head (making two prostrations of *Sahw*).

٧٢٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ:  
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ، عَنْ  
مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ انْصَرَفَ مِنِ اثْتَنَيْنِ، فَقَالَ لَهُ  
دُوَيْدَيْنِ: أَفْصَرَتِ الصَّلَاةَ يَا رَسُولَ  
اللَّهِ أَمْ نَسِيَتْ؟ فَقَالَ: «أَصَدَقَ دُوَيْدَيْنِ  
الَّذِينَ؟» فَقَالَ النَّاسُ: نَعَمْ، فَقَامَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ  
أَخْرَيْنِ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ، ثُمَّ كَبَرَ ثُمَّ سَجَدَ  
مِثْلَ سُجُودِهِ أَوْ أَطْلَوَ، ثُمَّ رَفَعَ ثُمَّ  
كَبَرَ فَسَجَدَ مِثْلَ سُجُودِهِ ثُمَّ رَفَعَ.

[راجع: ٤٨٢]

**7251.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما: While the people were at Quba' عَنْهُمَا: offering the morning *Salāt* (prayer), suddenly a person came to them saying, “Tonight, Divine Revelation has been revealed to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and he has been ordered to face the Ka'bah (in *Salāt*); therefore you people should face it.” (At that time) their faces were towards Shām, so

٧٢٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ:  
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ،  
عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: يَبْنَا النَّاسُ  
بِقُبَيْدَةِ فِي صَلَاةِ الصُّبْحِ إِذْ جَاءُهُمْ  
آتِيَ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ قَدْ أُنْزِلَ  
عَلَيْهِ اللَّيْلَةَ قُرْآنٌ، وَقَدْ أُمِرَ أَنْ يَسْتَغْفِلَ

they turned their faces towards the Ka'bah (at Makkah).

الكعبة، فاستقبلوها، وكانت  
وجوههم إلى الشام، فاستداروا إلى  
الكعبة. [راجع: ٣٠٤]

٧٢٥٢ - حدثنا يحيى: حدثنا  
وكيع، عن إسرائيل، عن أبي إسحاق،  
عن البراء قال: لما قدم  
رسول الله ﷺ المدينة صلى نحو بيته  
المقدس ستة عشر أو سبعة عشر  
شهرًا، وكان يحب أن يوجه إلى  
الكعبة، فأنزل الله تعالى **﴿فَذَرْنَاهُ**  
**تَقْلِبَ وَجْهَكَ فِي السَّمَاءِ فَلَوْلَيْتَكَ قِيلَةً**  
**رَضَصَهَا﴾** [البرة: ١٤٤] فوجئ نحو  
الكعبة، وصلى معه رجل العضر ثم  
خرج فمر على قوم من الأنصار  
فقال: هو يشهد أنه صلى مع النبي  
**ﷺ**، وأنه قد وجّه إلى الكعبة،  
فانحرفوا وهم ركوع في صلاة  
العصر. [راجع: ٤٠]

٧٢٥٣. Narrated Anas bin Malik : رضي الله عنه : I used to offer drinks prepared from infused dates to Abū Ṭalḥa Al-Anṣārī, Abū 'Ubāida bin Al-Jarrāḥ and Ubayy bin Ka'b. Then a person came to them and said, "All alcoholic drinks have been prohibited." Abū Ṭalḥa then said, "O Anas! Get up and break all these jars." So I got up and took a mortar belonging to us, and hit the jars with its lower part till they broke.

٧٢٥٣ - حدثني يحيى بن فرزعة:  
حدثني مالك، عن إسحاق بن عبد  
الله بن أبي طلحة، عن أنس بن  
مالك رضي الله عنه قال: كُنت أُسقي  
أبا طلحة الأنصاري وأبا عبيدة بن  
الجرّاح وأبي بن كعب شراباً من  
فضيحة، وهو تمر، فجاءهم آتٍ  
فقال: إن الخمر قد حرمك، فقال  
أبو طلحة: يا أنس، قم إلى هذه  
الجرار فاكسرها. قال أنس: فقمت

إلى مهرايس لنا فضررتها بأسفله حتى  
انكسرت. [راجع: ٢٤٦٤]

**7254.** Narrated Hudhaifa: The Prophet ﷺ said to the people of Najrān, "I will send to you an honest person who is really trustworthy." The Companions of the Prophet ﷺ each desired to be that person, the Prophet ﷺ sent Abū 'Ubaida.

**٧٢٥٤** - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ، عَنْ صِلَةَ، عَنْ حُدَيْفَةَ، أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ لِأَهْلِ نَجْرَانَ: «لَا يَعْنَى إِلَيْكُمْ رَجُلًا أَمِينًا حَقَّ أَمِينٍ». فَاسْتَشْرَفَ لَهَا أَصْحَابُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، فَبَعَثَ أَبَا عُبَيْدَةَ. [راجع: ٣٧٤٥]

**7255.** Narrated Anas: The Prophet ﷺ said, "For every nation there is an *Amin* (honest, trustworthy person), and the *Amin* of this nation is Abū 'Ubaida." (See H.3744)

**٧٢٥٥** - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لِكُلِّ أُمَّةٍ أَمِينٌ، وَأَمِينُ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ أَبُو عُبَيْدَةَ».

[راجع: ٣٧٤٤]

**7256.** Narrated 'Umar: There was a man from the *Anṣār* (who was a friend of mine). If he was not present in the company of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, I used to be present with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and I would tell him what I used to hear from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ; and when I was absent from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, he used to be present with him, and he would tell me what he used to hear from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ.

**٧٢٥٦** - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ عَبْيَدِ بْنِ حُسَيْنٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنْ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ قَالَ: وَكَانَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ إِذَا غَابَ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَشَهِدَهُ أَئِمَّةُ بِمَا يَكُونُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَإِذَا غَيَّثَ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَشَهِدَ أَئِمَّةُ بِمَا يَكُونُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ٨٩]

**7257.** Narrated 'Alī: The Prophet ﷺ sent an army and appointed a man as their commander. The man made a fire and then said (to the soldiers), "Enter it." Some of them intended to enter it while

**٧٢٥٧** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنَّدْرُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ سَعِدِ ابْنِ عُبَيْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي عبد

some others said, "We have run away from it [i.e., embraced Islām to save ourselves from the (Hell) Fire]." They mentioned that to the Prophet ﷺ and he said about people who had intended to enter the fire, "If they had entered it, they would have remained in it till the Day of Resurrection." Then he said to others, "No obedience for *Ma'siya* (sinful evil deeds), obedience is required only in what is *Al-Ma'rūf* (Islāmic Monotheism and all that Islām ordains, and all that is good)." (See H. 4340)

الرَّحْمَنُ، عَنْ عَلِيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بَعَثَ جِيشًا وَأَمَرَ عَلَيْهِمْ رَجُلًا، فَأَوْقَدَ نَارًا وَقَالَ: ادْخُلُوهَا، فَأَرَادُوا أَنْ يَدْخُلُوهَا. وَقَالَ آخَرُونَ: إِنَّمَا فَرَزْنَا مِنْهَا. فَذَكَرُوا لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ لِلَّذِينَ أَرَادُوا أَنْ يَدْخُلُوهَا: «أُوْ دَخُلُوهَا لَمْ يَرَالُوا فِيهَا إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ»، وَقَالَ لِلآخَرِينَ: «لَا طَاعَةَ فِي الْمُعْصِيَةِ، إِنَّمَا الطَّاعَةُ فِي الْمَعْرُوفِ». [راجع: ٤٣٤٠]

[٤٣٤٠]. [راجع: ٤٣٤٠]

**7258, 7259.** Narrated Abū Hurairah and Zaid bin Khālid: Two men sued each other before the Prophet ﷺ.

٧٢٥٩، ٧٢٥٨ - حَدَّثَنَا زُهيرُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَنَّ عَبْيَدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ وَرَزِيدَ بْنَ خَالِدٍ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ رَجُلَيْنِ اخْتَصَمَا إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [راجع: ٢٣١٤]

[٢٣١٤]. [راجع: ٢٣١٤]

**7260.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: While we were with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, a bedouin got up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Settle my case according to Allāh's Book (Laws)." Then his opponent got up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! He has said the truth! Settle his case according to Allāh's Book (Laws) and allow me to speak." The Prophet ﷺ said: "Speak". He said, "My son was a labourer for this man and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people told me that my son should be stoned to death but I ransomed him with one hundred sheep and a slave-girl. Then I asked the religious learned people and they told me that his wife should be stoned to death and my son should receive one

٧٢٦٠ - وَحَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْيَدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَتْبَةَ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ، أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: يَبْسَمَا نَحْنُ عِنْدَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ إِذَا قَامَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَغْرَابِ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، اقْضِ لِي بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ، فَقَامَ حَضْمُهُ فَقَالَ: صَدَقَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، اقْضِ لَهُ بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَائِدْنُ لِي، فَقَالَ لَهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «فُلٌّ»، فَقَالَ: إِنَّ ابْنِي كَانَ عَسِيفًا عَلَى هَذَا، وَالْعَسِيفُ الْأَجِيرُ،

hundred lashes and be sentenced to one year of exile." The Prophet ﷺ said, "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, I will judge between you according to Allāh's Book (Laws). As for the slave-girl and the sheep, they are to be returned; and as for your son, he shall receive one hundred lashes and will be exiled for one year. You, O Unais!" addressing a man from Banī Aslam, "Go tomorrow morning to the wife of this (man) and if she confesses, then stone her to death." The next morning Unais went to the wife and she confessed, and he stoned her to death. (See H. 6859)

فَرَزَنِي بِإِمْرَأَتِهِ، فَأَخْبَرُونِي أَنَّ عَلَى ابْنِي الرَّجْمَ فَاقْتُلَتْ مِنْهُ بِمَا تَعْلَمَ مِنَ الْغَنَمِ وَوَلِيدَةً، ثُمَّ سَأَلْتُ أَهْلَ الْعِلْمِ فَأَخْبَرُونِي أَنَّ عَلَى امْرَأَتِهِ الرَّجْمَ، وَأَنَّمَا عَلَى ابْنِي جَلْدٌ مِائَةٌ وَتَغْرِيبٌ عَامٌ. فَقَالَ: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَا قَضَيَنَّ بِيَسْكُمَا بِكِتابِ اللَّهِ، أَمَّا الْوَلِيدَةُ وَالْغَنَمُ فَرُدُودُهَا، وَأَمَّا ابْنُكَ فَعَلَيْهِ جَلْدٌ مِائَةٌ وَتَغْرِيبٌ عَامٌ، وَأَمَّا أَنْتَ يَا اُنَيْسُ - لِرَجُلٍ مِنْ أَسْلَمَ - فَأَعْلَمُ عَلَى امْرَأَةٍ هَذَا إِنَّمَا اعْرَفْتُ فَارْجُمُهَا»، فَغَدَا عَلَيْهَا اُنَيْسُ فَاعْرَفْتُ فَرَجَمَهَا.

## (٢) بَابُ بَعْثَتِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الرَّبِيعَ طَلِيلَةَ وَحْدَهُ

٧٢٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ الْمُنْكَدِيرَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: نَدَبَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ النَّاسَ يَوْمَ الْخَنْدَقِ، فَانْتَدَبَ الرَّبِيعُ. ثُمَّ نَدَبَهُمْ فَانْتَدَبَ الرَّبِيعُ، ثُمَّ نَدَبَهُمْ فَانْتَدَبَ الرَّبِيعُ، فَقَالَ: «لِكُلِّ نَبِيٍّ حَوَارِيٌّ، وَحَوَارِيٌّ الرَّبِيعُ».

قالَ سُفْيَانُ: حَفِظْتُهُ مِنْ ابْنِ الْمُنْكَدِيرِ. وَقَالَ لَهُ أَئُوبُ: يَا أَبَا بَكْرٍ، حَدَّثَهُمْ عَنْ جَابِرٍ، فَإِنَّ الْقَوْمَ يُعِجِّلُهُمْ أَنْ تُحَدَّثُهُمْ عَنْ جَابِرٍ. فَقَالَ فِي ذَلِكَ الْمَجْلِسِ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرًا،

فَتَبَاعَ بَيْنَ أَحَادِيثَ سَمِعْتُ جَابِرًا  
فَقُلْتُ لِسُفْيَانَ: إِنَّ النَّوْرَى يَقُولُ: يَوْمَ  
فُرِيَّةَ، فَقَالَ: كَذَا حَفِظْتُهُ مِنْهُ كَمَا  
أَنْكَ جَالِسٌ: يَوْمَ الْخَنْدَقِ، قَالَ  
سُفْيَانُ: هُوَ يَوْمٌ وَاحِدٌ، وَتَبَسَّمَ  
سُفْيَانُ. [راجع: ٢٨٤٦]

(٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «لَا تَدْخُلُوا  
مِبْوَثَ النَّبِيِّ إِلَّا أَنْ يُؤْذَنَ لَكُمْ»  
[الأحزاب: ٥٣] فَإِذَا أَذْنَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ  
جَازَ،

**(3) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh:** تَعَالَى اللهُ عَزَّ ذِيَّلَهُ عَلَى أَنْ تَدْخُلُ  
“(O you believe!) Enter not the Prophet’s  
houses unless permission is given to you...”  
(V.33 :53)

If permission is given by one person, it is sufficient.

**7262.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : The Prophet ﷺ entered a garden and told me to guard its gate. Then a man came and asked permission to enter. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Permit him and give him the glad tidings that he will enter Paradise.” Behold! It was Abū Bakr. Then ‘Umar came, and the Prophet ﷺ said, “Admit him and give him the glad tidings that he will enter Paradise.” Then ‘Uthmān came and the Prophet ﷺ said, “Admit him and give him the glad tidings that he will enter Paradise.” (See H. 3674)

٧٢٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ  
حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ، عَنْ  
أَبِي عُثْمَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى، أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ  
صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ دَخَلَ حَائِطًا وَأَمْرَنِي بِحَفْظِ الْبَابِ،  
فَجَاءَ رَجُلٌ يَسْتَأْذِنُ فَقَالَ: «أَئْذَنْ لَهُ  
وَبَشِّرْهُ بِالْجَنَّةِ»، فَإِذَا أَبْوَ بَكْرٍ، ثُمَّ جَاءَ  
عُمَرَ فَقَالَ: «أَئْذَنْ لَهُ وَبَشِّرْهُ بِالْجَنَّةِ».  
ثُمَّ جَاءَ عُثْمَانَ فَقَالَ: «أَئْذَنْ لَهُ وَبَشِّرْهُ  
بِالْجَنَّةِ». [راجع: ٣٦٧٤]

٧٢٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ بِلَالٍ،  
عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنْ عَيْنِدَ بْنِ حُمَيْدٍ: سَمِعَ  
ابْنَ عَبَّاسَ، عَنْ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ  
قَالَ: حِنْثُ فَإِذَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ  
وَسَلَّمَ لَهُ، وَغَلَامٌ لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ  
وَسَلَّمَ عَلَى رَأْسِ الدَّرَجَةِ، فَقُلْتُ:  
قُلْ: هَذَا عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ، فَأَذْنَ  
لَهُنِي. [راجع: ٨٩]

**7263.** Narrated ‘Umar : I went to (the house of the Prophet ﷺ) and behold, Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was staying in a *Mashruba* (attic room) and a black slave of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was at the top of its stairs. I said to him, “Tell (the Prophet) that here is ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb (asking for permission to enter).” Then he (ﷺ) admitted me. (See H. 5191)

(4) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ used to send commanders and messengers one after another.

Ibn ‘Abbās said, “The Prophet ﷺ sent Dihya Al-Kalbī with a letter to the ruler of Baṣrah to give it to Caesar.”

**7264.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما : Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ sent a letter to Khosrau and told his messenger to give it first to the ruler of Bahraīn, and tell him to deliver it to Khosrau. When Khosrau had read it, he tore it into pieces. Az-Zuhri said: I think Ibn Al-Musaiyab said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ invoked Allāh to tear them (Khosrau and his followers) into pieces.”

(٤) بَابُ مَا كَانَ يَبْعَثُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ مِنَ الْأَمْرَاءِ وَالرُّسُلِ وَاحِدًا بَعْدَ وَاحِدًا  
وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ : بَعَثَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ دِحْيَةَ الْكَلَبِيَّ إِبْكَارِيَّهُ إِلَى عَظِيمٍ بُصْرَى أَنْ يَدْفَعَهُ إِلَى قِيَصَرَ .

٧٢٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ : حَدَّثَنِي الْيَثْرَى، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ : أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبَّاسٍ أَنَّهُ عَنْتَهَا : أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَبَّاسٍ أَخْبَرَهُ : أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَعَثَ إِبْكَارِيَّهُ إِلَى كِسْرَى، فَأَمَرَهُ أَنْ يَدْفَعَهُ إِلَى عَظِيمِ الْبَحْرَيْنِ، يَدْفَعَهُ عَظِيمُ الْبَحْرَيْنِ إِلَى كِسْرَى، فَلَمَّا قَرَأَهُ كِسْرَى مَزَّقَهُ، فَحَسِبَتْ أَنَّ ابْنَ الْمُسَيَّبَ قَالَ : فَدَعَا عَلَيْهِمْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنْ يُمَزَّقُوا كُلُّ مُمَزَّقٍ . [راجع: ٦٤]

٧٢٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ : حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ يَزِيدَ بْنِ أَبِي عَبِيدٍ : حَدَّثَنَا سَلَمَةُ بْنُ الْأَكْوَاعِ : أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ لِرَجُلٍ مِنْ أَسْلَمَ : «أَذْنُ فِي قَوْمِكَ - أَوْ فِي النَّاسِ - يَوْمَ عَاشُورَاءَ : أَنَّ مَنْ أَكَلَ فَلَيُتَمَّ بِهِ يَوْمَهُ، وَمَنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ أَكَلَ فَلَيُصْبِمُ». [راجع: ١٩٢٤]

(٥) بَابُ وَصَاءَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَفُودَ الْعَرَبِ أَنْ يُلْعُوا مَنْ وَرَاءَهُمْ،  
قَالَهُ مَالِكُ بْنُ الْحُوَيْرِث .

**7265.** Narrated Salama bin Al-Akwa‘: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said to a man from the tribe of Al-Aslam, “Proclaim among your people (or the people) on the day of Āshūra (tenth of Muḥarram), ‘Whosoever has eaten anything should observe fast for the rest of the day; and whosoever has not eaten anything, should complete his fast.’”

(5) CHAPTER. *Wasāt* (the legacy —advice) of the Prophet ﷺ to the Arab delegates that they should convey the religious knowledge to those whom they had left behind.

This was narrated by Mālik bin Al-Huwayrith.

**7266.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما : When the delegates of ‘Abd Al-Qais came to

٧٢٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ الْجَعْدِ :

Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, he said, "Who are the delegate?" They said, "We are from the tribe of Rabi'a." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Welcome, O the delegation, and welcome! O people! Neither you will have any disgrace nor will you regret." They said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Between us and you there are the infidels of the tribe of Mudar, so please order us to do something good (religious deeds) so that by acting on them we may enter Paradise, and that we may inform (our people) whom we have left behind." They also asked (the Prophet ﷺ) about drinks. He forbade them from four things and ordered them to do four things. He ordered them to believe in Allāh, and asked them, "Do you know what is meant by belief in Allāh?" They said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." He said, "To testify that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh the One), Who has no partners with Him, and that I, Muhammad is the Messenger of Allāh; and to perform the prayers. *Iqāmat-as-Salāt*<sup>(1)</sup> and to pay *Zakāt*." The narrator thinks that he ﷺ also said: To observe *Saum* (fast) during the month of Ramaḍān, and to give one-fifth of the war booty (to the state). Then he forbade four (drinking utensils): *Ad-Dubbā'*, *Al-Hantam*, *Al-Muzaffat* and *An-Naqīr*; he ﷺ also probably said, *Al-Muqaiyar*<sup>(2)</sup>. And then the Prophet ﷺ said, "Remember all these things by heart and preach it to those whom you have left behind." (See H. 53)

#### (6) CHAPTER. News reported by one woman.

7267. Narrated Tūba Al-'Anbarī: Ash-Sha'bī asked me, "Did you notice how Al-

أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ. ح. وَحَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ : أَخْبَرَنَا التَّضْرُّرُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي جَمْرَةَ قَالَ: كَانَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ يَقْعُدُنِي عَلَى سَرِيرِهِ، فَقَالَ: إِنَّ وَفْدَ عَبْدِ الْقَيْسِ لَمَّا آتَوْنَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: «مَنِ الْوَفْدُ؟» قَالُوا: رَبِيعَةُ، قَالَ: مَرْجِبًا بِالْوَفْدِ وَالْقَوْمُ عَيْرَ حَزَارِيَا وَلَا نَدَامِي». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ بَيْتَنَا وَبَيْتَكَ كُفَّارٌ مُضَرٌّ، فَمَرْنَا يَأْمُرُنَا نَدْخُلُ بِهِ الْجَنَّةَ وَنُخْبِرُ بِهِ مَنْ وَرَأَنَا. فَسَأَلُوا عَنِ الْأُشْرِقَةِ فَنَهَا هُنَّ عَنْ أَرْبَعِ، وَأَمْرُهُمْ بِأَرْبَعِ، أَمْرَهُمْ بِالْإِيمَانِ بِاللَّهِ، قَالَ: «هَلْ تَذَرُونَ مَا الْإِيمَانُ بِاللَّهِ؟» قَالُوا: اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ، قَالَ: شَهَادَةُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَحْدَهُ لَا شَرِيكَ لَهُ، وَأَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، وَإِقَامُ الصَّلَاةِ، وَإِيتَاءُ الزَّكَاةِ - وَأَطْعُنُ فِيهِ - صِيَامُ رَمَضَانَ، وَتَوْتُورَا مِنَ الْمَعَانِيمِ الْحُمْسَ، وَنَهَا هُنَّ عَنِ الدُّبَاءِ، وَالْحَنْثَمِ، وَالْمُزْرَفَتِ، وَالْقَيْرِ. وَرَبِيعَةُ قَالَ: الْمُقْيَرُ. قَالَ: «اْحْفَظُوهُنَّ وَأَبْلِغُوهُنَّ مَنْ وَرَأَكُمْ».

[راجع: ٥٣]

#### (6) بَابُ خَبَرِ الْمَرْأَةِ الْوَاحِدَةِ

٧٢٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ الْوَلِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ:

(1) (H. 7266) See *Iqāmat-as-Salāt* in the glossary.

(2) (H. 7266) These are the utensils in which the alcoholic drinks used to be prepared.

Hasan used to narrate *Hadīth* from the Prophet ﷺ? " I stayed with Ibn 'Umar for about two or one-and-a-half years and I did not hear him narrating anything from the Prophet ﷺ except (*Hadīth*): He (Ibn 'Umar) said, "Some of the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ, including Sa'd, were about to eat meat, but one of the wives of the Prophet ﷺ called them, saying, 'It is the meat of a mastigure.' The people then stopped eating it. On that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'Carry on eating, for it is lawful (to eat).' Or said, 'There is no harm in eating it, but it is not from my meals.' " (See H. 5391)

حدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ تَوْبَةِ الْعَبْرِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ لِي الشَّعْبِيُّ: أَرَأَيْتَ حَدِيثَ الْحَسَنِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ؟ وَقَاعِدْتُ ابْنَ عُمَرَ قَرِيبًا مِنْ سَتَّينَ أَوْ سَنَةً وَنَصْفَ فَلَمْ أَسْمَعْهُ يُحَدِّثُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ غَيْرَ هَذَا. قَالَ: كَانَ نَاسٌ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِيهِمْ سَعْدٌ فَذَهَبُوا يَأْكُلُونَ مِنْ لَحْمٍ، فَنَادَهُمْ أَمْرَأَةٌ مِنْ بَعْضِ أَزْوَاجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: إِنَّهُ لَحْمٌ حَلَّبٌ فَأَمْسَكُوا، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أُكُلُوا وَاطْعُمُوا فِإِنَّهُ حَلَالٌ» - أَوْ قَالَ: لَا بَأْسَ بِهِ، شَكَّ فِيهِ - وَلَكِنَّهُ لَيْسَ مِنْ طَعَامِنِي». »

## 96 - THE BOOK OF HOLDING FAST TO THE QUR'ĀN AND THE SUNNA (legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ).

**7268.** Narrated Tāriq bin Shihāb: A Jew said to ‘Umar, “O, chief of the believers, if this Verse:

‘...This day, I have perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islām as your religion...’ (V.5:3) had been revealed upon us, we would have taken that day as a festival day.” ‘Umar said, “I know definitely on what day this Verse was revealed; it was revealed on the Day of ‘Arafah, (9th of Dhul-Hijja) on a Friday.” (See H. 45)

## ٩٦ - كتاب الاعتصام بالكتاب والسنة

٧٢٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ مَسْعُرٍ وَغَيْرِهِ، عَنْ قَنْسُنْ بْنِ مُسْلِمٍ، عَنْ طَارِقَ بْنِ شِهَابٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ لِعُمَرَ: يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، لَوْ أَنَّ اللَّهَ أَنْزَلَتْ لَكُمْ وَيَنْتَمُونَ وَأَنْتَمُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَةً وَرَضِيَتُ لَكُمْ إِلَلَهَمَّ دِينَكَ! [المادة: ٣] لَا تَخْذُنَا ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمَ عَيْدًا . فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: إِنِّي لَا أَعْلَمُ أَيْ يَوْمٌ نَزَّلَتْ هَذِهِ الْآيَةُ، نَزَّلَتْ يَوْمَ عَرَفةَ فِي يَوْمِ جُمُعَةٍ . سَمِعَ سُفْيَانُ مَسْعُراً، وَمَسْعُرٌ قَيْسَاً، وَقَيْسٌ طَارِقَاً.

[راجع: ٤٥]

**7269.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik that he heard ‘Umar رضي الله عنه speaking while standing on the pulpit of the Prophet ﷺ in the morning (following the death of the Prophet ﷺ), when the people had given the Bai'a (pledge) to Abū Bakr. He said the *Tashah-hud* before Abū Bakr, and added, “*Ammā Ba'du* (then after), Allāh has chosen for His Messenger ﷺ what is with Him (Paradise) rather than what is with you (the world). This is that Book (the Qur'ān) with which Allāh guided your Messenger, so stick to it, for then you will be guided on the Right Path (i.e., Islām) as Allāh guided His Messenger ﷺ with it.”

٧٢٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بَكْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ أَبْنَيْ شِهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَنَّسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عُمَرَ الدَّجِيَنَ بَاتَّعَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ أَبَا بَكْرٍ وَاسْتَوَى عَلَى مِنْبَرِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، تَشَهَّدَ قَبْلَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ فَقَالَ: أَمَا بَعْدُ فَاخْتَارَ اللَّهُ لِرَسُولِهِ الَّذِي عِنْدَهُ عَلَى الَّذِي عِنْدَكُمْ، وَهَذَا الْكِتَابُ الَّذِي هَدَى اللَّهُ بِرَسُولِكُمْ، فَهُدُوا بِهِ تَهَدُوا، وَلِمَا هَدَى اللَّهُ بِهِ رَسُولُهُ . [٧٢١٩]

٧٢٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ

**7270.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ embraced me and said, “O

Allāh! Teach him (the knowledge of) the Book (the Qur'ān)."

**7271.** Narrated Abul-Minhāl: Abū Barza said, "(O people!) Allāh has made you self-sufficient, or has raised you high, with Islām and with Muḥammad ﷺ."

**7272.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār: 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar wrote to 'Abdul-Mālik bin Marwān, giving the *Bai'a* (pledge) to him: "I give the *Bai'a* to you in that I will listen and obey what is in accordance with the Laws of Allāh and the *Sunna* (legal ways) of His Messenger ﷺ as much as I can."

(1) **CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ:** "I have been sent with '*Jawāmi' Kalim'* (the shortest expression carrying the widest meaning)."

**7273.** Narrated Sa'īd bin Al-Musaiyab: Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "I have been sent with '*Jawāmi'-al-Kalim'* (the shortest expression with the widest meaning); and have been made victorious with awe (cast in my enemy's hearts), and while I was sleeping, I saw that the keys of the treasures of the world were placed in my hand." Abū Hurairah added: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ has gone, and you people are utilizing those treasures, or

إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ، عَنْ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: صَمَنَّى إِلَيْهِ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَقَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ عَلَمْنَا الْكِتَابَ». [راجع: ٧٥]

**٧٢٧١** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ صَبَّاحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ عَوْفَاً: أَنَّ أَبَا الْمِنْهَالِ حَدَّثَهُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَبَا بَرْزَةَ قَالَ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُغْنِي كُمْ أَوْ نَعْشَكُمْ بِالْإِسْلَامِ وَبِمُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ. قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَقَعَ هُنَا «يُغْنِي كُمْ» وَإِنَّمَا هُوَ «نَعْشَكُمْ». يُنْظَرُ فِي أَصْلِ كِتَابِ الْاعْصَامِ [راجع: ٧١١٢].

**٧٢٧٢** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ كَتَبَ إِلَى عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ بْنِ مَرْوَانَ يُبَايِعُهُ: وَأَقْرَأَ بَنْدُكَ بِالسَّمْعِ وَالظَّاهِرَةِ عَلَى سُنَّةِ اللَّهِ وَسُنَّةِ رَسُولِهِ فِيمَا اسْتَكْفَتُ. [راجع: ٧٢٠٣]

(١) **بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:** بَعْثَتْ بِجَوَامِعِ الْكَلِمِ «

**٧٢٧٣** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «بَعْثَتْ بِجَوَامِعِ الْكَلِمِ، وَنُصِرَتْ بِالرُّغْبِ، وَبَيَّنَتْ أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُنِي أُتِيتُ بِمَفَاتِيحِ

digging those treasures out, or said a similar sentence.

**خَزَائِنُ الْأَرْضِ فَوْضِعَتْ** فِي يَدِي .  
**قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ :** فَقَدْ ذَهَبَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
**صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ** وَأَتَمْ لَعْنَوْنَاهَا ، أَوْ  
**كَلْمَةً تُشْهِدُهَا** . [ راجع : ٢٩٧٧ ]

**7274.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "There was no Prophet among the Prophets but was given miracles because of which people had security or had belief, but what I have been given is the Divine Revelation which Allāh has revealed to me. So I hope that my followers will be more than those of any other Prophet on the Day of Resurrection."

٧٢٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْعَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ نَبَيُّ إِلَّا أُغْطِيَ مِنَ الْآيَاتِ مَا مِثْلُهُ أُوْمَنَ أَوْ أَمَنَ عَلَيْهِ الْبَشَرُ». وَإِنَّمَا كَانَ الَّذِي أُوْبَيَتْهُ وَخِيَّأَ أَوْحَاهُ اللَّهُ إِلَيَّ، فَأَرْجُو أَنِّي أَكْثُرُهُمْ تَابِعًا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ».

[راجع: ٤٩٨]

## (2) CHAPTER. Following the *Sunna* (legal ways) of the Prophet ﷺ.

And the Statement of Allāh ﷺ:

"..And make us leaders of the *Al-Muttaqūn*<sup>(1)</sup>, (V.25:74)

Mujāhid said, "(Make us) a community that follows the righteous people who preceded us, and whom those succeeding may follow." (*Fath Al-Bari*)

Ibn ‘Aun said, “(There are) three things which I love for myself and for my brothers, i.e., this *Sunna* (the legal way of the Prophet ﷺ) which they should learn and ask about ; the Qur’ān which they should understand and ask the people about ; and that they should call the people except when intending to do good (for them).”

**7275.** Narrated Abū Wā'il: I sat with

وَقَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : « وَاجْعَلْنَا لِلْمُقْبَرِينَ إِمَامًا » [الفرقان: ٧٤] قَالَ : أَئِمَّةً تَقْتَلُونِي يَمْنَ قَبْلَنَا وَيُقْتَلُونِي بَنَا مِنْ بَعْدَنَا . وَقَالَ ابْنُ عُوْنَ : ثَلَاثُ أَجْهَنَّمَ لِنَفْسِي وَلِإِخْرَانِي : هَذِهِ السُّلْطَةُ أَنْ يَتَعَلَّمُوهَا وَيَسْأَلُوا عَنْهَا ، وَالْقُرْآنُ أَنْ يَفْهَمُوهُ وَيَسْأَلُوا النَّاسَ عَنْهُ ، وَيَدْعُوا النَّاسَ إِلَّا مِنْ حَيْزِ

٧٢٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ

(1) (Ch.2) *Al-Muttaqūn* : means pious and righteous persons who fear Allāh much (abstain from all kinds of sins and evil deeds which He has forbidden) and love Allāh much (perform all kinds of good deeds which He has ordained).

Shaiba in this mosque (Al-Masjid-al-Harām), and he said, “‘Umar once sat beside me here as you are now sitting, and said, ‘I feel like distributing all the gold and silver that are in it (i.e., the Ka'bah) among the Muslims.’ I said, ‘You cannot do that.’ ‘Umar asked, ‘Why?’ I said, ‘Your two (previous) companions (the Prophet ﷺ and Abū Bakr) did not do it.’ ‘Umar said, ‘They are the two persons whom one must follow.’ ” [See Vol. 2, *Hadīth* No. 1594]

عَبَّاسٌ : حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ ، عَنْ وَاصِلٍ ، عَنْ أَبِي وَاثِيلٍ قَالَ : جَلَسْتُ إِلَى شَيْبَةَ فِي هَذَا الْمَسْجِدِ ، قَالَ : جَلَسَ إِلَيَّ عُمَرُ فِي مَجْلِسِكَ هَذَا فَقَالَ : هَمَّتُ أَنْ لَا أَدْعُ فِيهَا صَفَرَاءَ وَلَا بَيْضَاءَ إِلَّا قَسَمْتُهَا بَيْنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ . قُلْتُ : مَا أَنْتَ بِفَاعِلٍ ، قَالَ : لَمْ ؟ قُلْتُ : لَمْ يَفْعَلْهُ صَاحِبَاكَ ، قَالَ : هُمَا الْمُرَأَنِ يُقْتَدَى بِهِمَا . [راجع : ١٥٩٤]

**7276.** Narrated Hudhaifa: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to us, “*Al-Amānah* (the trust or the moral responsibility or honesty, and all the duties which Allāh has ordained) descended from the heavens and settled in the roots of the hearts of men (faithful believers), and then the Qur'ān was revealed and the people read the Qur'ān, (and learnt it from it) and also learnt it from the *Sunna* (legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ).” [Both the Qur'ān and *As-Sunna* (legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ) strengthened their (the faithful believers') *Al-Amānah*.] (See *Hadīth* No. 7086)

٧٢٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ قَالَ : سَأَلْتُ الْأَعْمَشَ فَقَالَ : عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ وَهْبٍ : سَمِعْتُ حَدِيقَةَ يَقُولُ : حَدَّثَنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ «أَنَّ الْأَمَانَةَ نَزَّلَتْ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ فِي جَذْرِ قُلُوبِ الرِّجَالِ ، وَنَزَّلَتِ الْقُرْآنُ ، فَقَرَأُوا الْقُرْآنَ وَعَلِمُوا مِنَ السُّنَّةِ» . [راجع : ٦٤٩٧]

**7277.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh : The best talk (speech) is Allāh's Book (the Qur'ān), and the best (legal way for) guidance is the guidance (way) of Muḥammad ﷺ, and the worst matters are the heresies (those new things which are introduced into the religion); and whatever you have been promised will surely come to pass, and you cannot escape (it). (See H. 6098)

٧٢٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا آدُمُ بْنُ أَبِي إِيَّاسٍ : حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ : أَخْبَرَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ مُرَّةَ سَمِعْتُ مَرْءَةَ الْهَمْدَانِيَّ يَقُولُ : قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ : إِنَّ أَحْسَنَ الْحَدِيثِ كِتَابُ اللَّهِ ، وَأَحْسَنَ الْهَدْيِ هَدْيُ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ ، وَشَرَّ الْأُمُورِ مُحَدَّثُهَا ، وَإِنَّ مَا تُوعَدُونَ لَاتِ وَمَا أَنْتُمْ بِمُغَيْرِينَ .

[راجع : ٦٠٩٨]

**7278, 7279.** Narrated Abū Hurairah and Zaid bin Khālid : We were with the Prophet ﷺ when he said (to two men) : "I shall judge between you according to Allāh's Book (Laws)."

٧٢٧٩، ٧٢٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدِّدٌ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ : حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ ، عَنْ عَبْيَدِ اللَّهِ ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَرَيْدِ بْنِ خَالِدٍ قَالَا : كُنَّا عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ : لَا أَقْضِيَنَّ بِيَنْكُمَا بِكِتَابِ اللَّهِ . [راجع : ٢٣١٥، ٢٣١٤]

**7280.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "All my followers will enter Paradise except those who refuse." They (the people) asked, "O Allāh's Messenger! Who will refuse?" He said, "Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me is the one who refuses (to enter it)."

٧٢٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سِنَانٍ : حَدَّثَنَا فَلَيْحَعُ : حَدَّثَنَا هَلَالُ بْنُ عَلَيٍّ ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ ابْنِ يَسَارٍ ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ : كُلُّ أُمَّتِي يَدْخُلُونَ الْجَنَّةَ إِلَّا مَنْ أَبْنَى أَبْنَى ، قَالُوا : يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ، وَمَنْ يَأْبَى ؟ قَالَ : مَنْ أطَاعَنِي دَخَلَ الْجَنَّةَ ، وَمَنْ عَصَانِي فَقَدَ أَبْنَى .

**7281.** Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh : Some angels came to the Prophet (Muhammad) ﷺ while he was sleeping. Some of them said, "He is sleeping." Others said, "His eyes are sleeping but his heart is awake." Then they said, "There is an example for this companion of yours." One of them said, "Then set forth an example for him." One of them said, "He is sleeping." Another said, "His eyes are sleeping but his heart is awake." Then they said, "His example is that of a man who built a house and then offered therein a banquet and sent an inviter (messenger) to invite the people. So whoever accepted the invitation of the inviter, entered the house and ate of the banquet, and whoever did not accept the invitation of the inviter, did not enter the house, nor did he eat of the banquet." Then the angels said, "Interpret this parable to him so that he may understand it." One of them

٧٢٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدَةَ : أَخْبَرَنَا يَرِيدُ : حَدَّثَنَا سَلِيمُ بْنُ حَيَّانَ - وَأَنَّهُ عَلَيْهِ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ مِينَاءَ : حَدَّثَنَا - أَوْ سَمِعْتُ - جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ يَقُولُ : جَاءَتْ مَلَائِكَةٌ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَهُوَ نَائِمٌ فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ : إِنَّهُ نَائِمٌ ، وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ : إِنَّ الْعَيْنَ نَائِمَةً وَالْقَلْبَ يَقْطَانُ ، فَقَالُوا : إِنَّ لِصَاحِبِكُمْ هَذَا مَثَلًا ، قَالَ فَاضْرِبُوهُ لَهُ مَثَلًا ، فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ : إِنَّهُ نَائِمٌ ، وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ : إِنَّ الْعَيْنَ نَائِمَةً وَالْقَلْبَ يَقْطَانُ ، فَقَالُوا : مَثَلُهُ كَمَثَلِ رَجُلٍ بَنَى دَارًا وَجَعَلَ فِيهَا مَادِيَةً وَبَعَثَ دَاعِيَا ، فَمَنْ أَجَابَ الدَّاعِيَ دَخَلَ الدَّارَ وَأَكَلَ

said, "He is sleeping." The others said, "His eyes are sleeping but his heart is awake." And then they said, "The house stands for Paradise and the call-maker is Muhammad ﷺ; and whoever obeys Muhammad ﷺ, obeys Allāh; and whoever disobeys Muhammad, disobeys Allāh. Muhammad ﷺ separated the people (i.e., through his message), the good is distinguished from the bad, and the believers from the disbelievers.)"

مِنَ الْمَادِيَّةِ، وَمَنْ لَمْ يُجِبِ الدَّاعِيَ  
لَمْ يَدْخُلِ الدَّارَ وَلَمْ يَأْكُلْ مِنَ الْمَادِيَّةِ  
فَقَالُوا: أَوْلُوهَا لَهُ يَقْهَمُهَا، فَقَالَ  
بَعْضُهُمْ: إِنَّهُ نَائِمٌ، وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: إِنَّ  
الْعَيْنَ نَائِمَةٌ وَالْقَلْبَ يَقْطَانُ، فَقَالُوا:  
فَالدَّارُ: الْجَنَّةُ، وَالدَّاعِيُّ: مُحَمَّدٌ  
ﷺ، فَمَنْ أَطَاعَ مُحَمَّداً ﷺ فَقَدْ أَطَاعَ  
اللهِ. وَمَنْ عَصَى مُحَمَّداً ﷺ فَقَدْ  
عَصَى اللهِ. وَمُحَمَّدٌ ﷺ فَرَقَ بَيْنَ  
النَّاسِ. تَابِعُهُ قُتْبَيَّةُ، عَنْ لَيْثٍ، عَنْ  
خَالِدٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي هَلَالٍ، عَنْ  
جَابِرٍ: خَرَجَ عَلَيْنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ.

**7282.** Narrated Hammām: Hudhaifa said, "O group of *Al-Qurra'*<sup>(1)</sup>! Follow the Straight Path, for then you have taken a great lead (and will be the leaders), but if you divert right or left, then you will go astray far away."

٧٢٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعْمَانٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ الْأَغْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،  
عَنْ هَمَّامَ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ قَالَ: يَا مَعْشَرَ  
الْقَرَاءِ، اسْتَقِيمُوا فَقَدْ سَبَقْتُمْ  
بَعِيداً، إِنَّ أَخْدُثُمْ يَمِينَنَا وَشِمَالَنَا  
ضَلَّلْنَا ضَلَالاً بَعِيداً.

**7283.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : The Prophet ﷺ said, "My example, and the example of what I have been sent with is that of a man who came to some people and said, 'O people! I have seen the enemy's army with my own eyes, and I am a plain warner ; so protect yourselves!' Then a group of his people obeyed him and fled at night proceeding stealthily till they were safe, while another group of them disbelieved him and stayed at their places till morning when the army came upon them and killed and ruined them completely. So this is the example of that

٧٢٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو كُرَيْبٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي  
بُرَدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
قَالَ: إِنَّمَا مَثَلِي وَمَثَلُ مَا بَعْتَنِي اللهُ  
بِهِ كَمِثْلِ رَجُلٍ أَتَى قَوْمًا فَقَالَ: يَا  
قَوْمَ، إِنِّي رَأَيْتُ الْجَيْشَ بَعْتَنِيَ، وَإِنِّي  
أَنَا النَّذِيرُ لِلنَّاسِ، فَالْتَّهَجَّأَ. فَأَطَاعَهُ  
طَائِفَةٌ مِنْ قَوْمِهِ فَأَذْلَجُوا فَانْتَلَقُوا عَلَى  
مَهْلِكِهِمْ فَنَجَوْا، وَكَذَّبَتْ طَائِفَةٌ مِنْهُمْ

(1) (H.7282) *Qurra'*: Religious scholars in the knowledge of the Qur'ān and the Sunna , or those who know the Qur'ān by heart.

person who obeys me and follows that Truth which I have brought (the Qur'ān and the Sunna), and the example of the one who disobeys me and disbelieves the Truth I have brought.”

فَأَضْبَحُوهَا مَكَانَهُمْ، فَصَبَّحُوهُمُ الْجِيšُ  
فَأَهْلَكُوهُمْ وَاجْتَاهُمْ، فَذَلِكَ مَثَلُ مَنْ  
أَطَاعَنِي فَاتَّبَعَ مَا جِئْتُ بِهِ، وَمَثَلُ مَنْ  
عَصَانِي وَكَذَّبَ بِمَا جِئْتُ بِهِ مِنْ  
الْحَقِّ».

**7284, 7285.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : When Allāh's Messenger ﷺ died and Abū Bakr was elected as a caliph after him, some of the Arabs reverted to disbelief, 'Umar said to Abū Bakr, “How dare you fight the people while Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: *Lā ilāha illallāh*. And whoever says *Lā ilāha illallāh*, saves his wealth and his life from me unless he deserves a legal punishment justly, and his account will be with Allāh.' ” Abū Bakr said, “By Allāh, I will fight him who discriminates between *Zakāt* and *Salāt* (prayers), for *Zakāt* is the compulsory right to be taken from the wealth. By Allāh, if they refuse to give me even a tying rope which they used to give to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, I would fight them for withholding it.” 'Umar said, “By Allāh! It was nothing, except I saw that Allāh had opened the chest of Abū Bakr to the fight, and I came to know for certain that, that (i.e., the decision to fight) was the truth.”

**7284** - حَدَّثَنَا قُتْبَيْهُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا لَيْثٌ، عَنْ عُقَيْلٍ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنُ عُتْبَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: لَمَّا تُوُفِّيَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَاسْتَحْلَفَ أَبُو بَكْرَ بَعْدَهُ، وَكَفَرَ مَنْ كَفَرَ مِنَ الْعَرَبِ، قَالَ عُمَرُ لِأَبِي بَكْرٍ: كَيْفَ تُقَاتِلُ النَّاسَ وَقَدْ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أَمْرَتُ أَنْ أُقَاتِلَ النَّاسَ حَتَّى يَقُولُوا: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، فَمَنْ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ عَصَمَ مِنِي مَا لَهُ وَنَفْسَهُ إِلَّا بِحَقِّهِ، وَجِسَابُهُ عَلَى اللَّهِ؟» قَالَ: وَاللَّهِ لَا يَقَايِنُ مَنْ فَرَقَ بَيْنَ الصَّلَاةِ وَالزَّكَاةِ، إِنَّ الزَّكَاةَ حُقُّ الْمَالِ. وَاللَّهُ لَوْ مَنْعَونِي عِقَالًا كَانُوا يُؤَذِّونَهُ إِلَيَّ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ لِقَاتِلُهُمْ عَلَى مَعْهُ. فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: فَوَاللَّهِ مَا هُوَ إِلَّا أَنْ رَأَيْتُ اللَّهَ قَدْ شَرَحَ صَدْرَ أَبِي بَكْرٍ لِلْقِتَالِ فَعَرَفْتُ أَنَّهُ الْحَقُّ. قَالَ أَبْنُ بُكَيْرٍ وَعَبْدُ اللَّهِ عَنِ الْلَّيْثِ: عَنَاقًا، وَهُوَ أَصَحُّ. [راجع: ١٤٠٠، ١٣٩٩]

**7286.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما : 'Uyaina bin Hisn bin Hudhaifa bin Badr came and stayed (at Al-Madina) with

**7286** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ

his nephew Al-Hurr bin Qais bin Ḥiṣn, who was one of those whom ‘Umar used to keep near him, as the *Qurrā’* (learned men knowing the Qur’ān by heart) were the people of ‘Umar’s meetings and his advisors whether they were old or young. ‘Uyaina said to his nephew, “O my nephew! Have you an approach to this chief so as to get for me the permission to see him?” His nephew said, “I will get the permission for you to see him.” (Ibn ‘Abbās added:) So he took the permission for ‘Uyaina, and when the latter entered, he said, “O the son of Al-Khaṭṭāb! By Allāh, you neither give us sufficient provision nor judge among us with justice.” On that ‘Umar became so furious that he intended to harm him. Al-Hurr, said, “O chief of the believers!” Allāh said to His Messenger ﷺ:

‘Show forgiveness, enjoin what is good, and turn away from the foolish (i.e., do not punish them)’ (V.7:199) and this person is among the foolish. By Allāh, ‘Umar did not overlook that Verse when Al-Hurr recited it before him, and ‘Umar used to observe (the orders of) Allāh’s Book strictly.’ [See Vol.6, *Hadīth* No. 4642]

**7287.** Narrated Asmā’ bint Abū Bakr رضي الله عنها: I came to ‘Aishah during the solar eclipse. The people were standing [offering *Salāt* (prayer)] and she too, was standing and offering *Salāt* (prayer). I asked, “What is wrong with the people?” She pointed towards the sky with her hand and said, “*Subhān Allāh!*” I asked her, “Is there a sign?” She nodded with her head meaning “yes.” When

ابن شهاب: حدثني عبيد الله بن عبد الله بن عتبة: أنَّ عبد الله بن عبَّاس رضي الله عنهمَا قال: قدم عيّنة بن حضنِ بن حذيفة بن بدر فنزل على ابن أخيه الحُرْ بن قيس بن حضن - وكان من الفرَّادِ الَّذِينَ يُذْنِيْهِمْ عُمْرًا وَكَانَ الْفَرَاءُ أَصْحَابَ مَجْلِسِ عُمَرَ وَمُشَارِرَتِهِ كُهُولًا كَانُوا أَوْ شَبَانًا - فقال عيّنة لِابن أخيه: يا ابن أخي، هل لك وجه عند هذا الأمير فستأذن لي عليه؟ قال: سأستأذن لك عليه. قال ابن عباس: فاستأذن لعيّنة، فلما دخل قال: يا ابن الخطاب، والله ما تعطينا الجرَّلَ وَلَا تَحْكُمُ بِيَنَّا بِالعَدْلِ. فَعَصَبَ عُمَرُ حَتَّى هَمَ بِأَنْ يَقْعُدَ إِلَيْهِ، فقال الحُرُّ: يا أمير المؤمنين إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى قَالَ لِنَبِيِّهِ ﷺ: «خُذِ الْقُوَّةَ وَأَمْرُهُ يَا تَقْرِيبَ وَأَغْرِضَ عَنِ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ» [الأعراف: ١٩٩] وإنَّ هذا من الجاهلين، فوالله ما جاورها عُمَرُ حين تلاها عليه، وكان وفافاً عند كتاب الله. [راجع: ٤٦٤٢]

٧٢٨٧ - حدثنا عبد الله بن مسلمة، عن مالك، عن هشام بن عروة، عن فاطمة بنت المunder، عن أسماء ابنة أبي بكر رضي الله عنهمَا أنها قالت: أتيت عائشة حين خسفت الشَّمْسُ والنَّاسُ قِيَامٌ وهي قائمة

Allāh's Messenger ﷺ finished (the *Salāt*), he glorified and praised Allāh and said, "There is not anything that I have not seen before but I have seen now at this place of mine, even Paradise and Hell. It has been revealed to me that you people will be put to trial, nearly like the trial of *Ad-Dajjāl*, in your graves. As for the true believer or a Muslim (the subnarrator is not sure as to which of the two words *Asmā'* had said), he will say, 'Muhammad ﷺ came with clear evidences and signs from Allāh, and we responded to him (accepted his teachings) and believed (what he said)'. It will be said (to him) 'Sleep in peace; we have known that you were a true believer who believed with certainty.' As for a hypocrite or a doubtful person, (the subnarrator is not sure as to which word *Asmā'* said), he will say, 'I do not know, but I heard the people saying something and so I said the same.' " (See H. 86, and 1338)

تَصْلِي فَقُلْتُ: مَا لِلنَّاسِ؟ فَأَشَارَتْ بِيَدِهَا تَحْوِي السَّمَاءَ فَقَالَتْ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ. فَقُلْتُ: آيَةً؟ قَالَتْ يَرَسِّهَا أَنْ نَعَمْ، فَلَمَّا انْصَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَمَدَ اللَّهَ وَأَثْنَى عَلَيْهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: «مَا مِنْ شَيْءٍ لَمْ أَرْهُ إِلَّا وَقَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ فِي مَقَامِي هَذَا حَتَّى الْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ، وَأَوْجَيَ إِلَيَّ أَنْكُمْ تُقْتَلُونَ فِي الْقُبُورِ قَرِينًا مِنْ فِتْنَةِ الدَّجَالِ. فَأَمَّا الْمُؤْمِنُ - أَوِ الْمُسْلِمُ - لَا أَدْرِي أَيِّ ذَلِكَ قَالَتْ أَسْمَاءُ - فَيَقُولُ: مُحَمَّدٌ جَاءَنَا بِالْبَيِّنَاتِ فَأَجْبَنَاهُ وَآمَنَّا. فَيَقُولُ: تَمْ صَالِحًا، عَلِمْنَا أَنَّكَ مُؤْقِنٌ. وَأَمَّا الْمُنَافِقُ - أَوِ الْمُرْتَابُ، لَا أَدْرِي أَيِّ ذَلِكَ قَالَتْ أَسْمَاءُ - فَيَقُولُ: لَا أَدْرِي، سَيِّغْتُ النَّاسَ يَقُولُونَ شَيْئًا فَقُلْتُهُ». [راجع: ٨٦]

**7288.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Leave me (don't ask me about things which I don't mention or explain to you) as I leave you,<sup>(1)</sup> for the people who were before you were ruined because of their questions and their differences over their Prophets. So, if I forbid you from doing something, then keep away from it. And if I order you to do something, then do of it as much as you can."

٧٢٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الزَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «دَعْوَنِي مَا تَرَكُوكُمْ، فَإِنَّمَا هَلَكَ مَنْ كَانَ قَبْلَكُمْ سُوَالُهُمْ وَاحْتِلَافُهُمْ عَلَى أَنْبِيائِهِمْ. فَإِذَا هَمَّتُكُمْ عَنْ شَيْءٍ فَاجْتَبَيْتُهُ، وَإِذَا أَمْرَتُكُمْ بِشَيْءٍ فَأُتُوا مِنْهُ مَا أَسْتَطْعُتُمْ». (٣) بَابُ مَا يُنْكِرُهُ مِنْ كُثْرَةِ السُّؤَالِ، وَمِنْ تَكْلُفِ مَا لَا يَعْنِيهِ، وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «لَا تَسْأَلُوا عَنْ أَنْشِيَةٍ

**(3) CHAPTER.** What is disliked of asking too many questions and of troubling oneself with what does not concern one.

And the Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

(1) (H.7288) The Prophet ﷺ tells his Companions not to ask him about things which have not happened but are still hypothetical.

“...Ask not about things which, if made plain to you, may cause you trouble...”  
(V.5:101)

**7289.** Narrated Sa‘d bin Abi Waqqās : The Prophet ﷺ said, “The worst in crime among the Muslims is the one who asked about something which had not been prohibited, but was prohibited because of his asking.”

إِنْ يُبَدِّلُكُمْ تَسْأُوكُمْ ﴿١٠١﴾ [المائدة: ١٠١].

**7289 - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ الْمُقْرِئُ :** حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ: حَدَّثَنِي عَقِيلٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عَامِرِ بْنِ سَعْدٍ بْنِ أَبِي وَقَاصٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ أَعْظَمَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ جُرْمًا مَنْ سَأَلَ عَنْ شَيْءٍ لَمْ يُحَرِّمْ فَحُرِّمَ مَنْ أَجْلَ مَسَائِلَتِهِ».

**7290 - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ :** حَدَّثَنَا عَفَانُ : حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عَقْبَةَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا النَّضْرِ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ سُرِّ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ ثَابِتٍ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ أَخْذَ حُجْرَةً فِي الْمَسْجِدِ مِنْ حَصِيرٍ، فَصَلَّى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِيهَا لَيَالِي حَتَّى اجْتَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ نَاسٌ، فَفَقَدُوا صَوْنَهُ لَيْلَةً فَظَلُّوْا أَنَّهُ قَدْ نَامَ فَجَعَلَ بَعْضُهُمْ يَسْتَحْسَخُ لِيَخْرُجَ إِلَيْهِمْ فَقَالَ: «مَا زَالَ يُكُمُ الَّذِي رَأَيْتَ مِنْ صَنْيِعِكُمْ حَتَّى خَشِيتُ أَنْ يُكْتَبَ عَلَيْكُمْ، وَلَوْ كُتِبَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَا قُمْتُمْ بِهِ، فَصَلُّوا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ فِي بُيُوتِكُمْ فَإِنَّ أَفْضَلَ صَلَاةَ الْمَرءِ فِي بَيْتِهِ إِلَّا الْمَكْتُوبَةُ». [راجع: ٧٣١]

**7291 - حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ مُوسَى :** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَمَّةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَ بْنِ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى الْأَشْعَرِيِّ قَالَ: سُئِلَ رَسُولُ

**7290.** Narrated Zaid bin Thābit: The Prophet ﷺ took a room made of date-palm leaves mats in the mosque: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ offered prayers in it for a few nights till the people gathered [to offer the night prayer (*Tarāwīh*) (behind him)]. Then on (the 4th) night the people did not hear his voice and they thought he had slept, so some of them started humming in order that he might come out. The Prophet ﷺ then said, “You continued doing what I saw you doing till I was afraid that this (*Tarāwīh* prayer) might be enjoined on you (made obligatory on you), and if it were enjoined on you, you would not continue performing it. Therefore, O people! Perform your *Salāt* (prayers) at your homes, for the best prayer of a person is what is performed at his home except the compulsory (congregational) prayer.” (See Vol.8, *Hadīth* No. 6113)

**7291. Narrated Abū Mūsa Al-Ash‘arī :** Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was asked about things which he disliked, and when the people asked too many questions, he became angry and said, “Ask me (any question).” A man got up and said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Who

is my father?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Your father is Hudhaifa." Then another man got up and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Who is my father?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Your father is Sālim, *Maulā* (the freed slave of) Shaiba." When 'Umar saw the signs of anger on the face of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, he said "We repent to Allāh." عَزَّ وَجَلَّ

الله عَزَّلَهُ عَنْ أَشْيَاءِ كَرِهَهَا، فَلَمَّا أَكْتُرُوا عَلَيْهِ الْمَسْأَلَةَ عَصِبَ وَقَالَ: «سَلُونِي»، فَقَامَ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَنْ أَبِي؟ قَالَ: «أَبُوكَ حَذَافِهُ». ثُمَّ قَامَ آخَرُ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، مَنْ أَبِي؟ قَالَ: «أَبُوكَ سَالِمَ مَوْلَى شَيْبَةَ». فَلَمَّا رَأَى عُمَرَ مَا يَوْجِهُ رَسُولُ الله عَزَّلَهُ عَنِ الْغَضَبِ قَالَ: إِنَّا نَتُوبُ إِلَى الله عَزَّ وَجَلَّ.

**7292.** Narrated Warrād, the clerk of Al-Mughīra: Mu'āwiya wrote to Al-Mughīra "Write to me what you have heard from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ." So he (Al-Mughīra) wrote to him: Allāh's Prophet ﷺ used to say at the end of each Ṣalāt (prayer), "Lā ilāha illallāh wahdahū lā sharika lahū, lahu-l-mulku wa lahu-l-hamdu wa Huwa 'alā kulli shai'in Qadīr Allāhumma lā māni'a limā a-taita, wa lā mu'tiya limā mana'ta, wa lā yanfa'u dhal-jaddi minkal-jadd."<sup>(1)</sup> He also wrote to him that the Prophet ﷺ used to forbid: (1) *Qil* and *Qäl* (sinful and useless talk, like backbiting, or that you talk too much about others); (2) asking too many questions (in disputed religious matters); (3) and wasting one's wealth (by extravagance); (4) and to be undutiful to one's mother; (5) and to bury the daughters alive; (6) and to prevent your favours (benevolence) to others (i.e., not to pay the rights of others, *Zakāt*, charity etc.); (7) and begging [to beg of men or asking others for something (except when it is unavoidable)]. (See H. 844)

٧٢٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى : حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ، عَنْ وَرَادٍ كَاتِبِ الْمُغْبِرَةِ قَالَ: كَتَبَ مُعاوِيَةَ إِلَى الْمُغْبِرَةَ: اكْتُبْ إِلَيَّ مَا سَمِعْتَ مِنْ رَسُولِ الله عَزَّلَهُ. فَكَتَبَ إِلَيْهِ: إِنَّ نَبِيَّ الله عَزَّلَهُ كَانَ يَقُولُ فِي دُبُّ كُلِّ صَلَاةٍ: «لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا الله وَحْدَهُ لَا شَرِيكَ لَهُ، لَهُ الْمُلْكُ وَلَهُ الْحَمْدُ وَهُوَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ. اللَّهُمَّ لَا مَانِعَ لِمَا أَعْطَيْتَ، وَلَا مُعْطَى لِمَا مَنَعْتَ، وَلَا يَنْتَعُ ذَا الْجَدْ مِنْكَ الْجَدُّ». وَكَتَبَ إِلَيْهِ: أَهَنَّ كَانَ يَنْهَا عَنْ قِيلَ وَقَالَ، وَكَثِرَةُ الشَّوَّالِ، وَإِضَاعَةُ الْمَالِ، وَكَانَ يَنْهَا عَنْ عُقُوقِ الْأَمْهَاتِ، وَوَادِي الْبَنَاتِ، وَمَنْعِ وَهَاتِ. [راجع: ٨٤٤]

(1) (H.7292) None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, the Alone Who has no partner. His is the kingdom, and to Him praises must be, and He is Able to do everything. O Allāh! Nobody can withhold what You give ; and nobody can give what You withhold ; and hard efforts by anyone (or good luck or riches) for anything can not benefit one against Your Will, and Decisions.

**7293.** Narrated Anas: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ We were with 'Umar and he said, "We have been forbidden to undertake a difficult task beyond our capability (i.e., to exceed the religious limits, e.g. to clean the inside of the eyes while doing ablution)."

**7294.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ came out after the sun had declined and offered the *Zuhr* prayer (in congregation). After finishing it with *Taslim*, he stood on the pulpit and mentioned the Hour and mentioned there would happen great events before it. Then he said, "Whosoever wants to ask me any question, may do so, for by Allāh, you will not ask me about anything but I will inform you of its answer as long as I am at this place of mine." On this, the *Anṣār* wept violently, and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ kept on saying, "Ask me!" Then a man got up and asked, "Where will my entrance be, O Allāh's Messenger?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "(You will go to) the Fire." Then 'Abdullāh bin Hudhaifa got up and asked, "Who is my father, O Allāh's Messenger?" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "Your father is Hudhaifa." The Prophet ﷺ then kept on saying (angrily), "Ask me! Ask me!" 'Umar then knelt on his knees and said, "We accept Allāh as (our) Lord and Islām as (our) religion and Muḥammad (ﷺ) as (our) Messenger." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ became quiet when 'Umar said that. Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, Paradise and Hell were displayed before me across this wall while I was offering *Salāt* (prayer), and I never saw such good and evil as I have seen today."

**٧٢٩٣** - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ: كُنَّا عِنْدَ عُمَرَ فَقَالَ: نُهِيَّنَا عَنِ التَّكْلِفِ.

**٧٢٩٤** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ.  
وَحَدَّثَنِي مَحْمُودٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي أَنَسُ ابْنُ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ خَرَجَ حِينَ رَأَيْتَ الشَّمْسَ فَصَلَّى الظَّهَرَ، فَلَمَّا سَلَّمَ قَامَ عَلَى الْمِنْبَرِ فَذَكَرَ السَّاعَةَ، وَذَكَرَ أَنَّ يَدِيهَا أُمُورًا عِظَامًا، ثُمَّ قَالَ: مَنْ أَحَبَّ أَنْ يَسْأَلَ عَنْ شَيْءٍ فَلِيْسُأْلْ عَنْهُ، فَوَاللَّهِ لَا تَسْأُلُونِي عَنْ شَيْءٍ إِلَّا أَخْبَرْتُكُمْ بِهِ مَا دُمْتُ فِي مَقَامِي هَذَا». قَالَ أَنَسٌ: فَأَكْثَرَ النَّاسُ يَقُولُ: «سَلُونِي»، فَقَالَ أَنَسٌ: فَقَامَ إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: أَئْنَ مَذْخَلِي يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «النَّارُ»، فَقَامَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ حَذَافَةَ فَقَالَ: مَنْ أَبِي يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «أَبُوكَ حَذَافَةً». قَالَ: ثُمَّ أَكْثَرَ أَنْ يَقُولَ: «سَلُونِي سَلُونِي»، فَبَرَأَ عُمَرُ عَلَى رُجْبَتِيهِ فَقَالَ: رَضِيَّنَا بِاللَّهِ رَبِّنَا، وَبِإِسْلَامِ دِينَنَا، وَبِمُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ رَسُولًا. قَالَ: فَسَكَتَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حِينَ قَالَ عُمَرُ

ذلِكَ، ثُمَّ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أَوْلَىٰ، وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَقَدْ عَرِضْتَ عَلَيَّ الْجَهَنَّمَ وَالنَّارَ أَنْفَا فِي عُرْضِ هَذَا الْحَاجِطِ وَأَنَا أُصْلِي، فَلَمْ أَرَ كَالِيْمُ فِي الْخَيْرِ وَالشَّرِّ».

[راجع: ٩٣]

**7295.** Narrated Anas bin Mâlik رضي الله عنه: A man said, "O Allâh's Prophet! Who is my father?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Your father is so-and-so." And then the Divine Verse:

"O you who believe! Ask not about things.." (V.5:101)

٧٢٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحِيمِ. أَخْبَرَنَا رَوْخُ بْنُ عَبَادَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ أَنَسٍ، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا نَبِيَّ اللَّهِ مَنْ أَيْنِي؟ قَالَ: أَبُوكَ فُلَانْ، فَنَزَّلَتْ 《يَتَأَبَّهُ الَّذِينَ مَاءَمُوا لَا تَسْتَوْا عَنْ أَشْيَاءٍ》 الْآيَةُ

[المائدة: ١٠١]. [راجع: ٩٣]

**7296.** Narrated Anas bin Mâlik رضي الله عنه: Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said, "People will not stop asking questions till they say, 'This is Allâh, the Creator of everything, then who created Allâh?'"

٧٢٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَسَنُ بْنُ صَبَّاحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا شَبَابَةً: حَدَّثَنَا وَرْقَاءُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَنْ يَرَحَ النَّاسُ يَسْأَلُونَ حَتَّىٰ يَقُولُوا: هَذَا اللَّهُ خَالِقُ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، فَمَنْ خَلَقَ اللَّهَ؟».

٧٢٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْيَدِ بْنِ مَيْمُونٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عِيسَى بْنُ يُوسُسَ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: كُنْتُ مَعَ الَّذِي ﷺ فِي حَرْثٍ بِالْمَدِينَةِ وَهُوَ يَتَوَكَّلُ عَلَى عَسِيبِ فَمَرَّ بِنَقْرَيْ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: سَلُوهُ

I : رضي الله عنه I was with the Prophet ﷺ at one of the farms of Al-Madîna while he was leaning on a date-palm leafstalk. He passed by a group of Jews and some of them said to the other, "Ask him (the Prophet ﷺ) about the spirit." Some others said, "Do not ask him, lest he should tell you what you dislike." But they went up to him and said, "O Abûl-Qâsim! Inform us about *Ar-Rûh* (the spirit)." The Prophet ﷺ stood up for a while, waiting. I realized that

he was being inspired Divinely, so I kept away from him till the Inspiration was over. Then the Prophet ﷺ said, “(And they ask you (O Muhammad ﷺ) concerning the *Rūh* (the spirit). Say: ‘The *Rūh*; it is one of the things, the knowledge of which is only with my Lord (Allah)...’” (V.17:85)

(This is a miracle of the Qur'an that all the scientists up till now do not know about *Ar-Rūh* (the spirit), i.e., how life comes to a body and how it goes away at its death). (See *Hadīth* No. 125 and 4721)

#### (4) CHAPTER. To follow the actions of the Prophet ﷺ.

**7298.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما: The Prophet ﷺ wore a gold ring and then the people followed him and wore gold rings too. Then the Prophet ﷺ said, “I had this golden ring made for myself.” He then threw it away and said, “I shall never put it on.” Thereupon the people also threw their rings away.

#### (5) CHAPTER. What is disliked of going deeply into and arguing about (religious) knowledge, and exaggerating in matters of religion, and of inventing heresies.

As Allāh تَعَالَى says :

“O people of the Scripture (Christians)! Do not exceed the limits in your religion, nor say of Allāh aught but the truth...” (V.4:171)

**7299.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said (to his Companions), “Do not observe *Al-Wiṣāl*.<sup>(1)</sup> They said, “But you observe *Al-Wiṣāl*.” He said, “I am

عن الروح، وَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ: لَا  
سَأَلُوهُ، لَا يُسْعِنُكُمْ مَا تَكْرُهُونَ،  
فَقَامُوا إِلَيْهِ فَقَالُوا: يَا أَبَا الْقَاسِمَ،  
حَدَّثَنَا عَنِ الرُّوحِ. فَقَامَ سَاعَةً يَنْظُرُ  
فَعَرَفَتْ أَنَّهُ يُوحَى إِلَيْهِ، فَتَأْخَرَتْ عَنْهُ  
حَشَّى صَعِدَ الْوَحْيُ ثُمَّ قَالَ:  
وَيَسْأَلُوكُمْ عَنِ الرُّوحِ قُلِ الْرُّوحُ مِنْ أَمْرِ  
رَبِّكُمْ» [الإسراء: ٨٥]. [راجع: ١٢٥]

(٤) بَابُ الْاِقْتِداءِ بِأَفْعَالِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

٧٢٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُعْدِيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ  
ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: اتَّخَذَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ خَاتَمًا مِنْ ذَهَبٍ فَاتَّخَذَ  
الثَّالِثُ خَوَاتِيمَ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ: «إِنِّي اتَّخَذْتُ خَاتَمًا مِنْ ذَهَبٍ»  
فَتَبَدَّءُ، وَقَالَ: «إِنِّي لَنْ أُبَسِّمُ أَبْدًا»،  
فَبَنَدَ الثَّالِثُ خَوَاتِيمَهُمْ». [راجع: ٥٨٦٥]

(٥) بَابُ مَا يُكْرَهُ مِنَ التَّعَمُقِ  
وَالثَّنَاءِ فِي الْعِلْمِ، وَالْفُلُوِّ فِي الدِّينِ  
وَالْبَدْعِ،

لِغَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «يَا أَهَلَ الْكِتَبِ لَا  
تَنْهَا فِي دِينِكُمْ وَلَا تَكُوْنُوا عَلَى اللَّهِ إِلَّا  
الْحَقُّ» [النساء: ١٧١].

٧٢٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ  
مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ،  
عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ

(1) (H.7299) *Al-Wiṣāl* is to observe fasting for more than one day (continuously).

not like you, for at night my Lord (Allāh) feeds me and makes me drink." But the people did not give up *Al-Wiṣāl*, so the Prophet ﷺ observed *Al-Wiṣāl* with them for two days or two nights, and then they saw the crescent whereupon the Prophet ﷺ said, "If the crescent had delayed, I would have continued fasting (because of you)," as if he wanted to punish them (because they had refused to give up *Al-Wiṣāl*).

أبى هريرة قال: قال النبى ﷺ: «لَا تُواصِلُوا»، قَالُوا: إِنَّكَ تُواصِلُ، قَالَ: «إِنِّي لَسْتُ مِثْكُمْ، إِنِّي أَبِيتُ يُطْعِمُنِي رَبِّي وَيَسْتَهِنُنِي». فَلَمْ يَتَهَوْهَا عَنِ الْوَصَالِ، قَالَ: فَوَاصِلُ بِهِمُ النبى ﷺ يَوْمَنِ أو لَيْلَتَيْنِ. ثُمَّ رَأَوَا الْهِلَالَ فَقَالَ النبى ﷺ: «لَوْ تَأْخَرُ الْهِلَالُ لَرِدَتُكُمْ، كَالْمُنْكَرِ لَهُمْ».

[راجع: ١٩٦٥]

٧٣٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ بْنُ غِيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا الأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ التَّمِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي أبى قَالَ: حَطَّبَنَا عَلَيْهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَلَى مِنْبَرٍ مِنْ آجَرٍ وَعَلَيْهِ سَيْفٌ فِيهِ صَحِيفَةٌ مُعَلَّقَةٌ فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ عِنْدَنَا مِنْ كِتَابٍ يُفْرُأُ إِلَّا كِتَابُ اللَّهِ، وَمَا فِي هَذِهِ الصَّحِيفَةِ فَنَشَرَهَا فَإِذَا فِيهَا: أَسْنَانُ الْإِلَيْلِ، وَإِذَا فِيهَا: الْمَدِينَةُ حَرَمٌ مِنْ عَبْرِ إِلَى كَذَا، فَمَنْ أَخْدَثَ فِيهَا حَدَّثَنَا فَعَلَيْهِ لَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَالنَّاسِ أَجْمَعِينَ، لَا يَقْبَلُ اللَّهُ مِنْهُ صَرْفًا وَلَا عَدْلًا». وَإِذَا فِيهِ: ذَمَّةُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ وَاجِدَةٌ، يَسْعَى بِهَا أَذْنَاهُمْ، فَمَنْ أَخْفَرَ مُسْلِمًا فَعَلَيْهِ لَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَالنَّاسِ أَجْمَعِينَ، لَا يَقْبَلُ اللَّهُ مِنْهُ صَرْفًا وَلَا عَدْلًا». وَإِذَا فِيهَا: «مَنْ وَالَّى قَوْمًا بَغَى إِذْنَ مَوَالِيهِ فَعَلَيْهِ لَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَالنَّاسِ

7300. Narrated Ibrāhīm At-Taimī's father: 'Alī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ addressed us while he was standing on a brick pulpit and carrying a sword from which was hanging a scroll. He said, "By Allāh, we have no book to read except Allāh's Book (the Qur'ān) and whatever is (written) on this scroll." And then he unrolled it, and behold, in it was written what sort of camels were to be given as blood-money, and there was also written in it: "Al-Madīna is a sanctuary from 'Air (mountain) to such and such place, so whosoever innovates in it an heresy or commits a sin therein, he will incur the Curse of Allāh, the angels, and all the people, and Allāh will not accept his compulsory or optional good deeds." There was also written in it: "The asylum (pledge of protection) granted by any Muslim is one and the same, (even a Muslim of the lowest status) is to be secured and respected by all the other Muslims, and whoever betrays a Muslim in this respect (by violating the pledge) will incur the Curse of Allāh, the angels, and all the people, and Allāh will not accept his compulsory or optional good deeds." There was also written in it: "Whoever (freed slave) takes as masters other than his real masters (manumitters)

without their permission will incur the Curse of Allāh, the angels, and all the people, and Allāh will not accept his compulsory or optional good deeds.” [See Vol.3, *Hadith* No. 1870]

أَجْمَعِينَ، لَا يَقْبُلُ اللَّهُ مِنْهُ صَرْفًا وَلَا عَدْلًا». [راجع: ١١١]

**7301.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا : The Prophet ﷺ did something as it was allowed from the religious point of view but some people refrained from it. When the Prophet ﷺ heard of that, he, after glorifying and praising Allāh, said, “Why do some people refrain from doing something which I do? By Allāh, I know Allāh more than they, and I am more submissive to Him than they.”

٧٣٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ : حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي : حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ : حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ قَالَ : قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا : صَنَعَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ شَيْئًا تَرَخَّصَ فِيهِ وَتَرَأَّسَ عَنْهُ قَوْمٌ، فَبَلَغَ ذَلِكَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَحَمِدَ اللَّهَ تَمَّ قَالَ : «مَا بَالُ أَقْوَامٍ يَتَرَاهُنَّ عَنِ الشَّيْءِ أَصْنَعُهُ؟ قَوَّا اللَّهَ إِنِّي أَعْلَمُهُمْ بِاللَّهِ وَأَشَدُهُمْ لَهُ حَشْيَةً». [راجع: ٦١٠١]

**7302.** Narrated Ibn Abī Mulaika : Once, the two righteous men, i.e., Abū Bakr and ‘Umar were on the verge of destruction. (And that was because:) When the delegate of Banī Tamīm came to the Prophet ﷺ, one of them (either Abū Bakr or ‘Umar) recommended Al-Aqra‘ bin Ḥabis At-Tamimi Al-Ḥanżali, the brother of Banī Mujāshi‘ (to be appointed as their chief), while the other recommended somebody else. Abū Bakr said to ‘Umar, “You intended only to oppose me.” ‘Umar said, “I did not intend to oppose you!” Then their voices grew louder in front of the Prophet ﷺ whereupon there was revealed:

“O you who believe! Raise not your voices above the voice of the Prophet... (up to) a great reward.” (V.49:2,3)

Ibn Az-Zubair said, “Thenceforth when ‘Umar talked to the Prophet ﷺ, he would talk like one who whispered a secret and would even fail to make the Prophet ﷺ hear him, in which case the Prophet ﷺ would ask

٧٣٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ مُقاوِلٍ : أَخْبَرَنَا وَكِيعٌ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ بْنِ عُمَرَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ قَالَ : كَادَ الْخَيْرَانَ أَنْ يَهْلِكَا : أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعُمَرٌ، لَمَّا قَدِمَ عَلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَفَدَ بَنِي تَمِيمٍ أَشَارَ أَحَدُهُمَا بِالْأَفْرَعِ بْنَ حَابِسِ التَّمِيميِّ الْحَنْظَلِيِّ أَخِي بَنِي مُجَاشِعٍ، وَأَشَارَ الْآخَرُ بِغَيْرِهِ. فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ لِعُمَرَ : إِنَّمَا أَرَدْتُ خِلَافَكَ، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ : مَا أَرَدْتُ خِلَافَكَ، فَأَرْتَقَعْتُ أَصْوَاتُهُمَا عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَنَزَّلَتْ **﴿بَيَّنَاهَا لِلَّذِينَ عَمِلُوا لَا تَرْفَعُوا أَصْوَاتَكُمْ﴾** إِلَى قَوْلِهِ : **﴿عَظِيمٌ﴾** [الحجرات: ٣-٢] قَالَ أَبُنُ أَبِي مُلَيْكَةَ : قَالَ أَبُنُ الرَّبِّيْرِ : فَكَانَ عُمَرُ بَعْدُ -

him (to repeat his words)."

**7303.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا the Mother of believers: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ during his fatal illness said, "Order Abū Bakr to lead the people in *Salāt* (prayer)." I said, "If Abū Bakr stood at your place (in prayer), the people will not be able to hear him because of his excessive weeping, so order ‘Umar to lead the people in *Salāt* (prayer)." He again said, "Order Abū Bakr to lead the people in *Salāt* (prayer)." Then I said to Hafṣa، "Will you say (to the Prophet), 'If Abū Bakr stood at your place, the people will not be able to hear him because of his weeping, so order ‘Umar to lead the people in *Salāt* (prayer)?" Hafṣa did so, whereupon Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, "You are like the companions of Joseph (see the Qur’ān, V.12:30-32). Order Abū Bakr to lead the people in *Salāt* (prayer)." Hafṣa then said to me, "I have never received any good from you!"

**7304.** Narrated Sahl bin Sa‘d As-Sā‘idī: ‘Uwaimir Al-‘Ajlānī came to ‘Āsim bin ‘Adī and said, "If a man found another man with his wife and killed him, would you sentence the husband to death (in *Al-Qiṣās*) (i.e., equality in punishment)? O ‘Āsim! Please ask Allāh’s Messenger about this matter on my behalf." ‘Āsim asked the Prophet ﷺ but the Prophet ﷺ disliked the question and disapproved of it. ‘Āsim returned and informed ‘Uwaimir that the Prophet ﷺ

وَلَمْ يَذْكُرْ ذَلِكَ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، يَعْنِي أَبَا بَكْرٍ - إِذَا حَدَثَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِحَدِيثٍ حَدَّثَهُ كَأْخِي السَّرَّارِ، لَمْ يُسْمِعْهُ حَتَّى يَسْتَفْهِمَهُ. [راجع: ٤٣٦٧]

**٧٣٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ،**  
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ هِشَامِ بْنِ عُرْوَةَ،  
عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ فِي مَرْضِيهِ: "مُرُوا  
أَبَا بَكْرٍ يُصَلِّي بِالنَّاسِ". قَالَتْ  
عَائِشَةُ: قُلْتُ: إِنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ إِذَا قَامَ فِي  
مَقَامِكَ لَمْ يُسْمِعْ النَّاسَ مِنَ الْبُكَاءِ،  
فَمُرِّعْ عُمَرَ فَلَيُصَلِّي. فَقَالَ: "مُرُوا أَبَا<sup>١</sup>  
بَكْرٍ فَلَيُصَلِّي بِالنَّاسِ"، فَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ:  
فَقُلْتُ لِحَفْصَةَ: قُولِي: إِنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ إِذَا  
قَامَ فِي مَقَامِكَ لَمْ يُسْمِعْ النَّاسَ مِنَ  
الْبُكَاءِ، فَمُرِّعْ عُمَرَ فَلَيُصَلِّي بِالنَّاسِ،  
فَقَعَلَتْ حَفْصَةُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
"إِنَّكَ لَا تَنْصَنِ صَوَاحِبُ يُوسُفَ، مُرُوا  
أَبَا بَكْرٍ فَلَيُصَلِّي لِلنَّاسِ". فَقَالَتْ  
حَفْصَةُ لِعَائِشَةَ: مَا كُنْتُ لِأُصِيبَ مِنْكِ  
خَيْرًا. [راجع: ١٩٨]

**٧٣٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا آدُمُ:** حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ  
أَبِي ذِئْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الرُّهْرَيْ، عَنْ سَهْلِ  
بْنِ سَعْدِ السَّاعِدِيِّ قَالَ: جَاءَ عَوَيْرُ  
الْعَجَلَانِيِّ إِلَى عَاصِمِ بْنِ عَدَيِّ  
فَقَالَ: أَرَأَيْتَ رَجُلًا وَجَدَ مَعَ امْرَأَتِهِ  
رَجُلًا فَيَقْتُلُهُ، أَتَقْتُلُنَّهُ يِهِ؟ سَلَ لِي يَا  
عَاصِمُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَسَأَلَهُ فَكَرَهَ

disliked that question. 'Uwaimir said, "By Allāh, I will go (personally) to the Prophet." 'Uwaimir came to the Prophet ﷺ when Allāh had already revealed Qur'ānic Verses (in that respect) after 'Āsim had left (the Prophet ﷺ). So the Prophet ﷺ said to 'Uwaimir, "Allāh has revealed Qur'ānic Verses regarding you and your wife." The Prophet ﷺ then called for them, and they came and carried out the order of *Li'an*, and then 'Uwaimir said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Now if I kept her with me, I would be accused of telling a lie." So 'Uwaimir divorced her although the Prophet ﷺ did not order him to do so. Later on this practice of divorcing became the tradition of couples involved in a case of *Li'an*<sup>(1)</sup>. The Prophet ﷺ said (to the people), "Wait for her! If she delivers a red, short (small) child like a *Wahara* (a short red animal), then I will be of the opinion that he ('Uwaimir) has told a lie; but if she delivers a black big-eyed one with big buttocks, then I will be of the opinion that he has told the truth about her." Ultimately she gave birth to a child that proved the accusation. [See Vol.6, *Hadīth* No. 4745]

**7305.** Narrated Mālik bin Aus An-Naṣrī : I proceeded till I entered upon 'Umar (and while I was sitting there), his gate-keeper Yarfā came to him and said, "'Uthmān, 'Abdur-Rahmān, Az-Zubair and Sa'd ask your permission to come in.' 'Umar allowed them. So they entered, greeted, and sat down. (After a while the gatekeeper came) and said, "Shall I admit 'Alī and 'Abbās?" 'Umar allowed them to enter. Al-'Abbās said, "O chief of the believers! Judge between me and the oppressor ('Alī)." Then there was a dispute (regarding the property of Banī Nadir) between them

النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْمَسَائِلَ وَعَابِهَا، فَرَجَعَ عَاصِمٌ فَأَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَرَهَ الْمَسَائِلَ، فَقَالَ عُوَيْمَرٌ: وَاللَّهِ لَا تَيْنَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ، فَجَاءَ وَقَدْ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى الْقُرْآنَ حَلْفَ عَاصِمٍ، فَقَالَ لَهُ: «فَذَ أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فِيمُكُمْ قُرْنَا»، فَدَعَا بِهِمَا فَتَقَدَّمَا فَتَلَاقَاهُ، ثُمَّ قَالَ عُوَيْمَرٌ: كَذَبْتُ عَلَيْهَا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّ أَمْسَكْتُهَا، فَفَارَقْهَا وَلَمْ يَأْمُرْهُ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ بِفَرَاقِهَا، فَجَرَتِ السُّنْنَةُ فِي الْمُتَلَاقِيْنَ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «اَنْظُرُوهَا فَإِنْ جَاءَتْ بِهِ اَحْمَرَ قَصِيرًا مِثْلَ وَحْرَةٍ فَلَا اُرَاهُ إِلَّا قَدْ كَذَبَ، وَإِنْ جَاءَتْ بِهِ اسْحَمَّ اعْيَنَ، ذَا اُلَيْتَنَ فَلَا اُحْسِبُ إِلَّا قَدْ صَدَقَ عَلَيْهَا»، فَجَاءَتْ بِهِ عَلَى الْاُمْرِ الْمَكْرُوْهِ.

٧٣٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا النَّبِيُّ : حَدَّثَنِي عَقِيلٌ عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ قَالَ: أَخْبَرَنِي مَالِكُ بْنُ أُوْيِسَ النَّضْرِيُّ - وَكَانَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جُبَيْرٍ بْنِ مُطْعِمٍ ذَكَرَ لِي ذُكْرًا مِنْ ذَلِكَ - فَدَخَلْتُ عَلَى مَالِكٍ فَسَأَلْتُهُ فَقَالَ: اَنْظُلْتُ حَتَّى اَذْخُلَ عَلَى عُمَرَ، اَتَاهُ حَاجَةً يَرْفَأُ فَقَالَ: هَلْ لَكَ فِي عُثْمَانَ وَعَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ وَالزَّبِيرِ

(1) (7304) *Li'an* : See glossary.

(‘Abbâs and ‘Alî). ‘Uthmân and his companions said, “O chief of the believers! Judge between them and relieve one from the other.” ‘Umar said, “Be patient! I beseech you by Allâh, with Whose Permission the heaven and the earth exist! Do you know that Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said, ‘Our property is not to be inherited, and whatever we leave is *Sadaqa* (to be given in charity),’ and by this Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ meant himself?” On that the group said, “He verily said so.” ‘Umar then faced ‘Alî and ‘Abbâs and said, “I beseech you both by Allâh, do you both know that Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said so?” They both replied, “Yes”. ‘Umar then said, “Now I am talking to you about this matter (in detail). Allâh favoured Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ with some of this wealth which He did not give to anybody else, as Allâh said:

‘What Allâh gave as booty (*Fai*) to His Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) from them, for this you made no expedition...’ (59:6) So that property was totally meant for Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ, yet he did not collect it and ignore you, nor did he withhold it with your exclusion, but he gave it to you and distributed it among you till this much of it (i.e., the property of Banî Nadîr) was left behind, and the Prophet ﷺ used to spend of this as the yearly expenditures of his family and then take what remained of it and spent it as he did with (other) Allâh’s Wealth. The Prophet ﷺ did so during all his lifetime, and I beseech you by Allâh, do you know that?” They replied, “Yes.” ‘Umar then addressed ‘Alî and ‘Abbâs, saying, “I beseech you both by Allâh, do you know that?” Both of them replied, “Yes.” ‘Umar added, “Then Allâh took His Messenger ﷺ unto Him. Abû Bakr then said, ‘I am the successor of Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ,’ and took over all the Prophet’s property and disposed of it in the

وَسَعِدَ يَسْتَأْذِنُونَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، فَدَخَلُوا  
فَسَلَمُوا وَجَلَسُوا. فَقَالَ: هَلْ لَكُمْ فِي  
عَلَيِّ وَعَبَّاسٍ؟ فَأَذِنَ لَهُمَا. قَالَ  
الْعَبَّاسُ: يَا أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، افْضِ  
بِيَنِي وَبَيْنَ الطَّالِبِ - اسْتَبَّا - فَقَالَ  
الرَّهْطُ عُثْمَانُ وَأَصْحَاحَبُهُ: يَا أَمِيرَ  
الْمُؤْمِنِينَ، افْضِ بَيْنَهُمَا وَأَرْجِعْ أَحَدَهُمَا  
مِنَ الْآخِرِ، فَقَالَ: اتَّبِعُوكُمْ، أَنْشُدُكُمْ  
بِاللَّهِ الَّذِي يَإِذْنُهُ تَقُومُ السَّمَاءُ  
وَالْأَرْضُ، هَلْ تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ  
ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا نُورَثُ، مَا تَرَكْنَا  
صَدَقَةً» يَرِيدُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ نَفْسَهُ؟  
قَالَ الرَّهْطُ: قَالَ ذَلِكَ. فَأَقْبَلَ عُمَرُ  
عَلَى عَلَيِّ وَعَبَّاسٍ فَقَالَ: أَنْشُدُكُمَا  
بِاللَّهِ، هَلْ تَعْلَمَانِ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
قَالَ ذَلِكَ؟ قَالَا: نَعَمْ. قَالَ عُمَرُ:  
فَإِنِّي مُحَدِّثُكُمْ عَنْ هَذَا الْأَمْرِ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
كَانَ خَصَّ رَسُولَ ﷺ فِي هَذَا الْمَالِ  
بِشَيْءٍ لَمْ يُعْطِهِ أَحَدًا عِيرَهُ، فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ  
يَقُولُ: ﴿وَمَا أَفَاءَ اللَّهُ عَلَى رَسُولِهِ مِنْهُ فَمَا  
أَوْحَفْتُهُ﴾ الْآيَةُ [الحشر: ٦]، فَكَانَتْ  
هَذِهِ خَالِصَةً لِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. ثُمَّ وَاللَّهُ  
مَا احْتَارَهَا دُونَكُمْ وَلَا اسْتَأْثَرَ بِهَا  
عَلَيْكُمْ، وَقَدْ أَعْطَاكُمُوهَا وَبَثَّهَا فِيْكُمْ  
حَتَّى يَقِنَّ مِنْهَا هَذَا الْمَالُ، وَكَانَ  
الَّذِي ﷺ يُنْفَقُ عَلَى أَهْلِهِ نَفَقَةً سَتَّهُمْ  
مِنْ هَذَا الْمَالِ، ثُمَّ يَأْخُذُ مَا يَقِنَّ  
فَيَجْعَلُهُ مَجْعَلَ مَالِ اللَّهِ، فَعَمِلَ الَّذِي

same way as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to do, and you were present then." Then he turned to 'Alī and 'Abbās and said, "You both claim that Abū Bakr did so-and-so in managing the property, but Allāh knows that Abū Bakr was honest, righteous, intelligent, and a follower of what is right in managing it. Then Allāh took Abū Bakr unto Him. (After his death) I said, 'I am the successor of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Abū Bakr.' So I took over the property for two years and managed it in the same way as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Abū Bakr used to do. Then you both ('Alī and 'Abbās) came to me and asked for the same thing! (O 'Abbās!) You came to me to ask me for your share from nephew's property; and this ('Alī) came to me asking for his wife's share from her father's property, and I said to you both, 'If you wish, I will place it in your custody on condition that you both will manage it in the same way as Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Abū Bakr did and as I have been doing since I took charge of managing it; otherwise, do not speak to me anymore about it.' Then you both said, 'Give it to us on that (condition).' So I gave it to you on that condition. Now I beseech you by Allāh, did I not give it to them on that condition?" The group (whom he had been addressing) replied, "Yes." 'Umar then addressed 'Abbās and 'Alī saying, "I beseech you both by Allāh, didn't I give you all that property on that condition?" They said, "Yes." 'Umar then said, "Are you now seeking a verdict from me other than that? By Him with Whose Permission the heaven and the earth exist, I will not give any verdict other than that till the Hour is established; and if you both are unable to manage this property, then you can hand it back to me, and I will be sufficient for it on your behalf." [See

بِذَلِكَ حَيَاةً. أَنْشُدُكُمْ بِاللَّهِ، هَلْ تَعْلَمُونَ ذَلِكَ؟ قَالُوا: نَعَمْ. ثُمَّ قَالَ لِعَلَيٍّ وَعَبَّاسَ: أَنْشُدُكُمَا اللَّهَ، هَلْ تَعْلَمَانَ ذَلِكَ؟ قَالَا: نَعَمْ. ثُمَّ تَوَفَّى اللَّهُ نَبِيَّهُ ﷺ فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: أَنَا وَلِيُّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَقَبَضَهَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ فَعَمِلَ فِيهَا بِمَا عَمِلَ فِيهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَأَنْتُمَا حِينَئِذٍ - وَأَقْبَلَ عَلَى عَلَيٍّ وَعَبَّاسَ قَالَ: - تَرْعَمَانِ أَنَّ أَبَا بَكْرٍ فِيهَا كَذَا، وَاللَّهُ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ فِيهَا صَادِقٌ بَارِزَ رَاشِدٌ تَابِعٌ لِلْحَقِّ. ثُمَّ تَوَفَّى اللَّهُ أَبَا بَكْرٍ فَقُلْتُ: أَنَا وَلِيُّ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبِي بَكْرٍ، فَقَبَضْتُهَا سَتِينَ أَعْمَلَ فِيهَا بِمَا عَمِلَ بِهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ، ثُمَّ جِئْتُهُنِي وَكَلِمْتُهُنِي عَلَى كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ، وَأَمْرَكُمَا جَمِيعَ، جِئْتُهُنِي سَأْلَنِي نَصِيبَكُ مِنْ ابْنِ أَخِيكَ، وَأَتَانِي هَذَا يَسَأُلُنِي نَصِيبَ امْرَأَتِهِ مِنْ أَبِيهَا فَقُلْتُ: إِنْ شِئْتُمَا دَفَعْتُهَا إِلَيْكُمَا عَلَنِ أَنَّ عَلَيْكُمَا عَهْدَ اللَّهِ وَمِنْافَهُ تَعْمَلَانِ فِيهَا بِمَا عَمِلَ بِهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَبِمَا عَمِلَ فِيهَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ، وَبِمَا عَمِلْتُ فِيهَا مُنْذُ وَلِيَتُهَا، وَإِلَّا فَلَا تُكَلِّمَنِي فِيهَا فَقُلْتُمَا: ادْفَعْهَا إِلَيْنَا بِذَلِكَ، فَدَفَعْتُهَا إِلَيْكُمَا بِذَلِكَ. أَنْشُدُكُمْ بِاللَّهِ، هَلْ دَفَعْتُهَا إِلَيْهِمَا بِذَلِكَ؟ قَالَ الرَّهْمَطُ: نَعَمْ. فَأَقْبَلَ عَلَى عَلَيٍّ وَعَبَّاسَ قَالَ: أَنْشُدُكُمَا بِاللَّهِ،

Vol.4, *Hadīth* No.3094]

هَلْ دَفَعْتُهَا إِلَيْكُمَا بِذَلِكَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ.  
قَالَ: أَفْتَلْتَمْسَانَ مِنِّي قَضَاءً غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ؟  
فَوَالَّذِي يَأْذِنُهُ تَقْوُمُ السَّمَاءُ وَالْأَرْضُ  
لَا أُفْضِي فِيهَا قَضَاءً غَيْرَ ذَلِكَ حَتَّى  
تَقْوُمَ السَّاعَةُ، فَإِنْ عَجَرْتُمَا عَنْهَا  
فَادْفَعَاهَا إِلَيَّ فَإِنَّا أَكْفِيْكُمَا هَا.

[راجع: ٢٩٠٤]

**(6) CHAPTER. The sin of the person who gives refuge or helps a person who innovates an heresy (in the religion) or commits sin.**

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ 'Alī رَوَاهُ عَلَيْهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

7306. Narrated 'Āshim: I asked Anas, "Did Allāh's Messenger ﷺ made Al-Madina a sanctuary?" He replied, "Yes, (Al-Madina is a sanctuary) from such and such place to such and such place. It is forbidden to cut its trees, and whosoever innovates an heresy in it or commits a sin therein, will incur the Curse of Allāh, the angels, and all the people." Then Müsa bin Anas told me that Anas added, "... or gives refuge to such an heretic or a sinner..." (See H. 1867 and 1870)

**(٦) بَابُ إِثْمٍ مَنْ آوَى مُحْدِثًا، رَوَاهُ عَلَيْهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ**

٧٣٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ : حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَاصِمٌ قَالَ: قُلْتُ لِأَنَّسَ: أَحَرَّمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ الْمَدِينَةَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ: مَا بَيْنَ كَذَا إِلَى كَذَا، لَا يُقْطَعُ شَجَرُهَا. مَنْ أَحْدَثَ فِيهَا حَدَّثَنَا فَعَلَيْهِ لَعْنَةُ اللَّهِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَالنَّاسِ أَجْمَعِينَ». [راجع: ١٨٦٧]

قال عاصِمٌ: فَأَخْبَرَنِي مُوسَى بْنُ أَنَّسَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: أَوْ آوَى مُحْدِثًا».  
**(٧) بَابُ مَا يُذْكُرُ مِنْ دَمِ الرَّأْيِ وَتَكْلِيفِ الْقِيَاسِ، وَلَا تَقْفُ:** لا تَقْلُنْ **﴿مَا لَيَّشَ﴾**

**(7) CHAPTER. What is said against judging (in religion) made on the basis of one's own opinion or by *Qiyās*<sup>(1)</sup> (without referring to the Qur'ān or the Sunna).**

(And the Statement of Allāh ( تعالى ))

(1) (Ch.7) Verdicts and judgements given by Islāmic religious scholars. These are given on the following proofs respectively: (a) From the Holy Book (the Qur'ān). (b) From the Prophet's Sunna. (c) From the unanimously accepted verdict of the *Mujtahidīn* (independent religious scholars who do not follow anybody blindly but with proof from all over the Muslim world). (d) *Qiyās*, i.e., the verdict given by a *Mujtahid* who considered the case similar in comparison to a case judged by the Prophet ﷺ. *Qiyās*=

لَكَ يَهُدِّي عِلْمٌ [الإسراء: ٣٦].

"And follow not (O man, i.e., say not, or do not, or witness not) that of which you have no knowledge (e.g. one's saying: I have seen," while in fact he has not seen, or "I have heard", while he has not heard)..." (V.17:36)

**7307.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Amr: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "Allāh will not deprive you of knowledge after he has given it to you, but it will be taken away through the death of the religious learned men with their knowledge. Then there will remain ignorant people who, when consulted, will give verdicts according to their opinions whereby they will mislead others and will go astray."

٧٣٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ ثَلِيلٍ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبْنُ وَهْبٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ شُرَيْحٍ وَغَيْرُهُ، عَنْ أَبِي الأَسْوَدِ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ قَالَ: «حَجَّ عَلَيْنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَمْرُو فَسَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَنْهُعُ الْعِلْمَ بَعْدَ أَنْ أَعْطَاكُمُوهُ اِنْتِرَاعًا وَلَكِنْ يَتَنَزَّعُهُ مِنْهُمْ مَعَ قَبْضِ الْعَلَمَاءِ بِعِلْمِهِمْ فَيَقُولُ نَاسٌ جُهَالٌ يَسْتَفْتَنُونَ فَيَقُولُونَ بِرَأْيِهِمْ، فَيُضَلُّونَ وَيَضْلَلُونَ». فَحَدَّثَتُ بِهِ عَائِشَةَ رَوْحَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، ثُمَّ إِنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَمْرُو حَجَّ بَعْدِ فَقَالَتْ: يَا أَبْنَ أُخْتِي، اُنْطَلِقْ إِلَى عَبْدِ اللَّهِ فَاسْتَبِثْ لِي مِنْهُ الَّذِي حَدَّثَنِي عَنْهُ، فَجِئْتُهُ فَسَأَلْتُهُ فَحَدَّثَنِي بِهِ كَثُرَوْ مَا حَدَّثَنِي، فَأَتَيْتُ عَائِشَةَ فَأَخْبَرْتُهَا فَعَجِبَتْ. فَقَالَتْ: وَاللَّهِ لَقْدَ حَفِظَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَمْرُو». [راجع: ١٠٠]

٧٣٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو حَمْزَةَ: سَمِعْتُ الْأَعْمَشَ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ أَبَا وَائِلَ: هَلْ شَهَدْتَ ضَيْفَنَ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، فَسَمِعْتُ سَهْلَ بْنَ حُنَيْفٍ يَقُولُ حَ:

**7308.** Narrated Al-A'mash: I asked Abū Wā'il, "Did you witness the battle of Shiffin between 'Alī and Mu'āwiya?" He said, "Yes," and added, "Then I heard Sahl bin Hunayf saying, 'O people! Blame your personal opinions in your religion! No doubt, I remember myself on the day of

=is not to be practised except if the judgement of the case is not found in the first three proofs, (a), (b) and (c).

Abī Jandal ; if I had had the power to refuse the order of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, I would have refused it.<sup>(1)</sup> We have never put our swords on our shoulders to get involved in a situation that might have been horrible for us, but those swords brought us to victory and peace, except this present situation.' " Abū Wā'il said, "I witnessed the battle of Ḳifṭan, and how nasty Ḳifṭan was!" (See H. 3181)

وَحَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ :  
 حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ  
 أَبِي وَائِلٍ قَالَ: قَالَ سَهْلُ بْنُ حُنَيفَ:  
 يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ، اتَّهَمُوا رَأْيَكُمْ عَلَى  
 دِينِكُمْ، لَقَدْ رَأَيْتُنِي يَوْمَ أَبِي جَنْدَلٍ  
 وَلَوْ أُسْتَطِعَ أَنْ أَرْدَدَ أَمْرَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ  
 تَعَالَى لَرَدَدَهُ، وَمَا وَضَعَنَا سُيوْقًا عَلَى  
 عَوَاتِقِنَا إِلَى أَمْرٍ يُعْطِنُنَا إِلَّا أَسْهَلْنَا بِنَا  
 إِلَى أَمْرٍ تَعْرِفُهُ غَيْرُ هَذَا الْأَمْرِ، قَالَ:  
 وَقَالَ أَبُو وَائِلٍ: شَهَدْتُ صِفَيْنَ،  
 وَبِئْسَتْ صِفَيْنِ . [راجع: ٣١٨١]

(٨) بَابُ مَا كَانَ النَّبِيُّ تَعَالَى يُسَأَلُ  
 مِمَّا لَمْ يُنْزَلْ عَلَيْهِ الْوَحْيُ فَيَقُولُ: «لَا  
 أَدْرِي»، أَوْ لَمْ يُجْبِ حَتَّى يُنْزَلَ عَلَيْهِ  
 الْوَحْيُ، وَلَمْ يَقُلْ بِرَأْيٍ وَلَا بِقِيَاسٍ  
 لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: «مِمَّا أَرَنَا اللَّهُ تَعَالَى»

[النساء: ١٠٥]

وَقَالَ أَبْنُ مَسْعُودٍ: سُئِلَ النَّبِيُّ تَعَالَى  
 عَنِ الرُّوحِ فَسَكَتَ حَتَّى نَزَّلَتِ الْآيَةُ .

٧٣٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
 اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَيْاً قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبْنَ  
 الْمُنْكَدِرِ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ  
 اللَّهِ يَقُولُ: مَرِضْتُ فَجَاءَنِي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
 تَعَالَى يَعْوُذُنِي وَأَبُو بَكْرٍ، وَهُمَا

**(8) CHAPTER.** Whenever the Prophet ﷺ was asked about something regarding which no Verse was revealed, he would either say, "I do not know," or give no reply, but he never gave a verdict based on opinion or on *Qiyās*, and that was because of the Statement of Allāh ﷺ:

"... (Judge between men) by that which Allāh has shown you..." (V.4:105)

And Ibn Mas'ud said, "The Prophet ﷺ was asked about *Ar-Rūh* (the spirit) and he kept quiet till the Divine Revelation was revealed."

**7309.** Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : I fell ill, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and Abū Bakr came to visit me on foot. The Prophet ﷺ came to me while I was unconscious. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ performed ablution and poured the remaining water of his ablution over me whereupon I became conscious and said, "O Allāh's Messenger!

(1) (H.7308) Sahl and the other Companions of the Prophet ﷺ obeyed the Prophet ﷺ regarding the conclusion of the Ḥudaibiya Treaty with *Al-'Ushrikuṇ*, although some of them thought that it was not in the favour of the Muslims. Thus, one should not follow one's own opinion if it disagrees with that of the Prophet ﷺ.

How should I spend my wealth?" Or he asked, "how should I deal with my wealth?" But the Prophet ﷺ did not give me any reply till the Verse of the laws of inheritance was revealed.

ماشیان، فَأَتَانِي وَقَدْ أَغْمَيَ عَلَيَّ  
فَتَوَضَّأَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ ثُمَّ صَبَّ  
وَضُوءَهُ عَلَيَّ فَأَقْفَثُ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ  
اللهِ - وَرُبَّمَا قَالَ سُفِيَّاً: قُلْتُ: أَنِي  
رَسُولُ اللهِ - كَيْفَ أَفْضِيَ فِي مَالِي؟  
كَيْفَ أَصْنِعُ فِي مَالِي؟ قَالَ: فَمَا  
أَجَابَنِي بِشَيْءٍ حَتَّى نَزَّلَتْ آيَةُ  
الْمِيرَاثِ . [راجع: ١٩٤]

(٩) **CHAPTER.** The way the Prophet ﷺ taught his followers, whether men or women, of what Allāh taught him. He did not impart his own opinions, nor did he give a verdict based on *Qiyās*.<sup>(١)</sup>

(٩) **باب تعليم النبي ﷺ أمته من الرجال والنساء مما علمه الله، ليس برأي ولا تمثيل**

**7310.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id (Al-Khudrī): A woman came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Men (only) benefit by your teachings, so please devote to us from (some of) your time, a day on which we may come to you so that you may teach us of what Allāh has taught you." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Gather on such and such a day at such and such a place." They gathered (on the appointed day and place) and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to them and taught them of what Allāh had taught him. He then said, "No woman among you who has lost her three children (whose three children died before attaining the age of puberty) but that they will screen her from the (Hell) Fire." A woman among them said, "O Allāh's Messenger! If she lost two children?" She repeated her question twice, whereupon the Prophet ﷺ said, "Even two, even two, even two!" [See Vol.2, *Hadīth* No. 1249 and 1250]

٧٣١٠ - حدثنا مسدد: حدثنا أبو عوانة، عن عبد الرحمن بن الأصبhani، عن أبي صالح ذكروان، عن أبي سعيد: جاءت امرأة إلى رسول الله ﷺ فقالت: يا رسول الله، ذهب الرجال بحديثك، فاجعل لنا من نفسك يوماً نأتيك فيه تعلمنا مما علمك الله. فقال: «اجمعن في يوم كذا وكذا، في مكان كذا وكذا». فاجتمعن. فأتاهن رسول الله ﷺ فعلمهم مما علمه الله ثم قال: «ما منك امرأة تقدم بين يديها من ولدها ثلاثة إلا كان لها حجاباً من النار»، فقالت امرأة منها: يا رسول الله، اثنين؟ قال: فأعادتها مرتين،

(1) (Ch.9) *Qiyās*: See the glossary.

ثُمَّ قَالَ: «وَاثْنَيْنِ وَاثْنَيْنِ وَاثْنَيْنِ».

[راجع: ١٠١]

**(10) CHAPTER.** The statement of the Prophet ﷺ, “A group of my followers will remain victorious in their struggle in the cause of the Truth.” Those are the religious learned men (i.e., *Mujtahidūn*).<sup>(١)</sup>

(١٠) **بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:** لَا تَرَالْ طَائِفَةٌ مِّنْ أُمَّتِي ظَاهِرِينَ عَلَى الْحَقِّ يُقَاتَلُونَ». وَهُمْ أَهْلُ الْعِلْمِ

7311. Narrated Al-Mughīra bin Shu‘ba: The Prophet ﷺ said, “A group of my followers will remain victorious (and on the Right Path) till Allāh’s Order (the Hour) comes upon them while they will still be victorious.” [See *Hadith* 3640, 3641, 7459]

٧٣١١ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ قَيْسِ، عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةَ بْنِ شُبَّابَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: لَا تَرَالْ طَائِفَةٌ مِّنْ أُمَّتِي ظَاهِرِينَ حَتَّىٰ يَأْتِيهِمْ أَمْرُ اللَّهِ وَهُمْ ظَاهِرُونَ». [راجع: ٣٦٤٠]

٧٣١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُوسُفَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي حُمَيْدٌ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مُعاوِيَةَ بْنَ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ يَحْطُبُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «مَنْ يُرِدُ اللَّهُ بِهِ خَيْرًا يَفْهَمُهُ فِي الدِّينِ، وَإِنَّمَا قَاسِمُ وَيُعْطِي اللَّهُ، وَلَنْ يَزَالْ أَمْرُ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ مُسْتَقِيمًا حَتَّىٰ تَقُومَ السَّاعَةُ أَوْ حَتَّىٰ يَأْتِيَ أَمْرُ اللَّهِ». [راجع: ٧١]

(١١) **بَابُ:** فِي قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «أَوْ يَلِسْكُمْ شَيْئًا» [الأنعام: ٦٥]

7312. Narrated Humaid: I heard Mu‘awiyah bin Abī Sufyān delivering a *Khuṭba* (religious talk). He said, “I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, ‘If Allāh wants to do a favour to a person, He makes him comprehend the religion [the understanding of the meanings of the Qur’ān and the *Sunna* (legal ways) of the Prophet ﷺ]. I am only a distributor, but the grant is from Allāh.<sup>(٢)</sup> The state of this nation (i.e., true Muslims, real followers of Islāmic Monotheism) will remain good till the Hour is established, or till Allāh’s Order comes.’”<sup>(٣)</sup>

**(11) CHAPTER.** The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى:  
“... or to cover you with confusion in party strife...” (V.6:65)

- (1) (Ch.10) *Mujtahidūn*, i.e., independent religious scholars who do not follow anybody blindly but with a proof from the Qur’ān or the Prophet’s *Sunna* or both.
- (2) (H.7312) The Prophet ﷺ taught his followers whatever he received from Allāh without partiality, while it is Allāh who gives whomever He will the gift of understanding.
- (3) (H.7312) This means that, till the Hour, there will be good Muslims protecting Islām against its enemies.

**7313.** Narrated Jābir bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: When it was revealed to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ:

"Say: He has power to send torment on you from above..." (V.6:65) He ﷺ said, "O Allāh! I seek refuge with Your Face (from that punishment)." And when it was revealed:

"... or from under your feet..." (V.6:65) He ﷺ said, "O Allāh! I seek refuge with Your Face (from that)." And when it was revealed:

"... or to cover you with confusion in party strife, and make you to taste the violence of one another,..." (V.6:65) he ﷺ said: "These two warnings are easier (than the previous ones)."

**(12) CHAPTER.** Whoever compares an ambiguous situation to a clear well-defined one, both of which have already been explained by the Prophet ﷺ to make the questioner understand.

**7314.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: A bedouin came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "My wife has given birth to a black boy, and I suspect that he is not my child." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said to him, "Have you got camels?" The bedouin said, "Yes." The Prophet ﷺ said, "What colour are they?" The bedouin said, "They are red." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Are any of them grey (in color)?" He said, "There are grey ones among them." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whence do you think this colour came to them?" The bedouin said, "O Allāh's Messenger! It resulted from hereditary disposition." The Prophet ﷺ said, "And this (i.e., your child) has inherited his colour from his ancestors." The Prophet ﷺ did not allow the bedouin to deny his paternity of

٧٣١٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ: قَالَ عَمْرُو: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا يَقُولُ: لَمَّا نَزَّلَ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قُلْ هُوَ الْقَادِرُ عَلَى أَنْ يَعْذِّبَكُمْ عَذَابًا مِنْ فَوْقِكُمْ» قَالَ: «أَعُوذُ بِوَجْهِكَ»، أَوْ مِنْ تَحْتِ أَنْجِيلِكُمْ» قَالَ: «أَعُوذُ بِوَجْهِكَ» فَلَمَّا نَزَّلَتْ «أَوْ لِيَسْكُنْ شَيْئًا وَيُبَيِّنَ بِعَصْكُرَ بَأْسَ بَعْضِهِ» قَالَ: «هَاتَانِ أَهْوَانُ، أَوْ أَيْسَرُ». [راجع: ٤٦٢٨]

(١٢) بَابُ مَنْ شَبَّهَ أَصْلًا مَعْلُومًا بِأَصْلٍ مُبَيِّنٍ، وَقَدْ بَيَّنَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ حُكْمَهُمَا لِيُفْهَمَ السَّائِلُ

٧٣١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا أَصْبَحُ بْنُ الْفَرْجَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ شِهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ امْرَأَيَاً أَتَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ امْرَأَيِي وَلَدَتْ غَلَامًا أَسْوَدَ، وَإِنِّي أَنْكِرُهُ، فَقَالَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «هَلْ لَكَ مِنْ أَبِيلٍ؟» قَالَ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «فَمَا أَلَوَّنَهَا؟» قَالَ: حُمْرٌ قَالَ: «هَلْ فِيهَا مِنْ أُورَقَ؟» قَالَ: إِنَّ فِيهَا لَوْرَقًا، قَالَ: «فَأَتَى تُرَى ذَلِكَ جَاءَهَا؟» قَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، عِرْقٌ نَرَعَهَا،

the child. (See H. 5305)

ولم يُرِخْضْ له في الانتفاضة منه.

[راجع: ٥٣٥]

**7315.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: A woman came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "My mother vowed to perform the *Hajj* but she died before performing it. Should I perform the *Hajj* on her behalf?" He said, "Yes! Perform the *Hajj* on her behalf. See, if your mother had been in debt, would you have paid her debt?" She said, "Yes." He said, "So you should pay what is for Him as Allāh has more right that one should fulfil one's obligations to Him."

٧٣١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدْدَدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي بِشْرٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ امْرَأَةً جَاءَتْ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: إِنَّ أُمِّي نَذَرَتْ أَنْ تَحْجُجَ فَمَا تَبَرَّأَتْ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَحْجُجَ، أَفَأَحْجُجَ عَنْهَا؟ قَالَ: «أَنَّعْمَ، حُجَّيْ عَنْهَا، أَرَأَيْتَ لَوْ كَانَ عَلَى أُمِّكِ دَيْنٌ، أَكْنَتِ قَاضِيَتَهُ؟» قَالَتْ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ: «فَاقْضُوا اللَّهُ الَّذِي لَهُ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ أَحَقُّ بِالْوَفَاءِ». [راجع: ١٨٥٢]

(13) **CHAPTER.** What has been said regarding exerting oneself to find out the proper legal verdict which is in harmony with what Allāh has revealed, as Allāh says: "... And whosoever does not judge by that which Allāh has revealed, such are *Zalimūn* (polytheists and wrongdoers) (of a lesser degree)..." (V.5 :45)

(١٣) **بابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي اجْتِهادِ الْقَضَاءِ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى لِقَوْلِهِ:** «وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكُمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ» [المائدة: ٤٥]

The Prophet ﷺ praised the man of religious wisdom who judges by it and teaches it and does not give verdicts that are personal (opinions). And what is said about the caliphs' consulting and asking the religious learned men.

وَمَدَحَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ صاحِبَ الْحِكْمَةِ حِينَ يَقْضِي بِهَا وَيَعْلَمُهَا، وَلَا يَكْلُفُ مِنْ قَبْلِهِ، وَمُشَارِرَةُ الْخُلُفَاءِ وَسُوَالُهُمْ أَهْلُ الْعِلْمِ.

**7316.** Narrated 'Abdullāh: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Do not wish to be like somebody else (in character) except in two cases : (1) The case of a man whom Allāh has given wealth and he spends it in the right way, (2) and that of a man whom Allāh has given religious wisdom (i.e., the understanding of the meanings of the Qur'ān and the *Sunna*) and he gives his

٧٣١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا شَهَابُ بْنُ عَبَادٍ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ قَيْسٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا حَسَدَ إِلَّا فِي اثْتَنَيْنِ: رَجُلٌ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ مَا لَمْ يَكُنْ لَّهُ وَلَا لَهُ فَلَمَّا مَسَطَ عَلَى هَلْكَتِهِ فِي الْحَقِّ، وَآخَرُ

verdicts according to it and teaches it<sup>(1)</sup> [to others, i.e., religious knowledge of the Qur'ān and the *Sunna* (Prophet's legal ways)].”

**7317.** Narrated Al-Mughīra bin Shu'ba: 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb asked (the people) about the *Imlāy* of a woman, (i.e., a woman who has an abortion because of having been beaten on her abdomen), saying, “Who among you has heard anything about it from the Prophet ﷺ?” I said, “I did.” He said, “What is that?” I said, “I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, ‘Its *Diya* (blood-money) is either a male or a female slave.’” 'Umar said, “Do not leave till you present witness in support of your statement.”

آتاهُ اللَّهُ حِكْمَةً فَهُوَ يَقْضي بِهَا وَيُعْلَمُ بِهَا». [راجع: ٧٣]

**٧٣١٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا**  
أبو معاوية: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ،  
عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةَ بْنِ شُعْبَةَ قَالَ: سَأَلَ عُمَرَ  
بْنَ الْخَطَّابِ عَنِ إِمْلَاِصِ الْمَرْأَةِ -  
وَهِيَ الَّتِي يُضْرِبُ بَطْنَهَا فَتُلْقَى جِنِينًا  
- فَقَالَ: أَيُّكُمْ سَمِعَ مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِيهِ  
شَيْئًا؟ فَقُلْتُ: أَنَا، فَقَالَ: مَا هُوَ؟  
فَقُلْتُ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «فِيهِ  
غُرَّةٌ: عَبْدٌ أَوْ أُمَّةٌ»، فَقَالَ: لَا تَبْرَحْ  
حَتَّى تَجِئَنِي بِالْمَخْرَجِ فِيمَا قُلْتَ.  
[راجع: ٦٩٠٥]

**٧٣١٨ - فَخَرَجْتُ فَوَجَدْتُ**  
مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ مَسْلَمَةَ فَحَجَثْتُ بِهِ فَشَهِدَ  
مَعِي أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «فِيهِ  
غُرَّةٌ: عَبْدٌ أَوْ أُمَّةٌ». تَابَعَهُ أَبُو  
الرَّنَادِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنِ  
الْمُغِيرَةَ. [راجع: ٦٩٠٦]

**(١٤) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: لِتَبَيَّنَ**  
**سُنَّةَ مَنْ كَانَ قَبْلَكُمْ**

**٧٣١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ:**  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ أَبِي ذِئْبٍ، عَنِ الْمَقْبِرِيِّ،  
عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ حَتَّى

**(14) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ, “Certainly you (Muslims!) will follow the ways of those who were before you (i.e., Jews and Christians).”**

**7319.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, “The Hour will not be established till my followers copy the deeds of the previous nations and follow them very closely, span by span, and cubit by cubit (i.e., inch by inch).” It was said, “O Allāh’s

(1) (H.7316) One should wish to be one of these two men.

Messenger! Do you mean by those (nations) the Persians and the Byzantines?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Who can it be other than they?"

تَأْخُذُ أُمَّتِي بِأَخْذِ الْقُرُونِ قَبْلَهَا شِبْرًا  
بِشِبْرٍ، وَزِدَاعًا بِزِدَاعٍ»، فَقَيْلَ: يَا  
رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، كَفَارَسَ وَالرُّومِ؟ فَقَالَ:  
«وَمَنِ التَّائِبُ إِلَّا أُولَئِكَ؟».

٧٣٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
الْعَزِيزِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عُمَرَ الصَّنْعَانِيُّ مِنْ  
الْيَمَنِ، عَنْ رَبِيدَ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ  
بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ عَنْ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «الشَّبْعَنُ سَنَ مَنْ كَانَ  
فِيلَكُمْ شِبْرًا شِبْرًا، وَزِدَاعًا زِدَاعًا،  
حَتَّى لَوْ دَخَلُوا جُحْرَ ضَبٍّ  
تَبِعْتُمُوهُمْ». قُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ،  
إِلَيْهِؤُودُ وَالنَّصَارَى؟ قَالَ: «فَمَنْ؟»

[راجع: ٣٤٥٦]

(١٥) بَابُ إِثْمٍ مَنْ دَعَا إِلَى ضَلَالَةِ  
أَوْ سَنَ سَنَةَ سَيِّئَةَ لِقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:  
«وَمَنِ افْرَادُ الَّذِينَ يُضْلُلُنَّهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ»  
الآية [التحل: ٢٥]

٧٣٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُفِيَّانُ: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ بْنِ مُرَّةَ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَيْسَ مِنْ  
نَفْسٍ قَتَلَ ظُلْمًا إِلَّا كَانَ عَلَى ابْنِ آدَمَ  
الْأَوَّلِ كَفْلٌ مِنْهَا - وَرُبَّمَا قَالَ  
سُفِيَّانُ: مِنْ دَمِهَا - سَنَ القَتْلَ  
أَوَّلًا». [راجع: ٣٣٣٥]

(١٦) بَابُ ما ذَكَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَحْضَ  
عَلَى اتْفَاقِ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ. وَمَا اجْتَمَعَ

(15) CHAPTER. The sin of the person who invites others to an evil deed or establishes a bad tradition, for Allāh تَعَالَى says:

"...and also of the burdens of those whom they misled without knowledge..." (V.16:25)

7321. Narrated 'Abdullāh : The Prophet ﷺ said, "None is killed unjustly, but the first son of Ādam will have a part of its burden." Sufyān said, "A part of its blood because he was the first to establish the tradition of murdering."

(16) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ mentioned and recommended that the religious learned men should not differ. What common

opinions the people of the two *Haram* (sanctuaries) of Makkah and Al-Madina had, and what places and objects of interest [in connection with the Prophet ﷺ, *Muhājirūn* (emigrants) and the *Anṣār*] are present in these two cities besides the praying place of the Prophet ﷺ and his pulpit and his grave.

**7322.** Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh As-Salāmī: A bedouin gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) for embracing Islām to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and then he got a fever in Al-Madina and came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Cancel my pledge." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ refused to do so. The bedouin came to him again and said, "Cancel my pledge," but he refused again, and then again, the bedouin came to him and said, "Cancel my pledge," and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ refused. The bedouin finally went away, and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Al-Madina is like a pair of bellows (furnace), it cleanses its impurities while it brightens and clears its good." (See H. 7209)

**7323.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās: I used to teach the Qur'ān to ‘Abdur-Rahmān bin ‘Auf. When ‘Umar performed his last *Hajj*, ‘Abdur-Rahmān said (to me) at Mina, "Would that you had seen chief of the believers today! A man came to him and said, "So-and-so has said, 'If chief of the believers died, we will give the *Bai'a* (pledge) to such and such person.'" ‘Umar said, 'I will get up tonight and warn those who want to usurp the people's rights.' I said, 'Do not do so, for the season (of *Hajj*) gathers the riffraff mob who will form the majority of your audience, and I am afraid that they will not

عليه الحَرَمَانِ: مَكَّةُ وَالْمَدِينَةُ، وَمَا كَانَ بِهِمَا مِنْ مَشَاهِدِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَالْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ، وَمُصْلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَالْمِنْبُرُ وَالْقَبْرُ

٧٣٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ، عَنْ جَابِرٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ السَّلَمِيِّ: أَنَّ أَغْرَيْتَنَا بَايْعَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ عَلَى الإِسْلَامِ، فَأَصَابَ الْأَغْرَابَيِّ وَعَلَكُ بِالْمَدِينَةِ، فَجَاءَ الْأَغْرَابَيِّ إِلَيْهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَقْلِنِي بِيَعْتِيِّ، فَأَبَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ. ثُمَّ جَاءَهُ فَقَالَ: أَقْلِنِي بِيَعْتِيِّ، فَأَبَى، ثُمَّ جَاءَهُ فَقَالَ: أَقْلِنِي بِيَعْتِيِّ، فَأَبَى، فَخَرَجَ الْأَغْرَابَيِّ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «إِنَّمَا الْمَدِينَةَ كَالْكِبِيرِ تُنْفِي خَبَّهَا، وَيُنْصُعُ طَيْبَهَا». [راجع: ١٨٨٣]

٧٣٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْيَدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْيَادَ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كُنْتُ أَفْرِئُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنَ بْنَ عَوْفٍ فَلَمَّا كَانَ آخِرُ حَجَّةَ حَجَّهَا عُمُرُ، فَقَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنَ بْنُ عَوْفٍ: لَوْ شَهِدْتَ أَمِيرَ الْمُؤْمِنِيْنَ أَتَاهُ رَجُلٌ، قَالَ: إِنْ فُلَانًا يَقُولُ: لَوْ مَاتَ أَمِيرُ

understand (the meaning of) your saying properly and may spread (an incorrect statement) everywhere. You should wait till we reach Al-Madīna, the place of emigration and the place of the Prophet's *Sunna*. There you will meet the Companions of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ from the *Muhājirūn* and the *Anṣar* who will understand your statement and put it in its proper place.' Umar said, 'By Allāh, I shall do so the first time I stand (to address the people) in Al-Madīna.' When we reached Al-Madīna, 'Umar (in a Friday *Khuṭba*) said, "No doubt, Allāh sent Muḥammad ﷺ with the Truth and revealed to him the Book (the Qur'ān, and among that which was revealed, was the Verse of *Rajm* (stoning the married adulterers to death)." [See Vol.8, *Hadīth* No. 6830]

الْمُؤْمِنِينَ لَبَيَعْنَا فُلَانًا، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: لَا قُوَّمَنَّ العَشِيشَةَ فَأَحْدَرَ هُؤُلَاءِ الرَّهْطَ الَّذِينَ بُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَعْصِبُوهُمْ. قُلْتُ: لَا تَفْعَلْ، فَإِنَّ الْمَوْسِمَ يَجْمَعُ رَعَاعَ النَّاسِ يَعْلُبُونَ عَلَى مَجْلِسِكَ، فَأَخَافُ أَنْ لَا يُنْزَلُوهَا عَلَى وَجْهَهَا، فَيُطِيرُ بِهَا كُلُّ مُطِيرٍ فَأَمْهَلْ حَتَّى تَقْدَمَ الْمَدِينَةَ دَارَ الْهِجْرَةَ وَدَارَ السُّنَّةَ، فَتَخْلُصُ بِأَضْحَابِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ مِنَ الْمُهَاجِرِينَ وَالْأَنْصَارِ فَيَحْفَظُوا مَقَاتِكَ وَيُنْزَلُوهَا عَلَى وَجْهَهَا. فَقَالَ: وَاللَّهِ لَا قُوَّمَنَّ بِهِ فِي أَوَّلِ مَقَامٍ أَقْوَمُهُ بِالْمَدِينَةِ. قَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسَ: فَقَدِيمُنَا الْمَدِينَةَ فَقَالَ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ بَعَثَ مُحَمَّداً صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بِالْحَقِّ، وَأَنْزَلَ عَلَيْهِ الْكِتَابَ، فَكَانَ فِيمَا أُنْزِلَ آيَةُ الرَّجْمِ.

[راجع: ٢٤٦٢]

**7324.** Narrated Muḥammad: We were with Abū Hurairah while he was wearing two linen garments dyed with red clay. He cleaned his nose with his garment, saying, "Bravo! Bravo! Abū Hurairah is cleaning his nose with linen! There came a time when I would fall unconscious between the pulpit of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and 'Aishah's dwelling, whereupon a passerby would come and put his foot on my neck, considering me a mad man, but in fact, I had no madness, I suffered nothing but hunger."

حَرْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادٌ، عَنْ أَئُوبَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: كَنَّا عِنْدَ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ وَعَلَيْهِ ثَوْبَانٌ مُمْسَقَانِ مِنْ كَتَانٍ، فَمَنْخَطَ فَقَالَ: بَخْ بَخْ، أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ يَتَمْخَطُ فِي الْكَتَانِ؟ لَقَدْ رَأَيْتُنِي وَإِنِّي لَا جُرْحٌ فِيمَا بَيْنِ مِثْرِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِلَى حُجْرَةِ عَائِشَةَ مَعْشِيَّاً عَلَيَّ، فَيَجِيءُ الْجَائِنِيَ فَيَضْعُ رَجْلَهُ عَلَى عُنْتُني وَيُرَى أَنِّي مَجْنُونٌ وَمَا بَيْنِ جُنُونٍ، مَا بَيْنِ إِلَّا الْجُوعُ.

**7325.** Narrated 'Abdur-Rahmān bin 'Ābis: Ibn 'Abbās was asked, "Did you offer the 'Eid prayer with the Prophet ﷺ?" He said, "Yes, had it not been for my close relation to the Prophet, I would not have performed it (with him) because of being too young. The Prophet ﷺ came to the place which is near the home of Kathir bin As-Salt and offered the 'Eid prayer and then delivered the *Khuṭba* (religious talk). I do not remember if any *Adhān* or *Iqāma* were pronounced for the *Salāt* (prayer).<sup>(1)</sup> Then the Prophet ﷺ ordered (the women) to give in *Sadaqa* (charity), and they started stretching out their hands towards their ears and throats (giving their ornaments in charity), and the Prophet ﷺ ordered Bilāl to go to them (to collect the *Sadaqa*), and then Bilāl returned to the Prophet ﷺ."

**7326.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا The Prophet ﷺ used to go to the *Qubā'* mosque, sometimes walking, sometimes riding.

**7327.** Narrated Hishām's father: 'Aishah said to 'Abdullāh bin Az-Zubair, "Bury me with my female companions (i.e., the wives of the Prophet ﷺ) and do not bury me with the Prophet ﷺ in the house, for I do not like to be regarded as sanctified (just for being buried there)."

**7328.** Narrated Hishām's father: 'Umar sent a message to 'Aishah, saying, "Will you allow me to be buried with my two companions (the Prophet ﷺ and Abū Bakr)?" She said, "Yes, by Allāh." Though

**7325 - حدثنا محمد بن كثير :** أخبرنا سفيان، عن عبد الرحمن بن عابس قال: سئل ابن عباس: أشهدت العيد مع النبي ﷺ؟ قال: نعم، ولولا متزني منه ما شهدته من الصغر. فاتى العلم الذى عند دار كثير بن الصلت فصلى ثم خطب - ولم يذكر أدانا ولا إقامة - ثم أمر بالصدقة فجعل النساء يسردن إلى آذانهن وحلقهن، فأمر بلالاً فأتاهن ثم رجع إلى النبي ﷺ. [راجع: ٩٨]

**7326 - حدثنا أبو نعيم :** حدثنا سفيان، عن عبد الله بن دينار، عن ابن عمر: أن النبي ﷺ كان يأتي قباء ماشياً وراكباً. [راجع: ١١٩١]

**7327 - حدثنا عبيد بن إسماعيل :** حدثنا أبوأسامة، عن هشام، عن أبيه، عن عائشة قال: لعبد الله بن الزبير: ادفني مع صواحبي، ولا تدفنني مع النبي ﷺ في البيت، فإني أكره أن أزكي. [راجع: ١٣٩١]

**7328 - وعن هشام، عن أبيه:** أن عمر أرسلا إلى عائشة: ائذني لي أن أدفن مع صاحبي، فقالت: إيه

(1) (H.7325) No *Adhān* or *Iqāma* is pronounced for the 'Eid prayers.

it was her habit that if a man from among the Companions (of the Prophet ﷺ) sent her a message asking her to allow him to be buried there, she would say, "No, by Allāh, I will never give permission to anyone to be buried with them."

**7329.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to perform the 'Aṣr prayer and after the prayer one could reach the 'Awālī (a place in the outskirts of Al-Madīnah) while the sun was still quite high.

Narrated Yūnus: The distance of the 'Awālī (from Al-Madīnah) was four or three miles.

والله، قال: وكان الرَّجُلُ إِذَا أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهَا مِن الصَّحَّাযَةِ قَالَتْ: لَا وَاللهِ، لَا أُوْثِرُهُمْ بِأَحَدٍ أَبَدًا.

**7329 - حَدَّثَنَا أَيُوبُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ:** حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو بَكْرٍ بْنُ أَبِي أُونِيسٍ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ بْنِ بِلَالٍ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ بْنِ كَيْسَانَ: قَالَ أَبْنُ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَنَّسُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يُصْلِي الْعَصَرَ فِي أَيَّامِ الْعَوَالِيِّ وَالشَّمْسِ مُرْتَفِعَةً. وَزَادَ الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ يُونُسَ: وَبَعْدَ الْعَوَالِيِّ أَرْبَعَةُ أَمْيَالٍ أُوْتَلَاثَةً. [راجع: ٥٤٨]

**7330 - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ زُرَارَةَ:** حَدَّثَنَا الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ الْجُعِيدِ: سَمِعْتُ السَّائِبَ بْنَ تَزِيدَ يَقُولُ: كَانَ الصَّاعُ عَلَى عَهْدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مُدَّاً وَثَلَاثًا بِمُدْكُمِ الْيَوْمِ وَقَدْ زِيدَ فِيهِ. سَمِعَ الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ مَالِكَ الْجُعِيدَ.

[راجع: ١٨٥٩]

**7330.** Narrated As-Sā'ib bin Yazid: The Sā' (a unit of measurement) during the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ used to be equal to the one Mudd (another kind of measure), and one-third of a Mudd which we use today, but the Sā' of today has become large.<sup>(1)</sup>

**7331.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "O Allāh! Bestow Your Blessings on their measures, and bestow Your Blessings on their Sā' and Mudd." He meant those of the people of Al-Madīnah.

**7331 - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ:** عَنْ مَالِكٍ، عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي طَلْحَةَ، عَنْ أَنَّسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ بارِكْ لَهُمْ فِي مِكَالِهِمْ وَبَارِكْ لَهُمْ فِي صَاعِهِمْ وَمُدْهِمْ»، يَعْنِي أَهْلَ الْمَدِينَةِ. [راجع: ٢١٣٠]

(1) (H.7330) During the caliphate of 'Umar bin 'Abdul-'Azīz.

٧٣٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُتَنَبِّرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ضَمْرَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عُقْبَةَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ أَبْنَاءِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّ الْيَهُودَ جَاءُوا إِلَيَّ أَنَّهُ يَرْجُلُ وَامْرَأَةً زَوْجَيْهِمَا فَأَمْرَرَهُمَا فِرْجِيْمَا قَرِيبًا، حَيْثُ تُوضَعُ الْجَنَائِزُ عِنْدَ الْمَسْجِدِ. [راجع: ١٣٢٩]

٧٣٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ عَمْرُو مُؤْلَى الْمُطَلِّبِ، عَنْ أَسَّسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ أَحْدُدَ، فَقَالَ: «هَذَا جَبَلٌ يُحِبُّنَا وَنُحِبُّهُ، اللَّهُمَّ إِنَّ إِبْرَاهِيمَ حَرَمَ مَكَّةَ، وَلَيَنِي أُحَرِّمُ مَا بَيْنَ لَابْنَهَا». تَابَعَهُ سَهْلٌ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ فِي: «أَحْدُد».

٧٣٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي مَرِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو غَسَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو حَازِمٍ، عَنْ سَهْلِ أَنَّهُ كَانَ بَيْنَ جِدَارِ الْمَسْجِدِ مِمَّا يَلِي الْقِبْلَةَ وَبَيْنَ الْمِنْبَرِ مَمِّ الشَّاةِ. [راجع: ٤٩٦]

٧٣٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلَيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ مَهْدِيٍّ: حَدَّثَنَا مَالِكُ، عَنْ خُبَيْبِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ حَفْصِ بْنِ عَاصِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ: «مَا بَيْنَ بَيْتِي وَمِنْبَرِي رَوْضَةٌ مِنْ رِيَاضِ الْحَجَّةِ، وَمِنْبَرِي عَلَى حَوْضِي». [راجع: ١١٩٦]

7332. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Jews brought a man and a woman, who had committed illegal sexual intercourse, to the Prophet ﷺ and the Prophet ﷺ ordered them to be stoned to death, and they were stoned to death near the mosque where the biers used to be placed.

7333. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The mountain of Uhud came in sight of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ who then said, "This is a mountain that loves us and is loved by us. O Allāh! (Prophet) Ibrāhīm (Abraham) made Makkah a sanctuary and I make the area between its (Al-Madina's) two mountains a sanctuary."

7334. Narrated Sahl: The distance between the pulpit and the wall of the mosque on the side of the *Qiblah* was just sufficient for a sheep to pass through.

7335. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Between my house and my pulpit there is a garden from one of the gardens of Paradise, and my pulpit is over my *Haud (Al-Kauthar)*."

**7336.** Narrated Nāfi' : 'Abdullāh Rَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "The Prophet ﷺ arranged for a horse race and the prepared horses were given less food for a few days before the race to win the race, and were allowed to run from Al-Hafyā' to Thaniya-tul-Wadā', and the unprepared horses were allowed to run between Thaniya-tul-Wadā' and the mosque of Bani Zuraiq." (A subnarrator said,) 'Abdullāh was one of those who participated in that race.

**7337.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما he heard 'Umar (delivering a *Khutba*) on the pulpit of the Prophet ﷺ.

**7338.** Narrated As-Sā'ib bin Yazid that he heard 'Uthmān bin 'Affān delivering a *Khutba* on the pulpit of the Prophet ﷺ.

**7339.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا she said: This big copper vessel used to be put for me and Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and we would take water from it together (on taking a bath).

**7340.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ he said: The Prophet ﷺ brought the *Anṣār* and the Quraish people into an alliance in my house at Al-Madīnah.

٧٣٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ : حَدَّثَنَا جُوبَرِيَّةُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: سَابَقَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بَيْنَ الْخَيْلِ فَأَرْسَلَتِ الْأَنْوَارُ مُسْرَثَ مِنْهَا - وَأَمْدَهَا إِلَى الْحَفْيَاءِ - إِلَى ثَيَّبَةِ الْوَدَاعِ. وَالَّتِي لَمْ تُضْمَرْ - أَمْدَهَا ثَيَّبَةَ الْوَدَاعِ - إِلَى مَسْجِدِ بَنِي زُرْبَقِ، وَأَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ كَانَ فِيمَنْ سَابَقَ . [راجع: ٤٢٠]

٧٣٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ، عَنْ لَيْثٍ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ ح. وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ : أَخْبَرَنَا عِيسَى وَابْنُ إِدْرِيسَ وَابْنُ أَبِي عَيْنَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي حَيَّانَ، عَنْ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: سَيِّعْتُ عُمَرَ عَلَى مُنْبِرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ . [راجع: ٤٦١٩]

٧٣٣٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ : أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنْ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي السَّائِبُ بْنُ يَرِيدَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عُثْمَانَ بْنَ عَفَّانَ حَطِيفَيَا عَلَى مُبَرِّ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ .

٧٣٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ : حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامُ بْنُ حَسَّانَ: أَنَّ هِشَامَ بْنَ عُرْوَةَ حَدَّهُ عَنْ أَيِّهِ أَنَّ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: كَانَ يُوضَعُ لِي وَلِرَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ هَذَا الْمِرْكَنُ فَشَرَعَ فِيهِ جَمِيعًا . [راجع: ٢٥٠]

٧٣٤٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبَّادُ بْنُ عَبَّادٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَاصِمُ الْأَخْوَلُ، عَنْ أَنَّسٍ قَالَ: حَالَفَ النَّبِيِّ

وَبَعْدَهُ بَيْنَ الْأَنْصَارِ وَقُرَيْشٍ فِي دَارِي  
الَّتِي بِالْمَدِينَةِ. [راجع: ٢٢٩٤]

٧٣٤١ - وَقَاتَ شَهْرًا يَدْعُ عَلَى  
أَهْيَاءٍ مِّنْ بَنِي سَلَيْمٍ. [راجع: ١٠٠١]

**7341.** [H. 7340 contd] Anas added: And he invoked Allāh for one month against the tribe of Banī Sulaim in (the last *Rak'a* of each compulsory) prayer.

**7342.** Narrated Abū Burda: When I arrived at Al-Madīna, 'Abdullāh bin Salām met me and said to me, "Accompany me to my house so that I may make you drink from a bowl from which Allāh's Messenger ﷺ used to drink, and that you may offer *Salāt* (prayer) in the mosque in which the Prophet ﷺ used to offer his *Salāt* (prayer)." I accompanied him, and he made me drink *Sawiq*<sup>(1)</sup> and gave me dates to eat, and then I offered *Salāt* (prayer) in his mosque.

**7343.** Narrated 'Umar رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said to me, "Someone came to me tonight from my Lord (Allāh) while I was in the 'Aqīq (valley),<sup>(2)</sup> and said to me, 'Offer *Salāt* (prayer) in this blessed valley and say: 'Labbaik' for the (performance of) 'Umra and Hajj.'"

**7344.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Dīnār: Ibn 'Umar said, "The Prophet ﷺ fixed Qarn as the *Miqāt* (for assuming the *Ihrām*) for the people of Najd, and Al-Juhfā for the people

٧٣٤٢ - حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو كُرَيْبٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةً: حَدَّثَنَا بُرِيدُ، عَنْ  
أَبِي بُرْدَةَ قَالَ: قَدِمْتُ الْمَدِينَةَ فَلَقَيْتِي  
عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ سَلَامٍ فَقَالَ لِي: افْتَلُقْ  
إِلَى الْمَنْزِلِ فَاسْقِيْكَ فِي قَدْحٍ شَرَبَ  
فِيهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، وَتُصْلِي فِي  
مَسْجِدٍ صَلَّى فِيهِ التَّبَّيُّنَةُ. فَانْطَلَقْتُ  
مَعَهُ فَأَسْقَانِي سَوِيقًا، وَأَطْعَمَنِي تَمْرًا،  
وَصَلَّيْتُ فِي مَسْجِدِهِ. [راجع: ٣٨١٤]

٧٣٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ الرَّبِيعِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْيَ بْنُ الْمُبَارِكِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى  
بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عَكْرِمَةُ، عَنْ  
ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
حَدَّهُ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي التَّبَّيُّنَةُ قَالَ:  
«أَتَانِي اللَّيْلَةَ آتٍ مِنْ رَبِّي وَهُوَ  
بِالْعَقِيقِ أَنْ صَلَّى فِي هَذَا الْوَادِي  
الْمُبَارَكِ، وَقُلْ: عُمَرَةٌ وَحَجَّةٌ». وَقَالَ  
هَارُونَ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْيَ  
«عُمَرَةٌ فِي حَجَّةٍ». [راجع: ١٥٣٤]

٧٣٤٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي عُمَرَ: وَقَاتَ التَّبَّيُّنَةُ

(1) (H.7342) *Sawiq*: See the glossary.

(2) (H.7343) A well-known valley near Al-Madīna about 10 kilometers from it.

of Shām, and Dhul-Hulaifa for the people of Al-Madīna.” Ibn ‘Umar added, “I heard this from the Prophet ﷺ, and I have been informed that the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘The *Miqāt* for the people of Yemen is *Yalamlam*.’” When ‘Irāq was mentioned, he said, “At that time it was not a Muslim country.”

**7345.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh (bin ‘Umar): The Prophet ﷺ had a dream in the last portion of the night when he was sleeping at Dhul-Hulaifa. (In the dream) it was said to him, “You are in a blessed *Baṭhā*” (i.e., valley).”

فَزَوْنَا لِأَهْل نَجْدٍ، وَالْجُحْمَةَ لِأَهْل الشَّامِ، وَذَا الْحُلَيْقَةَ لِأَهْل الْمَدِينَةِ.  
قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ هَذَا مِنَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ،  
وَبَلَغَنِي أَنَّ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «وَلِأَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ يَلَمْلَمُ». وَذُكِرَ الْعِرَاقُ فَقَالَ:  
لَمْ يَكُنْ عِرَاقٌ يَوْمَئِذٍ.

**٧٣٤٥** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: حَدَّثَنَا الْفُضَيْلُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ عَفْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي سَالِمُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَنَّهُ أُرِيَ وَهُوَ فِي مُرَأَسِهِ بِذِي الْحُلَيْقَةِ فَقَبِيلَ لَهُ: إِنَّكَ بِبَطْحَاءِ مُبَارَكَةٍ.

[راجع: ٤٨٣]

**(١٧)** بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿لَئِنْ كُنْتَ مِنَ الْأَمْرَ شَيْءٌ﴾ [آل عمران: ١٢٨]

**(17) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى:**  
“Not for you (O Muhammad ﷺ, but for Allāh) is the decision...” (V.3:128)

**7346.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar that he heard the Prophet ﷺ, after raising his head from the bowing in morning *Salāt* (prayer), saying, “O Allāh, our Lord! All the praises are for You.” And in the last (*Rak'a*) he said, “O Allāh! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so.” And then Allāh revealed:

“Not for you (O Muhammad ﷺ, but for Allāh) is the decision, whether He turns in mercy to (pardon) them or punishes them, *Zalimūn* (polytheists, disobedient and wrongdoers)...” (V.3:128)

**٧٣٤٦** - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَقُولُ فِي صَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ - وَرَفَعَ رَأْسَهُ مِنَ الرُّكُوعِ - قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ رَبَّنَا وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ»، فِي الْأَخِيرَةِ. ثُمَّ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ اعْنُ فُلَانًا وَفُلَانًا». فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ ﴿لَئِنْ كُنْتَ مِنَ الْأَمْرَ شَيْءٌ أَوْ يَتُوبَ عَلَيْهِمْ أَوْ يَعْذِبَهُمْ فَإِنَّهُمْ ظَالِمُونَ﴾

[آل عمران: ١٢٨]. [راجع: ٤٠٦٩]

## (18) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh

تعالى :

“...But, man is ever more quarrelsome than anything.” (V.18:54)

And also the Statement of Allāh :

“And argue not with the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians), unless it be in (a way) that is better...” (V.29:46)

7347. Narrated 'Alī bin Abī Ṭālib that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came to him and Fātimah bint Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, اُلیٰهِ السَّلَامُ , the daughter of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, at their house at night and said, “Won't you offer prayers?” 'Alī replied, “O Allāh's Messenger! Our souls are in the Hands of Allāh, and when he wants us to get up, He makes us get up.” When 'Alī said that to him, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ left without saying anything to him. While the Prophet ﷺ was leaving, 'Alī heard him striking his thigh (with his hand) and saying, “But man is ever more quarrelsome than anything.” (V.18:54)

(١٨) بَابُ «وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَنُ أَكْثَرَ شَنْوَجَدَلًا» [الكهف: ٥٤]

وَقَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى : «وَلَا يُحِدُّلُوا أَهْلَالِكِتَبِ إِلَّا يَا أَيُّهُ هُنَّ أَحْسَنُ» [العنكبوت: ٤٦]

٧٣٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ :

أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الرَّهْبَرِيِّ حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَلَامٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَنَّا بْنَ بَشِيرٍ، عَنْ إِسْحَاقَ، عَنِ الرَّهْبَرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَلَيُّ بْنُ حُسْنَيْنَ: أَنَّ حُسْنَيْنَ بْنَ عَلَيٍّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ عَلَيًّا بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ طَرَقَهُ وَفَاطِمَةَ عَلَيْهَا السَّلَامُ بِنْتَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَلَا تُصَلُّونَ؟» فَقَالَ عَلَيُّ: فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّمَا أَنْفُسُنَا يَبْدِدُ اللَّهُ، فَإِذَا شَاءَ أَنْ يَبْعَدَنَا بَعْدَنَا. فَانْصَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ حِينَ قَالَ لَهُ ذَلِكَ وَلَمْ يَرْجِعْ إِلَيْهِ شَيْئًا. ثُمَّ سَوْعَهُ وَهُوَ مُذَبِّرٌ يَضْرِبُ فَخَذَهُ وَهُوَ يَقُولُ: «وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَنُ أَكْثَرَ شَنْوَجَدَلًا» قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: يُقَالُ: مَا أَتَاكَ نَيْلًا فَهُوَ طَارِقٌ، وَيُقَالُ: الطَّارِقُ: النَّجْمُ، وَالنَّاقُبُ: الْمُضِيُّ. يُقَالُ: أَنْقَبَ نَارَكَ، لِلْمُوْقِدِ. [راجع: ١١٢٧]

٧٣٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا اللَّيْثُ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ

7348. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ While we were in the mosque, Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came out and said, “Let us

proceed to the Jews." So we went out with him till we came to *Bait-al-Midrās*. The Prophet ﷺ stood up there and called them, saying, "O assembly of Jews! Surrender to Allāh (embrace Islām) and you will be safe!" They said, "You have conveyed Allāh's Message, O Abūl-Qāsim." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then said to them, "That is what I want; embrace Islām and you will be safe." They said, "You have conveyed Allāh's Message, O Abūl-Qāsim." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then said to them, "That is what I want," and repeated his words for the third time and added, "Know that the earth is for Allāh and I want to exile you from this land, so whosoever among you has property, he should sell it, otherwise, know that the land is for Allāh and His Messenger." (See H. 6944)

أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: بَيْنَا نَحْنُ فِي  
الْمَسْجِدِ خَرَجَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَقَالَ:  
«اَنْظُلُوكُمْ إِلَى يَهُودٍ»، فَخَرَجْنَا مَعَهُ  
حَتَّى جِئْنَا بَيْتَ الْمَدْرَاسِ فَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
فَنَادَاهُمْ فَقَالُوا: «يَا مَعْشَرَ يَهُودَ  
أَسْلَمُوْا تَسْلِمُو». فَقَالُوا: بَلَغْتَ يَا  
أَبَا الْقَاسِمِ، قَالَ: فَقَالَ لَهُمْ رَسُولُ  
اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «ذَلِكَ أُرِيدُ، أَسْلَمُوا  
تَسْلِمُو»، فَقَالُوا: قَدْ بَلَغْتَ يَا أَبَا  
الْقَاسِمِ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ:  
«ذَلِكَ أُرِيدُ»، ثُمَّ قَالَهَا ثَالِثَةً، فَقَالَ:  
«أَعْلَمُوْا أَنَّمَا الْأَرْضُ لِلَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ،  
وَأَنِّي أُرِيدُ أَنْ أُجْلِيَكُمْ مِنْ هَذِهِ  
الْأَرْضِ فَمَنْ وَجَدَ مِنْكُمْ يَمَالِهِ شَيْئًا  
فَلِيَعْهُ، وَإِلَّا فَاعْلَمُوْا أَنَّمَا الْأَرْضُ لِلَّهِ  
وَرَسُولِهِ». [رَاجِعٌ: ٢١٦٧]

(19) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh :  
“Thus We have made you [true Muslims, — real believers of Islāmic Monotheism, true followers of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ and his Sunna (legal ways)], a just (and the best) nation...” (V.2:143)

And the order of the Prophet ﷺ to the Muslims to stick to the group who are the religious learned men (knowing the Qur'ān and the *Sunna*).

**7349.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه : Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “(Prophet) Nūh (Noah) will be brought (before Allāh) on the Day of Resurrection, and will be asked, ‘Did you convey the Message of Allāh?’ He will reply, ‘Yes, O Lord.’ And then Nūh’s nation will be asked, ‘Did he (Nūh) convey Allāh’s Message to you?’ They

**بَابُ وَكَذَلِكَ جَعَلْنَاكُمْ أَمَةً  
وَسَطًا** [آل عمران: ١٤٣] وَمَا أَمْرَ السَّيِّدِ  
**بِلِزُومِ الْجَمَاعَةِ وَهُمْ أَهْلُ الْعِلْمِ**

٧٣٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ مَنْصُورٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَمَّةً: حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «يُجَاءُ بِنُوحٍ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَيَقُولُ

will reply, 'No warner came to us.' Then Nūh will be asked, 'Who are your witnesses?' He will reply, '(My witnesses are) Muḥammad ﷺ and his followers.' Thereupon you (Muslims) will be brought and you will bear witness." Then the Prophet ﷺ recited:

"Thus We have made of you [true Muslims — real believers of Islāmic Monotheism, true followers of Prophet Muḥammad ﷺ and his *Sunna* (legal ways)], a just (and the best) nation, that you be witness over the mankind, and the Messenger (Muḥammad ﷺ) a witness over you..." (V.2:143) (See H. 3339 and 4487)

لَهُ: هَلْ بَلَغْتَ؟ فَيَقُولُ: نَعَمْ يَا رَبِّ، فَتَسْأَلُ أُمَّتَهُ: هَلْ بَلَغْتُكُمْ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: مَا جَاءَنَا مِنْ تَذِيرٍ. فَيَقُولُ: مَنْ شَهَدُوكُمْ؟ فَيَقُولُ: مُحَمَّدٌ وَأُمَّتُهُ، فَيُجَاءُكُمْ بِكُمْ فَتَشَهَّدُونَ». ثُمَّ قَرَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَكَذَّلَكَ جَعَلْتُكُمْ أُمَّةً وَسَطَا» [قال:] عَدْلًا لِتَكُونُوا شُهَدَاءَ عَلَى النَّاسِ وَيَكُونُ الرَّسُولُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَهِيدًا» [البرة: ١٤٣]. وَعَنْ جَعْفَرِ بْنِ عَوْنَى: حَدَثَنَا الأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ أَبِي صالحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ بِهَذَا.

[راجع: ٣٣٣٩]

**(20) CHAPTER.** If a governor or a ruler gives a verdict based on his own opinion and the verdict proves to be wrong and disagrees with the verdict of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, but he is unaware of that; then his verdict will be rejected.

And the Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever performs a (good) deed which we have not ordered anyone to do (or is not in accord with our religion of Islāmic Monotheism) then that deed will be rejected, and will not be accepted.

[See *Fath Al-Bārī*]

**7350, 7351.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī and Abū Hurairah: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ sent the brother of the tribe of Bani 'Adī Al-Anṣārī as governor of Khaibar. Then the man returned, bringing *Janīb* (a good kind of date). Allāh's Messenger ﷺ asked him, "Are all the dates of Khaibar like that?" He replied, "No, by Allāh, O Allāh's Messenger! We take one *ṣā'* of these (good) dates for two *ṣā'*'s of mixed dates." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ then said, "Do

(٢٠) بَابُ إِذَا اجْتَهَدَ الْعَامِلُ أَوِ الْحَاكِمُ فَأَخْطَطَ خِلَافَ الرَّسُولِ مِنْ غَيْرِ عِلْمٍ، فَحُكْمُهُ مَرْدُودٌ، لِقَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «مَنْ عَمِلَ عَمَلًا لَيْسَ عَلَيْهِ أَمْرًا فَهُوَ رَدٌّ»

٧٣٥١، ٧٣٥٠ - حَدَثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، عَنْ أَخِيهِ، عَنْ سُلَيْمانَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْمُجِيدِ بْنِ سُهْلٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَوْفٍ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ سَعِيدَ بْنَ الْمُسَيَّبَ يُحَدِّثُ: أَنَّ أَبَا سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ وَأَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ حَدَثَاهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ بَعَثَ أَخَا بْنِي عَدَيِّ

not do so [as it is a kind of *Ribā* (usury)]. You should either take one *Sā'* of this (kind) for one *Sā'* of the other; or sell one kind and then buy with its price the other kind (of dates), and you should do the same in weighing.” [See *Ribā* in the glossary] (See H. 2170, 2174 and 2201)

الأنصارِيَّ واسْتَعْمَلَهُ عَلَى حَبْرٍ، فَقَدِيمٌ يَتَمَرُ جَنِيبٌ، فَقَالَ لَهُ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «أَكُلُّ تَمَرٍ خَيْرٌ كَذَا؟» قَالَ: لَا، وَاللهِ يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ، إِنَّا لَنَشَرِّي الصَّاعَ بِالصَّاعِينِ مِنَ الْجَمْعِ. فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَفْعَلُوا، وَلِكُنْ مِثْلًا يَمْثُلُ، أَوْ يَبْعُدُ هَذَا وَاشْتُرُوا بِثَمَنِهِ مِنْ هَذَا، وَكَذَلِكَ الْمِيزَانُ».

[راجع: ٢٢٠٢، ٢٢٠١]

## (٢١) بَابُ أَجْرِ الْحَاكِمِ إِذَا اجْتَهَدَ فَأَصَابَ أَوْ أَخْطَأَ

**(21) CHAPTER. The reward of the judge for giving a verdict according to the best of his knowledge and whether his verdict was right (according to Allāh or His Messenger's verdict) or wrong (i.e., did not agree with the verdict of Allāh and His Messenger).**

7352. Narrated ‘Amr bin Al-‘Āṣ that he heard Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ saying, “If a judge gives a verdict according to the best of his knowledge and his verdict is correct (i.e., agrees with Allāh and His Messenger’s verdict), he will receive a double reward, and if he gives a verdict according to the best of his knowledge and his verdict is wrong (i.e., against that of Allāh and His Messenger) even then he will get a reward.”

٧٣٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ يَزِيدَ الْمُقْرِئُ الْمَكْيَّ: حَدَّثَنَا حَيْوَةُ بْنُ شُرَيْحٍ: حَدَّثَنِي يَزِيدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ الْهَادِ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ، عَنْ يُسْرِيرِ بْنِ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي قَيْمَسٍ مَوْلَى عَمْرِو بْنِ الْعَاصِ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ الْعَاصِ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا حَكَمَ الْحَاكِمُ فَاجْتَهَدَ ثُمَّ أَصَابَ فَلَهُ أَجْرٌ، وَإِذَا حَكَمَ فَاجْتَهَدَ ثُمَّ أَخْطَأَ فَلَهُ أَجْرٌ». قَالَ: فَحَدَّثْتُ بِهَذَا الْحَدِيثِ أَبَا بَكْرَ بْنَ عَمْرِو بْنَ حَازِمٍ فَقَالَ: هَذَا حَدَّثَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.

وَقَالَ عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ الْمُطَّلِبِ،

عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلْمَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِثْلُهُ.

(٢٢) بَابُ الْحُجَّةِ عَلَى مَنْ قَالَ: إِنَّ أَحْكَامَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ كَانَتْ طَاهِرَةً، وَمَا كَانَ يَغْيِبُ بَعْضُهُمْ مِنْ مَشَاهِدِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَأُمُورِ الإِسْلَامِ

(22) CHAPTER. The refutation of the claim of those who say, "All the legal decisions and verdicts given by the Prophet ﷺ were apparent (i.e., known to all people)." And the fact that some of the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ did not witness certain deeds or did not hear certain sayings of the Prophet ﷺ and other Islamic matters.

7353. Narrated 'Ubaid bin 'Umair: Abū Mūsā asked permission to enter upon 'Umar, but seeing that he was busy, he went away. 'Umar then said, "Didn't I hear the voice of 'Abdullāh bin Qais (i.e., Abū Mūsa)? Allow him to come in." He was called in and 'Umar said to him, "What made you do what you did?" He replied, "We have been instructed thus by the Prophet ﷺ<sup>(1)</sup>." 'Umar said, "Bring proof (witness) for this, otherwise I will do such and such to you." Then 'Abdullāh bin Qais went to a gathering of the *Anṣār* (looking for witness) who then said, "None but the youngest of us will give the witness for it." So Abū Sa'id Al-Khudrī got up and said, "We used to be instructed thus (by the Prophet ﷺ)." 'Umar said, "This order of the Prophet ﷺ remained hidden from me. Business in the market kept me busy."

7354. Narrated Al-A'raj: Abū Hurairah said, "You people claim that Abū Hurairah narrates many narrations of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. (Anyhow) with Allāh will be our appointment<sup>(2)</sup>. I was a poor man, and

٧٣٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عَطَاءُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَيرٍ قَالَ: اسْتَأْذَنَ أَبُو مُوسَى عَلَى عُمَرَ فَكَانَ وَجَدَهُ مَشْغُولًا فَرَجَعَ فَقَالَ عَنْهُ: أَلَمْ أَسْمَعْ صَوْتَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ قَيْمِنَ؟ أَئْذَنْنَا لَهُ فَدُعِيَ لَهُ فَقَالَ: مَا حَمَلْتَ عَلَى مَا صَنَعْتَ؟ فَقَالَ: إِنَّا كُنَّا نُؤْمِنُ بِهَذَا قَالَ: فَأَتَيْتِي عَلَى هَذَا بِبَيْتَةِ أَوْ لِأَفْعَلَنَ يَكَ، فَانْطَلَقَ إِلَى مَجْلِسِي مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ فَقَالُوا: لَا يَشْهُدُ إِلَّا أَصْنَاعُرُنَا، فَقَامَ أَبُو سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ فَقَالَ: قَدْ كُنَّا نُؤْمِنُ بِهَذَا، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: خَفِي عَلَيَّ هَذَا مِنْ أَمْرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. أَلْهَانِي الصَّفْقُ بِالأسْوَاقِ. [راجع: ٢٠٦٢]

٧٣٥٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ: حَدَّثَنِي الزُّهْرِيُّ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ مِنَ الْأَعْرَجَ يَقُولُ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: إِنَّكُمْ تَرْعُمُونَ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ

(1) (H.7353) i.e., to ask permission three times, and if not granted, one should leave.

(2) (H.7354) "On the Day of Judgement we will know whether you are right or I."

used to stick to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, contented with what will fill my stomach, and the *Muhājirūn* (emigrants) used to be busy trading in the markets, and the *Ansār* used to be busy looking after their properties. One day, I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, 'Who will spread his *Ridā'* (a garment covering the upper part of the body) till I finished my speech and then fold it, (i.e., wrap it over his body), in which case he will never forget anything he had heard from me.' So I spread my garment which I was wearing; and by Him Who sent Muhammad ﷺ with the Truth, ever since, I have never forgotten whatever I heard from him (the Prophet ﷺ).' [See Vol.1, *Hadīth* No. 118 and 119.]

**(23) CHAPTER.** Whoever thinks that if the Prophet ﷺ did not disapprove of something (said or done in his presence), his silence indicated that it was permissible, but if another person faced a similar situation, his silence should not be taken as a sign of his agreement.

**7355.** Narrated Muḥammad bin Al-Munkadir: I saw Jābir bin 'Abdullāh swearing by Allāh that Ibn Ṣaiyyād was *Dajjāl*. I said to Jābir, "How can you swear by Allāh?" Jābir said, "I have heard 'Umar swearing by Allāh regarding this matter in the presence of the Prophet ﷺ and the Prophet ﷺ did not disapprove of it." <sup>(1)</sup>

يُكثِّرُ الْحَدِيثَ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
وَاللَّهُ الْمَوْعِدُ، إِنِّي كُنْتُ امْرَأَ مِسْكِينًا  
أَلْرَمَ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ عَلَى مِلْءِ بَطْنِي،  
وَكَانَ الْمُهَاجِرُونَ يَشْغَلُهُمُ الصَّفَقُ  
بِالْأَسْوَاقِ، وَكَانَتِ الْأَنْصَارُ يَشْغَلُهُمُ  
الْقِيَامُ عَلَى أَمْوَالِهِمْ، فَشَهَدْتُ مِنْ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ ذَاتَ يَوْمٍ وَقَالَ: «مَنْ  
يَسْتُطِعُ رِدَاءً حَتَّى أَفْضِيَ مَقَاتِلِي ثُمَّ  
يَقْبِضُهُ فَلَمْ يَسْئَ شَيْئًا سَمِعَهُ مِنِّي»،  
فَبَسْطَتْ بُرْدَةً كَانَتْ عَلَيَّ، فَوَالَّذِي  
بَعَثَهُ بِالْحَقِّ مَا نَسِيَ شَيْئًا سَمِعَهُ  
مِنِّي». [راجع: ١١٨]

**(٢٣) بَابُ** مَنْ رَأَى تَرْكَ الْكَبِيرِ مِنَ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ حُجَّةً، لَا مِنْ غَيْرِ الرَّسُولِ

٧٣٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادَ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا عَبْيَدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مَعَاذٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي:  
حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ، عَنْ سَعْدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،  
عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ الْمُنْكَدِرِ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ  
جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ يَحْلِفُ بِاللَّهِ أَنَّ ابْنَ  
الصَّيَادِ الدَّجَاجُ، قُلْتُ: تَحْلِفُ بِاللَّهِ؟  
قَالَ: إِنِّي سَمِعْتُ عُمَرَ يَحْلِفُ عَلَى  
ذَلِكَ عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَلَمْ يُنْكِرْهُ النَّبِيُّ

ﷺ.

(1) (H.7355) Perhaps Jābir and 'Umar thought that Ibn Ṣaiyyād will be of the minor *Dajjāl*, who will be thirty or more according to the Prophet's saying, and who will appear before the appearance of the real (major) *Dajjāl*.

**(24) CHAPTER.** The laws that are inferred from certain evidences and what the meaning of an evidence is, and how it is explained.

The Prophet ﷺ talked about horses and similar things, and then he was asked about donkeys, and he drew their attention to the Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

"So whosoever does good equal to the weight of an atom (or a small ant) shall see it." (V.99:7)

And when the Prophet ﷺ was asked about (the eating of) mastigures, he replied, "I do not eat it, nor do I prohibit it." Besides, mastigure's meat was eaten from the table-sheet of the Prophet ﷺ, therefore Ibn 'Abbās concluded from that, that it (i.e., mastigure's meat) is not prohibited to eat.

**7356.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Horses may be used for three purposes : For a man they may be a source of reward (in the Hereafter); for yet another, a means of protection; and for another, a source of sin. The man for whom they are a source of reward, is the one who keeps them for (Jihād in) Allāh's Cause and ties them with long ropes and lets them graze in a pasture or garden. Whatever those long ropes allow them to eat of that pasture or garden, will be written as good deeds for him and if they break their ropes and run one or two mounds, then all their footsteps and dung will be written as good deeds for him, and if they pass a river and drink from it, though he has had no intention of watering them, even then, that will be written as good deeds for him. So such horses are a source of reward for that man. For the man who keeps horses for his livelihood in order not to ask others for help or beg his bread, and at the same time he does not forget Allāh's Right

(٢٤) بَابُ الْأَحْكَامِ الَّتِي تُعْرَفُ بِالدَّلَائِلِ، وَكَيْفَ مَعْنَى الدَّلَائِلِ وَقُسْبُرُهَا؟

وَقَدْ أَخْبَرَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَمْرَ الْخَيْلِ وَغَيْرِهَا، ثُمَّ سُئِلَ عَنِ الْحُمْرِ فَذَلِكُمْ عَلَى قَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿فَمَنْ يَعْمَلْ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ خَيْرًا يَرَهُ﴾ [الزلزال: ٧] وَسُئِلَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ عَنِ الصَّبْ فَقَالَ : «لَا أَكُلُهُ وَلَا أَحَرُّمُهُ»، وَأَكَلَ عَلَى مَايَدَةِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ الصَّبْ . فَاسْتَدَلَّ أَبْنَ عَبَّاسٍ بِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ بِحَرَامٍ .

٧٣٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ : حَدَّثَنِي مالكُ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحِ السَّمَانِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ : «الْخَيْلُ لِتَلَاقِتِهِ : لِرَجُلٍ أَجْرٌ، وَلِرَجُلٍ سُتْرٌ، وَعَلَى رَجُلٍ وِزْرٌ . فَمَمَّا الَّذِي لَهُ أَجْرٌ فَرَجُلٌ رَبَطَهَا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَأَطَالَ فِي مَرْجٍ أَوْ رَوْضَةٍ، فَمَا أَصَابَتْ فِي طَبَلَاهَا ذَلِكَ الْمَرْجُ وَالرَّوْضَةُ كَانَ لَهُ حَسَنَاتٍ . وَلَوْ أَنَّهَا قَطَعَتْ طَبَلَاهَا فَاسْتَنَتْ شَرَفًا أَوْ شَرَفَيْنِ كَانَتْ آثَارُهَا وَأَرْوَاهُها حَسَنَاتٍ لَهُ . وَلَوْ أَنَّهَا مَرَّتْ بِهِ فَشَرَبَتْ مِنْهُ وَلَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ تُسْقَى بِهِ كَانَ ذَلِكَ حَسَنَاتٍ لَهُ، وَهِيَ لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ

(i.e., pays *Zakāt*) of what he earns through them and of their backs (that he presents it to be used in *Jihād* in Allāh's Cause), such horses are a shelter for him (from poverty). For the man who keeps them just out of pride and for showing off, they are a source of sin." Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ was asked about donkeys. He said, "Allāh has not revealed anything to me regarding them except this comprehensive Verse:

"So whosoever does good equal to the weight of an atom (or a small ant) shall see it. And whosoever does evil equal to the weight of an atom (or a small ant) shall see it." (V.99:7,8)

**7357.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: A woman asked the Prophet ﷺ about the periods: How to take a bath after the periods. He said, "Take a perfumed piece of cloth and clean yourself with it." She said, "How shall I clean myself with it, O Allāh's Messenger?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Clean yourself with it." Then I knew what Allāh's Messenger ﷺ meant. So I pulled her aside and explained it to her.

أَجْرٌ. وَرَجُلٌ رَبَطَهَا تَغْيِيْأً وَتَعْقِيْفًا،  
وَلَمْ يَئْسَ حَقَّ اللَّهِ فِي رِقَابِهَا وَلَا  
ظُهُورِهَا، فَهِيَ لُهُ سِرْتُ. وَرَجُلٌ رَبَطَهَا  
فَخْرًا وَرِبَاءً فَهِيَ عَلَى ذَلِكَ وِزْرٌ،  
وَسُلْطَانٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ عَنِ الْحُمُرِ،  
قَالَ: «مَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيَّ فِيهَا إِلَّا هَذِهِ  
الآيَةُ الْفَادِهُ الْجَامِعَهُ» فَمَنْ يَعْمَلْ  
مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّهُ حَيْرًا يَسِرُّهُ ﴿٧﴾، وَمَنْ يَعْمَلْ  
مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّهُ شَرًا يَرِهُ ﴿٨﴾ [الزلزال: ٧-٨].

[راجع: ٢٣٧١]

**7357** - حدثنا يحيى: حدثنا ابن عبيدة، عن منصور بن صفية، عن أمها، عن عائشة: أن امرأة سألت النبي ﷺ. حدثنا محمد هو ابن عقبة: حدثنا الفضيل بن سليمان الثميري، عن منصور بن عبد الرحمن بن شيبة: حدثني أمي، عن عائشة رضي الله عنها: أن امرأة سألت النبي ﷺ عن الحيض، كيف تغسل منه؟ قال: «تأخذين فرصة ممسكة فتوضيئ بها». قالت: كيف أتواضا بها يا رسول الله؟ قال النبي ﷺ: «توضئي»، قالت: كيف أتواضا بها يا رسول الله؟ قال النبي ﷺ: «تأخذين فرصة ممسكة فتوضيئ بها». قالت عائشة، فعرفت الذي يريده رسول الله ﷺ، فجذبتها إلى فعلمها. [راجع: ٣١٤]

**7358** - حدثنا موسى بن

**7358.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما: Umm Hufaid bint Al-Hārith bin Hazn

presented the Prophet ﷺ with some butter, dried yoghurt and mastigures as a gift. The Prophet ﷺ then asked for a meal (mastigures, etc. to be put) and it was eaten over his dining table-cloth, but the Prophet ﷺ did not eat of it, as he had aversion to it. But if it had been illegal to eat, it would not have been eaten over his dining table cloth nor would he have ordered that (mastigures meat) to be eaten.

إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي شِرْبِيرٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ ابْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ أَمَّ حُفَيْدَ بْنَ الْحَارِثِ بْنَ حَزْنَ أَهْدَتْ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَأَقْطَلَهُ أَضْبَابًا، فَدَعَا بِهِنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَأَكَلُنَّ عَلَى مَائِدَتِهِ، فَتَرَكَهُنَّ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَالْمُتَقَدِّرِ لَهُنَّ، وَلَوْ كُنَّ حَرَاماً مَا أَكَلُنَّ عَلَى مَائِدَتِهِ، وَلَا أَمْرَ بِأَكْلِهِنَّ.

[راجع: ٢٥٧٥]

**7359.** Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Whoever has eaten garlic or onion, should keep away from us, or should keep away from our mosque and should stay at his home.” Ibn Wahb said, “Once a plate-full of cooked vegetables was brought to the Prophet ﷺ at Badr. Detecting a bad smell from it, he asked about the dish and was informed of ...e kinds of vegetables it contained. He then said, “Bring it near,” and so it was brought near to one of his Companions who was with him. When the Prophet ﷺ saw it, he disliked eating it and said (to his Companions), “Eat, for I talk in secret to ones whom you do not talk to.”<sup>(1)</sup>

٧٣٥٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُونُسُ، عَنْ أَبِنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءُ بْنُ أَبِي رَبَاحٍ، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «مَنْ أَكَلَ ثُومًا أَوْ بَصَلًا فَلَيَعْتَزِلْنَا - أَوْ لِيَعْتَزِلْ مَسْجِدَنَا - وَلَيَقْعُدْ فِي بَيْتِهِ». وَإِنَّ أَنِي بِيَدِنِ - قَالَ أَبْنُ وَهْبٍ: يَعْنِي طَبَقاً فِيهِ حَضِيرَاتٍ مِنْ بَقْوَلٍ - فَوَجَدَ لَهَا رِيحًا فَسَأَلَ عَنْهَا فَأَخْبَرَ بِمَا فِيهَا مِنْ الْبَقْوَلِ، فَقَالَ: «فَرَبُوهَا»، فَرَبُوهَا إِلَى بَعْضِ أَصْحَابِهِ كَانَ مَعَهُ. فَلَمَّا رَأَهُ كَرِهَ أَكْلَهَا قَالَ: «كُلْ فَإِنِي أَنْاجِي مَنْ لَا تُنَاجِي».

وَقَالَ أَبْنُ عُفَيْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِنِ وَهْبٍ: يَقْدِرُ فِيهِ حَضِيرَاتٍ. وَلَمْ يَذْكُرِ اللَّيْثُ وَأَبُو صَفْوانَ عَنْ يُوسُفِ قِصَّةَ الْقِدْرِ، فَلَا أَدْرِي هُوَ مِنْ قَوْلِ الرُّهْرِيِّ أَوْ فِي الْحَدِيثِ. [راجع: ٨٥٤]

(1) (H.7359) The Prophet ﷺ talks to the angels (e.g., Angel Gabriel) during the Divine Revelation. See *Fath Al-Bari*.

**7360.** Narrated Jubair bin Mu'tim : A lady came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and she talked to him about something, and he gave her some order. She said, "O Allāh's Messenger! If I should not find you?" He said, "If you should not find me, then go to Abū Bakr." Ibrāhīm bin Sa'd said, "As if she meant the death (of the Prophet ﷺ)."

**(25) CHAPTER.** The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "Do not ask the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians) about anything."

**7361.** Narrated Ḥumaid bin 'Abdur-Rahmān that he heard Mu'āwiya talking to a group of people from Quraish at Al-Madina, and on mentioning Ka'b Al-Āḥbār, he said, "He was one of the most truthful of those who used to talk about the people of the Scripture, yet we used to detect certain faults in his information."

**7362.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : The people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians) used to read the *Taurāt* (Torah) in Hebrew and then explain it in Arabic to the Muslims. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said (to the Muslims), "Do not believe the people of the Scripture, nor disbelieve them, but say, 'We believe in Allāh and whatever is revealed to us, and whatever is revealed to you.' "

٧٣٦٠ - حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَعْدٍ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي وَعْدًا : حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي عَنْ أَبِيهِ: أَخْبَرَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جُبَيرٍ: أَنَّ أَبَاهُ جُبَيرَ بْنَ مُطْعِمٍ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ امْرَأَةً مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ أَتَتْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَكَلَمَتَهُ فِي شَيْءٍ فَأَمْرَرَهَا يَأْمُرُ فَقَالَتْ: أَرَأَيْتَ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنْ لَمْ أَجِدْكَ، قَالَ: إِنْ لَمْ تَجِدِنِي فَأَتَيْتُ أَبَا بَكْرٍ». زَادَ الْحَمِيدِيُّ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ بْنِ سَعْدٍ: كَانَهَا تَعْنِي الْمَوْتَ. [راجع: ٣٦٥٩]

(٢٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: لَا تَسْأَلُوا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ عَنْ شَيْءٍ

٧٣٦١ - وَقَالَ أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعْبَثُ، عَنِ الرُّهْرَيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي حُمَيْدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: سَمِعَ مَعَاوِيَةَ يُحَدِّثُ رَهْطًا مِنْ قُرَيْشٍ بِالْمَدِينَةِ، وَذَكَرَ كَعْبَ الْأَحْجَارِ فَقَالَ: إِنْ كَانَ مِنْ أَصْدَقِ هُؤُلَاءِ الْمُحَدِّثِينَ الَّذِينَ يُحَدِّثُونَ عَنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ، وَإِنْ كُنَّا مَعَ ذَلِكَ - لَنَبْتُلُ عَلَيْهِ الْكَذِبَ.

٧٣٦٢ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَلَيْهِ بْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: كَانَ أَهْلُ الْكِتَابِ يَقْرَئُونَ التَّوْرَاةَ بِالْعَبْرَائِيةِ، وَيَقْرَئُونَهَا بِالْعَرَبِيَّةِ لِأَهْلِ

الإِسْلَامِ . فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: لَا تُصَدِّقُوا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ وَلَا تُكَذِّبُوهُمْ، وَقُولُوا: «أَمَّا مَا يَأْلَمُنَا بِاللَّهِ وَمَا أَنْزَلَ إِلَيْنَا وَمَا أَنْزَلَ إِلَّا لَكُمْ» الْآيَةُ . [رَاجِعٌ: ٤٤٨٥]

**7363.** Narrated 'Ubaidullāh : Ibn 'Abbās said, "Why do you ask the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians) about anything while your Book (the Qur'ān) which has been revealed to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ is newer and the latest? You read it pure, undistorted and unchanged, and Allāh has told you that the people of the Scripture changed their Scripture and distorted it, and wrote the scripture with their own hands and said, 'It is from Allāh,' to sell it for a little gain. Does not the knowledge which has come to you prevent you from asking them about anything? No, by Allāh, we have never seen any man from them asking you regarding what has been revealed to you!"

٧٣٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ : حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ : أَخْبَرَنَا ابْنُ شَهَابٍ ، عَنْ عُيَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ : أَنَّ ابْنَ عَبَّاسَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ : كَيْفَ تَسْأَلُونَ أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ عَنْ شَيْءٍ وَكِتَابُكُمُ الَّذِي أُنْزِلَ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَحَدٌ؟ تَقْرُؤُهُ مَحْضًا لَمْ يُشَبِّهْ . وَقَدْ حَدَّثُكُمْ أَنَّ أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ بَدَّلُوا كِتَابَ اللَّهِ وَغَيْرَهُ ، وَكَتَبُوا بِأَيْدِيهِمُ الْكِتَابَ ، وَقَالُوا : هُوَ مِنْ عِنْدِ اللَّهِ ، لَيَشْتَرُوا بِهِ ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا . لَا يَنْهَاكُمْ جَاءَكُمْ مِنْ الْعِلْمِ عَنْ مَسَائِلِهِمْ؟ لَا وَاللَّهِ مَا رَأَيْنَا مِنْهُمْ رَجُلًا يَسْأَلُكُمْ عَنِ الَّذِي أُنْزِلَ عَلَيْكُمْ . [رَاجِعٌ: ٢٦٨٥]

## (٢٦) بَابُ كَرَاهِيَّةِ الْإِخْلَافِ

### (26) CHAPTER. It is disliked to differ.

**7364.** Narrated Jundab bin 'Abdullāh : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Recite (and study) the Qur'ān as long as your hearts are in agreement as to its interpretation and meanings, but when you have differences regarding its interpretation and meanings, then you should stop reciting it (for the time being)." [See *Hadīth* No.5061]

٧٣٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ : أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ مَهْدِيٍّ ، عَنْ سَلَامٍ بْنِ أَبِي مُطْبِعٍ ، عَنْ أَبِي عُمَرَ الْجَبُوْنِيِّ ، عَنْ جُنْدَبِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «إِنَّمَا الْقُرْآنَ مَا اتَّلَقْتُ قُلُوبُكُمْ ، فَإِذَا اخْتَفَقْتُمْ فَقُومُوا عَنْهُ» . قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ : سَمِعَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ سَلَامًا . [رَاجِعٌ: ٥٠٦٠]

**7365.** Narrated Jundab bin ‘Abdullāh: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “Recite (and study) the Qur’ān as long as your hearts are in agreement as to its meanings, but if you have differences as regards its meaning, (then for the time being) stop reading it.”

٧٣٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الصَّمْدِ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عِمْرَانَ الْجُوَنِيُّ، عَنْ جُنْدِبِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «أَفْرُوا الْقُرْآنَ مَا اتَّلَقْتُ عَلَيْهِ قُلُوبُكُمْ، فَإِذَا اخْتَلَقْتُمْ فَقُومُوا عَنْهُ».

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَالَ يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ، عَنْ هَارُونَ الْأَعْوَرِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عِمْرَانَ، عَنْ جُنْدِبِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [٥٠٦٠] [راجع: ٥٠٦٠]

**7366.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās: When the time of the death of the Prophet ﷺ approached<sup>(1)</sup> while there were some men in the house, and among them was ‘Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb, the Prophet ﷺ said, “Come near, let me write for you a writing after which you will never go astray.” ‘Umar said, “The Prophet ﷺ is seriously ill, and you have the Qur’ān, so Allāh’s Book is sufficient for us.” The people in the house differed and disputed. Some of them said, “Come near so that Allāh’s Messenger may write for you a writing after which you will not go astray,” while some of them said what ‘Umar said. When they differed greatly and there was a hue and cry before the Prophet ﷺ, he said to them, “Go away (and leave me alone).” Ibn ‘Abbās used to say: It was a great disaster that their difference and noise prevented Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ from writing that writing for them<sup>(2)</sup>.

٧٣٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ مُوسَى: أَخْبَرَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: لَمَّا حَضَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ، قَالَ: «وَفِي الْبَيْتِ رِجَالٌ فِيهِمْ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابُ، قَالَ: «هَلْمَّا أَكْتَبْتُ لَكُمْ كِتَابًا لَنْ تَضِلُّوا بَعْدَهُ»، قَالَ عُمَرُ: إِنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَلَيْهِ الْوَجْعُ. وَعِنْدَكُمُ الْقُرْآنُ. فَحَسِبْنَا كِتَابَ اللَّهِ. وَاخْتَافَ أَهْلُ الْبَيْتِ اخْتَصْمُوا، فِينَهُمْ مَنْ يَقُولُ: قَرِبُوا يَكْتُبْ لَكُمْ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ كِتَابًا لَنْ تَضِلُّوا بَعْدَهُ، وَمِنْهُمْ مَنْ يَقُولُ مَا قَالَ عُمَرُ. فَلَمَّا أَكْثَرُوا اللَّغْظَ وَالْخِلَافَ عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «قُومُوا عَنِّي». قَالَ عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ: فَكَانَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ يَقُولُ: إِنَّ

(1) (H.7366) See Volume 1, *Hadīth* No.114.

(2) (H.7366) The fact that the Prophet ﷺ did not contradict ‘Umar’s statement indicates that he approved of his opinion. See Vol.1, *Hadīth* No. 114.

الرَّزِيْةَ كُلَّ الرَّزِيْةِ مَا حَالَ بَيْنَ رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ وَبَيْنَ أَنْ يَكْتُبَ لَهُمْ ذَلِكَ الْكِتَابَ مِنْ اخْتِلَافِهِمْ وَلَغَطِهِمْ.

[راجع: ١١٤]

(27) CHAPTER. Something forbidden, by the Prophet ﷺ is legally prohibited unless there is a proof that (later on) it was (made) legal. Similarly, his orders render things obligatory,<sup>(1)</sup> as he said (to his Companions) when they finished their *Ihrām*, "Sleep with your wives."<sup>(2)</sup>

And Jābir said, "The Prophet ﷺ did not oblige them (to go to their wives) but he only made that legal for them." And Umm 'Atīyya said, "We (women) were forbidden to follow funeral processions but was not made illegal for us."

7367. Narrated 'Atā': I heard Jābir bin 'Abdullāh in a gathering saying, "We, the Companions of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, assumed the state of *Ihrām* to perform only *Hajj* without '*Umra*.' Jābir added, "The Prophet ﷺ arrived (at Makkah) on the fourth of *Dhu'l-Hijja*. And when we arrived (in Makkah), the Prophet ﷺ ordered us to finish the state of *Ihrām*, saying, 'Finish your *Ihrām* and go to your wives [i.e., now sexual relationship with wives is legal (allowed) which was forbidden due to the state of *Ihrām*.]" Jābir added, "The Prophet ﷺ did not oblige us (to go to our wives) but he only made that legal for us. Then he heard that we were saying, 'When there remains only five days between us and the day of 'Arafa he orders us to finish our *Ihrām* by sleeping with our wives in which case we will proceed to 'Arafa with our male organs dribbling with

(٢٧) بَابٌ نَهَى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَنِ التَّحْرِيمِ إِلَّا مَا تُعْرَفُ إِيَّاهُنَّ. وَكَذَلِكَ أَمْرُهُ نَحْنُ فَوْلَهُ، حِينَ أَحَلُوا: «أَصِبِّيُوا مِنَ النِّسَاءِ»، وَقَالَ جَابِرٌ: وَلَمْ يَعْرِمْ عَلَيْهِمْ، وَلِكُنْ أَحَلَّهُمْ لَهُمْ. وَقَالَثُ أَمْ عَطِيَّةَ: نَهَيَا عَنِ اتِّبَاعِ الْجَنَازَةِ، وَلَمْ يَعْرِمْ عَلَيْنَا.

٧٣٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا المَكْيُّ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ أَبِنِ جُرَيْجٍ: قَالَ عَطَاءً: وَقَالَ جَابِرٌ.

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: وَقَالَ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَكْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُنْ جُرَيْجٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَطَاءُ: سَمِعْتُ جَابِرَ بْنَ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ فِي أَنَّاسٍ مَعَهُ قَالَ: أَهَلَّنَا أَصْحَابَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي الْحَجَّ خَالِصًا، لَيْسَ مَعَهُ عُمْرَةً.

قَالَ عَطَاءً: قَالَ جَابِرٌ: فَقَدِيمَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ صُبْحَ رَابِعَةَ مَضَتْ مِنْ ذِي الْحِجَّةِ، فَلَمَّا قَدِيمَنَا أَمْرَنَا النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَنْ تَحْلَلَ، وَقَالَ: «أَجِلُّوا وَأَصِبِّيُوا مِنَ السِّنَاءِ». قَالَ عَطَاءً: قَالَ جَابِرٌ: وَلَمْ

(1) (Ch.27) Unless there is a proof that his order is just a recommendation.

(2) (Ch.27) He said that to confirm his order that they should finish *Ihrām*.

semen?' (Jâbir pointed out with his hand illustrating what he was saying). Allâh's Messenger ﷺ stood up and said, 'You (people) know that I fear Allâh much, and I am the most truthful and the best doer of good deeds (pious) from among you. If I had not brought the *Hady* with me, I would have finished my *Ihrâm* as you will do, so finish your *Ihrâm*. If I had formerly known what I came to know lately, I would not have brought the *Hady* with me.' So we finished our *Ihrâm* and listened to the Prophet ﷺ and obeyed him." [See *Hadîth* No.1651]

يَعْرِمُ عَلَيْهِمْ، وَلِكِنْ أَخْلَهُنَّ لَهُمْ،  
فَبَلَغَهُ أَنَا نَقُولُ: لَمَّا لَمْ يَكُنْ بَيْتَنَا  
وَبَيْنَ عَرَفَةَ إِلَّا خَمْسُ أَمْرَنَا أَنْ نَحْلَ  
إِلَى نِسَائِنَا فَنَأَتَيْتُ عَرَفَةَ تَقْطُرُ مَا كِرْبُنَا  
الْمَدْيَ؟ قَالَ: وَيَقُولُ جَابِرُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ  
هَكَذَا، وَحَرَّكَهَا. فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
فَقَالَ: «قَدْ عَلِمْتُ أَنِّي أَتَقَاتُكُمْ اللَّهُ  
وَأَصْدِقُكُمْ وَأَبْرُكُمْ، وَلَوْلَا هَذِبِي  
لَحَلَّتُ كَمَا تَجْلُونَ، فَجَلُوا. فَلَوْ  
اسْتَقْبَلْتُ مِنْ أُمْرِي مَا اسْتَدِبْرْتُ مَا  
أَهْدَيْتُ». فَحَلَّلْنَا وَسَمِعْنَا وَأَطْعَنَا.

[راجع: ١٥٥٧]

**7368.** Narrated 'Abdullâh Al-Muzanî: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Perform (an optional) prayer before *Maghrib* prayer." (He repeated it thrice) and the third time he said, "Whoever wants to offer it can do so." Lest the people should take it as a *Sunna*. [See *Hadîth* No.1183]

٧٣٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مَعْمَرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَبْدُ الْوَارِثِ، عَنِ الْحُسَيْنِ، عَنْ أَبْنِ  
بُرِيْدَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ الْمُزَانِيُّ عَنِ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «صَلُّوا قَبْلَ صَلَاةِ  
الْمَغْرِبِ»، قَالَ فِي الثَّالِثَةِ: «لِمَنْ  
شَاءَ» خَشِيَّةً أَنْ يَتَحَدَّهَا النَّاسُ سُنَّةً».

[راجع: ١١٨٣]

**(28) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allâh تَعَالَى:**  
"... And who (conduct) their affair by mutual consultation..." (V.42:38)  
"... And consult them in the affair..." (V.3:159)

**(٢٨) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى :** ﴿وَأَرْهُمْ  
شُوَرَىٰ يَتَّهِمُونَ﴾ [الشورى: ٣٨] ﴿وَشَاؤُرُهُمْ  
فِي الْأَكْرَبِ﴾ [آل عمران: ١٥٩] ،  
وَإِنَّ الْمُشَارِرَةَ قَبْلَ الْعَزْمِ وَالثَّيْنِ  
لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَإِذَا عَنِتَ فَنُوكِلُ عَلَى  
اللَّهِ﴾ [آل عمران: ١٥٩] فَإِذَا عَرَمَ  
الرَّسُولُ ﷺ لَمْ يَكُنْ لِيَشِيرَ التَّقْدِيمَ عَلَى  
اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ .

وَشَاؤَرَ النَّبِيِّ أَصْحَابَهُ يَوْمَ أُحْدِي

Consultation should take place before taking a decision and before the matter becomes clear, as is indicated by Allâh's Statement :

"...Then when you have taken a decision, put your trust in Allâh..." (V.3:159)

If the Messenger ﷺ decided something, it was not permissible for any human being to

suggest something other than Allāh's Messenger's decision. On the day of (the battle of) Uhud, the Prophet ﷺ consulted his Companions whether they should stay at Al-Madīna or go out (to meet the enemy), and they suggested that they should go out. When he had put on his armour and decided (to go out), they said, "You'd better stay." But he did not accept their (new) opinion after he had decided (to go out) and said, "A Prophet should not put off his armour after he had put it on (for the battle) till Allāh decides the case." The Prophet ﷺ also consulted 'Ali and Usāma concerning the false statement the liars had made about 'Āishah. He listened to their opinions till Qur'ānic Verses were revealed, whereupon the Prophet ﷺ flogged the slanderers and did not listen to their different opinions, but did what Allāh had ordered him to do. After the Prophet ﷺ, the Muslims used to consult the honest religious learned men in matters of law so that they might adopt the easiest of them, but if the Book (the Qur'ān) or the Sunna gave a clear, definite statement about a certain matter, they would not seek any other verdict. By that they used to adhere to the way of the Prophet ﷺ. And Abū Bakr decided to fight those who refused to pay Zakāt. 'Umar said to him, "How dare you fight them when Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, 'I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh). And if they say: *Lā ilāha illallāh*, then they would save their lives and properties from me, except for Allāh's Islāmic Laws (when they deserved a legal punishment) justly?" "Abū Bakr said, "By Allāh, I shall fight those who have separated what Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had put together!" Finally 'Umar yielded to Abū Bakr's opinions, so Abū Bakr did not heed

فِي الْمُقَامِ وَخُرُوجِهِ، فَرَأَوَا لَهُ  
الْخُرُوجَ، فَلَمَّا لَبِسَ لِأَمْتَهُ وَعَزَّمَ  
قَالُوا: أَقِمْ، فَلَمْ يَمْلِيْهِمْ بَعْدَ  
الْعَزْمِ وَقَالَ: «لَا يَنْبَغِي لِنَبِيٍّ يَلْبِسُ  
لِأَمْتَهُ فَيَضْعُهَا حَتَّى يَحْكُمَ اللَّهُ». .

وَشَوَّارَ عَلَيْهِ وَأُسَامَةَ فِيمَا رَمَيْهِ  
أَهْلُ الْإِلْفَكَ عَائِشَةَ، فَسَمِعَ مِنْهُمَا  
حَتَّى نَزَّلَ الْقُرْآنَ فَجَلَّ الرَّاجِيْنَ. وَلَمْ  
يَلْتَفِتْ إِلَى تَنَازُعِهِمْ وَلَكِنْ حَكْمَ يَسَا  
أَمْرَهُ اللَّهُ.

وَكَانَتِ الْأَئْمَةُ بَعْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
يَسْتَشْبِهُونَ الْأَمْنَاءَ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ فِي  
الْأُمُورِ الْمُبَاحَةِ لِيَأْخُذُوهَا بِاسْهَلِهَا،  
فَإِذَا وَضَعَ الْكِتَابُ أَوِ السُّنَّةَ لَمْ  
يَعْدُوهُ إِلَى غَيْرِهِ اقْتِداءً بِالنَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

وَرَأَى أَبُو بَكْرٍ قِتَالَ مَنْ مَعَ  
الرَّزْكَةِ، فَقَالَ عُمَرُ: كَيْفَ تُقَاتِلُ؟ وَقَدْ  
قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «أُمِرْتُ أَنْ أُقَاتِلَ  
النَّاسَ حَتَّى يَقُولُوا: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ،  
فَإِذَا قَالُوا: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، عَصَمُوا  
مِنِّي دِمَاءُهُمْ وَأَمْوَالُهُمْ إِلَّا بِحَقِّهَا».  
فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: وَاللَّهِ لَا أُقَاتِلَ مَنْ فَرَّ  
بَيْنَ مَا جَمَعَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، ثُمَّ تَابَعَهُ  
بَعْدُ عُمَرُ. فَلَمْ يَلْتَفِتْ أَبُو بَكْرٍ  
إِلَى مُشْوَرَةِ إِذْ كَانَ عِنْدَهُ حُكْمُ رَسُولِ  
اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي الَّذِينَ فَرَّوْا بَيْنَ  
الصَّلَاةِ وَالرَّزْكَةِ، وَأَرَادُوا تَبْدِيلَ  
الَّذِينَ وَأَحْكَمْهُ. وَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ:

any counsel (in that matter) because he had the verdict of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ concerning those people who made separation between *Salāt* (prayer) and *Zakāt*<sup>(1)</sup> and intended to change the religion and its laws. The Prophet ﷺ said, "If someone changes his (Islāmic) religion, then kill him." The *Qurrā'* (religious learned men), whether old or young, were 'Umar's advisors, and he used to be very cautious at the cases and matters dealt with by the Book of Allāh (the Qur'ān).

«مَنْ بَدَّلَ دِينَهُ فَاقْتُلُوهُ». .  
وَكَانَ الْفُرَاءُ أَصْحَابَ مَشْوَرَةِ عُمَرَ  
كُهُولًا كَانُوا أَوْ شُبَانًا، وَكَانَ وَقَافَا  
عِنْدَ كِتَابِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ.

**369.** Narrated 'Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا after the slanderers had given a forged statement against her: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ called 'Ali bin Abī Tālib and Usāma bin Zaid when the Divine Revelation was delayed. He wanted to ask them and consult them about the question of divorcing me. Usāma gave his opinion that was based on what he knew about my innocence, but 'Ali said, "Allāh has not put restrictions on you and there are many women other than her. Furthermore you may ask the slave-girl who will tell you the truth." So the Prophet ﷺ asked Barīra (my slave-girl), "Have you seen anything that may arouse your suspicion?" She replied, "I have not seen anything more than that she is a young girl who sleeps, leaving the dough of her family (unguarded) that the domestic goats come and eat it." Then the Prophet ﷺ stood on the pulpit and said, "O Muslims! Who will help me against the man who has harmed me by slandering my wife? By Allāh, I know nothing about my family except good." The narrator added: Then the Prophet ﷺ mentioned the innocence of 'Āishah. [See *Hadīth* No.4750]

٧٣٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَوْسِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا  
إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ  
ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عُرْوَةُ وَابْنُ  
الْمُسِيَّبِ وَعَلْقَمَةُ بْنُ وَقَاسٍ وَعَبْيَدُ  
اللَّهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا حِينَ  
قَالَ لَهَا أَهْلُ الْإِلْفِكِ قَالَتْ: وَدَعَا  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ عَلَيَّ بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ  
وَأَسَامَةَ بْنَ زَيْدٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا حِينَ  
اسْتَلْبَثَ الْوَحْيُ يَسْأَلُهُمَا وَهُوَ  
يَسْتَشِيرُهُمَا فِي فِرَاقِ أَهْلِهِ. فَأَمَّا  
أَسَامَةُ فَأَسَارَ بِالذِّي يَعْلَمُ مِنْ بَرَاءَةِ  
أَهْلِهِ. وَأَمَّا عَلَيْهِ فَقَالَ: لَمْ يُصْبِغُ اللَّهُ  
عَلَيْكَ، وَالسَّنَاءُ سِوَاهَا كَثِيرٌ، وَسَلِيلُ  
الْجَارِيَةِ تَصْدُقُكَ. فَقَالَ: «هَلْ رَأَيْتَ  
مِنْ شَيْءٍ يَرِبُّكُ؟» قَالَتْ: مَا رَأَيْتُ  
أَمْرًا أَكْثَرَ مِنْ أَنَّهَا جَارِيَةٌ حَدِيثَةُ السَّنَنِ  
تَنَامُ عَنْ عَجِينِ أَهْلِهَا، فَتَأْتِي الدَّاجِنُ  
فَتَأْكُلُهُ. فَقَامَ عَلَى المِنْبَرِ فَقَالَ: «يَا  
مَعْشَرَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ، مَنْ يَعْذِرُنِي مِنْ

(1) (Ch.28) This indicates that when the solution of a problem is found in the Qur'ān, or in the *Sunna*, it does not need any consultation.

رَجُلٌ بَلَغَنِي أَذَاهُ فِي أَهْلِي؟ وَاللهُ مَا عَلِمْتُ عَلَى أَهْلِي إِلَّا خَيْرًا، فَذَكَرَ بَرَاءَةَ عَائِشَةَ . وَقَالَ أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ . [٢٥٩٣]

٧٣٧ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ : حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ أَبِي زَكَرِيَّا الغَسَانِيُّ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ عُرْوَةَ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ خَطَبَ النَّاسَ فَحَمِدَ اللهَ وَأَثْنَى عَلَيْهِ، وَقَالَ: «مَا تُشِيرُونَ عَلَيَّ فِي قَوْمٍ يَسْبُّونَ أَهْلِي؟ مَا عِلْمْتُ عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ سُوءٍ قَطُّ».

وَعَنْ عُرْوَةَ قَالَ: لَمَّا أَخْبَرَتْ عَائِشَةَ بِالْأَمْرِ قَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللهِ، أَتَأْذَنُ لِي أَنْ أَنْظُلَقَ إِلَى أَهْلِي؟ فَأَذْنَنَ لَهَا وَأَرْسَلَ مَعَهَا الْغُلامَ . وَقَالَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْأَنْصَارِ: سُبْحَانَكَ مَا يَكُونُ لَنَا أَنْ تَكَلَّمَ بِهَذَا، سُبْحَانَكَ هَذَا بُهْتَانٌ عَظِيمٌ . [٢٥٩٣]

**7370.** Narrated ‘Āishah عنها رضي الله عنها: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ addressed the people, and after praising and glorifying Allāh, he said, “What do you suggest me regarding those people who are abusing my wife? I have never known anything bad about her.” The subnarrator ‘Urwa said: When ‘Āishah was told of the slander, she said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Will you allow me to go to my parents’ home?” He allowed her and sent a slave along with her. An *Anṣārī* man said, “*Subhānaka!*<sup>(1)</sup> It is not right for us to speak about this. *Subhānaka!* This is a great lie!”

(1) (H.7370) *Subhānaka*: Glorified is He (Allāh) for what they ascribe to Him.

**97 – THE BOOK OF TAUHID**  
**(ISLAMIC MONOTHEISM)<sup>(1)</sup>**  
 (i.e., to believe in the Oneness of Allāh)

(1) CHAPTER. What has been said about the Prophet's ﷺ inviting his followers (nation) to *Tauhid Allāh* i.e., Islamic Monotheism (worshiping none but Allāh Alone). بارك وتعالى

7371. Narrated Ibn Abbas رضي الله عنهما عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: The Prophet ﷺ sent Mu'ādh to Yemen.

7372. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: When the Prophet ﷺ sent Mu'ādh to Yemen, he said to him, "You are going to a nation from the people of the Scripture, so let the first thing to which you will invite them is to testify the *Tauhid Allāh* [i.e., *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh)]. If they accept that, tell them that Allāh has enjoined on them, five compulsory congregational *Salāt* (prayers) to be offered in one day and one night (24 hours). And if they offer their *Salāt* (prayer), tell them that Allāh has enjoined on them *Zakāt* of their properties; and it is to be taken from the rich among them and given to the poor among them. And if they agree to that, then take from them *Zakāt*, but avoid the best property of the people." [See *Hadīth* No. 1395 and 4347]

**٩٧ - كتاب التوحيد**

(١) **باب ما جاء في دعاء النبي ﷺ**  
**أمهة إلى توحيد الله تبارك وتعالى**

٧٣٧١ - حدثنا أبو عاصم،  
 حدثنا زكرياً بن إسحاق، عن يحيى  
 بن عبد الله بن صيفي، عن أبي  
 معيبد، عن ابن عباس رضي الله  
 عنهما: أنَّ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ بَعَثَ معاذًا إلى  
 اليمن. [راجع: ١٣٩٥]

٧٣٧٢ - وحدني عبد الله بن أبي  
 الأسود: حدثنا الفضل بن العلاء:  
 حدثنا إسماعيل بن أمية، عن يحيى  
 بن عبد الله بن صيفي: أنَّه سمع أبا  
 معيبد مولى ابن عباس يقول: سمعت  
 ابن عباس يقول: لما بعث النبي ﷺ  
 معاذًا إلى نحو أهل اليمن قال له:  
 «إنك تقدم على قوم من أهل  
 الكتاب، فليكن أول ما تدعهم إلى  
 أن يوحدوا الله تعالى. فإذا عرفوا  
 ذلك فأخبرهم أنَّ الله فرض عليهم  
 خمس صلوٰت في يومهم وليلهم فإذا  
 صلوا فأخبرهم أنَّ الله افترض عليهم  
 زكوة في أموالهم توخذ من غنيهم

(1) (Book 97) *Tauhid* (Islamic Monotheism): See the glossary.

فَرَدُ عَلَى فَقِيرٍ هُمْ. فَإِذَا أَقْرُوا بِذلِكَ  
فَخُذْ مِنْهُمْ وَتَوَقَّ كَرَائِمَ أَمْوَالِ  
النَّاسِ». [راجع: ١٣٩٥]

**7373.** Narrated Mu'ādh bin Jabal: The Prophet ﷺ said, "O Mu'ādh! Do you know what Allāh's Right upon His slaves is?" I said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." The Prophet ﷺ said, "To worship Him (Allāh) Alone and to join none in worship with Him (Allāh). Do you know what their right upon Him is?" I replied, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Not to punish them (if they did so)." (See H. 2856)

٧٣٧٣ - حَدَّنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ بَشَّارٍ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنْدَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ، عَنْ أَبِي حَصِينِ الْأَشْعَثِ بْنِ سُلَيْمَانَ: سَمِعَا الْأَسْوَدَ بْنَ هَلَالِيِّ، عَنْ مُعاذِ بْنِ جَبَلٍ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَا مُعاذُ، أَتَدْرِي مَا حَقُّ اللَّهِ عَلَى الْعِبَادِ؟» قَالَ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ أَعْلَمُ، قَالَ: «أَنْ يَعْبُدُوهُ وَلَا يُشْرِكُوا بِهِ شَيْئًا. أَتَدْرِي مَا حَقُّهُمْ عَلَيْهِ؟» قَالَ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ أَعْلَمُ. قَالَ: «أَنْ لَا يُعَذِّبُهُمْ». أَعْلَمُ

[راجع: ۲۸۵۶]

**7374.** Narrated Abū Sa‘īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه : A man heard another man reciting [in the Salāt (prayers)] : (*Sūrat Al-Ikhlās*)

"Say (O Muḥammad ﷺ): He is Allāh, (the) One." (V.112:1)

And he recited it repeatedly. When it was morning, he went to the Prophet ﷺ and informed him about that as if he considered that the recitation of that *Sūrah* by itself was not enough. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, it is equal to one-third of the Qur'ān." (See H. 5013)

٧٣٧٤ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي صَعْصَعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا سَمِعَ رَجُلًا يَقْرَأُ **﴿فَلَمْ يُؤْمِنْهُ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ﴾** (١١) يُرَدِّدُهَا، فَلَمَّا أَصْبَحَ جَاءَ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ **صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ** فَذَكَرَ لَهُ ذَلِكَ، فَكَانَ الرَّجُلُ يَتَقَالَهَا، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ **صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ**: «وَالَّذِي نَفْسِي بِيَدِهِ لَنَعْدِلُ ثُلُثَ الْقُرْآنِ». **أَنَّهَا لَنَعْدِلُ ثُلُثَ الْقُرْآنِ».**

زاد إسماعيل بن جعفر، عن مالك، عن عبد الرحمن، عن أبيه، عن أبي سعيد: أخبرني أخي قتادة بن التعمان عن النبي ﷺ. [راجع: ٥٠١٣]

**7375.** Narrated ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها: The Prophet ﷺ sent (an army unit) under the command of a man who used to lead his companions in the Ṣalāt (prayers) and would finish his recitation with: (*Surāt Al-Ikhlās*)

“Say (O Muhammad ﷺ): He is Allāh, (the) One.” (V.112:1)

When they returned (from the battle), they mentioned that to the Prophet ﷺ. He said (to them), “Ask him why he does so.” They asked him and he said, “I do so because it describes the qualities of the Most Gracious and I love to recite it (in my Ṣalāt).” The Prophet ﷺ said (to them), “Tell him that Allāh loves him.”

٧٣٧٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو، عَنْ ابْنِ أَبِي هِلَلٍ: أَنَّ أَبَا الرِّجَالِ مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ حَدَّثَنَا عَنْ أُمِّهِ عَمْرَةَ بِنْتِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، وَكَانَتْ فِي حَجَرٍ عَائِشَةَ زَوْجَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بَعَثَ رَجُلًا عَلَى سَرِيَّةٍ وَكَانَ يَقْرَأُ لِأَصْحَابِهِ فِي صَلَاتِهِ فَيَخْتِمُ بِ『فَلْ هُوَ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ』، فَلَمَّا رَجَعُوا ذَكَرُوا ذَلِكَ لِلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «سَلُوْنُهُ لِأَيِّ شَيْءٍ يَصْنَعُ ذَلِكَ؟» فَسَأَلُوهُ فَقَالَ: لِأَنَّهَا صَفَةُ الرَّحْمَنِ، وَأَنَا أُحِبُّ أَنْ أَفْرَأِ إِلَيْهَا. فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَخْبِرُوهُ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يُبَيِّجُهُ». (١)

(٢) **بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى:**  
『قُلْ آدُمُوا اللَّهَ أَوْ آدُمُوا الرَّحْمَنَ أَيَاً مَا تَدْعُوا فَلَمَّا الْآسَمَاءَ الْمُؤْسَمَ』 [الإسراء: ١١٠]

**(2) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh**  
بارك وتعالى:  
“Say: Invoke Allāh or invoke the Most Gracious (Allāh), by whatever name you invoke Him (it is the same), for to Him belong the Best Names.” (V.17:110)

**7376.** Narrated Jarir bin ‘Abdullāh رضي الله عنهما: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh will not be Merciful to those who are not merciful to mankind.”

٧٣٧٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو مُعاوِيَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ وَهْبٍ وَأَبِي طَيْبَيَّ، عَنْ جَرِيرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا يَرْحَمُ اللَّهُ مَنْ لَا يَرْحَمُ النَّاسَ». [راجعاً: ٦٠١٣]

٧٣٧٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو التَّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَاصِمِ الْأَحْوَلِ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ التَّهَدِيِّ،

Rضي الله عنها: We were with the Prophet ﷺ when suddenly there came to him a messenger from one of his daughters who was asking him to come and see her son who was dying.

The Prophet ﷺ said (to the messenger), "Go back and tell her that: Whatever Allāh takes is for Him, and whatever He gives is for Him, and everything with Him has a limited fixed term (in this world). So order her to be patient and hope for Allāh's Reward." But she sent the messenger to the Prophet ﷺ again, swearing that he should come to her. So the Prophet ﷺ got up, and so did Sa'd bin 'Ubāda and Mu'ādh bin Jabal (and went to her). When the child was brought to the Prophet ﷺ, his breath was disturbed in his chest as if it were in a water-skin. On that the eyes of the Prophet ﷺ became flooded with tears, whereupon Sa'd said to him, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is this?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "This is mercy which Allāh has lodged in the heart of His slaves, and Allāh is Merciful only to those of His slaves who are merciful (to others)." [See *Hadith* No.1284]

(3) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh : تعالى: "Verily Allāh is the All-Provider, Owner of Power, the Most Strong." (V.51:58)

**7378.** Narrated Abū Mūsa Al-Ash'arī: The Prophet ﷺ said, "None is more patient than Allāh against the harmful and annoying words He hears (from the people): They ascribe a son (offspring or children) to Him, yet He bestows upon them health and provision." (See H. 4482, and 6099)

(4) CHAPTER. The Statements of Allāh : تعالى:  
"(He Alone is) the All-Knower of the

عَنْ أَسَمَّةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ قَالَ: كُنَّا عَنْ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِذْ جَاءَهُ رَسُولُ إِحْدَى بَنَاتِهِ  
يَدْعُوهُ إِلَى ابْنَهَا فِي الْمَوْتِ، فَقَالَ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: ارْجِعْ فَأُخْبِرُهَا أَنَّ اللَّهَ مَا  
أَحَدٌ، وَلَهُ مَا أَعْطَى، وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ عِنْدَهُ  
بِأَجْلٍ مُسَمًّى. فَمُرْهَا فَلَمْ تَصِرْ  
وَلَتُتَحَسِّبْ». فَأَعَادَتِ الرَّسُولَ أَنَّهَا  
أَفْسَمَتْ لَتَائِنَهَا. فَقَامَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ وَقَامَ  
مَعَهُ سَعْدُ بْنُ عُبَادَةَ وَمُعاذُ بْنُ جَبَلَ،  
فَدُفِعَ الصَّبَّيُّ إِلَيْهِ وَنَفَسُهُ تَنَعَّقُ كَانَهَا  
فِي شَنْ، فَنَاضَتْ عَنِيهَا. فَقَالَ لَهُ  
سَعْدٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ مَا هَذَا؟ قَالَ:  
«هَذِهِ رَحْمَةٌ جَعَلَهَا اللَّهُ فِي قُلُوبِ  
عِبَادِهِ، وَإِنَّمَا يَرْحَمُ اللَّهُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ  
الرُّحْمَاءِ». [راجع: ١٢٨٤]

(٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
هُوَ الرَّزَّاقُ دُوَّلَ الْفُؤَادَيْنَ﴾  
[الذاريات: ٥٨]

٧٣٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ، عَنْ أَبِي  
حَمْزَةَ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ  
جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ  
السُّلَيْمَى، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى الْأَشْعَرِيِّ  
قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «مَا أَحَدُ أَصْبَرَ  
عَلَى أَدَى سَمِعَةٍ مِنَ اللَّهِ، يَدْعُونَ لَهُ  
الْوَلَدَ ثُمَّ يُعَافِيهِمْ وَيَرْزُقُهُمْ».  
[راجع: ٦٠٩٩]

(٤) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿عَلِيهِ  
الْغَيْبُ فَلَا يُظْهِرُ عَلَى عَيْنِهِ﴾  
[٢١]

Unseen, and He reveals to none His Unseen.” (V.72:26)

And: “Verily, Allāh! With Him (Alone) is the knowledge of the Hour...” (V.31:34)

And: “...He has sent it (the Qur’ān) down with His Knowledge...” (V.35:11)

And: ...“And no female conceives or gives birth, but with His Knowledge...” (V.35:11)

And: “To Him (Alone) is referred the knowledge of the Hour.” (V.41:47)

And Yahyā said, “Allāh has knowledge of everything, whether apparent or hidden (perceivable by human being or not).”

**7379.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ said, “The keys of the Unseen are five and none knows them but Allāh : (1) None knows what is in the womb, but Allāh ; (2) None knows what will happen tomorrow, but Allāh ; (3) None knows when it will rain, but Allāh ; (4) None knows where he will die, but Allāh (knows that); and (5) None knows when the Hour will be established, but Allāh.” (See H. 1039, Vol. 2)

**7380.** Narrated Masrūq : ‘Āishah رضي الله عنها said, “If anyone tells you that Muḥammad ﷺ has seen his Lord, (Allāh) he is a liar, for Allāh says :

‘No vision can grasp Him...’ (V.6:103)

And if anyone tells you that Muḥammad ﷺ knows the Unseen, he is a liar, for Allāh says :

‘None has the knowledge of the Unseen but Allāh.’”

[الجنس: ٢٦] وَلَمَّا أَنَّ اللَّهَ عِنْدَهُ عِلْمٌ  
السَّاعَةُ ۝ [لقمان: ٣٤]، وَلَمَّا أَنَّ لَهُ  
عِلْمَهُ ۝ [النساء: ١٦٦] وَلَمَّا تَحْمِلُ  
مِنْ أَنْفُقٍ وَلَا تَضْعُ إِلَّا عِلْمَهُ ۝ [فاطر: ١١]  
إِلَيْهِ يَرْدُ عِلْمُ السَّاعَةِ ۝ [فصلت: ٤٧]،  
قَالَ يَسْعَىٰ : الظَّاهِرُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ  
عِلْمًا، وَالبَاطِنُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ عِلْمًا.

٧٣٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ بْنُ مَخْلِدٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ إِلَيْلٍ : حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ  
اللهِ بْنُ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ : «مَفَاتِيحُ  
الغَيْبِ خَمْسٌ لَا يَعْلَمُهَا إِلَّا اللَّهُ . لَا  
يَعْلَمُ مَا تَعْيِضُ الْأَرْحَامُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ ، وَلَا  
يَعْلَمُ مَا فِي غَدِ إِلَّا اللَّهُ ، وَلَا يَعْلَمُ  
مَتَىٰ يَأْتِي الْمَطْرُ أَحَدٌ إِلَّا اللَّهُ ، وَلَا  
تَدْرِي نَفْسٌ بِأَيِّ أَرْضٍ تُمُوتُ إِلَّا  
اللهُ ، وَلَا يَعْلَمُ مَتَىٰ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ إِلَّا  
اللهُ» . [راجع : ١٠٣٩]

٧٣٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنِ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ  
مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا  
قَالَتْ : مَنْ حَدَّثَكَ أَنَّ مُحَمَّداً  
رَأَى رَبَّهُ فَقَدْ كَذَبَ، وَهُوَ يَقُولُ : «لَا  
تُدْرِكُهُ الْأَبْصَرُ» وَمَنْ حَدَّثَكَ أَنَّهُ  
يَعْلَمُ الغَيْبَ فَقَدْ كَذَبَ، وَهُوَ

يَقُولُ: لَا يَعْلَمُ الْغَيْبَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ.

[٣٢٣٤]

(٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «السَّلَامُ  
الْمُؤْمِنُ» [الحشر: ٢٣]

(5) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى: “... (Allāh is He Who is) the One Free from all defects, the Giver of security...” (V.59:23)

7381. Narrated ‘Abdullah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: We used to offer prayer behind the Prophet ﷺ and used to say: *As-Salāmu Alallāh*<sup>(1)</sup>. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh himself is *As-Salām*, so you should say: ‘*At-Tahiyātū lillāhi wā salawātū wat-taiyibātu. As-Salāmu 'alaika aiyuhan-Nabīyu wa rahmatul-lāhi wa barakātuhu. As-Salāmu 'alaina wa 'alā 'ibādil-lāhiṣ-sālihiṇ*. *Ash-hadu an lā ilaha illallāh, wa ash-hadu anna Muhammada 'abduhū wa Rasūluhū*.’ ”<sup>(2)</sup>

٧٣٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ يُونُسَ :  
حَدَّثَنَا رَهْبَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعِيرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
شَقِيقُ بْنُ سَلَمَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ:  
كُنَّا نُصَلِّي خَلْفَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَنَقُولُ:  
السَّلَامُ عَلَى اللَّهِ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ:  
“إِنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ السَّلَامُ. وَلَكُنْ قُولُوا:  
الْتَّحِيَّاتُ لِلَّهِ، وَالصَّلَوَاتُ وَالطَّيَّاتُ  
السَّلَامُ عَلَيْكُمْ أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ وَرَحْمَةُ اللَّهِ  
وَبَرَكَاتُهُ. السَّلَامُ عَلَيْنَا وَعَلَى عِبَادِ اللَّهِ  
الصَّالِحِينَ، أَشْهُدُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ،  
وَأَشْهُدُ أَنَّ مُحَمَّداً عَبْدُهُ وَرَسُولُهُ”.

[٨٣١]

(٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «مَلَكُ  
الْكَارِسِ»  فِيهِ ابْنُ عُمَرَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ

٧٣٨٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَخْمَدُ بْنُ  
صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
يُونُسُ، عَنِ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ،  
عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ:  
“يَقْبِضُ اللَّهُ الْأَرْضَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ،

(6) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى: “The King of mankind.” (V.114:2)

7382. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “On the Day of Resurrection, Allāh will grasp the whole (planet of) earth (by His Hand) and shall roll up the heaven with His Right Hand and say, ‘I am the King; where are the kings of the earth?’ ”

(1) (H.7381) Peace be on Allāh.

(2) (H.7381) “All the (best) compliments, prayers and good things are due to Allāh. Peace be on you, O Prophet and Allāh’s Mercy and Blessings be on you. Peace be on us and on the true pious slaves of Allāh. I testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, and I also testify that Muhammad is His slave and His Messenger.”

ويُطْوِي السَّمَاءَ بِسَمِينِهِ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَنَا الْمَلِكُ، أَيْنَ مُلُوكُ الْأَرْضِ؟». وَقَالَ شَعِيبٌ، وَالزُّبَيْدِيُّ، وَابْنُ مُسَافِرٍ، وَإِسْحَاقُ بْنُ يَحْيَى، عَنِ الْزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ. [راجع: ٤٨١٢]

#### (7) CHAPTER. The Statements of Allāh تَعَالَى:

**“And He is the All-Mighty, the All-Wise.”** (V.14:4), (V.16:60), (V.45:37)

And : “Glorified be your Lord, the Lord of honour and power! (He is free) from what they attribute unto Him.” (V.37:180)

And : “But honour, power, and glory belong to Allāh, and to His Messenger...” (V.63:8)

And whoever swore by the *Izzat* (Honour and Power) of Allāh and by His Qualities.

Narrated Anas : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, (“Allāh will put His Foot over Hell on the Day of Resurrection), and Hell will say, ‘*Qat!* *Qat!* (Sufficient! Sufficient!) By Your *Izzat* (Power and Honour)! ”

Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “A man who will be the last person to enter Paradise will remain between Hell and Paradise. He will say, ‘O Lord, turn my face away from the Fire! No, by Your *Izzat* (Power and Honour), I will not ask You for anything else.’ ”

Abū Sa‘id said: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh عَزَّ وَجَلَّ will say (to that man), ‘For you is that and ten times the similar of that.’ ” (The Prophet) Ayyūb (Job) said, “By Your *Izzat* (Power and Honour)! I cannot dispense with Your Blessings!”

7383. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا The Prophet ﷺ used to say, “I seek refuge (with You) by Your *Izzat* (Honour and

(٧) بَاب قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ» **﴿سُجِّنَ رَبُّكَ رَبُّ الْعِزَّةِ عَنَّا يَصْفُوتُ﴾** [١٨٠] [الصفات: ١٨٠] **﴿وَلِلَّهِ الْعِزَّةُ وَلِرَسُولِهِ﴾** [المنافقون: ٨] وَمَنْ حَلَّفَ بَعْزَةَ اللَّهِ وَصَفَاتِهِ، وَقَالَ أَنْسُ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «تَقُولُ جَهَنَّمُ قَطْ قَطْ وَعَزْتَكَ». وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «يَقْبَلُ رَجُلٌ بَيْنَ الْجَنَّةِ وَالنَّارِ وَهُوَ آخِرُ أَهْلِ النَّارِ دُخُولًا الْجَنَّةَ، فَيَقُولُ: رَبِّ اصْرَفْ وَجْهِي عَنِ النَّارِ، لَا وَعْزَتْكَ لَا أَسْأَلُكَ غَيْرَهَا». قَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ: إِنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ «قَالَ: قَالَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: لَكَ ذَلِكَ وَعَشْرَةُ أَمْثَالِهِ». وَقَالَ أَيُوبُ: «وَعَزْتَكَ لَا غَنِيٌّ بِي عَنْ بَرَكَتِكَ». عن برهان الدين

٧٣٨٣ - حدَثَنَا أبو معمر : حدَثَنَا عبدُ الوارث : حدَثَنَا حُسَيْنُ المُعَلْمُ :

Power) *Lā ilāha illa Anta*" (none has the right to be worshipped but You), Who does not die while the jinn and the human beings die."

حدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ بُرَيْدَةَ، عَنْ يَحْيَى  
بْنِ يَعْمَرَ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ  
ﷺ كَانَ يَقُولُ: «أَعُوذُ بِعِزَّتِكَ الَّذِي  
لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنْتَ الَّذِي لَا يَمُوتُ  
وَالْجَنُّ وَالإِنْسُ يَمُوتُونَ».

٧٣٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ أَبِي الْأَسْوَدِ:  
حَدَّثَنَا حَرَمِيٌّ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ  
فَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَّبِينَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ:  
«يُلْقَى فِي النَّارِ».

وَقَالَ لِي خَلِيفَةً: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ  
رُزِيعَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عَنْ فَتَادَةَ، عَنْ  
أَسَسٍ

وَعَنْ مُعْتَمِرٍ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي، عَنْ  
فَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَّبِينَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ:  
«لَا يَرَالُ يُلْقَى فِيهَا وَتَقُولُ: هَلْ مِنْ

مَرِيدٍ، حَتَّى يَضَعَ فِيهَا رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ  
قَدْمَهُ فَيَنْزُوِي بَعْضُهَا إِلَى بَعْضِ ثُمَّ  
تَقُولُ: قَدْ قَدْ، بِعِزَّتِكَ وَكَرْمِكَ. وَلَا  
تَرَالُ الْجَنَّةُ تَفْضُلُ حَتَّى يُشَاءَ اللَّهُ  
لَهَا حَلْفًا فَيُسْكِنَهُمْ فَضْلَ الْجَنَّةِ».

[راجع: ٤٨٤٨]

(٨) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «وَهُوَ  
الَّذِي خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ  
وَالْعَوْنَى» [الأنعام: ٧٣]

٧٣٨٥ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَرٌ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ أَبْنِ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ

7384. Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "(The people will be) thrown into Hell (Fire); and it will keep on saying, 'Is there any more?' till the Lord<sup>(1)</sup> of the 'Alamin (mankind, jinn and all that exists) puts His Foot over it, whereupon its different sides will come close to each other, and it will say, 'Qad! Qad! (Enough! Enough!) By Your 'Izzat (Honour and Power) and Your Karam (Generosity)!' Paradise will remain spacious enough to accommodate more people until Allāh will create some more people and let them dwell in the surplus empty space of Paradise."

**(8) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allah:** تعالى : "And it is He Who has created the heavens and the earth in truth..." (V.6:73)

[This Verse indicates the Name of Allāh : *Al-Khaliq* (The Creator)].

7385. Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ used to invoke Allāh at night, saying, "O Allāh! All the praises are

(1) (H.7384) Lord (See H. 4474, Vol. 6).

for You. You are the Lord of the heavens and the earth. All the praises are for You. You are the Maintainer of the heaven and the earth and whatever is in them. All the praises are for You. You are the Light of the heavens and the earth. Your Word is the Truth, and Your Promise is the Truth, and the Meeting with You is the Truth, and Paradise is the Truth, and the (Hell) Fire is the Truth, and the Hour is the Truth. O Allāh! I submit myself to You, and I believe in You and I depend upon You, and I repent to You, and with You (Your Evidences) I stand against my opponents, and to You I leave the judgement (for those who refuse my message). O Allāh! Forgive me my sins that I did in the past or will do in the future, and also the sins I did in secret or in public. You are my only *Ilāh* (God Whom I worship) and there is no other *Ilāh* (God) for me (i.e., I worship none but You)."

Narrated Sufyān (regarding the above narration) that the Prophet ﷺ added, "You are the Truth, and Your Word is the Truth." (See H. 1120)

(9) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh : تَعَالَى : "And Allāh is Ever All-Hearer, All-Seer." (V.4:134)

Āishah said, "Praise is to Allāh, Whose hearing power can detect all kinds of sounds." Then Allāh revealed to the Prophet ﷺ :

"Indeed! Allāh has heard the statement of her (*Khaula bint Tha'labah*) that disputes with you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) concerning her husband (Aūs bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit)... " (V.58:1)

7386. Narrated Abū Mūsā : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ We were with the Prophet ﷺ on a journey, and whenever we ascended a high place, we used to say, "Allāhu Akbar." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Don't trouble yourselves too much! You are

سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ طَاؤُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَدْعُو مِنَ الظَّلَلِ: «اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ الحَمْدُ، أَنْتَ رَبُّ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ أَنْتَ أَنْتَ رَبُّ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ فَيَقُولُكَ الْحَقُّ، وَوَعَدْكَ الْحَقُّ، وَلَقَاءُكَ الْحَقُّ، وَالجَنَّةُ الْحَقُّ، وَالنَّارُ الْحَقُّ، وَالسَّاعَةُ الْحَقُّ. اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ أَسْلَمْتُ، وَبِكَ آمَنْتُ، وَعَلَيْكَ تَوَكَّلْتُ، وَإِلَيْكَ أَبْتَأْتُ، وَبِكَ خَاصَّمْتُ، وَإِلَيْكَ حَاكَمْتُ. فَاغْفِرْ لِي مَا قَدَّمْتُ وَمَا أَخْرَجْتُ، وَأَسْرَرْتُ وَأَعْلَمْتُ، أَنْتَ إِلَهِي لَا إِلَهَ لِي غَيْرُكَ». حَدَّثَنَا ثَابُتُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ بْنُ هَدَى، وَقَالَ: «أَنْتَ الْحَقُّ وَقَوْلُكَ الْحَقُّ». [راجع: ١١٢٠] (٩) بَابُ «وَكَانَ اللَّهُ سَمِيعًا بِصَدِيقًا» [النساء: ١٣٤]

قال الأعمش عن تميم، عن عروة، عن عائشة قالت: الحمد لله الذي وسّع سمعة الأصوات، فأنزّل الله تعالى على النبي ﷺ «قد سمع الله قول التي تحدلك في زوجها» [المجادلة: ١].

٧٣٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانَ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ، عَنْ أَبِي

not calling a deaf or an absent person, but you are calling One Who hears, sees, and is (very) Near.” Then he came to me while I was saying in my heart, “*Lā hawla wa lā quwwata illā billāh* (there is neither might nor power but with Allāh).” He said, to me, “O ‘Abdullāh bin Qais! Say, ‘*Lā hawla wa lā quwwata illā billāh*’, for it is a treasure from one of the treasures of Paradise.” Or said, “Shall I tell you of it?” (See H. 2992, Vol. 4)

موسى قال: كُنَّا مع النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي سَفَرٍ فَكُنَّا إِذَا عَلَوْنَا كَبَرَنا فَقَالَ: «أَرْبَعُوا عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُمْ فَإِنَّكُمْ لَا تَدْعُونَ أَصْمَمَ وَلَا غَائِبًا، تَدْعُونَ سَمِيعًا بَصِيرًا قَرِيبًا». ثُمَّ أتَى عَلَيَّ وَأَنَا أَقُولُ فِي نَفْسِي: لَا حَوْلَ وَلَا قُوَّةَ إِلَّا بِاللهِ، فَقَالَ لِي: «يَا عَبْدَ اللهِ بْنَ قَيْسٍ، قُلْ: لَا حَوْلَ وَلَا قُوَّةَ إِلَّا بِاللهِ، فَإِنَّهَا كَنزٌ مِّنْ كُنُوزِ الْجَنَّةِ»، أَوْ قَالَ: «أَدْلُكَ؟» بِهِ [راجع: ٢٩٩٢].

**7387, 7388.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Amr: Abū Bakr Aṣ-Ṣiddiq said to the Prophet ﷺ, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Teach me an invocation with which I may invoke Allāh in my Ṣalāt (prayers).” The Prophet ﷺ said, “Say: ‘O Allāh! I have done great *Zulm* (wrong) to myself, very much, and none forgives the sins but You; so please bestow Your Forgiveness upon me. No doubt, You are the Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.’”

٧٣٨٨ - حدثنا يحيى بن شليمان: حدثني ابن وهب: أخبرني عمرو، عن يزيد، عن أبي الخير: سمع عبد الله بن عمرو: أنَّ أبا بكر الصديق رضي الله عنه قال للنبي ﷺ: يا رسول الله، علمني دعاء أدعوه به في صلاتي، قال: «قُلْ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي ظلمَتُ نَفْسِي ظُلْمًا كَثِيرًا، وَلَا يَغْفِرُ الذُّنُوبَ إِلَّا أَنْتَ، فاغفر لي من عندك مغفرة، إنك أنت الغفور الرَّحيم». [راجع: ٨٣٤]

**7389.** Narrated ‘Āishah: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Jibril (Gabriel) called me and said, ‘Allāh has heard the statement of your people and what they replied to you.’” (See H. 3231, Vol. 4)

٧٣٨٩ - حدثنا عبد الله بن يوسف: أخبرنا ابن وهب: أخبرني يوسم، عن ابن شهاب: حدثني عمرو: أنَّ عائشة رضي الله عنها حذته: قال النبي ﷺ: «إنَّ جبريلَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ ناداني، قال: إنَّ اللهَ قَدْ سَمِعَ قَوْمِكَ وَمَا رَدُوا عَلَيْكَ». [راجع: ٣٢٣١]

(10) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“Say: He has power to (send torment on you from above)...” (V.6:65)

7390. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh As-Salāmī: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to teach his Companions to perform the *Salāt* (prayer) of *Istikhāra*<sup>(1)</sup> for every matter just as he used to teach them the *Sūrah* from the Qur’ān. He used to say, “If anyone of you intends to do something, he should offer a two *Rak’ā* *Salāt* (prayer) other than the compulsory *Salāt* (prayer), and after finishing it, he should say: ‘O Allāh! I consult You, for You have all knowledge, and appeal to You to support me with Your Power, and ask for Your Bounty, for You are Able to do things while I am not, and You know while I do not; and You are the All-Knower of the Unseen. O Allāh! If You know that this matter (name your matter) is good for me both at present and in the future, (or in my religion), in my this life and in the Hereafter, then fulfil it for me and make it easy for me, and then bestow Your Blessings on me in that matter. O Allāh! If You know that this matter is not good for me in my religion, in my this life and Hereafter (or at present, or in the future), then divert me from it and choose for me what is good wherever it may be, and make me pleased with it.’” [See *Hadīth* No.6382, Vol. 8]

(١٠) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿قُلْ هُوَ الْقَادِرُ﴾ [الأنعام: ٦٥]

٧٣٩٠ - حَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْذِرِ: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْنُونُ بْنُ عَيْسَى: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ ابْنُ أَبِي الْمَوَالِيِّ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ مُحَمَّدًا بْنَ الْمُنْكَدِرِ يُحَدِّثُ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ الْحَسَنَ يَقُولُ: أَخْبَرَنِي جَابِرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ السَّلَمِيُّ قَالَ: كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يُعَلِّمُ أَصْحَابَهُ الْإِسْتِخَارَةَ فِي الْأُمُورِ كُلِّهَا، كَمَا يُعَلِّمُ السُّورَةَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ، يَقُولُ: «إِذَا هُمْ أَخْدُوكُمْ بِالْأُمْرِ فَلِيَرْكَعُوا رَكْعَتِينَ مِنْ غَيْرِ الْفَرِيضَةِ ثُمَّ لِيَقُولُ: اللَّهُمَّ إِنِّي أَسْتَخِرُكَ بِعِلْمِكَ، وَأَسْتَقْدِرُكَ بِقُدْرَاتِكَ، وَأَسْأَلُكَ مِنْ فَضْلِكَ، فَإِنَّكَ تَقْدِرُ وَلَا أَقْدِرُ، وَتَعْلَمُ وَلَا أَعْلَمُ وَأَنْتَ عَلَامُ الْغُيُوبِ. اللَّهُمَّ إِنَّكَ تَعْلَمُ هَذَا الْأُمْرَ، ثُمَّ يُسَمِّيهُ بِعَيْنِهِ، خَيْرًا لِي فِي عَاجِلٍ أُمْرِي وَآجِلهِ، قَالَ: أَوْ فِي دِينِي وَمَعَاشِي وَعَاقِبَةِ أُمْرِي، فَاقْرُءُهُ لِي وَيَسِّرْهُ لِي، ثُمَّ بَارِكْ لِي فِيهِ. اللَّهُمَّ إِنْ كُنْتَ تَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُ شَرٌّ لِي فِي دِينِي وَمَعَاشِي وَعَاقِبَةِ أُمْرِي، أَوْ قَالَ: فِي عَاجِلٍ أُمْرِي وَآجِلهِ، فَاصْرِفْنِي عَنْهُ، وَاقْرُءْ لِي الْخَيْرَ حَيْثُ كَانَ، ثُمَّ رَضِّنِي بِهِ». [راجع: ١١٦٢]

(1) (H.7390) ‘*Istikhāra*’ is a *Salāt* (prayer) in which the praying person appeals to Allāh to guide him on the right way regarding a certain situation.

**(11) CHAPTER. The One Who turns the hearts.**

And the Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

“And We shall turn their hearts and their eyes...” (V.6:110)

7391. Narrated ‘Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ frequently used to swear, “No, by the One Who turns the hearts.”

**(١١) بَابُ مُقْلِبِ الْقُلُوبِ،**  
وقَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : «وَنَقْلَبُ أَنْفُسَهُمْ  
وَأَنْصَرَهُمْ» [الأنس: ١١٠].

٧٣٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ ابْنِ الْمُبَارِكِ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ عَقْبَةَ، عَنْ سَالِيمٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: أَكْثُرُ مَا كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَحْلِفُ: «لَا وَمُقْلِبِ الْقُلُوبِ».

[راجع: ٦٦١٧]

**(12) CHAPTER. Allāh has one hundred Names less One (ninety-nine)<sup>(١)</sup>.**

Ibn ‘Abbās said, “*Dhul-Jalāl* (means, Full of Majesty) and the meaning of *Al-Barr* is, the Most Courteous.”

7392. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Allah’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh has ninety-nine Names, one-hundred less one; and he who memorized them all by heart will enter Paradise.”<sup>(٢)</sup> To count something means to know it by heart.

**(١٢) بَابُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ مِائَةَ اسْمٍ إِلَّا وَاحِدَةً،**

قال ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ : «ذُو الْجَلَالِ»  
[الرحمن: ٢٧] : العَظَمَةُ. «أَلَّرَّ»  
[الطور: ٢٨] : الْأَطِيفُ.

٧٣٩٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ : حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرَّنَادِ، عَنْ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَسْعَةَ وَتَسْعِينَ اسْمًا، مِائَةً إِلَّا وَاحِدًا، مِنْ أَحْصَاهَا دَخَلَ الْجَنَّةَ». [راجع: ٢٧٣٦]  
أَحْصَيْنَاهُ : حَفِظْنَاهُ.

(1) (H.Ch.12) Imām Bukhārī knows very well the *Aḥadīth* mentioning in detail the ninety-nine Names of Allāh quoted by *Tirmidī* but that *Hadīth* did not come up to the standard of his selection of *Sahīh Al-Bukhārī* so he took Allāh’s Names from the Verses of the Qur’ān either as adjectives or from the verbs of the Verses or from the Prophet’s *Sunna*.

(2) (H.7392) Memorizing Allāh’s Names means to believe in those Qualities of Allāh derived from those Names and should be accompanied by good deeds which Allāh’s Names inspire us to do. Just knowing Allāh’s Names by heart, will not make a vicious man enter Paradise. Therefore, the word ‘memorized’ in the *Hadīth* means to behave in accordance with the implications of Allāh’s Names.

**(13) CHAPTER. (What is said regarding) asking Allāh with His Names and seeking refuge with them.**

7393. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, "When anyone of you goes to bed, he should dust it off thrice with the edge of his garment, and say: *Bismika Rabbi waq'a tu janbi, wa bika arfa' uhu. In amsakta nafsi faghfir lahā, wa in arsaltahā fahfazhā bimā taha fazu bihī 'ibādaka sālihīn.*"<sup>(1)</sup>

**(١٣) بِأَبْرَاجِ السُّؤَالِ بِاسْمَيْنَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى  
وَالاستِعاَةِ بِهَا**

٧٣٩٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْمَقْبُرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: إِذَا جَاءَ أَحَدُكُمْ إِلَى فِرَاشِهِ فَلِيَنْفَضِّهِ بِصَيْفَةٍ ثَوْبَهُ ثَلَاثَ مَرَاتٍ، وَلْيَقُلْ: بِاسْمِكَ رَبِّي وَضَعْتُ جَنْبِي، وَبِكَ أَرْفَعُهُ، إِنْ أَمْسَكْتَ نَفْسِي فَاغْفِرْ لَهَا، وَإِنْ أَرْسَلْتَهَا فَاخْفَظْهَا بِمَا تَحْفَظُ بِهِ عِبَادَكَ الصَّالِحِينَ .

تَابَعَهُ يَحْيَى وَيَسْرُورُ بْنُ الْمُعَضِّلِ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَرَأَدْ رُهْبَرْ وَأَبْرُو ضَمْرَةً وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنَ زَكْرِيَاً عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. وَرَوَاهُ ابْنُ عَجْلَانَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. [راجع: ٦٣٢٠]

٧٣٩٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ، عَنْ رَبِيعَيِّ، عَنْ حُذَيْفَةَ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا أَوَى إِلَى فِرَاشِهِ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ بِاسْمَكَ

7394. Narrated Juhaifa : When the Prophet ﷺ went to bed, he used to say, "Allāhumma bismika ahyā wa amūt."<sup>(2)</sup> And when he got up in the morning he used to say, "Alhamdu lillāhil-ladhi ahyāna ba'damā amātana wa ilaihin-nushūr."<sup>(3)</sup>

(1) (H.7393) "In Your Name O Lord, I put my side (on the bed), and in Your (Name) I will raise it. If You should capture my soul, then forgive it; and if You should release it, protect it with what You protect Your righteous slaves."

(2) (H.7394) "O Allāh, in Your Name I live and die!".

(3) (H.7394) "All praise be to Allāh Who has given us life after He caused us to die; and unto Him is the Resurrection."

أَخِيَا وَأَمْوَثُ، وَإِذَا أَصْبَحَ قَالَ:  
الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الَّذِي أَخْيَانَا بَعْدَمَا أَمَاتَنَا،  
وَإِلَيْهِ الشُّورُ». [راجع: ٦٣٢١]

**7395.** Narrated Abū Dhar: When the Prophet ﷺ went to bed at night, he used to say: "Bismika namūtu wa nahyā." And when he got up in the morning, he used to say, "Alhamdu lillāhil-ladhi ahyāna ba'damā amātana, wa ilāthi nushūr." [See the footnote of *Hadīth* No.7394]

٧٣٩٥ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعْدُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ رَبِيعِي  
بْنِ حَرَاشٍ، عَنْ خَرَشَةَ بْنِ الْحُرَّ عَنْ  
أَبِي ذَرٍّ قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا أَخْدَمَ  
مَضْجَعَهُ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ قَالَ: «بِاسْمِكَ  
نَمَوْثُ وَنَحِيَا»، فَإِذَا اسْتَيقَظَ قَالَ:  
«الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الَّذِي أَخْيَانَا بَعْدَ مَا  
أَمَاتَنَا، وَإِلَيْهِ الشُّورُ». [راجع: ٦٣٢٥]

**7396.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās: Rَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "If anyone of you, when intending to have a sexual relation with his wife, says: 'Bismillāh, Allāhumma jannibnash-Shaitān, wa jannibish-Shaitāna ma razaqtanā<sup>(1)</sup>', Satan would never harm that child, should it be ordained that they will have one, (because of that sexual act)."

٧٣٩٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةَ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ  
سَالِمٍ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ  
ﷺ: «لَوْ أَنَّ أَحَدَكُمْ إِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَأْتِي  
أَهْلَهُ فَقَالَ: بِاسْمِ اللَّهِ، اللَّهُمَّ جَنِبْنَا  
الشَّيْطَانَ، وَجَنِبْ الشَّيْطَانَ مَا رَزَقْنَا،  
فَإِنَّهُ إِنْ يُقْدَرْ بِيَنْهُمَا وَلَدٌ فِي ذَلِكَ لَمْ  
يَضُرْهُ شَيْطَانٌ أَبْدًا». [راجع: ١٤١]

**7397.** Narrated 'Adī bin Hātim: I asked the Prophet ﷺ, "I send off (for a game) my trained hounds; what is your verdict concerning the game they hunt?" He said, "If you send off your trained hounds and mention the Name of Allāh, then, if they catch some game, eat (thereof). And if you hit the game with a *Mi'rād* (a hunting tool) and it wounds it, you can eat (it)."

٧٣٩٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مَسْلَمَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا فُضَيْلٌ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ،  
عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ هَمَّامٍ، عَنْ عَدَىٰ  
بْنِ حَاتَمٍ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ  
فُلْثَ: أَرْسَلْ كِلَابِي الْمُعَلَّمَةَ؟  
قَالَ: «إِذَا أَرْسَلْتَ كِلَابَكَ الْمُعَلَّمَةَ  
وَذَكَرْتَ اسْمَ اللَّهِ فَأَمْسَكْ فَكِلْ، وَإِذَا

(1) (H.7396) "In the Name of Allāh, O Allāh! Protect us from Satan and keep Satan away from what you will give us."

رَمِيْتَ بِالْمَعْرَاضِ فَخَرَقَ فُكْلُّهُ.

[راجع: ١٧٥]

**7398.** Narrated 'Āishah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا The people said to the Prophet ﷺ, "O Allāh's Messenger! Here are people who have recently embraced Islām and they bring meat, and we do not know whether they had mentioned Allāh's Name while slaughtering the animals or not." The Prophet ﷺ said, "You should mention Allāh's Name and eat."

٧٣٩٨ - حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ مُوسَى : حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو خَالِدُ الْأَحْمَرُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ هِشَامَ بْنَ عُرْوَةَ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَالَتْ: قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، إِنَّ هُنَّا أَقْوَامًا حَدِيثًا عَهْدُهُمْ يَذْكُرُونَ اسْمَ اللَّهِ عَلَيْهَا أُمٌّ لَا، قَالَ: «إِذْكُرُوا أَنْتُمْ اسْمَ اللَّهِ وَكُلُوْا». تَابِعَةُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، وَعَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ، وَأُسَامَةُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ. [راجع: ٥٠٥٧]

٧٣٩٩ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَّيْنِ قَالَ: ضَحَى الشَّيْءُ بِكُلِّهِ يَكْبِشُينَ، يُسَمِّي وَيُكَبِّرُ. [راجع: ٥٥٥٣]

٧٤٠٠ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ، عَنْ الأَسْوَدِ بْنِ قَيْسٍ، عَنْ جُنْدَبٍ: أَنَّهُ شَهَدَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَوْمَ النَّحرِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ ثَمَّ خَطَبَ فَقَالَ: «مَنْ دَبَّحَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يُصَلِّي فَلْيَذْبَحْ مَكَانَهَا أُخْرَى، وَمَنْ لَمْ يَذْبَحْ فَلْيَذْبَحْ بِاسْمِ اللَّهِ». [راجع: ٩٨٥]

٧٤٠١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو نُعَيْمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا وَرْقَاءُ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ دِينَارٍ، عَنْ أَبْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: قَالَ

**7399.** Narrated Anas : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ slaughtered two rams as sacrifice and mentioned Allāh's Name and said, "Allāhu Akbar (while slaughtering)."

**7400.** Narrated Jundab that he witnessed the Prophet ﷺ on the day of *Nahr* (the 'Eid of Dhul-Hijja). The Prophet ﷺ offered *Salāt* (prayer) and then delivered a *Khuṭba* (religious talk) saying, "Whoever slaughtered his sacrifice before offering *Salāt* (prayer), should slaughter another animal in place of the first; and whoever has not yet slaughtered any, should slaughter a sacrifice and mention Allāh's Name while doing so."

**7401.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do not swear by your fathers; and whoever wants to swear should swear by Allāh."

النبي ﷺ: «لَا تَحْلِفُوا بِآبائِكُمْ، وَمَنْ كَانَ حَالِفًا فَلْيَحْلِفْ بِاللهِ».

(١٤) بَابُ مَا يُذَكِّرُ فِي الذَّاتِ  
وَالثُّغُوتِ وَأَسَامِي اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ،  
وَقَالَ خَبِيبٌ: وَذَلِكَ فِي ذَاتِ  
الإِلَهِ، فَذَكَرَ الذَّاتَ بِاسْمِهِ تَعَالَى.

٧٤٠٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبُ، عَنِ الرُّهْرَيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي  
عَمْرُو بْنُ أَبِي سُفْيَانَ بْنِ أَسِيدِ بْنِ  
جَارِيَةَ الشَّقْعَنِيِّ، حَلِيفُ لَبَيْنِ رُهْرَةَ،  
وَكَانَ مِنْ أَصْحَابِ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا<sup>١</sup>  
هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: بَعَثَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ  
عَشْرَةً مِنْهُمْ خُبَيْبَ الْأَنْصَارِيَّ،  
فَأَخْبَرَنِي عَبْيُودُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عِيَاضَ: أَنَّ ابْنَةَ  
الْحَارِثِ أَخْبَرَتْهُ: أَنَّهُمْ حِينَ اجْتَمَعُوا  
اسْتَعَازُ مَنْهَا مُوسَى يَسْتَحْدِثُ بِهَا، فَلَمَّا  
خَرَجُوا مِنَ الْحَرَمِ لِيَقْتُلُوهُ قَالَ خُبَيْبَ  
الْأَنْصَارِيُّ:

وَلَئِنْتُ أَبَالِي حِينَ أُقْتَلُ مُسْلِمًا  
عَلَى أَيِّ شَيْءٍ كَانَ اللَّهُ مَضْرِعِي  
وَذَلِكَ فِي ذَاتِ إِلَهٍ وَإِنْ يَشَاءُ  
يُبَارِكُ عَلَى أَوْصَالِ شَلُوْنِ مُمَرَّعٍ  
فَقَتَلَهُ ابْنُ الْحَارِثِ، فَأَخْبَرَ النَّبِيِّ  
ﷺ أَصْحَابَهُ خَبَرَهُمْ يَوْمَ أُصْبِيُوا.

[٣٠٤٥]

(١٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:  
﴿وَيَمْدُرُكُمْ اللَّهُ نَسْكُمْ﴾ [آل عمران: ٢٨]  
[٢٨]: وَقَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى ﴿تَعْلَمُ مَا فِي

(١٤) CHAPTER. What is mentioned regarding *Adh-Dhāt* (the Self of Allāh)، His Qualities and His Names.

Khubaib said, "That is in *Dhāt-Allāh* (Allāh's Self)." So he mentioned *Adh-Dhāt* (His Self) with the Name of Allāh. تعالى

7402. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ sent ten persons (as spies) to bring the enemy's secrets, and Khubaib Al-Anṣārī was one of them. 'Ubaidullāh bin 'Iyād told me that the daughter of Al-Hārith told him that when they gathered (to kill Khubaib Al-Anṣārī) he asked for a razor to clean his pubic region, and when they had taken him outside the sanctuary (of Makkah) in order to kill him, he said in verse : "I don't care if I am killed as a Muslim,

On any side (of my body) I may be killed in Allāh's Cause ;

For that is in "*Dhāt-Allāh*" for the sake of *Allāh* (Allāh's Self);

And if He will, He will bestow His Blessings, upon the torn pieces of my body."

Then Ibn Al-Hārith killed him. The Prophet ﷺ informed his Companions of the death of those (ten men) on the very day they were killed. (See H. 3045, Vol. 4)

(15) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

"...And Allāh warns you against Himself (i.e., His punishment)..." (V.3:28)

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

**“...You know what is in my inner-self though I do not know what is in Yours...”**  
(V.5:116)

7403. Narrated ‘Abdullāh : The Prophet ﷺ said, “There is none who has a greater sense of Ghaira<sup>(1)</sup> than Allāh, and for that reason He has forbidden *Al-Fawāhiṣ* (shameful deeds and sins e.g., illegal sexual intercourse etc.). And there is none who likes to be praised more than Allāh does.” [See *Hadīth* No. 5220, 5223, Vol. 7]

نقى وَلَا أَعْلَمُ مَا فِي نَفْسِكَ [المائدة: ١١٦]

٧٤٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ  
بن غِيَاثٍ : حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي : حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ شَقِيقِي، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ : «مَا مِنْ أَحَدٍ أَغْيَرُ  
مِنَ اللَّهِ، مِنْ أَجْلِ ذَلِكَ حَرَمَ  
الْفَوَاحِشَ . وَمَا أَحَدٌ أَحَبَّ إِلَيْهِ  
الْمُذْمُخَ مِنَ اللَّهِ» . [راجع: ٤٦٣٤]

٧٤٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ، عَنْ أَبِي  
حَمْزَةَ، عَنْ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي  
صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ  
قَالَ : «لَمَّا خَلَقَ اللَّهُ الْحَكَلَ كَتَبَ فِي  
كِتَابِهِ، وَهُوَ يَكْتُبُ عَلَى نَفْسِهِ، وَهُوَ  
وَضُعْ عِنْدَهُ عَلَى الْعَرْشِ : إِنَّ رَحْمَتِي  
تَغْلِبُ غَصَبِيِّ» . [راجع: ٣١٩٤]

٧٤٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي : حَدَّثَنَا الْأَعْمَشُ : سَمِعْتُ  
أَبَا صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
عَنْهُ قَالَ : قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ : «يَقُولُ اللَّهُ  
تَعَالَى : أَنَا عِنْدَ ظَنِّ عَبْدِيِّ بِي، وَأَنَا  
مَعْهُ إِذَا ذَكَرْتَنِي فَإِنْ ذَكَرْتَنِي فِي نَفْسِهِ  
ذَكْرُهُ فِي نَفْسِي، وَإِنْ ذَكَرْتَنِي فِي مَلَأِ  
ذَكْرُهُ فِي مَلَأِ خَيْرِ مِنْهُمْ، وَإِنْ تَقَرَّبَ  
شِبْرًا إِلَيَّ تَقَرَّبُ إِلَيْهِ ذِرَاعًا، وَإِنْ  
تَقَرَّبَ إِلَيَّ ذِرَاعًا تَقَرَّبُ إِلَيْهِ باعًا،

7404. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “When Allāh created the creation, He wrote in His Book which is with Him on the Throne — and He prescribed for Himself: ‘Verily, My Mercy has overcome My Anger.’ ” (See H. 3194, Vol.4)

7405. Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh says: ‘I am just as My slave thinks I am, (i.e., I am Able to do for him what he thinks I can do for him) and I am with him if he remembers Me. If he remembers Me in himself, I too, remember him in Myself; and if he remembers Me in a group of people, I remember him in a group that is better than them; and if he comes one span nearer to Me, I go one cubit nearer to him; and if he comes one cubit nearer to Me, I go a distance of two outstretched arms nearer to him; and if he comes to Me walking, I go to him running.’ ”

(1) (H.7403) Ghaira : jealousy as regards women, or a feeling of fury and anger when one's honour or prestige is injured or challenged.

وَإِنْ أَتَانِي يَمْشِي أَتَيْتُهُ هَرْوَلَةً». [انظر:

[٧٥٣٧، ٧٥٠٥]

(16) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“...Everything will perish save His Face...”<sup>(١)</sup> (V.28:88) [That means that Allāh will never perish].

7406. Narrated Jābir bin ‘Abdullāh : When this Verse :

“Say (O Muḥammad ﷺ): He has power to send torments on you from above...” (V.6:65) was revealed; the Prophet ﷺ said, “I take refuge with Your Face.”<sup>(١)</sup>

Allāh revealed :

“... or from under your feet...” (V.6:65)

The Prophet ﷺ then said, “I seek refuge with Your Face!” Then Allāh revealed :

“... or cover you with confusion in party-strife...” (V.6:65)

On that, the Prophet ﷺ said, “This is easier.”

(17) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“...In order that you [O Mūsa (Moses)] may be brought up under My Eye.”<sup>(٢)</sup> (V.20:39)

(١٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ : ﴿كُلُّ شَيْءٍ هَالِكٌ لَا وَجْهَهُ﴾ [القصص : ٨٨]

٧٤٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا فُطَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حَمَادُ بْنُ رَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَمْرُو، عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: لَمَّا تَرَكَتْ هَذِهِ الْأَيْمَةَ ﴿فَلْ هُوَ الْقَادِرُ عَلَىَّ أَنْ يَبْتَعِثَ عَلَيْكُمْ عَذَابًا مِنْ فَوْقَكُمْ﴾ قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَعُوذُ بِوَجْهِكَ». فَقَالَ: «أَوْ مِنْ تَحْتِ أَنْجُولَكُمْ» فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «أَعُوذُ بِوَجْهِكَ»، قَالَ: «أَوْ يَلْسِكُمْ شَيْئًا» فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «هَذَا أَيْسَرُ». [راجع: ٤٦٢٨]

(١٧) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿وَلَنْ تَصْنَعَ عَلَىْ عَيْقَةٍ﴾ [طه : ٣٩] تَعْذِيْدٌ، وَقَوْلُهُ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: ﴿بَعْرِيْ بِأَعْيُّنَةَ﴾ [القمر : ١٤]

(1) (Ch.16) All that which has been revealed in Allāh’s Book [the Qur’ān] as regards the [Sifāt] Qualities of Allāh تعالى the Most High, like His Face, Eyes, Hands, Shins (Legs), His Coming, His Rising over His Throne (*Istawa*) and others, or all that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ qualified Him in the true authentic Prophet’s *Aḥādīth* (narrations) as regards His Qualities like [Nuzūl (رسول)], His Descent or His Laughing and others.

The religious scholars of the Qur’ān and the *Sunna* believe in these Qualities of Allāh and they confirm that these are really His Qualities, without [*Ta’wil*] (تأويل) interpreting their meanings into different things, or [*Tashbīh*] (تشبيه) giving resemblance or similarity to any of the creatures, or [*Ta’til*] (نفي) or denying them (i.e., completely ignoring i.e., there is no Face, or Eyes or Hands, or Shins for Allāh). These Qualities befit or suit only for Allāh Alone, and He does not resemble to any of (His) creatures. As Allāh’s Statement (in the Qur’ān): (1) “There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer.” (42:11). (2) “There is none comparable unto Him.” (112:4).

(2) (Ch.17) This reflects the refuting of the dogma of certain Islāmic sects, that deny that Allāh has a Face, or Eyes etc.

**And also the Statement of Allāh :**

**“Floating under Our Eyes (i.e., the boat of Noah) ...” (V.54:14)**

7407. Narrated ‘Abdullah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ that Ad-Dajjāl was mentioned in the presence of the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh is not hidden from you; He is not one-eyed,” and pointed with his hand towards his eye, adding, “while Al-Masīh Ad-Dajjāl is blind in the right eye and his eye looks like a protruding grape.”

٧٤٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا جُوبِرِيَّةُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: ذُكِرَ الدَّجَّالُ عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَخْفِي عَلَيْكُمْ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَيْسَ بِأَغْوَرَ - وَأَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ إِلَى عَيْنِهِ - وَإِنَّ الْمَسِيحَ الدَّجَّالَ أَغْوَرُ عَيْنِ الْيَمَنِيِّ، كَانَ عَيْنُهُ عَيْنَ طَافِيَّةٍ».

[راجع: ٣٠٥٧]

7408. Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ that the Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh did not send any Prophet but that he warned his nation of the one-eyed liar (Ad-Dajjāl). He is one-eyed while your Lord (Allāh) is not one-eyed. The word ‘Kāfir’ (disbeliever) is written between his two eyes.”

٧٤٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا قَتَادَةُ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَّسًا رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَا بَعَثَ اللَّهُ مِنْ نَبِيٍّ إِلَّا أَنْذَرَ قَوْمَهُ الْأَغْوَرَ الْكَذَابَ، إِنَّهُ أَغْوَرُ، وَإِنَّ رَبَّكُمْ لَيْسَ بِأَغْوَرَ، مَكْتُوبٌ بَيْنَ عَيْنَيْهِ كَافِرٌ».

[راجع: ٧١٣١]

(١٨) **باب قول الله تعالى:** «هُوَ اللَّهُ أَكْلَمُ الْبَارِئُ الْمُصْرِرُ» [الحشر: ٢٤]

(18) **CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh :**  
“He is Allāh, the Creator, the Inventor of all things, the Bestower of forms...” (V.59:24)

7409. Narrated Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ that during the battle with Bani Al-Mustaliq they (Muslims) captured some females and intended to have sexual relation with them without impregnating them. So they asked the Prophet ﷺ about coitus interruptus. The Prophet ﷺ said, “It is better that you should not do it, for Allāh has written whom He is going to create till the Day of Resurrection.”

Qaza‘a said, “I heard Abū Sa‘id saying that the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘No soul is ordained

٧٤٠٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَفَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى هُوَ ابْنُ عَقْبَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يَحْيَى بْنُ حَبَّانَ، عَنْ ابْنِ مُحَبْرِيزٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ فِي غَزْوَةِ بَيْتِ الْمُضْطَلِقِ: أَنَّهُمْ أَصَابُوا سَبَابِيَا فَلَرَادُوا أَنْ يَسْتَمْتِعُوا بِهِنَّ وَلَا يَحْمِلُنَّ، فَسَأَلُوا النَّبِيِّ ﷺ عَنِ الْعَزْلِ

to be created but Allāh will create it.””

(19) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh عَزَّ وَجَلَّ:

“... To one whom I have created with Both My Hands...” (V.38:75)

**7410.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh will gather the believers on the Day of Resurrection in the same way (as they are gathered in this life), and they will say, ‘Let us ask someone to intercede for us with our Lord that He may relieve us from this place of ours.’ Then they will go to Ādām and say, ‘O Ādām! Don’t you see the people (i.e., their condition)? Allāh created you with His Own Hands and ordered His angels to prostrate before you, and taught you the names of all the things. Please intercede for us with our Lord so that He may relieve us from this place of ours.’ Ādām will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking’ and he will mention to them the mistakes he had committed, and add, ‘But you’d better go to Nūh (Noah) as he was the first Messenger sent by Allāh to the people of the earth.’ They will go to Nūh (Noah) who will reply, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking,’ and he will mention the mistake which he made, and add, ‘But you’d better go to Ibrāhīm (Abraham), Khalil<sup>(1)</sup> Ar-Rāhmān.’ They will go to (Prophet) Ibrāhīm who will reply, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking,’ and he will mention

فَقَالَ: «مَا عَلَيْكُمْ أَنْ لَا تَفْعَلُوا فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ كَتَبَ مَنْ هُوَ خَالقُ إِلَى يَوْمِ الْقِيَامَةِ». وَقَالَ مُجَاهِدٌ، عَنْ قَرَعَةَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا سَعِيدَ قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «لَيَسْتُ نَفْسٌ مَخْلُوقٌ إِلَّا اللَّهُ خَالقُهَا». [راجع: ٢٢٢٩]

(١٩) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «لَمَّا حَكَلْتُ يَدِي» [ص: ٧٥]

٧٤١٠ - حَدَّثَنِي مُعاذُ بْنُ فَضَالَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَجْمَعُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ كَذَلِكَ فَيَقُولُونَ: لَوْ اسْتَشْفَعْنَا إِلَى رَبِّنَا حَتَّى يُرِيحَنَا مِنْ مَكَانِنَا هَذَا، فَيَأْتُونَ آدَمَ فَيَقُولُونَ: يَا آدَمُ، أَمَا تَرَى النَّاسَ؟ خَلَقَ اللَّهُ يَدِيْهِ، وَسَجَدَ لِكَ مَلَائِكَتُهُ، وَعَلَمَكَ أَسْمَاءَ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، اسْفَعَنَا إِلَى رَبِّكَ حَتَّى يُرِيحَنَا مِنْ مَكَانِنَا هَذَا. فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكَ، وَيَذْكُرُ لَهُمْ خَطِيئَةَ الَّتِي أَصَابَتْ، وَلِكِنْ اثْوَأْنَا نُوحًا فَإِنَّهُ أَوَّلَ رَسُولٍ بَعْثَةَ اللَّهِ إِلَى أَهْلِ الْأَرْضِ. فَيَأْتُونَ نُوحًا فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكَ، وَيَذْكُرُ خَطِيئَةَ الَّتِي أَصَابَهَا، وَلِكِنْ اثْوَأْنَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ خَلِيلَ الرَّحْمَنِ. فَيَأْتُونَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَيَذْكُرُ لَهُمْ خَطِيئَةَ الَّتِي أَصَابَتْ، وَلِكِنْ اثْوَأْنَا

(1) (H.7410) Khalil: See the glossary.

to them the mistakes he made, and add, ‘But you’d better go to (Prophet) Mūsā (Moses), a slave (of Allāh) whom Allāh gave the Taurāt (Torah) and to whom He spoke directly.’ They will go to (Prophet) Mūsā who will reply, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking,’ and he will mention to them the mistakes he made, and add, ‘You’d better go to (Prophet) ‘Isā (Jesus), Allāh’s slave and His Messenger and His Word (“Be!” and he was) and a soul<sup>(1)</sup> created by Him.’ They will go to Prophet ‘Isā who will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking, but you’d better go to (Prophet) Muḥammad (ﷺ) whose sins of the past and the future had been forgiven (by Allāh).’ So they will come to me and I will ask the permission of my Lord (Allāh)، and I will be permitted (to present myself) before Him. When I see my Lord, I will fall down in (prostration) before Him and He will leave me (in prostration) as long as He wishes, and then it will be said to me, ‘O Muḥammad! Raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to; and ask, for you will be granted (your request); and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.’ I will then raise my head and praise my Lord with certain praises which He has taught me, and then I will intercede. Allāh will allow me to intercede (for a certain kind of people) and will fix a limit, whom I will admit into Paradise. I will come back again, and when I see my Lord (again), I will fall down in prostration before Him, and He will leave me (in prostration) as long as He wishes, and then He will say, ‘O Muḥammad! Raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to; and ask, for you will be granted (your request); and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.’ I will then praise my Lord with certain praises which He

موسى عَبْدًا آتاهُ اللَّهُ التُّورَاةَ وَكَلَمَهُ تَكْلِيْمًا. قَيَّاْتُوْنَ موسى فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَيَذْكُرُ لَهُمْ خَطِيئَتَهُ الَّتِي أَصَابَهَا، وَلِكِنْ اتُّوا عِيسَى عَبْدَ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولَهُ وَكَلِمَتَهُ وَرُوحَهُ. فَيَأْتُوْنَ عِيسَى فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَلِكِنْ اتُّوا مُحَمَّدًا بَعْدِي عَبْدًا عَفَرَ اللَّهُ لَهُ مَا تَقَدَّمَ مِنْ ذَنْبِهِ وَمَا تَأْخَرَ. فَيَأْتُوْنِي فَأَنْطَلِقُ فَأَسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَى رَبِّي، فَيُؤْذَنُ لِي عَلَيْهِ، إِنَّا رَأَيْتُ رَبِّي وَقَعْتُ لَهُ ساجِدًا، فَيَدْعُونِي ما شاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَدَعْنِي ثُمَّ يَقَالُ لِي: ارْفَعْ مُحَمَّدًا، قُلْ يُسْمَعْ، وَسَلْ تُعْظَمْ، وَاشْفَعْ تُشَفَّعْ. فَأَحْمَدُ رَبِّي بِمَحَامِدِ عَلَمِيَّهَا، ثُمَّ أَشْفَعْ فَيَحُدُّ لِي حَدًّا فَأُدْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ، ثُمَّ أَرْجِعُ إِنَّا رَأَيْتُ رَبِّي وَقَعْتُ ساجِدًا، فَيَدْعُونِي ما شاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَدَعْنِي ثُمَّ يَقَالُ: ارْفَعْ مُحَمَّدًا، قُلْ يُسْمَعْ، وَسَلْ تُعْظَمْ، وَاشْفَعْ تُشَفَّعْ. فَأَحْمَدُ رَبِّي بِمَحَامِدِ عَلَمِيَّهَا، ثُمَّ أَشْفَعْ فَيَحُدُّ لِي حَدًّا فَأُدْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ، ثُمَّ أَرْجِعُ إِنَّا رَأَيْتُ رَبِّي وَقَعْتُ ساجِدًا فَيَدْعُونِي ما شاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَدَعْنِي ثُمَّ يَقَالُ: ارْفَعْ مُحَمَّدًا، قُلْ يُسْمَعْ، وَسَلْ تُعْظَمْ، وَاشْفَعْ تُشَفَّعْ. فَأَحْمَدُ رَبِّي بِمَحَامِدِ عَلَمِيَّهَا، ثُمَّ أَشْفَعْ فَيَحُدُّ لِي حَدًّا فَأُدْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ.

(1) (H.7410) Soul : See the word *Ruhullāh* in the glossary.

has taught me, and then I will intercede. Allāh will allow me to intercede (for a certain kind of people) and will fix a limit, to whom I will admit into Paradise, I will return again, and when I see my Lord, I will fall down (in prostration) and He will leave me (in prostration) as long as He wishes, and then He will say, ‘O Muḥammad! Raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to, and ask, for you will be granted (your request); and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.’ I will then praise my Lord with certain praises which He has taught me, and then I will intercede. Allāh will allow me to intercede (for a certain kind of people) and will fix a limit, to whom I will admit into Paradise. I will come back and say, ‘O my Lord! None remains in Hell (Fire) but those whom the Qur’ān has imprisoned therein; and for whom eternity in Hell (Fire) has become inevitable.’” The Prophet ﷺ added, “There will come out of Hell (Fire) everyone who says: ‘*Lā ilāha illallāh*’ (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) and has in his heart good equal to the weight of a barley grain. Then there will come out of Hell (Fire) everyone who says: ‘*Lā ilāha illallāh*<sup>(1)</sup>’ and has in his heart good equal to the weight of a wheat grain. Then there will come out of Hell (Fire) everyone who says: ‘*Lā ilāha illallāh*<sup>(1)</sup>’ and has in his heart good equal to the weight of an atom (a smallest ant).”

7411. Narrated Abū H̄airah رضي الله عنه: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh’s Hand is full, and (its fullness) is not affected by the continuous spending, day and night.” He also said, “Do you see what He has spent since He created the heavens and the earth? Yet all that has not decreased what is in His Hand.” He ﷺ also said, “His Throne is

ثُمَّ أَرْجِعُ فَأَقُولُ: يَا رَبِّ، مَا يَقِيَ فِي النَّارِ إِلَّا مَنْ حَبَسَهُ الْقُرْآنُ، وَوَجَبَ عَلَيْهِ الْخَلُودُ». فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَخْرُجُ مِنَ النَّارِ مَنْ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَكَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ مِنَ الْخَيْرِ مَا يَزِينُ شَعِيرَةً. ثُمَّ يَخْرُجُ مِنَ النَّارِ مَنْ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَكَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ مِنَ الْخَيْرِ مَا يَزِينُ بُرَّةً. ثُمَّ يَخْرُجُ مِنَ النَّارِ مَنْ قَالَ: لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَكَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ مَا يَزِينُ مِنَ الْخَيْرِ ذَرَّةً».

[راجع: ٤٤]

7411 - حدثنا أبو اليمان: أخبرنا شعيب: حدثنا أبو الزناد، عن الأعرج، عن أبي هريرة: أنَّ رَسُولَ الله ﷺ قال: «يَدُ الله ملائِي لا يغصُّها نَفَقَةٌ، سَحَاءُ اللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ».

(1) (H.7410) ‘None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.’

over the water and in His other Hand is the Balance (of justice) and He raises and lowers (whomever He wills).” [See *Hadīth* No.4684, Vol. 6]

وقال: «أَرَأَيْتُمْ مَا أَنْفَقَ مُنْدُ خَلْقِ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ؟ فِإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَنْخُضْ مَا فِي يَدِهِ». وقال: «عَرْشُهُ عَلَى الْمَاءِ، وَبِيَدِهِ الْأُخْرَى الْمِيزَانُ، يَخْفُضُ وَيَرْفَعُ». [راجع: ٤٦٨٤]

**7412.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “On the Day of Resurrection, Allāh will grasp the whole (planet of) earth by His Hand, and all the heavens in His Right, and then He will say, ‘I am the King.’”

٧٤١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُقْدَمٌ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَمِّي الْقَاسِمُ بْنُ يَحْيَى، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَقْبِضُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ الْأَرْضَ، وَتَكُونُ السَّمَاوَاتُ بِيَمِينِهِ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَنَا الْمَلِكُ». [راجع: ٣١٩٤]. رَوَاهُ سَعِيدٌ عَنْ مَالِكٍ.

**7413.** Abū Hurairah said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, ‘... Allāh will grasp the (planet) earth...’”

٧٤١٣ - وَقَالَ عُمَرُ بْنُ حَمْزَةَ: سَعْفَتْ سَالِمًا سمعت ابن عُمرَ عن النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِهَذَا. وَقَالَ أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَتُ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سَلَمَةَ: أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَقْبِضُ اللَّهُ الْأَرْضَ». [راجع: ٤٨١٢]

**7414.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh A: A Jew came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, “O Muḥammad! Allāh will hold the heavens on a Finger, and the mountains on a Finger, and the trees on a Finger, and all the creation on a Finger, and then He will say, ‘I am the King.’” On that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ smiled till his premolar teeth became visible, and then recited:

“They made not a just estimate of Allāh such as is due to Him...” (V.39:67)

٧٤١٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: سَمِعَ يَحْيَى بْنَ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ سَفِيَّانَ: حَدَّثَنِي مَنْصُورٌ وَسُلَيْمَانُ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَبِيَّدَةَ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ يَهُودِيًّا جَاءَ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُمْسِكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ عَلَى إِضَبَعِ، وَالْأَرْضَيْنَ عَلَى إِضَبَعِ، وَالْجِبَالَ

'Abdullâh added: Allâh's Messenger ﷺ smiled (at the Jew's statement) expressing his wonder and believe in what was said.

عَلَى إِصْبَعِ، وَالشَّجَرَ عَلَى إِصْبَعِ،  
وَالخَلَائِقَ عَلَى إِصْبَعِ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَنَا  
الْمَلِكُ، فَضَحَّكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حَتَّى  
بَدَأَتْ نَوَاجِذُهُ ثُمَّ قَرَا ﴿وَمَا قَدَرُوا اللَّهَ حَقَّ  
قَدْرِهِ﴾.

قالَ يَحْيَى بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: وَزَادَ فِيهِ  
فُضَيْلُ بْنُ عَيَاضٍ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَيْدَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:  
فَضَحَّكَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ تَعَجَّبًا  
وَتَضَدِّيقًا لَهُ. [راجع: ٤٨١١]

٧٤١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ  
بْنُ غَيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ: سَمِعْتُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ عَلْقَمَةَ يَقُولُ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ:  
جَاءَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ مِنْ أَهْلِ  
الْكِتَابَ فَقَالَ: يَا أَبَا الْفَاقِلِينَ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
يُمْسِكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ عَلَى إِصْبَعِ،  
وَالْأَرْضِينَ عَلَى إِصْبَعِ، وَالشَّجَرَ  
وَالثَّرَى عَلَى إِصْبَعِ، وَالخَلَائِقَ عَلَى  
إِصْبَعِ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَنَا الْمَلِكُ، أَنَا  
الْمَلِكُ. فَرَأَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ ضَحَّكَ  
حَتَّى بَدَأَتْ نَوَاجِذُهُ. ثُمَّ قَرَا ﴿وَمَا قَدَرُوا  
اللَّهَ حَقَّ قَدْرِهِ﴾. [راجع: ٤٨١١]

(٢٠) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «لَا  
شَخْصٌ أَغْيَرُ مِنَ اللَّهِ»

٧٤١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ التَّبُوذِكِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو

**7415.** Narrated 'Abdullâh: A man from the people of the Scripture came to the Prophet ﷺ and said, "O Abûl-Qâsim! Allâh will hold the heavens upon a Finger, and the earth on a Finger and the land on a Finger, and all the creation on a Finger, and will say, 'I am the King! I am the King!.' " I saw the Prophet ﷺ (after hearing that), smiling till his premolar teeth became visible, and he then recited:

"They made not a just estimate of Allâh such as is due to Him..." (V.39:67)

**(20) CHAPTER.** The statement of the Prophet ﷺ : "No person has more *Ghaira*<sup>(1)</sup> than Allâh."

**7416.** Narrated Al-Mughîra: Sa'd bin 'Ubâda said, "If I saw a man with my wife, I would strike him (behead him) with the

(1) (Ch.20) *Ghaira*: See the footnote of H. 7403.

blade of my sword.” This news reached Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ who then said, “You people are astonished at Sa’d’s Ghaira. By Allāh, I have more Ghaira than him, and Allāh has more Ghaira than me, and because of Allāh’s Ghaira, He has made unlawful shameful deeds and sins (illegal sexual intercourse) done in open and in secret. And, there is none who likes that the people should repent to Him and beg His pardon than Allāh, and for this reason He sent the warners and the *Mubašširūn* (givers of glad tidings). And there is none who likes to be praised more than Allāh does, and for this reason, Allāh promised to grant Paradise (to the doers of good).”

‘Abdul Mālik said, “No person has more Ghaira than Allāh.”

#### (21) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“Say (O Muḥammad ﷺ): ‘What thing is the most great in witness?’ Say: ‘Allāh...’ ”  
(V.6:19)

So Allāh calls Himself a Thing. The Prophet ﷺ calls the Qur’ān a Thing; and it is one of the Qualities of Allāh. And Allāh said:  
“...Everything will perish save His Face...”  
(V.28:88)

7417. Narrated Sahl bin Sa’d: The Prophet ﷺ said to a man, “Have you got anything (meaning any *Surah* of the Qur’ān?” The man said, “Yes, such and such *Sūrah*, and such and such *Sūrah*,” naming the *Sūrah*.

عوانة: حدثنا عبدُ الملكِ، عن ورَادِ كاتبِ المغيرة، عن المغيرة قال: قال سعدُ بْنُ عبادةً: لَوْ رَأَيْتُ رَجُلًا مَعَ امرأتي لضررتُه بالسيفِ غيرِ مُضطَحٍ . فَبَلَغَ ذلك رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ فقال: «تَعْجَبُونَ مِنْ غَيْرِ سَعْدٍ، وَاللهُ أَلَّا نَأْعِيْرُ مِنْهُ، وَاللهُ أَعْيُّرُ مِنْيَ، وَمَنْ أَجْلَى غَيْرَةَ اللهِ حَرَمَ الْقَوَاحِشَ مَا ظَهَرَ مِنْهَا وَمَا بَطَنَ . وَلَا أَحَدٌ أَحَبُّ إِلَيْهِ الْعَذَرَ مِنَ اللهِ، وَمَنْ أَجْلَى ذَلِكَ بَعْثَةَ الْمُنْذِرِينَ وَالْمُبَشِّرِينَ . وَلَا أَحَدٌ أَحَبُّ إِلَيْهِ الْمَدْحُوَةَ مِنَ اللهِ، وَمَنْ أَجْلَى ذَلِكَ وَعَدَ اللهُ الْجَنَّةَ» . [راجع: ٦٨٤٦]

وقال عَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَمْرُو، عنْ عَبْدِ الْمَلِكِ: «لَا شَخْصٌ أَعْيُّرُ مِنَ اللهِ» .  
(٢١) بَابُ «قُلْ أَئِ شَفِيعٌ أَكْبَرُ شَهَدَةً فِي اللهِ» [الأنعام: ١٩] فَسَمِّيَ اللهُ تَعَالَى نَفْسَهُ شَيْئًا . وَسَمِّيَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الْقُرْآنَ شَيْئًا، وَهُوَ صِفَةٌ مِنْ صِفَاتِ اللهِ . وَقَالَ «كُلُّ شَيْءٍ هَالِكٌ إِلَّا وَجْهَهُ» [القصص: ٨٨]

٧٤١٧ - حدثنا عبدُ اللهِ بْنُ يُوسُفَ: أخبرنا مالك، عن أبي حازم، عن سهل بن سعيد: قال النبِيُّ ﷺ لرجل: «أَمَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنَ شَيْئٌ؟» قال: نَعَمْ، سُورَةً كَذَا، وَسُورَةً كَذَا، لسُورٍ سَمِّاها . [راجع: ٢٣١٠]

(22) CHAPTER. (The Statement of Allāh عَلَىٰ مَنْ أَعْلَمُ):  
 “...And His Throne was on the water...” (V.11:7)  
 “...The Lord of the Supreme Throne.” (V.27:26)

Ibn ‘Abbās said, “‘Al-Majid’ means, ‘The Generous’, and ‘Al-Wadūd’ means, ‘The Beloved.’”

(٢٢) بَابُ «وَكَانَ عَرْشُهُ عَلَىٰ مَاءٍ» [هودٌ: ٧] «وَهُوَ رَبُّ الْعَرْشِ الْعَظِيمِ» [التوبٰةٌ: ١٢٩]  
 قال أبو العالية: «أَسْتَوَى إِلَى السَّمَاءِ» [الأعرافٌ: ٥٤]: ارْتَفَعَ،  
 «فَوَرَقَ»: خَلَقَ. وقال مجاهد:  
 «أَسْتَوَى» عَلَى عَلَى الْعَرْشِ»  
 [الأعرافٌ: ٥٤]. وقال ابن عباس:  
 «الْعَجِيدُ» [البروجٌ: ١٥]: الْكَرِيمُ وَ«الْأَرْدُودُ» [البروجٌ: ١٤]: الْحَبِيبُ، يقال: حَمِيدٌ مَجِيدٌ كَائِنٌ فَعِيلٌ مِنْ مَاجِدٍ، مَحْمُودٌ مِنْ حَمِيدٍ.

٧٤١٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ عَنْ أَبِي حَمْرَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ جامِعِ بْنِ شَدَّادٍ، عَنْ صَفْوَانَ بْنِ مُحْرِزٍ، عَنْ عِمْرَانَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ قَالَ: إِنِّي عَنْدِي بَيْبَيْنَ تَكَلِّمَةٍ إِذْ جَاءَهُ قَوْمٌ مِنْ بَنِي تَمِيمٍ فَقَالَ: «اقْبِلُوا الْبُشْرَى يَا بَنِي تَمِيمٍ»، قَالُوا: بَشَّرْتُنَا فَأَعْطِنَا، فَدَخَلَ نَاسٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْيَمَنِ فَقَالَ: «اقْبِلُوا الْبُشْرَى يَا أَهْلَ الْيَمَنِ إِذْ لَمْ يَقْبِلُهَا بُنُوْتَمِيمٍ»، قَالُوا: قَلْنَا، حِنْكَنَا لِتَنَقَّمَ فِي الدِّينِ، وَلَنْسَالْكَ عَنْ أُولَئِكُهُمْ الْأَمْرِ مَا كَانَ، قَالَ: «كَانَ اللَّهُ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ شَيْءٌ قَبْلَهُ، وَكَانَ عَرْشُهُ عَلَى المَاءِ، ثُمَّ خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ، وَكَتَبَ فِي الذِّكْرِ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ». ثُمَّ أَتَانِي رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: يَا عِمْرَانَ، أَذْرِكْ نَاقَّتَكَ

7418. Narrated ‘Imrān bin Ḥuṣain : While I was with the Prophet ﷺ, some people from Bani Tamīm came to him. The Prophet ﷺ said, “O Bani Tamīm! Accept the glad tidings!” They said, “You have given us the good news; now give us (something).” (After a while) some Yemenites entered, and he said to them, “O the people of Yemen! Accept the glad tidings, as Bani Tamīm have refused it.” They said, “We accept it, for we have come to you to learn the religion. So we ask you what the beginning of this universe was.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “There was Allāh and nothing else before Him, and His Throne was over the water, and He then created the heavens and the earth and wrote everything in the Book.” Then a man came to me and said, ‘O ‘Imrān! Follow your she-camel for it has run away!’ So I set out seeking it, and behold, it was beyond the mirage! By Allāh! I wished that it (my she-camel) had gone but that I had not left (the gathering).

فَقَدْ ذَهَبْتُ، فَانْظَلَقْتُ أَطْلُبُهَا إِذَا  
السَّرَابُ يَنْقَطِعُ دُونَهَا، وَإِنَّمَا اللَّهُ  
لَوْدَدْتُ أَنَّهَا قَدْ ذَهَبَتْ وَلَمْ أَفْتُمْ.

[راجع: ٣١٩٠]

**7419.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The Right (Hand) of Allāh is full, and (its fullness) is not affected by the continuous spending, night and day. Do you see what He has spent since He created the heavens and the earth? Yet all that spending has not decreased what is in His Right Hand. His Throne is over the water and in His other Hand is the Bounty or the Power to bring about death, and He raises some people and brings others down." [See *Hadīth* No. 7411]

٧٤١٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقَ: أَخْبَرَنَا  
مَعْمَرٌ عَنْ هَمَامٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ  
النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: إِنَّ يَعْمَنَ اللَّهَ مَلَائِكَةٌ  
لَا يَغِيِّضُهَا نَفَقَةٌ، سَحَّارُ اللَّيْلَ  
وَالنَّهَارَ، أَرَأَيْتُمْ مَا أَنْفَقَ مُنْذُ خَلَقَ  
السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ؟ فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَنْقُضْ  
مَا فِي يَمِينِهِ، وَعَرْشُهُ عَلَى الْمَاءِ،  
وَيَبِدُوا الْأُخْرَى الْفَيْضُ، أَوِ الْقَبْضُ،  
يَرْفَعُ وَيَخْفِضُ". [راجع: ٤٦٨٤]

٧٤٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ أَبِي بَكْرِ الْمُقَدَّمِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا  
حَمَادٌ بْنُ رَيْدٍ، عَنْ ثَابِتٍ، عَنْ أَنَسٍ  
قَالَ: جَاءَ رَيْدُ بْنُ حَارَثَةَ يَشْكُوُ.  
فَجَعَلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
وَأَمْسِكَ عَلَيْكَ زَوْجَكَ». قَالَ أَنَسُ:  
لَوْ كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، كَاتِمًا شَيْئًا  
لَكُتُمْ هَذِهِ، قَالَ: فَكَانَتْ رَيْبَتْ تَفْحَرُ  
عَلَى أَزْوَاجِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ. تَقُولُ:  
«زَوْجُكُنَّ أَهْلِيْكُنَّ وَزَوْجَنِيَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى  
مِنْ فَوْقِ سَبْعِ سَمَاوَاتٍ».

وَعَنْ ثَابِتٍ **وَخَفَقَ فِي نَفْسِكَ** مَا  
أَلَّهُ مُبَدِّيهٍ وَخَشِيَّ أَنَاسًا، نَزَّلَتْ فِي شَأنِ  
رَيْبَتْ وَرَيْدَ بْنِ حَارَثَةَ، [راجع: ٤٧٨٧]

**7420.** Narrated Anas bin Hāritha رضي الله عنه: Anas bin Hāritha came to the Prophet ﷺ complaining about his wife. The Prophet ﷺ kept on saying (to him), "Be afraid of Allāh and keep your wife." Aishah رضي الله عنها said, "If Allāh's Messenger ﷺ were to conceal anything (of the Qur'an), he would have concealed this Verse." Zainab رضي الله عنها used to boast before the wives of the Prophet ﷺ and used to say, "You were given in marriage by your families, while I was married (to the Prophet ﷺ) by Allāh from over seven heavens." And Thabit recited the Verse:

"...But you did hide in yourself (i.e., what Allāh has already made known to you that He will give her to you in marriage) that which Allāh will make manifest, you did fear the people (i.e. their saying that Muhammad ﷺ married the divorced wife of his manumitted slave)..." (V.33:37) and said that this Verse was revealed in connection

with Zainab and Zaid bin Hāritha.”

**7421.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Verse of *Al-Hijāb* (veiling of women) was revealed in connection with Zainab bint Jahsh. (On the day of her marriage with him) the Prophet ﷺ gave a wedding banquet with bread and meat; and she used to boast before other wives of the Prophet ﷺ and used to say, “Allāh married me (to the Prophet ﷺ) in the heavens.”

**7422.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, “When Allāh had finished His creation, He wrote over His Throne: ‘My Mercy preceded My Anger.’” [See *Hadīth* No. 7404]

**7423.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, “Whoever believes in Allāh and His Messenger ﷺ , offers *As-Salāt* (the prayers) — *Iqāmat-as-Salāt*,<sup>(1)</sup> and observes *Saum* (fasts) (the month of) Ramaḍān, then it is incumbent upon Allāh to admit him into Paradise, whether he emigrates for Allāh’s Cause or stays in the land where he was born.” They (the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ) said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Should we not inform the people of that?” He said, “There are one hundred degrees in Paradise which Allāh has prepared for those who carry on *Jihād* in His Cause. The distance between every two degrees is like the distance between the heaven and the earth, so if you ask Allāh for anything, ask Him for the *Firdaus*, for it is

٧٤٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا خَلَادُ بْنُ يَحْيَى : حَدَّثَنَا عِيسَى بْنُ طَهْمَانَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: نَزَّلْتُ آيَةَ الْحِجَابِ فِي زَيْنَبَ بْنَتِ جَحْشٍ، وَأَطْعَمَ عَلَيْهَا يَوْمَئِذٍ حُبْرًا وَلَحْمًا، وَكَانَتْ تَفْخَرُ عَلَى نِسَاءِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ، وَكَانَتْ تَقُولُ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ أَنْكَحَنِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ . [راجع: ٤٧٩١]

٧٤٢٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَمَّا قَضَى الْحَلْقَ كَتَبَ عَنْهُ فَوْقَ عَرْشِهِ: إِنَّ رَحْمَتِي سَبَقَتْ عَصَبِيِّيِّ .

٧٤٢٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ الْمُنْدِرِ: حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فُلَيْحَ . قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبِي: حَدَّثَنِي هَلَالٌ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «مَنْ أَمَنَ بِاللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ، وَأَقَامَ الصَّلَاةَ، وَصَامَ رَمَضَانَ، كَانَ حَقًّا عَلَى اللَّهِ أَنْ يُدْخِلَهُ الْجَنَّةَ، هاجَرَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ أَوْ جَلَسَ فِي أَرْضِهِ الَّتِي وُلِّدَ فِيهَا». قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَفَلَا تُنَبِّئُ النَّاسَ بِذَلِكَ؟ قَالَ: إِنَّ فِي الْجَنَّةِ مِائَةَ دَرَجَةً أَعَدَّهَا اللَّهُ لِلْمُجَاهِدِينَ فِي سَبِيلِهِ كُلُّ دَرَجَتَيْنِ

(1) (H.7423) See *Iqāmat-as-Salāt* in the glossary.

the middle part of Paradise and the highest part of Paradise, and at its top there is the Throne of the Most Gracious (Allah), and from it gush forth the rivers of Paradise.”

ما بَيْنُهُمَا كَمَا بَيْنَ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ.  
إِذَا سَأَلْتُمُ اللَّهَ فَسَلُوْهُ الْفَرَدَوْسَ، فَإِنَّهُ  
أَوْسَطُ الْجَنَّةِ وَأَعْلَى الْجَنَّةِ، وَفَوْقَهُ  
عَرْشُ الرَّحْمَنِ، وَمِنْهُ تَفَجَّرُ أَنْهَارُ  
الْجَنَّةِ». [راجع: ٢٧٩٠]

**7424.** Narrated Abū Dhar: I entered the mosque while Allah's Messenger ﷺ was sitting there. When the sun had set, the Prophet ﷺ said, "O Abū Dhar! Do you know where this (sun) goes?" I said, "Allah and His Messenger know better." He said, "It goes and asks permission to prostrate, and it is allowed, and (one day) it, as if being ordered to return whence it came, then it will rise from the west." Then the Prophet ﷺ recited: "And the sun runs on its fixed course for a term (appointed)..." (V.36:38) as it is recited by 'Abdullāh. (See H. 3199, Vol. 4)

٧٤٢٤ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو مُعاوِيَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ،  
عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ هُوَ التَّمِيُّ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ،  
عَنْ أَبِي ذَرٍ قَالَ: دَخَلْتُ الْمَسْجِدَ  
وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ جَالِسٌ فَلَمَّا غَرَبَ  
الشَّمْسُ قَالَ: «يَا أَبَا ذَرٍ، هَلْ تَدْرِي  
أَيْنَ تَذَهَّبُ هَذِهِ؟» قَالَ: قُلْتُ: اللَّهُ  
وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ، قَالَ: «فَإِنَّهَا تَذَهَّبُ  
تَسْتَأْذِنُ فِي السُّجُودِ، فَيُؤْدَنُ لَهَا،  
وَكَانَهَا قَدْ قَلَّ لَهَا: ارْجِعِي مِنْ حَيْثُ  
جَئْتَ، فَتَقْطَلُنُّ مِنْ مَغْرِبِهَا» ثُمَّ قَرَأَ  
﴿لِسْتَقْرِيرَ لَهَا﴾ فِي قِرَاءَةِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ.

[راجع: ٣١٩٩]

**7425.** Narrated Zaid bin Thābit: Abū Bakr sent for me, so I collected the Qur'an till I found the last part of *Sūrat At-Tauba* with Abī Khuzaima Al-Anṣārī and did not find it with anybody else. (The Verses are):

"Verily, there has come unto you a Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) from amongst yourselves... (till the end of *Sūrat Barā'a*) (i.e., *Sūrat At-Tauba*).” (V.9:128,129)

٧٤٢٥ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى، عَنْ  
إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ  
عُيَيْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ السَّبَّاقِ: أَنَّ رَيْدَ بْنَ  
ثَابِتَ. وَقَالَ الْلَّيْثُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ  
الرَّحْمَنِ بْنُ خَالِدٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ،  
عَنْ أَبْنِ السَّبَّاقِ: أَنَّ رَيْدَ بْنَ ثَابِتَ  
حَدَّهُ قَالَ: أَرْسَلَ إِلَيَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ  
فَتَتَبَعَّبَتُ الْقُرْآنَ حَتَّى وَجَدْتُ آخَرَ  
سُورَةَ التَّوْبَةَ مَعَ أَبِي حُزَيْمَةَ  
الْأَنْصَارِيِّ، لَمْ أَجِدْهَا مَعَ أَحَدَ غَيْرِهِ

﴿لَقَدْ جَاءَكُمْ رَسُولٌ مِّنْ أُنْفُسِكُمْ﴾

حَتَّىٰ خاتمة بَرَاءَةٍ. [راجع: ٢٨٠٧]

Narrated Yūnus: (As ḥadīth No. 7425).

حدَثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حدَثَنَا  
اللَّيْثُ عَنْ يُونُسَ بِهَذَا، وَقَالَ: مَعَ  
أَبِي حُزَيْمَةَ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ.

٧٤٢٦ - حدَثَنَا مُعَلَّى بْنُ أَسَدٍ:  
حدَثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ عَنْ فَتَاهَةَ،  
عَنْ أَبِي الْعَالِيَةِ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ  
يَقُولُ عِنْدَ الْكَرْبِ: «لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ  
الْعَلِيمُ الْحَلِيمُ. لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ رَبُّ  
الْعَرْشِ الْعَظِيمِ، لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ رَبُّ  
السَّمَاوَاتِ، وَرَبُّ الْأَرْضِ، وَرَبُّ  
الْعَرْشِ الْكَرِيمِ». [راجع: ٦٣٤٥]

٧٤٢٧ - حدَثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
يُوسُفَ: حدَثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو بْنِ  
يَحْيَى، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ  
الْحُجْرِيِّ، عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ  
«يَصْعَقُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ إِذَا أَنَا  
بِمُوسَىٰ أَخْذُ بِقَائِمَةِ مِنْ قَوَائِمِ  
الْعَرْشِ». [راجع: ٢٤١٢]

٧٤٢٨ - وَقَالَ الْمَاجِسْتُونُ: عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْفَضْلِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلْمَةَ،  
عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: قَالَ  
«فَأَكُونُ أَوَّلَ مَنْ بُعْثَرَ فَإِذَا مُوسَىٰ أَخْذُ  
بِالْعَرْشِ». [راجع: ٢٤١١]

**7426.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to say at the time of difficulty: “*Lā ilāha illallāhul-‘Alīmul-Ḥalīm. Lā ilāha illallāhu Rabbul-‘Arshil-‘Azīm. Lā ilāha illallāhu Rabbus-samāwāti, wa Rabbul-ard, wa Rabbul-‘Arshil-Karīm.*”<sup>(1)</sup> [See ḥadīth No. 6345 and 6346, Vol. 8]

**7427.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “The people will fall unconscious on the Day of Resurrection, then suddenly I will see (Prophet) Mūsa (Moses) holding one of the pillars of the Throne.”

**7428.** Abū Hurairah said: The Prophet ﷺ said, “I will be the first person to be resurrected and will see (Prophet) Mūsa holding the Throne.”

(1) (H.7426) None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, the All-Knower, the Most Forbearing. None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, the Lord of the Tremendous Throne. None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, the Lord of the heavens and the Lord of the earth and the Lord of the Honourable Throne.

- (23) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :
- "The angels and the Rūh [Jibril (Gabriel)] ascend to Him..." (V.70:4)**
- The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :
- "To Him ascend (all) the goodly words..." (V.35:10)**

Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās : When the news of the Prophet ﷺ being sent (by Allāh) (as a Messenger of Allāh) reached Abū Dhar, he said to his brother, “Try to find out the truth about that man (the Prophet ﷺ) who claims that the news comes to him from the heaven.”

(٢٣) بِأَبْ يَوْلُ الله تَعَالَى : ﴿تَرْجِعُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ وَالرُّوحُ إِلَيْهِ﴾ [المعارج : ٤] وَقَوْلُهُ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ : ﴿إِلَيْهِ يَصْعَدُ الْكَلَمُ الطَّيِّبُ﴾ [فاطر : ١٠]

وقال أبو جمدة، عن ابن عباس :  
 بلغ أبا ذر مبعث النبي ﷺ فقال  
 لأخيه : أعلم لي علم هذا الرجلي  
 الذي يزعم أنه يأتيه الخبر من  
 السماء . وقال مجاهد : ﴿وَالْعَمَلُ  
 الصَّلِحُ﴾ [فاطر : ١٠] يرفع الكلم  
 الطَّيِّبُ يُقالُ : ﴿ذِي الْمَسَاجِ﴾  
 [المعارج : ٣] : الملائكة ترجم إلى  
 الله .

7429. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “(A group of) angels stay with you at night and (another group of) angels by daytime, and both groups gather at the time of the ‘Asr and Fajr (prayers). Then those angels who have stayed with you overnight, ascend (to heaven) and Allāh asks them (about you), — and He knows everything about you — ‘In what state did you leave My slaves?’ The angels reply, ‘When we left them, they were offering Salāt (prayers), and when we reached them they were offering Salāt (prayer)’.” (See H. 555, Vol. 1)

٧٤٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ :  
 حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ أَبِي الزَّنَادِ، عَنْ  
 الْأَعْرَجَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ  
 عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ:  
 «يَتَعَاقِبُونَ فِيكُمْ مَلَائِكَةُ الْلَّيْلِ  
 وَمَلَائِكَةُ النَّهَارِ، وَيَجْتَمِعُونَ فِي  
 صَلَاةِ الْعَصْرِ وَصَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ، ثُمَّ  
 يَرْجُعُ الَّذِينَ بَاتُوا فِيكُمْ فَيَسْأَلُهُمْ،  
 وَهُوَ أَعْلَمُ بِهِمْ، فَيَقُولُ: كَيْفَ تَرَكْتُمْ  
 عَبَادِي؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: تَرَكْنَاهُمْ وَهُمْ  
 يُصَلُّونَ، وَأَتَيْنَاهُمْ وَهُمْ يُصَلُّونَ».

[راجع: ٥٥٥]

7430. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “If somebody gives in charity something equal to a date

٧٤٣٠ - وَقَالَ خَالِدُ بْنُ مَخْلَدٍ :  
 حَدَّثَنَا سُلَيْمَانُ: حَدَّثَنِي عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ

from his honestly earned money — for nothing ascends to Allāh except good — then Allāh will take it in His Right (Hand) and bring it up for its owner as anyone of you brings up a baby horse, till it becomes like a mountain.”

Abū Hurairah also said: The Prophet ﷺ said, “Nothing ascends to Allāh except good.”

دينار، عن أبي صالح، عن أبي هريرة قال: قال رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ تَصَدَّقَ بِعَدْلٍ تَمْرَةً مِنْ كَسْبِ طَيْبٍ، وَلَا يَضْعُدُ إِلَى اللهِ إِلَّا الطَّيْبُ، فَإِنَّ اللهَ يَتَقْبِلُهَا بِمَمْنَاهِ، ثُمَّ يُرِيهَا لِصَاحِبِهِ كَمَا يُرِبِّي أَحَدُكُمْ فَلَوْهُ حَتَّى تَكُونَ مِثْلَ الْجَبَلِ». .

ورواه ورقاء، عن عبد الله بن دينار عن سعيد بن يسار، عن أبي هريرة عن النبي ﷺ: «وَلَا يَضْعُدُ إِلَى اللهِ إِلَّا الطَّيْبُ». [راجع: ١٤١٠]

٧٤٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْأَعْلَى بْنُ حَمَادَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرْبَعْ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدٌ، عن قَتَادَةَ عن أبي العالية، عن ابن عَبَّاسٍ: أَنَّ نَبِيَّ اللهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَدْعُو بِهِنَّ عِنْدَ الْكَرْبِ: «لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللهُ الْعَظِيمُ الْحَلِيمُ. لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللهُ رَبُّ الْعَرْشِ الْعَظِيمِ. لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللهُ رَبُّ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَرَبُّ الْعَرْشِ الْكَرِيمِ». [راجع: ٦٣٤٥]

٧٤٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَرْ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي نُعْمَانَ، أَوْ أَبِي نُعْمَانَ، شَكَّ قَيْصَرْ، عن أبي سَعِيدٍ قَالَ: بَعَثَ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ ﷺ بِذُهْبَيْهِ فَقَسَمَهَا بَيْنَ أَرْبَعَةَ. وَحَدَّثَنِي إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ نَصِيرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ عن أبي عَبْدِ الرَّزَاقِ: أَخْبَرَنَا سُفْيَانُ عن أبي سَعِيدٍ

**7431.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to say at the time of difficulty, “Lā ilāha illallāhul-Azīmul-Halīm. Lā ilāha illallāhu Rabbul-‘Arshil-Azīm. Lā ilāha illallāhu Rabbus-samāwāti wa Rabbul-‘Arshil-Karīm” (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, the All-Majestic, the Most Forebearing. None has the right to be worshipped but Allah, the Lord of the Tremendous Throne. None has the right to be worshipped but Allāh, the Lord of the heavens and the Lord of the Honourable Throne). [See *Hadīth* No. 6346, Vol. 8]

**7432.** Narrated Abū Sa‘id Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: When ‘Alī was in Yemen, he sent some gold in its ore form to the Prophet ﷺ. The Prophet ﷺ distributed it among Al-Aqra‘ bin Ḥābis Al-Hanzali who belonged to Banī Mujāshi‘, Uyaina bin Badr Al-Fazārī, ‘Alqama bin ‘Ulātha Al-‘Āmirī, who belonged to the Banī Kilāb tribe and Zaid Al-Khail At-Tā‘i who belonged to Banī Nabḥān. So the Quraish (emigrants) and the *Anṣār* became angry and said, “He gives to the chiefs of Najd and leaves us!” The

Prophet ﷺ said, "I just wanted to attract and unite their hearts (make them firm in Islām)." Then there came a man with sunken eyes, bulging forehead, thick beard, fat raised cheeks, and clean-shaven head, and said, "O Muḥammad! Be afraid of Allāh!" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Who would obey Allāh if I disobeyed Him? He (Allāh) trusts me over the people of the earth, but you do not trust me?" A man from the people (present then), who, I think, was Khālid bin Al-Walid, asked for permission to kill him, but the Prophet ﷺ prevented him. When the man went away, the Prophet ﷺ said, "Out of the offspring of this man, there will be people who will recite the Qur'ān but it (the recitation or its meanings) will not go beyond their throats, and they will go out of Islām as an arrow goes out through the game, and they will kill the Muslims and leave the idolaters. Should I live till they appear, I would kill them as the killing of the nation of 'Ād." (See H. 3344, 4351)

الخدرى قال: بعثَ عَلَىٰ وَهُوَ فِي  
الْيَمَنِ إِلَى النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ وَبَذَهَبَةً فِي تُرْبَتِهَا  
فَقَسَمَهَا بَيْنَ الْأَفْرَعِ بْنَ حَابِسٍ  
الْحَنْظَلِيِّ ثُمَّ أَحَدَ بَنِي مُجَاشِعٍ، وَبَيْنَ  
عُيَيْنَةَ بْنَ بَدْرِ الْفَزَارِيِّ وَبَيْنَ عَلَقَمَةَ بْنَ  
عَلَانَةَ الْعَامِرِيِّ، ثُمَّ أَحَدَ بَنِي كِلَابٍ  
وَبَيْنَ رَيْدَ الْخَيْلِ الطَّائِيِّ، ثُمَّ أَحَدَ بَنِي  
بَهَانَ. فَعَيَّطَتْ قُرَيْشٌ وَالْأَنْصَارُ  
فَقَالُوا: يُعْطِيهِ صَنَادِيدَ أَهْلِ نَجْدٍ  
وَيَدْعُنَا؟ قَالَ: «إِنَّمَا أَتَأْلَفُهُمْ». فَأَقْبَلَ  
رَجُلٌ غَائِرُ الْعَيْنَيْنِ، نَاتِي الْجَبِينِ،  
كَثُ الْلَّحْيَةِ، مُشْرِفُ الْوَجْنَتَيْنِ.  
مَحْلُوقُ الرَّأْسِ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، اتَّقِ  
اللَّهَ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ: «فَمَنْ يُطِيعُ اللَّهَ  
إِذَا عَصَمَهُ؟ فَيَأْمَنِي عَلَى أَهْلِ الْأَرْضِ  
وَلَا تَأْمُنُونِي؟» فَسَأَلَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْقَوْمِ  
قَتْلَهُ، أَرَاهُ خَالِدَ بْنَ الْوَلِيدَ، فَمَتَّعَهُ  
النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ، فَلَمَّا وَلَى قَالَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ:  
«إِنَّمَا مُضِضُّنِي هَذَا قَوْمًا يَمْرُونَ  
الْقُرْآنَ، لَا يُجَاوِزُ حَنَاجِرَهُمْ،  
يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ الْإِسْلَامِ مُرْوَقَ السَّهْمِ  
مِنَ الرَّمَيَّةِ، يَقْتُلُونَ أَهْلَ الْإِسْلَامِ،  
وَيَدْعُونَ أَهْلَ الْأُوْثَانَ، لَئِنْ أَدْرَكْتُهُمْ  
لَا قُتْلَتَهُمْ قُتْلَ عَادِ». [راجع: ٣٣٤٤]

٧٤٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَيَّاشُ بْنُ  
الْوَلِيدِ: حَدَّثَنَا وَكِيعُ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ،  
عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ التَّمِيِّيِّ، عَنْ أَيْهِ، عَنْ  
أَبِي ذَرٍّ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّدَهُ عَنْ

7433. Narrated Abū Dhar: I asked the Prophet ﷺ regarding the Verse:

"And the sun runs on its fixed course for a term (appointed)..." (V.36:38)

He said, "Its fixed course is underneath Allāh's Throne."

فَوْلِهِ: «وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي لِمُسْتَقْرِئِ  
لَهَا» قال: «مُسْتَقْرِئُهَا تَحْتَ  
الْعَرْشِ». [راجع: ٣١٩٩]

(٢٤) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh  
تعالى:  
“Some faces that Day shall be *Nādirah*  
(shining and radiant). Looking at their  
Lord (Allāh).” (V.٧٥:٢٢,٢٣)

(٢٤) بَابُ قَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «وَجْهُ  
يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ ۖ إِلَى رَبِّهَا نَاظِرٌ»  
[القيامة: ٢٢، ٢٣]

7434. Narrated Jarīr: We were sitting with the Prophet ﷺ and he looked at the moon on the night of the full moon and said, “You people shall see your Lord as you see this full moon, and you will have no difficulty or trouble in seeing Him, so if you can avoid missing (through sleep or business, etc.) a *Salāt* (prayer) before sunrise (*Fajr*) and a *Salāt* before sunset (*'Asr*) you must do so.” [See *Hadīth* No. 554, Vol. 1]

٧٤٣٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَوْنَنْ:  
حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدٌ أَوْ هُشَيْمٌ، عَنْ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ قَيْسٍ، عَنْ جَرِيرٍ قَالَ:  
كُلُّا جُلُوسًا عِنْدَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ إِذَا نَظَرَ إِلَى  
الْقَمَرَ لِيَلَةَ الْبَدْرِ، قَالَ: «إِنَّكُمْ سَتَرَوْنَ  
رَبَّكُمْ كَمَا تَرَوْنَ هَذَا الْقَمَرَ، لَا  
تُضَامُونَ فِي رُؤْيَايَهِ، فَإِنْ أَسْتَطَعْتُمْ أَنْ  
لَا تُغْلِبُوا عَلَى صَلَاةِ قَبْلَ طَلُوعِ  
الشَّمْسِ، وَصَلَاةِ قَبْلَ غَرْبَ الشَّمْسِ  
فَافْعُلُوهَا». [راجع: ٥٥٤]

٧٤٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ  
موسى: حَدَّثَنَا عَاصِمُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ  
الْيَرْبُوْعِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو شَهَابٍ، عَنْ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنِ أَبِي خَالِدٍ، عَنْ قَيْسِ بْنِ  
أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ جَرِيرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ  
قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّكُمْ سَتَرَوْنَ  
رَبَّكُمْ عِيَانًا». [راجع: ٥٥٤]

٧٤٣٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا حُسَيْنُ الْجُعْفَرِيُّ، عَنْ  
زَائِدَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَيْأَنُ بْنُ بِشْرٍ، عَنْ قَيْسِ  
بْنِ أَبِي حَازِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ قَالَ:

7435. Narrated Jarīr bin 'Abdullāh رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “You will definitely see your Lord with your own eyes.”

7436. Narrated Jarīr Allāh's Messenger ﷺ came out to us on the night of the full moon and said, “You shall see your Lord on the Day of Resurrection as you see this (full moon); and you will have no difficulty in seeing Him.” (See H. 7434)

خَرَجَ عَلَيْنَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ يَكْتُبُ لَيْلَةَ الْبَدْرِ  
فَقَالَ: «إِنَّكُمْ سَتَرْوَنَ رَبَّكُمْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ  
كَمَا تَرَوْنَ هَذَا، لَا تُضَامِنُونَ فِي  
رُؤْيَاكُمْ». [راجع: ٥٥٤]

٧٤٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ  
عَبْدِ اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ،  
عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءَ بْنِ يَزِيدَ  
اللَّيْثِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ النَّاسَ  
قَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلْ تَرَى رَبِّنَا  
يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ يَكْتُبُ  
«هَلْ تُضَامِنُونَ فِي الْقَمَرِ لَيْلَةَ الْبَدْرِ؟»  
قَالُوا: لَا، يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، قَالَ:  
«فَهَلْ تُضَامِنُونَ فِي الشَّمْسِ لَيْسَ دُونَهَا  
سَحَابٌ؟» قَالُوا: لَا، يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ،  
قَالَ: «فَإِنَّكُمْ تَرَوْنَهُ كَذَلِكَ، يَجْمِعُ اللَّهُ  
النَّاسَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَيَقُولُ: مَنْ كَانَ  
يَعْبُدُ شَيْئًا فَلْيَتَبَعْهُ، فَيَتَبَعُ مَنْ كَانَ يَعْبُدُ  
الشَّمْسَ الشَّمْسَ، وَيَتَبَعُ مَنْ كَانَ يَعْبُدُ  
الْقَمَرَ الْقَمَرَ، وَيَتَبَعُ مَنْ كَانَ يَعْبُدُ  
الظَّوَاغِيَّ الطَّوَاغِيَّ، وَبَقَى هُذُو  
الْأَمَمَةُ فِيهَا شَافِعُوهَا أَوْ مُنَاقِفُوهَا،  
شَكَّ إِبْرَاهِيمُ، فَيَأْتِيهِمُ اللَّهُ فَيَقُولُ: أَنَا  
رَبُّكُمْ، فَيَقُولُونَ: هَذَا مَكَانُنَا حَتَّى  
يَأْتِيَنَا رَبُّنَا، فَإِذَا جَاءَ رَبُّنَا عَرَفْنَاهُ.  
فَيَأْتِيهِمُ اللَّهُ فِي صُورَتِهِ الَّتِي يَعْرِفُونَ  
فَيَقُولُ: أَنَا رَبُّكُمْ، فَيَقُولُونَ: أَنْتَ  
رَبُّنَا، فَيَعْلَمُونَهُ، وَيُصْرِبُ الْمَرَاطِبَ بَيْنَ  
ظَهَرَيْ جَهَنَّمَ، فَأَكُونُ أَنَا وَأَمْنِي أَوَّلَ

7437. Narrated 'Atā' bin Yazid Al-Laithī: On the authority of Abū Hurairah: The people said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall we see our Lord on the Day of Resurrection?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do you have any difficulty in seeing the moon on a full moon night?" They said, "No, O Allāh's Messenger." He said, "Do you have any difficulty in seeing the sun when there are no clouds?" They said, "No, O Allāh's Messenger." He said, "So you will see Him, like that. Allāh will gather all the people on the Day of Resurrection, and say, 'Whoever worshipped something (in the world) should follow (that thing), so, whoever worshipped the sun will follow the sun, and whoever worshipped the moon will follow the moon, and whoever used to worship certain (other false) deities, they will follow those deities. And there will remain only this nation (Muslims) along with its good people (or its hypocrites). (The subnarrator, Ibrāhīm is in doubt as to the exact word the Prophet ﷺ used). Allāh will come to them and say, 'I am your Lord.' They will (deny Him and) say, 'We will stay here till our Lord comes, for when our Lord comes, we will recognize Him.' So Allāh will come to them in His Appearance which they know, and will say, 'I am your Lord.' They will say, 'You are our Lord,' so they will follow Him. Then a bridge will be laid across Hell (Fire). I and my followers will be the first ones to go across it and none will speak on that Day except the Messengers. And the invocation of the Messengers on that Day will

be, ‘O Allāh, Save! Save! In Hell (or over the bridge) there will be hooks like the thorns of *As-Sa’dān* (thorny plant).’ (The Prophet ﷺ asked:) “Have you seen *As-Sa’dān*?” They replied, “Yes, O Allāh’s Messenger!” He said, “So, those hooks look like the thorns of *As-Sa’dān*, but none knows how big they will be, except Allāh. Those hooks will snap the people away according to their deeds. Some of the people will stay in Hell (be destroyed) because of their (evil) deeds, and some will be cut or torn by the hooks (and fall into Hell) and some will be punished and then relieved. When Allāh will finish His Judgement among the people, He will take whomsoever He will out of Hell through His Mercy. He will then order the angels to take out of the Fire all those who used to worship none but Allāh, from among those whom Allāh wanted to be Merciful and those who testified (in the world) that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh). The angels will recognize them in the Fire by the marks of prostration (on their foreheads), for the Fire will eat up (burn) all the human body except the mark caused by prostration; as Allāh has forbidden the Fire to eat the mark of prostration. They will come out of the (Hell) Fire completely burnt; and then the water of *Al-Hayāt* (life) will be poured over them and they will grow under it as does a seed that comes in the mud of the torrent. Then Allāh will finish the judgements among the people, and there will remain one man facing the (Hell) Fire and he will be the last person among the people of Hell to enter Paradise. He will say, ‘O my Lord! Please turn my face away from the Fire because its air has hurt me and its severe heat has burnt me.’ So he will invoke Allāh in the way Allāh will wish him to invoke, and then Allāh will say to him, ‘If I grant you that, will

مَنْ يُجِيزُهَا، وَلَا يَتَكَلَّمُ يَوْمَئِذٍ إِلَّا  
الرَّسُلُ. وَدَعَوْيَ الرَّسُلِ يَوْمَئِذٍ: اللَّهُمَّ  
سَلَّمْ سَلَّمْ. وَفِي جَهَنَّمَ كَلَالِبٌ مُثْلُ  
شَوْكِ السَّعْدَانِ. هَلْ رَأَيْتُمُ السَّعْدَانَ؟»  
قَالُوا: نَعَمْ، يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ. قَالَ:  
«إِنَّهَا مُثْلُ شَوْكِ السَّعْدَانِ عَيْرَ أَنَّهُ لَا  
يَعْلَمُ قَدْرَ عِظَمِهَا إِلَّا اللَّهُ، تَحْكُمُ  
النَّاسَ بِأَعْمَالِهِمْ، فِيمِنْهُمُ الْمُوْبَقُ  
يُعَمِّلُهُ وَمِنْهُمُ الْمُخَرَّدُ أَوْ الْمُجَازِي  
أَوْ تَحْوُهُ. ثُمَّ يَتَجَلَّ حَتَّى إِذَا فَرَغَ اللَّهُ  
مِنَ الْقَضَاءِ بَيْنَ الْعِبَادِ، وَأَرَادَ أَنْ  
يُخْرُجَ بِرَحْمَتِهِ مِنْ أَرَادَ مِنْ أَهْلِ  
النَّارِ، أَمْرَ الْمَلَائِكَةَ أَنْ يُخْرِجُوا مِنَ  
النَّارِ مَنْ كَانَ لَا يُشْرِكُ بِاللَّهِ شَيْئًا،  
وَمِنْ أَرَادَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَرْحَمَهُ مِمَّنْ يَسْهُدُ  
أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، فَيَعْرِفُونَهُمْ فِي  
النَّارِ بِأَثْرِ السُّجُودِ. تَأْكُلُ النَّارُ ابْنَ  
آدَمَ إِلَّا أَثْرَ السُّجُودِ، حَرَمَ اللَّهُ عَلَى  
النَّارِ أَنْ تَأْكُلَ أَثْرَ السُّجُودِ.  
فَيَخْرُجُونَ مِنَ النَّارِ قَدْ امْتُحِسَوْا،  
فَيَصْبَثُ عَلَيْهِمْ مَاءُ الْحَيَاةِ فَيَبْتَسُونَ تَحْتَهُ  
كَمَا تَبْتُ الْجَهَنَّمَ فِي حَوْلِ السَّيْلِ، ثُمَّ  
يَفْرُغُ اللَّهُ مِنَ الْقَضَاءِ بَيْنَ الْعِبَادِ،  
وَيَبْقَى رَجُلٌ مُثِيلٌ بِوْجُوهِهِ عَلَى النَّارِ،  
هُوَ آخِرُ أَهْلِ النَّارِ دُخُولًا الْجَهَنَّمَ،  
فَيَقُولُ: أَيْ رَبْ، اضْرِفْ وَجْهِي عَنِ  
النَّارِ فَإِنَّهُ قَدْ قَشَبَنِي رِيحُهَا، وَأَخْرَقَنِي  
ذَكَرُهَا. فَيَدْعُو اللَّهَ بِمَا شَاءَ أَنْ

you then ask for anything else?' He will reply, 'No, by Your 'Izzat (Power, Honour) I will not ask You for anything more.' He will give his Lord whatever promises and covenants Allāh will demand. So Allāh will turn his face away from Hell (Fire). When he will face Paradise and will see it, he will remain quiet for as long as Allāh will wish him to remain quiet, then he will say, 'O my Lord! Bring me near to the gate of Paradise.' Allāh will say to him, 'Didn't you give your promises and covenants that you would never ask for anything more than what you had been given? Woe on you, O Ādām's son! How treacherous you are!' He will say, 'O my Lord,' and will keep on invoking Allāh till He will say to him, 'If I give what you are asking, will you then ask for anything else?' He will reply, 'No, by Your 'Izzat (Honour Power), I will not ask for anything else.' Then he will give covenants and promises to Allāh and then Allāh will bring him near to the gate of Paradise. When he stands at the gate of Paradise, Paradise will be opened and spread before him, and he will see its splendour and pleasures whereupon he will remain quiet as long as Allāh will wish him to remain quiet, and then he will say, 'O my Lord! Admit me into Paradise.' Allāh will say, 'Didn't you give your covenants and promises that you would not ask for anything more than what you had already been given?' Allāh will say, 'Woe on you, O Ādām's son! How treacherous you are!' The man will say, 'O my Lord! Do not make me the most miserable of Your creation,' and he will keep on invoking Allāh till Allāh will laugh because of his sayings, and when Allāh will laugh because of him, He will say to him, 'Enter Paradise,' and when he will enter it, Allāh will say to him, 'Wish (for anything)'. So he will ask his Lord, and he will wish for a

يَدْعُوْهُ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ اللَّهُ: هَلْ عَسِيْتَ إِنْ أَعْطَيْتَ ذَلِكَ أَنْ تَسْأَلَنِي غَيْرَهُ؟ فَيَقُولُ: لَا، وَعَزَّتْكَ لَا أَسْأَلُكَ غَيْرَهُ. وَيُعْطِي رَبَّهُ مِنْ عُهُودٍ وَمَوَاثِيقَ مَا شَاءَ، فَيَصِرِفُ اللَّهُ وَجْهَهُ عَنِ النَّارِ. فَإِذَا أَقْبَلَ عَلَى الْجَنَّةِ وَرَأَهَا سَكَّ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَسْكُنَ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَيْ رَبُّ، قَدْمِي إِلَى بَابِ الْجَنَّةِ. فَيَقُولُ اللَّهُ لَهُ: أَسْتَ قَدْ أَعْطَيْتَ عُهُودَكَ وَمَوَاثِيقَكَ أَنْ لَا تَسْأَلَنِي غَيْرَ الَّذِي أَعْطَيْتَ أَبَدًا؟ وَيَلْكَ يَا ابْنَ آدَمَ، مَا أَغْدَرَكَ. فَيَقُولُ: أَيْ رَبُّ، وَيَدْعُو اللَّهَ حَتَّى يَقُولَ: هَلْ عَسِيْتَ إِنْ أَعْطَيْتَ ذَلِكَ أَنْ تَسْأَلَ غَيْرَهُ؟ فَيَقُولُ: لَا، وَعَزَّتْكَ لَا أَسْأَلُكَ غَيْرَهُ. وَيُعْطِي مَا شَاءَ مِنْ عُهُودٍ وَمَوَاثِيقَ، فَيَقْدِمُ إِلَى بَابِ الْجَنَّةِ، فَإِذَا قَامَ إِلَى بَابِ الْجَنَّةِ افْهَقَتْ لَهُ الْجَنَّةُ فَرَأَى مَا فِيهَا مِنَ الْحَيَّةِ وَالسُّرُورِ، فَيَسْكُنُ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَسْكُنَ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: أَيْ رَبُّ، أَدْخِلْنِي الْجَنَّةَ، فَيَقُولُ اللَّهُ: أَسْتَ قَدْ أَعْطَيْتَ عُهُودَكَ وَمَوَاثِيقَكَ أَنْ لَا تَسْأَلَ غَيْرَ مَا أَعْطَيْتَ؟ فَيَقُولُ: وَيَلْكَ يَا ابْنَ آدَمَ، مَا أَغْدَرَكَ. فَيَقُولُ: أَيْ رَبُّ، لَا أَكُونُ أَشَقَّ خَلْقَكَ. فَلَا يَزَالُ يَدْعُو حَتَّى يَضْحَكَ اللَّهُ مِنْهُ، فَإِذَا ضَحَكَ مِنْهُ قَالَ لَهُ: ادْخُلِ الْجَنَّةَ، فَإِذَا دَخَلَهَا قَالَ اللَّهُ لَهُ: تَمَّنَّهُ،

great number of things, for Allāh Himself will remind him to wish for certain things by saying, '(Wish for) so-and-so.' When there is nothing more to wish for, Allāh will say, 'This is for you, and its equal (is for you) as well.'

**7438.** 'Aṭā' bin Yazid added: Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī who was present with Abū Hurairah, did not deny whatever the latter said, but when Abū Hurairah said that Allāh had said, "That is for you and its equal as well," Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī said, "And ten times as much, O Abū Hurairah!" Abū Hurairah said, "I do not remember, except his saying, 'That is for you and its equal as well.'" Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī then said, "I testify that I remember the Prophet ﷺ saying, 'That is for you, and ten times as much.'" Abū Hurairah then added, "That man will be the last person of the people of Paradise to enter Paradise."

[See Vol.8, *Hadīth* No. 6573]

**7439.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه: We said, "O Allāh's Messenger! Shall we see our Lord on the Day of Resurrection?" He said, "Do you have any difficulty in seeing the sun and the moon when the sky is clear?" We said, "No." He said, "So you will have no difficulty in seeing your Lord on that Day as you have no difficulty in seeing the sun and the moon (in a clear sky)." The Prophet ﷺ then said, "Somebody will then announce, 'Let every nation follow what they used to worship.' So the people of the Cross will go with their Cross, and the idolaters (will go) with their idols, and the worshippers of every god (false deities) (will go) with their god, till there remain those who used to worship Allāh,

فَسَأَلَ رَبَّهُ وَتَمَّى حَتَّى إِنَّ اللَّهَ لَيَدْكُرُهُ،  
يَقُولُ: كَذَا وَكَذَا. حَتَّى اقْطَعَتْ بِهِ  
الْأَمَانِيُّ، قَالَ اللَّهُ: ذَلِكَ لَكَ وَمِثْلُهُ  
مَعَهُ». [راجع: ٨٠٦]

- ٧٤٣٨ - قال عطاء بن يزيد وأبو سعيد الخدري مع أبي هريرة لا يزد عليه من حديثه شيئاً، حتى إذا حدث أبو هريرة أن الله تبارك وتعالى قال: «ذلك لك ومثله معه»، قال أبو سعيد الخدري: «وعشرة أمثاله معه» يا أبا هريرة، قال أبو هريرة: ما حفظت إلا قوله: «ذلك لك ومثله معه». قال أبو سعيد الخدري: أشهد أنني حفظت من رسول الله ﷺ قوله: ذلك لك وعشرون أمثاله». قال أبو هريرة: فذلك الرجل آخر أهل الجنة دخولاً الجنة. [راجع: ٢٢]

- ٧٤٣٩ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَى بْنُ سَعِدٍ، عَنْ خَالِدِ بْنِ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ سَعِدِ بْنِ أَبِي هَلَالٍ، عَنْ زَيْدٍ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: قُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، هَلْ نَرَى رَبَّنَا يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ؟ قَالَ:  
«هَلْ تُضَارُونَ فِي رُؤْيَا الشَّمْسِ  
وَالْمَقْبَرِ إِذَا كَانَتْ صَحْوًا؟» قُلْنَا: لَا.  
قَالَ: «إِنَّكُمْ لَا تُضَارُونَ فِي رُؤْيَا  
رَبَّكُمْ يَوْمَئِذٍ، إِلَّا كَمَا تُضَارُونَ فِي  
رُؤْيَا تِهْمَةِ». ثُمَّ قَالَ: «يُنَادِي مُنَادٍ:

from the righteous pious ones and the mischievous evil ones, and some of the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians). Then Hell will be presented before them as if it were a mirage. Then it will be said to the Jews, ‘What did you use to worship?’ They will reply, ‘We used to worship Uzair (Ezra), the son of Allāh.’ It will be said to them, ‘You are liars, for Allāh has neither a wife nor a son. What do you want (now)?’ They will reply, ‘We want You to provide us with water.’ Then it will be said to them ‘Drink,’ and they will fall down in Hell (instead). Then it will be said to the Christians, ‘What did you use to worship?’ They will reply, ‘We used to worship Masih (Messiah), the son of Allāh.’ It will be said, ‘You are liars, for Allāh has neither a wife nor a son. What do you want (now)?’ They will say, ‘We want You to provide us with water.’ It will be said to them, ‘Drink,’ and they will fall down in Hell (instead), till there remain only those who used to worship Allāh (Alone), the righteous pious ones and the mischievous evil ones. It will be said to them, ‘What keeps you here when all the people have gone?’ They will say, ‘We left them (in the world) when we were in greater need of them than we are today, we heard the call of one proclaiming: Let every nation follow what they used to worship,’ and now we are waiting for our Lord. Then the All-Mighty will come to them in a shape other than the one which they saw the first time, and He will say, ‘I am your Lord,’ and they will say, ‘You are our Lord.’ And none will speak to Him then but the Prophets, and then it will be said to them, ‘Do you know any sign by which you can recognize Him?’ They will say, ‘The Shin,’ and so Allāh will then uncover His Shin, whereupon, every believer will prostrate before Him and there will remain

لِيَذْهَبْ كُلُّ قَوْمٍ إِلَى مَا كَانُوا يَعْبُدُونَ. فَيَذْهَبُ أَصْحَابُ الصَّلَبِ مَعَ صَلَبِيهِمْ، وَأَصْحَابُ الْأَوْثَانِ مَعَ أُوتَانِهِمْ، حَتَّى يَقْرَئَ مَنْ كَانَ يَعْبُدُ اللَّهَ مِنْ بَرٍّ أَوْ فَاجِرٍ، وَغُبْرَاتٍ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْكِتَابِ. ثُمَّ يُؤْتَى بِجَهَنَّمَ تُعرَضُ كَائِنَاهَا سَرَابٌ. فَيَقُولُ لِلْيَهُودُ: مَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْبُدُونَ؟ قَالُوا: كُنَّا تَعْبُدُ عُزَيْرَ ابْنَ اللَّهِ، فَيَقُولُ، كَذَبْتُمْ، لَمْ يَكُنْ اللَّهُ صَاحِبَةً وَلَا وَلَدٌ. فَمَا تُرِيدُونَ؟ قَالُوا: تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَسْقِينَا. فَيَقُولُ: اشْرَبُوا، فَيَسَاقُطُونَ فِي جَهَنَّمَ. ثُمَّ يُقَالُ لِلنَّاصَارَى: مَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْبُدُونَ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: كُنَّا تَعْبُدُ الْمَسِيحَ ابْنَ اللَّهِ، فَيَقُولُ: كَذَبْتُمْ، لَمْ يَكُنْ اللَّهُ صَاحِبَةً وَلَا وَلَدٌ. فَمَا تُرِيدُونَ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَسْقِينَا، فَيَقُولُ: اشْرَبُوا، فَيَسَاقُطُونَ حَتَّى يَقْرَئَ مَنْ كَانَ يَعْبُدُ اللَّهَ مِنْ بَرٍّ أَوْ فَاجِرٍ، فَيَقُولُ: مَا يُجْلِسُكُمْ وَقَدْ دَهَبَ النَّاسُ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: فَارْقَنَاهُمْ وَنَحْنُ أَحْوَجُ مَنَا إِلَيْهِ الْيَوْمَ، وَإِنَّا سَمِعْنَا مُنَادِيًّا يُنَادِي: لِيَلْحُقْ كُلُّ قَوْمٍ بِمَا كَانُوا يَعْبُدُونَ، وَإِنَّمَا نَتَظَرُ رَبَّنَا. قَالَ: فَيَأْتِيهِمُ الْجَبَارُ. فِي صُورَةِ غَيْرِ صورَتِهِ الَّتِي رَأَوْهُ فِيهَا أَوَّلَ مَرَّةً، فَيَقُولُ: أَنَا رَبُّكُمْ، فَيَقُولُونَ: أَنْتَ رَبُّنَا، فَلَا يُكَلِّمُهُ إِلَّا الْأَنْبِياءُ

those who used to prostrate before Him just for showing off and for gaining good reputation. One of such will try to prostrate but his back (bones) will become a single (vertebra) bone (like one piece of a wood and they will not be able to prostrate). Then the bridge will be brought and laid across Hell." We, the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ said, "O Allāh's Messenger! What is the bridge?" He said, "It is a slippery (bridge) on which there are clamps and (hooks like) a thorny seed that is wide at one side and narrow at the other and has thorns with bent ends. Such a thorny seed is found in Najd and is called *As-Sa'dān*. Some of the believers will cross the bridge as quickly as the wink of an eye, some others as quick as lightning, or a strong wind, or fast horses or she-camels. So, some will be safe without any harm; some will be safe after receiving some scratches, and some will fall down into Hell (Fire). The last person will cross as if being dragged (over the bridge)." The Prophet ﷺ added, "You (Muslims) cannot be more pressing in claiming from me a right that has been clearly proved to be yours than the believers in interceding with All-Mighty for their (Muslim) brothers on that Day, when they see themselves safe. They will say, 'O Allāh! (Save) our brothers (for they) used to offer *Salāt* (prayer) with us, observe *Saum* (fasting) with us and also do good deeds with us.' Allāh will say, 'Go and take out (of Hell) anyone in whose heart you find Faith equal to the weight of one (gold) Dinār.' Allāh will forbid the Fire to burn the faces of those sinners. They will go to them and find some of them in Hell (Fire) up to their feet, and some up to the middle of their legs. So they will take out those whom they will recognize and then they will return, and Allāh will say (to them), 'Go and take out (of

فَيَقُولُونَ: هَلْ بَيْنَكُمْ وَبَيْنَهُ آئِهَ تَعْرِفُونَهُ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: السَّاقُ، فَيَكْشِفُ عَنْ سَاقِهِ فَيَسْجُدُ لَهُ كُلُّ مُؤْمِنٍ، وَيَبْقَى مَنْ كَانَ يَسْجُدُ لِلَّهِ رِيَاءً وَسُمْعَةً، فَيَذْهَبُ كُلُّمَا يُؤْتَى بِالْجَسْرِ فَيَجْعَلُ بَيْنَ ظَهَرِيَّ جَهَنَّمَ". قُلْنَا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، وَمَا الْجَسْرُ؟ قَالَ: «مَدْحَضَةً مَزْلَةً عَلَيْهِ خَطَاطِيفٌ وَكَلَالِيبٌ، وَحَسَكَةً مُفْلَطَحَةً لَهَا شَوَّكَةٌ عَقِيقَةٌ، تَكُونُ يَسِّجِدٍ، يُقْأَلُ لَهَا: السَّعْدَانُ، الْمُؤْمِنُ عَلَيْهَا كَالظَّرْفِ وَكَالبَرْقِ وَكَالرَّيْحِ وَكَأَجَاؤِيدِ الْخَيْلِ وَالرَّكَابِ، فَنَاجَ مُسْلِمٌ. وَنَاجَ مَحْدُوشٌ، وَمَكْدُوشٌ فِي نَارِ جَهَنَّمَ، حَتَّى يَمْرُّ أَخْرُهُمْ يُسْتَحْبِطُ سَحْبًا، فَمَا أَنْتُمْ يَأْشَدُ لِي مُنَاشَدَةً فِي الْحَقِّ. قَدْ تَبَيَّنَ لَكُمْ مِنَ الْمُؤْمِنِ يَوْمَئِذٍ لِلْجَبَارِ. إِذَا رَأَوْا أَنَّهُمْ قَدْ نَجَوا فِي إِخْرَانِهِمْ يَقُولُونَ: رَبَّنَا إِخْرَانُنَا كَانَنَا يُصْلَوْنَا مَعَنَا وَيَصْمُونَ مَعَنَا وَيَعْمَلُونَ مَعَنَا. فَيَقُولُ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: اذْهَبُوا فَمَنْ وَجَدْتُمْ فِي قَلْبِهِ مِثْقَالَ دِينَارٍ مِنْ إِيمَانٍ فَأُخْرِجُوهُ، وَيُحرِّمُ اللَّهُ صُورَهُمْ عَلَى النَّارِ، فَيَأْتُونَهُمْ وَبَعْضُهُمْ قَدْ غَابَ فِي النَّارِ إِلَى قَدِيمِهِ وَإِلَى أَنْصَافِ سَاقِيهِ، فَيُخْرِجُونَ مَنْ عَرَفُوا. ثُمَّ يَعْدُونَ فَيَقُولُ: اذْهَبُوا فَمَنْ وَجَدْتُمْ فِي قَلْبِهِ

Hell) anyone in whose heart you find Faith equal to the weight of half Dinār.' They will take out whomsoever they will recognize and return, and then Allāh will say, 'Go and take out (of Hell) anyone in whose heart you find Faith equal to the weight of an atom (or a small ant)'. And so they will take out all those whom they will recognize." Abū Sa'īd said: If you do not believe me then read the Holy Verse:

"Surely! Allāh wrongs not even of the weight of an atom (or a small ant), but if there is any good (done), He doubles it..." (V.4:40)

The Prophet ﷺ added, "Then the Prophets angels and the believers will intercede, and (last of all) the All-Mighty (Allāh) will say, 'Now remains My intercession. He will then hold a handful of the Fire from which He will take out some people whose bodies have been burnt, and they will be thrown into a river at the entrance of Paradise, called the Water of Life. They will grow on its banks, as a seed carried by the torrent grows. You have noticed how it grows beside a rock or beside a tree, and how the side facing the sun is usually green while the side facing the shade is white. Those people will come out (of the River of Life) like pearls, and they will have (golden) necklaces, and then they will enter Paradise whereupon the people of Paradise will say, 'These are the people emancipated by the Most Gracious. He has admitted them into Paradise, without (them) having done any good deed, and without sending forth any good (for themselves).' Then it will be said to them, 'For you is what you have seen and its equivalent as well.'

**7440.** Narrated Anas: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The Prophet ﷺ said, "The believers will be kept (waiting) on the Day of Resurrection so long

مِثْقَالَ نَصْفِ دِينَارٍ فَأَخْرِجُوهُ،  
فَيُخْرِجُونَ مَنْ عَرَفُوا. ثُمَّ يَعُودُونَ  
فَيَقُولُ: اذْهَبُوا فَمَنْ وَجَدْتُمْ فِي قَلْبِهِ  
مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ مِنْ إِيمَانٍ فَأَخْرِجُوهُ،  
فَيُخْرِجُونَ مَنْ عَرَفُوا". قال أَبُو  
سَعِيدٍ: فَإِنْ لَمْ تُصَدِّقُوا فَاقْرُفُوا إِنَّ  
اللَّهَ لَا يَظْلِمُ مِثْقَالَ ذَرَّةٍ وَإِنْ تَكُ حَسْنَةٌ  
يُصَدِّقُهَا» **فَيُشَفِّعُ النَّبِيُّونَ وَالْمَلَائِكَةُ**  
**وَالْمُؤْمِنُونَ فَيَقُولُ الْجَبَارُ: بَقِيَّتْ**  
**شَفَاعَتِي، فَيَقْبِضُ قَبْضَةً مِنَ النَّارِ**  
**فَيُخْرِجُ أَقْوَاماً فَدِ امْتَحَنُوا، فَيُلْقَوْنَ**  
**فِي نَهَرٍ يَأْفِو إِلَى الْجَنَّةِ يَقَالُ لَهُ: مَا**  
**الْحَيَاةُ، فَيَبْتَسُونَ فِي حَافَتِيهِ كَمَا تَبَثُّ**  
**الْحَيَّةُ فِي حَوْمِيلِ السَّيْلِ، فَدِ رَأَيْتُمُوهَا**  
**إِلَى جَانِبِ الصَّخْرَةِ، إِلَى جَانِبِ**  
**الشَّجَرَةِ. فَمَا كَانَ إِلَى الشَّمْسِ مِنْهَا**  
**كَانَ أَخْضَرَ، وَمَا كَانَ مِنْهَا إِلَى الظَّلَلِ**  
**كَانَ أَيْضَّ، فَيُخْرِجُونَ كَائِنَهُمُ الظُّلُلُ**  
**فَيُجْعَلُ فِي رِقَابِهِمُ الْخَوَاتِيمُ،**  
**فَيَذْخُلُونَ الْجَنَّةَ فَيَقُولُ أَهْلُ الْجَنَّةِ:**  
**هُولَاءِ عَتَقَاءُ الرَّحْمَنِ، أَدْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ**  
**بِغَيرِ عَمَلٍ عَمَلُوهُ، وَلَا خَيْرٌ قَدَّمُوهُ.**  
**فَيُقَالُ لَهُمْ: لَكُمْ مَا رَأَيْتُمْ وَمِثْلُهُ**  
**مَعَهُ». [راجع: ٢٢]**

٧٤٤٠ - وَقَالَ حَبَّاجُ بْنُ  
مِهَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هَمَامُ بْنُ يَحْيَى: حَدَّثَنَا

that they will become worried and say, ‘Let us ask somebody to intercede for us with our Lord so that He may relieve us from our place.’ Then they will go to Ādām عليه السلام and say, ‘You are Ādām, the father of the people. Allāh created you with His Own Hand and made you reside in His Paradise and ordered His angels to prostrate before you, and taught you the names of all things. Will you intercede for us with your Lord so that He may relieve us from this place of ours?’ Ādām عليه السلام will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking.’ He will mention his mistakes he had committed, i.e., his eating of the tree, though he had been forbidden to do so. He will add, ‘Go to (Prophet) Noah, the first Prophet sent by Allāh to the people of the earth.’ The people will go to Nūh (Noah) who will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking.’ He will mention his mistake which he had done, i.e., his asking his Lord without knowledge. He will say (to them), ‘Go to (Prophet) Ibrāhīm (Abraham), *Khalil Ar-Rahmān*.<sup>(1)</sup> They will go to Ibrāhīm who will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking.’ He would mention three words by which he told a lie, and say (to them), ‘Go to (Prophet) Mūsa (Moses), a slave whom Allāh gave the Taurāt (Torah) and to whom He spoke directly, and brought near Him, for conversation.’ They will go to (Prophet) Mūsa (Moses) who will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking.’ He will mention his mistake he made, i.e., killing a person, and will say (to them), ‘Go to (Prophet) ‘Isā (Jesus), Allāh’s slave and His Messenger, and a soul<sup>(2)</sup> created by Him and His Word.’ (“Be!” and he was.) They will go to Prophet ‘Isā who will say, ‘I am not fit for this undertaking but you’d better go to (Prophet)

فَتَادَهُ، عَنْ أَنِّي رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنِّيْهُ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: يُحْبِسُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ حَتَّى يَهُمُوا بِذَلِكَ فَيَقُولُونَ: لَوْ اسْتَشْفَعْنَا إِلَى رَبِّنَا فَيُرِيحُنَا مِنْ مَكَانِنَا، فَيَأْتُونَ آدَمَ فَيَقُولُونَ: أَنْتَ آدَمُ أَبُو النَّاسِ، خَلَقْتَ اللَّهُ بِيَدِهِ، وَأَسْكَنْتَ جَنَّتَهُ، وَأَسْجَدَ لَكَ مَلَائِكَتَهُ، وَعَلَمْتَ أَسْمَاءَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، لِتَشْفَعَ لَنَا عِنْدَ رَبِّنَا حَتَّى يُرِيحَنَا مِنْ مَكَانِنَا هَذَا. قَالَ: فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، قَالَ: وَيَذْكُرُ حَطَبِيَّتَهُ الَّتِي أَصَابَ أَكْلَهُ مِنَ الشَّجَرَةِ، وَقَدْ نُهِيَ عَنْهَا، وَلَكِنَّ اتَّلَوْا نُوحًا أَوْلَ تَبِيَّ بَعْدَهُ اللَّهُ إِلَى أَهْلِ الْأَرْضِ. فَيَأْتُونَ نُوحًا فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَيَذْكُرُ حَطَبِيَّتَهُ الَّتِي أَصَابَ سُوَالَهُ رَبَّهُ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ، وَلَكِنَّ اتَّلَوْا إِبْرَاهِيمَ خَلِيلَ الرَّحْمَنِ. قَالَ: فَيَأْتُونَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ فَيَقُولُ: إِنِّي لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَيَذْكُرُ ثَلَاثَ كَذَبَاتٍ كَذَبَهُنَّ، وَلَكِنَّ اتَّلَوْا مُوسَى عَبْدًا آتَاهُ اللَّهُ التَّوْرَاةَ، وَكَلَمَهُ وَقَرَبَهُ نَجَيَا. قَالَ: فَيَأْتُونَ مُوسَى فَيَقُولُ: إِنِّي لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَيَذْكُرُ حَطَبِيَّتَهُ الَّتِي أَصَابَ قَتْلَهُ النَّفْسَ، وَلَكِنَّ اتَّلَوْا عِيسَى عَبْدَ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولَهُ، وَرُوحَ اللَّهِ وَكَلِمَتَهُ. قَالَ: فَيَأْتُونَ عِيسَى فَيَقُولُ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ وَلَكِنَّ اتَّلَوْا مُحَمَّدًا ﷺ عَبْدًا

(1) (H.7440) *Khalil*: See the glossary.

(2) (H.7440) See the word *Rūḥullāh* in the glossary.

Muhammad ﷺ the slave (of Allāh) whose all the past, present and future sins have been forgiven by Allāh.' So they will come to me, and I will ask my Lord's Permission to enter His House and then I will be permitted. When I will see Him, I will fall down in prostration before Him, and He will leave me (in prostration) as long as He will, and then He will say, 'O Muhammad, lift up your head and speak, for you will be listened to, and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted, and ask (for anything) for it will be granted.' Then I will raise my head and glorify my Lord with certain praises which He has taught me. Allāh will put a limit for me (to intercede for a certain kind of people). I will take them out and make them enter Paradise."

(Qatāda said : I heard Anas saying that), the Prophet ﷺ said, "I will go and take them out of Hell (Fire) and let them enter Paradise, and then I will return and ask my Lord for permission to enter His House and I will be permitted. When I will see Him, I will fall down in prostration before Him and He will leave me in prostration as long as He will let me (in that state), and then He will say, 'O Muhammad, raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to, and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted, and ask, your request will be granted.' " The Prophet ﷺ added, "So I will raise my head and glorify and praise Him as He has taught me. Then I will intercede and He will put a limit for me (to intercede for a certain kind of people). I will take them out and let them enter Paradise."

(Qatāda added : I heard Anas saying that) the Prophet ﷺ said, "I will go and take them out of Hell (Fire) and let them enter Paradise, and I will return for the third time and will ask my Lord for permission to

غَفَرَ اللَّهُ لَهُ مَا تَقْدَمَ مِنْ ذَنْبِهِ وَمَا تَأْخَرَ. فَيَأْتُونِي فَاسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَى رَبِّي فِي دَارِهِ، فَيُؤْذَنُ لِي عَلَيْهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُهُ وَقَعْتُ ساجِداً، فَيَدْعُنِي - شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَدْعُنِي، فَيَقُولُ: رَفِعْتُ مُحَمَّدَ وَقَلْ يُسْمَعُ، وَالشَّفْعُ شَفَعٌ، وَسَلْ تُعْطَ. قَالَ: فَأَرْفَعْ رَأْسِي فَأُشَيَّ عَلَى رَبِّي بِشَاءٍ وَتَحْمِيدٍ يُعَلَّمِنِي نَمَاءً أَشْفَعَ فَيَحْدُ لِي حَدَّاً فَأَخْرُجَ فَأَذْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ.

قال فتادة: وسمعته أيضاً يقول: «فَأَخْرُجَ فَأَخْرُجْهُمْ مِنَ النَّارِ وَأَدْخِلْهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ، ثُمَّ أَعُوذُ فَاسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَى رَبِّي فِي دَارِهِ فَيُؤْذَنُ لِي عَلَيْهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُهُ وَقَعْتُ ساجِداً، فَيَدْعُنِي شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَدْعُنِي ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: ارْفِعْ مُحَمَّدَ، وَقَلْ يُسْمَعُ، وَالشَّفْعُ شَفَعٌ، وَسَلْ تُعْطَ. قَالَ: فَأَرْفَعْ رَأْسِي فَأُشَيَّ عَلَى رَبِّي بِشَاءٍ وَتَحْمِيدٍ يُعَلَّمِنِي. قَالَ: ثُمَّ أَشْفَعُ فَيَحْدُ لِي حَدَّاً، فَأَخْرُجَ فَأَذْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ. قال فتادة: وسمعته يَقُولُ: فَأَخْرُجْهُمْ مِنَ النَّارِ وَأَدْخِلْهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ، ثُمَّ أَعُوذُ النَّائِلَةَ فَاسْتَأْذِنُ عَلَى رَبِّي فِي دَارِهِ، فَيُؤْذَنُ لِي عَلَيْهِ، فَإِذَا رَأَيْتُهُ وَقَعْتُ ساجِداً فَيَدْعُنِي مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ يَدْعُنِي ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: ارْفِعْ مُحَمَّدَ، وَقَلْ يُسْمَعُ، وَالشَّفْعُ شَفَعٌ، وَسَلْ تُعْطَهُ، قَالَ: فَأَرْفَعْ رَأْسِي فَأُشَيَّ عَلَى رَبِّي بِشَاءٍ

enter His House, and I will be allowed to enter. When I will see Him, I will fall down in prostration before Him, and will remain in prostration as long as He will, and then He will say, 'Raise your head, O Muhammad, and speak, for you will be listened to, and intercede for your intercession will be accepted, and ask, for your request will be granted.' So I will raise my head and praise Allāh as He has taught me and then I will intercede and He will put a limit for me (to intercede for a certain kind of people). I will take them out and let them enter Paradise." (Qatāda said: I heard Anas saying that) the Prophet ﷺ said, "So I will go and take them out of Hell (Fire) and let them enter Paradise, till none will remain in the (Hell) Fire except those whom the Qur'ān will imprison (i.e., those who are destined for eternal life in the Fire)." The narrator then recited the Verse :

"...It may be that your Lord will raise you to *Maqām Maḥmūd* (a station of praise and glory (i.e., the honour of intercession on the Day of Resurrection)." (V.17:79)

The narrator added: This is the *Maqām Maḥmūd* which Allāh has promised to your Prophet ﷺ.

[See *Hadīth* No. 7410].

**7441.** Narrated Anas bin Mālik : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ sent for the *Anṣār* and gathered them in a tent and said to them, "Be patient till you meet Allāh and His Messenger, and I will be on *Al-Haud* (*Al-Kauthar*).". (See H. 3793)

وَتَحْمِيدِ يَعْلَمْنِيهِ، قَالَ: ثُمَّ أَشْفَعَ فِي حَدُّ لِي حَدًّا فَأُخْرُجُ فَأُذْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ - قَالَ قَاتَادَةَ: وَقَدْ سَمِعْتُهُ يَقُولُ: فَأُخْرُجُ فَأُخْرِجُهُمْ مِنَ النَّارِ وَأُذْخِلُهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ، حَتَّىٰ مَا يَبْقَى فِي النَّارِ إِلَّا مَنْ حَبَسَهُ الْقُرْآنُ، أَنِي وَجَبَ عَلَيْهِ الْخَلْوَةُ». قَالَ: ثُمَّ تَلَّا هَذِهِ الْآيَةُ «عَسَىٰ أَنْ يَعْثَكَ رَبُّكَ مَقَامًا مَحْمُودًا» قَالَ: وَهَذَا الْمَقَامُ الْمَحْمُودُ الَّذِي وُعِدَهُ نَبِيُّكُمْ ﷺ. [راجع: ٤٤]

٧٤٤١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْيَدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَعْدٍ بن إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنِي عَمِّي: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ قَالَ: حَدَّثَنِي أَسْأُشُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ أَرْسَلَ إِلَى الْأَنْصَارِ فَجَمَعَهُمْ فِي قُبَّةٍ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اصْبِرُوا حَتَّىٰ تَلْقَوْا اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ، فَإِنِّي عَلَىٰ الْحَوْضِ». [راجع: ٣١٤٦]

**7442.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās: Whenever the Prophet ﷺ offered his *Tahajjud* prayer, he would say, “O Allāh, our Lord! All the praises are for You; You are the Maintainer of the heavens and the earth. All the praises are for You; You are the *Rabb* (Lord) of the heavens and the earth and whatever is therein. All the praises are for You; You are the Light of the heavens and the earth and whatever is therein. You are the Truth, and Your Word is the Truth, and Your Promise is the Truth, and the Meeting with You is the Truth, and Paradise is the Truth, and the (Hell) Fire is the Truth. O Allāh! I submit myself to You, and believe in You, and I put my trust in You (solely depend upon you). And to You I complain of my opponents and with Your Evidence I argue. So please forgive the sins which I have done in the past or I will do in the future, and also those (sins) which I did in secret or in public, and that which You know better than I. None has the right to be worshipped but You.”

[See *Hadīth* No. 7499].

٧٤٤٢ - حَدَّثَنِي ثَابِتُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ ابْنِ جُرَيْجٍ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ الْأَحْوَلِ، عَنْ طَاؤُوسٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا تَهَجَّدَ مِنَ اللَّيلِ قَالَ: «اللَّهُمَّ رَبَّنَا لَكَ الْحَمْدُ، أَنْتَ قَيْمُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ، وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ أَنْتَ رَبُّ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ، وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ أَنْتَ نُورُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ، أَنْتَ الْحَقُّ وَقَوْلُكُ الْحَقُّ، وَوَعْدُكُ الْحَقُّ وَلِقَاؤُكُ الْحَقُّ، وَالْجَنَّةُ حَقٌّ، وَالْتَّارُ حَقٌّ، وَالسَّاعَةُ حَقٌّ. اللَّهُمَّ لَكَ أَسْلَمْتُ، وَبِكَ آمَنْتُ، وَعَلَيْكَ تَوَكَّلْتُ، وَإِلَيْكَ خَاصَّمْتُ، وَبِكَ حَاكَمْتُ، فَاغْفِرْ لِي مَا فَدَمْتُ وَمَا أَخْرَتُ، وَأَسْرَرْتُ وَأَعْلَنْتُ. وَمَا أَنْتَ أَعْلَمُ بِهِ مِنِّي، لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا أَنْتَ». [راجع: ١١٢٠]

قَالَ أَبُو عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: قَالَ قَيْسُ بْنُ سَعْدٍ وَأَبُو الرَّبِيعِ، عَنْ طَاؤُوسٍ: قَيَّامٌ. وَقَالَ مُجَاهِدٌ: الْقَيْوُمُ: الْقَائِمُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ، وَقَرَأَ عُمَرُ: الْقَيَّامُ، وَكِلَاهُمَا مَدْخَ.

٧٤٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا يُوسُفُ بْنُ مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَمَّةً: حَدَّثَنِي الأَعْمَشُ، عَنْ حَيْثَمَةَ، عَنْ عَرَيْ بْنِ حَاتِمٍ، قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «مَا

**7443.** Narrated ‘Adī bin Ḥātim: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “There will be none among you but his Lord (Allāh) will speak to him, and there will be neither any interpreter nor any screen between them to screen.” (See H. 1413, 3595)

مِنْكُمْ مِنْ أَحَدٍ إِلَّا سَيَكْلِمُهُ رَبُّهُ، لَيْسَ  
بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَهُ تُرْجِمَانٌ وَلَا حِجَابٌ  
يَحْجُبُهُ». [راجع: ١٤١٣]

**7444.** Narrated 'Abdullâh bin Qais: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Two Paradises of silver and all the utensils and whatever therein is of silver; and two Paradises of gold, and its utensils and whatever therein is of gold, and there will be nothing to prevent the people from seeing their Lord (Allâh) except the Cover of Majesty over His Face in the 'Adn Paradise."

**٧٤٤٤** - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللهِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ العَزِيزِ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
الصَّمَدِ، عَنْ أَبِي عُمَرَانَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ  
بَكْرٍ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ قَيْمِينَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ  
عَنِ الْأَبِي بَكْرٍ قَالَ: «جَنَّاتٌ مِنْ فَضْلِهِ  
آتَيْتُهُمَا وَمَا فِيهِمَا، وَجَنَّاتٌ مِنْ ذَهَبٍ  
آتَيْتُهُمَا وَمَا فِيهِمَا، وَمَا بَيْنَ الْقَوْمِ  
وَبَيْنَ أَنْ يَنْظُرُوا إِلَى رَبِّهِمْ إِلَّا رِدَاءُ  
الْكَبِيرِيَاءِ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ فِي جَنَّةِ عَذَنِ».

[راجع: ٤٨٧٨]

**7445.** Narrated 'Abdullâh : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Whoever takes a false oath to deprive a Muslim of his property unlawfully, will meet Allâh Who will be angry with him." Then the Prophet ﷺ recited the Verse:

"Verily, those who purchase a small gain at the cost of Allâh's Covenant and their oaths, they shall have no portion in the Hereafter (Paradise). Neither will Allâh speak to them, nor look at them..." (V.3:77)

**٧٤٤٥** - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا  
سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْمَلِكِ بْنُ أَعْيَنَ،  
وَجَامِعُ بْنُ أَبِي رَاشِدٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ  
وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللهِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ  
قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «مَنْ افْتَنَعَ  
مَالَ امْرِئٍ مُسْلِمٍ بِيمِينِ كَادِيَةِ لَقِيَ اللهُ  
وَهُوَ عَلَيْهِ غَضِبٌ». قَالَ عَبْدُ اللهِ: ثُمَّ  
قَرَأَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ مَضْدَاقَهُ مِنْ كِتَابِ  
اللهِ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ «إِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَشْتَرُونَ بِعِهْدِ  
اللهِ وَأَيْمَنِهِمْ ثُمَّ نَأْمِنُهُمْ قَلِيلًا أُولَئِكَ لَا خَلَقَ  
لَهُمْ فِي الْأَخْرَةِ وَلَا يُكَلِّمُهُمُ اللهُ» الآية  
[آل عمران: ٧٧]. [راجع: ٢٣٥٦]

**٧٤٤٦** - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ  
مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عَمْرِو،  
عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ، «عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ

**7446.** Narrated Abû Hurairah : The Prophet ﷺ said, "(There are) three (types of persons to whom) Allâh will neither speak to them on the Day of Resurrection, nor look at them. (They are): (1) a man who

takes a false oath that he has been offered for a commodity a price greater than what he has actually been offered; (2) and a man who takes a false oath after the 'Asr (prayer) in order to grab the property of a Muslim through it; (3) and a man who forbids others to use the remaining surplus water. To such a man Allāh will say on the Day of Resurrection, 'Today I withhold My Blessings from you as you withheld the surplus water which your hands did not create'." (See H. 2358, Vol. 3)

الْبَيْنَ يَعْلَمُهُ قَالَ : «ثَلَاثَةٌ لَا يَكْلِمُهُمُ اللَّهُ  
يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَلَا يَنْضُرُهُمْ : رَجُلٌ  
حَلَفَ عَلَى سِلْعَةٍ ثُمَّ أَعْصَى بِهَا أَكْثَرَ  
مِمَّا أَعْصَى وَهُوَ كَدِتْ وَرَجُلٌ حَلَفَ  
عَلَى يَمِينٍ كَادَهُ بَعْدَ تَعْصِيرٍ لِيَقْتَطِعَ  
بِهَا مَا لَيْسَ بِأُمْرِي مَسْنَهُ . وَرَجُلٌ مَنَعَ  
فَضْلَ مَاءٍ فَيَقُولُ اللَّهُ يَوْمُ الْقِيَامَةِ :  
الْيَوْمُ أَمْتَعُكُ فَصَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ فَضْلَ  
مَا لَمْ تَعْمَلْ يَدِكَ .» (راجع ١٢٣٥٨)

٧٤٤٧ - حَدَثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ

الْمُشَّنِّي : حَدَثَنَا عَنْ سُوْلَمَةَ : حَدَثَنَا  
أَيُوبُ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي  
بَكْرَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي بَكْرٍ، عَنِ النَّبِيِّ يَعْلَمُهُ  
قَالَ : «الرَّبُّمَا نَدِدَ كَبِيَّتِهِ يَوْمَ  
خَلَقَ اللَّهُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ . السَّنَةُ  
إِثْنَا عَشَرَ شَهْرًا . مِنْهَا أَرْبَعَةُ حَرَمٍ ،  
ثَلَاثَةُ مُتَوَالِيَّاتُ ذِي القَعْدَةِ، وَذِي  
الْحِجَّةِ، وَالْمُحْرَمُ . وَرَحِّبَ مُضَرُّ  
الَّذِي بَيْنَ جَمَادِي وَسَعْدَانِ أَيْ شَهْرٍ  
هَذَا؟ قُلْنَا اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَغْلَمُ ،  
فَسَكَّتْ حَتَّى ظَنَّاهُ سَيِّئَةً بَغْرِيْ  
اسْمَهُ . قَالَ : «أَلَيْسَ ذَلِكَ الْحِجَّةُ؟»  
قُلْنَا : بَلَى . قَالَ : «أَيْ بَلَدُ هَذَا؟»  
قُلْنَا : اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ ، فَسَكَّتْ حَتَّى  
ظَلَّنَا أَنَّهُ سَيِّئَةٌ بَغْرِيْ اسْمَهُ ، قَالَ :  
«أَلَيْسَ الْبَلْدَةُ؟» فَقُلْنَا : بَلَى ، قَالَ :

7447. Narrated Abū Bakra: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Time has come back to its original state which it had when Allāh created the heavens and the earth,<sup>(1)</sup> the year is of twelve months, of which four are sacred; (and out of these four) three are in succession, namely, Dhul-Qa'da, Dhul-Hijja and Muḥarram, and (the fourth one) Rajab Muḍar which is between Jumād (Ath-Thānī) and Sha'bān." The Prophet ﷺ then asked us, "Which month is this?" We said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." He kept quiet so long that we thought he might call it by another name. Then, he said, "Isn't it Dhul-Hijja?" We said, "Yes." He asked, "What town is this?" We said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." Then he kept quiet so long that we thought he might call it by another name. He then said, "Isn't it the (sacred) town (Makkah)?" We said, "Yes." He asked, "What is the day today?" We said, "Allāh and His Messenger know better." Then he kept quiet so long that we thought he might call it by another name. Then he said, "Isn't it the day of *An-Nahr*"

(1) (H.7447) *Al-Mushrikūn* of the Pre-Islāmic Period of Ignorance used to shift the sacredness of one month to another, and sometimes they regarded the years as consisting of 13 or even 14 months. When Islām came, it cancelled that practice and fixed the number of months and specified which months were sacred.

(slaughtering of sacrifices)?” We said, “Yes.” Then he said, “Your blood (lives), your properties,” (the subnarrator Muḥammad said: I think he also said: “... and your honour”) are sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours, in this town of yours, in this month of yours. You shall meet your Lord (Allāh) (تعالى) and He will ask you about your deeds. Beware! Don’t go astray after me by striking (cutting) the necks of one another. Verily, it is incumbent upon those who are present to inform it (this message) to those who are absent, for perhaps the informed one might comprehend it (understand it) better than some of the present audience.” (Whenever the subnarrator Muḥammad mentioned that statement, he would say, “The Prophet ﷺ said the truth.”) And then the Prophet ﷺ added, “No doubt! Haven’t I conveyed Allāh’s Message to you! No doubt! Haven’t I conveyed Allāh’s Message to you?”

[See *Hadīth* No. 7078].

**(25) CHAPTER. What is said regarding the Statement of Allāh :**  
تعالى :  
“...Surely, Allāh’s Mercy is (ever) near unto the good-doers.” (V.7:56)

**7448.** Narrated Usāma: A son of one of the daughters of the Prophet ﷺ was dying, so she sent a messenger to call the Prophet ﷺ. He sent (her a message), “Whatever Allāh takes, is for Him, and whatever He gives, is for Him (too), and everything has a limited fixed term (in this world) so she should be patient and hope for Allāh’s reward.” She then sent for him again, swearing that he should come. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ got up, and so did Mu’ādh bin Jabal, Ubayy bin Ka’b and ‘Ubāda bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit. When he entered (the house), they gave the child to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ while its breath was disturbed

«فَإِنِّي يَوْمٌ هَذَا؟» قَلْنَا: اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَعْلَمُ، فَسَكَتَ حَتَّى ظَنَّا أَنَّهُ سَيِّسَمِيهِ بِعَيْرِ اسْمِهِ، قَالَ: «أَيْئَسِ يَوْمَ النَّحْرِ؟» قَلْنَا: بَلَى، قَالَ: «فَإِنَّ دِمَاءَكُمْ وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ - قَالَ مُحَمَّدٌ: وَأَحْبَبُهُ قَالَ: - وَأَغْرَاضَكُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ حَرَامٌ كَحُرْمَةِ يَوْمِكُمْ هَذَا، فِي بَلَدِكُمْ هَذَا فِي شَهْرِكُمْ هَذَا. وَسَتَلْقَوْنَ رَبِّكُمْ فِيْسَالَكُمْ عَنْ أَعْمَالِكُمْ، أَلَا فَلَا تَرْجِعُوا بَعْدِي ضُلْلًا يَضْرِبُ بَعْضَكُمْ رِقَابَ بَغْضٍ، أَلَا لِيُبْلِغَ الشَّاهِدُونَ الْغَائِبُونَ، فَلَعَلَّ بَعْضَ مَنْ يَلْعَغُ أَنْ يَكُونَ أُوْعَنِي لَهُ مِنْ بَعْضِ مَنْ سَوْعَةُ» فَكَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ إِذَا ذَكَرَهُ قَالَ: صَدَقَ الشَّيْءُ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ، - ثُمَّ قَالَ: «أَلَا هَلْ بَلَغْتَ؟ أَلَا هَلْ بَلَغْتَ؟» [راجع: ٦٧]

**(٢٥) بَابٌ ما جَاءَ فِي قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى :** «إِنَّ رَحْمَتَ اللَّهِ قَرِيبٌ مِنَ الْمُخْسِنِينَ» [الأعراف: ٥٦]

**٧٤٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ:** حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَاحِدِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَاصِمٌ، عَنْ أَبِي عُثْمَانَ، عَنْ أَسَمَّةَ قَالَ: كَانَ أَبْنُ لَيْعَضٍ بْنَاتِ الْأَيْلِيَّ بِيَقْضِيِّ، فَأَرْسَلَتْ إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَأْتِيهَا، فَأَرْسَلَ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ مَا أَخَذَ، وَلِلَّهِ مَا أَعْطَى، وَكُلُّ إِلَى أَجْلٍ مُّسَمًّى، فَلَتَضِيرْ وَلَتَخْتَبْ». فَأَرْسَلَتْ إِلَيْهِ فَأَقْسَمَتْ عَلَيْهِ فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ

in his chest. (The subnarrator said : I think he said, "... as if it was a water-skin.") Allāh's Messenger ﷺ started weeping whereupon Sa'd bin 'Urbāda said, "Do you weep?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh is Merciful only to those of His slaves who are merciful (to others)."

وَقُمْتُ وَمَعِهِ، وَمُعاذُ بْنُ جَبَلٍ، وَأَبِي  
بْنُ كَعْبٍ، وَعَبَادَةُ بْنُ الصَّامِتِ. فَلَمَّا  
دَخَلْنَا نَاؤُلُوا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
وَنَفْسُهُ تَقْلُلُ فِي صَدْرِهِ - حَسِيبَةُ  
قَالَ: - كَأَنَّهَا شَنَّةٌ. فَبَكَى رَسُولُ اللَّهِ  
صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ، فَقَالَ سَعْدُ ابْنُ عَبَادَةَ: أَتَبَكِي؟  
فَقَالَ: «إِنَّمَا يَرْحَمُ اللَّهُ مِنْ عِبَادِهِ  
الرُّحْمَاءُ». [راجع: ١٢٨٤]

**7449.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Paradise and Hell (Fire) quarrelled in the presence of their Lord (Allāh). Paradise said, 'O Lord! What is wrong with me that only the poor and humble people enter me?' Hell (Fire) said, 'I have been favoured with the arrogant people.' So Allāh said to Paradise, 'You are My Mercy,' and said to Hell, 'You are My punishment which I inflict upon whom I wish, and I shall fill both of you.' The Prophet ﷺ added, "As for Paradise, (it will be filled with good people) because Allāh does not wrong any of His created things, and He creates for Hell (Fire) whomsoever He will, and they will be thrown into it, and it will say thrice, 'Is there any more, till Allāh (will put) His Foot over it and it will become full and its sides will come close to each other and it will say, 'Qat! Qat! Qat! (Enough! Enough! Enough!)!'"

٧٤٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ سَعْدٍ  
بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا يَعْقُوبُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
أَبِي، عَنْ صَالِحِ بْنِ كَيْسَانَ، عَنْ  
الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ الْبَيِّنِ  
صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَالَ: «اخْتَصَّمْتِ الْجَنَّةُ وَالنَّارُ  
إِلَى رَبِّهِمَا، فَقَالَتِ الْجَنَّةُ: يَا رَبَّهَا،  
مَا لَهَا لَا يَدْخُلُهَا إِلَّا ضَعْفَاءُ النَّاسِ  
وَسَقَطُهُمْ؟ وَقَالَتِ النَّارُ - يَعْنِي -:  
أُوْزِيْرُتُ بِالْمُتَكَبِّرِينَ. فَقَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى  
لِلْجَنَّةِ: أَنْتِ رَحْمَتِي، وَقَالَ لِلنَّارِ:  
أَنْتِ عَذَابِي أُصِيبُ بِكِ مَنْ أَشَاءَ،  
وَلَكُلَّ وَاحِدَةٍ مِنْكُمَا مُلْؤُهَا. قَالَ:  
فَأَمَّا الْجَنَّةُ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا يَظْلِمُ مِنْ خَلْفِهِ  
أَحَدًا، وَإِنَّهُ يُشْكِنُ لِلنَّارِ مَنْ يَشَاءُ  
فَيُلْقَوْنَ فِيهَا فَتَقُولُ: هَلْ مِنْ مَرِيدٍ؟  
تَلَاثَةً، حَتَّى يَضَعَ فِيهَا قَدَمَهُ فَتَمَلَّئُ،  
وَيُرَدُّ بَعْضُهَا إِلَى بَعْضِهِ وَتَقُولُ: قَطْ  
قَطْ، قَطْ». [راجع: ٤٨٤٩]

**7450.** Narrated Anas رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Some people will be scorched by Hell (Fire) as a punishment for

٧٤٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنُ عُمَرَ:

حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ

sins they have committed, and then Allāh will admit them into Paradise by the grant of His Mercy. These people will be called *Al-Jahannamiyūn* (the people of Hell)."

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: لِيُصِيبَنَّ أَقْوَامًا سَفْعَ مِنَ النَّارِ يُدْنِيُّونَ بِأَصَابُوهَا عَقُوبَةً، ثُمَّ يُدْخِلُهُمُ اللَّهُ الْجَنَّةَ بِفَضْلِ رَحْمَتِهِ، يُقَالُ لَهُمْ: الْجَهَنَّمُ يُؤْمِنُونَ. [راجع: ٦٥٥٩]

وَقَالَ هَمَّامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا فَتَادَةُ، حَدَّثَنَا أَنَّسُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ.

(26) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى:

"Verily, Allāh grasps the heavens and the earth lest they move away from their places..." (V.35:41)

(٢٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُمْسِكُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ أَنْ تَرَوْلَا

[فاطر: ٤١]

7451. Narrated 'Abdullāh A Jewish rabbi came to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said, "O Muḥammad ﷺ! Allāh will put the heavens on one Finger and the earth on one Finger, and the trees and the rivers on one Finger, and the rest of the creation on one Finger, and then will say, pointing out with His Hand, 'I am the King.' " On that Allāh's Messenger ﷺ smiled and recited: "They made not a just estimate of Allāh such as is due to Him..." (V.39:67)

٧٤٥١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: جَاءَ حَبْرٌ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَضْعُفُ السَّمَاءَ عَلَى إِضْبَعٍ، وَالْأَرْضَ عَلَى إِضْبَعٍ، وَالْجَبَالَ عَلَى إِضْبَعٍ، وَالشَّجَرَ وَالْأَنْهَارَ عَلَى إِضْبَعٍ، وَسَائِرُ الْخَلْقِ عَلَى إِضْبَعٍ، ثُمَّ يَقُولُ بِيَدِهِ: أَنَا الْمَلِكُ. فَضَعِّفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَقَالَ: «وَمَا قَدَرُوا اللَّهَ حَقَّ قَدْرِهِ». [راجع: ٤٨١١]

(27) بَابُ ما جَاءَ فِي تَخْلِيقِ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَغَيْرِهَا مِنَ الْخَلْقِ،

وَهُوَ فَعَلَ الرَّبُّ تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى وَأَمْرَهُ، فَالرَّبُّ بِصَفَاتِهِ وَفَعْلِهِ وَأَمْرِهِ، وَهُوَ الْخَالِقُ الْمُكَوَّنُ عَيْرُ مَخْلُوقٍ.

All that is the work of the Lord (بِكَارِكَ وَتَعَالَى) and outcome of His Order. So He is the Lord with His Qualities and His Actions, and His Order ; and He is the Creator and the Maker, and He is not created. And whatever exists through His Action , Command , creating and making is something done , created and made.

وَمَا كَانَ بِفَعْلِهِ وَأَمْرِهِ وَتَخْلِيقِهِ وَتَكْوِينِهِ  
فَهُوَ مَفْعُولٌ مَخْلُوقٌ مُكَوَّنٌ .

**7452.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رضي الله عنهما : Once I stayed overnight at the house of (my aunt) Maimūna رضي الله عنها the wife of the Prophet ﷺ while the Prophet ﷺ was with her, to see how was the night Ṣalāt (prayer) of Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ. Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ talked to his wife for a while and then slept. When it was the last third of the night (or part of it), the Prophet ﷺ got up and looked towards the sky and recited the Verse :

“Verily, in the creation of the heavens and the earth...(up to His Statement) there are indeed signs for the men of understanding.” (V.3:190)

Then he got up and performed the ablution, brushed his teeth and offered eleven *Rak'a*. Then Bilāl pronounced the *Adhān* for *As-Ṣalāt* whereupon the Prophet ﷺ offered a two *Rak'a* (*Sunna*) prayer and went out to lead the people in *Fajr* (morning compulsory congregational) *Salāt* (prayer).

**(28) CHAPTER.** (The Statement of Allāh عَزَّ وَجَلَّ : “And, verily, Our Word has gone forth of old for Our slaves — the Messengers”. (V.37:171)

**7453.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, “When Allāh created the creations, He wrote with Him on His Throne : ‘My Mercy has preceded My Anger.’ ”

٧٤٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ أَبِي مَرِيمَ : أَخْبَرَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ : أَخْبَرَنِي شَرِيكُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي نَمِيرٍ ، عَنْ كُرَيْبٍ ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ : بَثُّ فِي يَيْتَ مِيمُونَةَ لَيْلَةَ وَالثَّيْلَةِ عِنْهَا ، لَأَنْظُرْ كَيْفَ صَلَاةُ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ مَعَ أَهْلِهِ سَاعَةً ثُمَّ رَقَدَ . فَلَمَّا كَانَ ثُلُثُ الْلَّيْلِ الْأَخِيرِ أَوْ بَعْضُهُ قَدِ فَنَظَرَ إِلَيَ السَّمَاءِ فَقَرَأَ «إِنَّ فِي خَلْقِ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ» إِلَى قَوْلِهِ : «لَا ذُلْلَى لِلْأَذْلِبِ» [ال عمران: ١٩٠] ثُمَّ قَامَ فَتَوَضَّأَ وَاسْتَرَّ . ثُمَّ صَلَّى إِحدَى عَشْرَةِ رَكْعَةَ، ثُمَّ أَذَنَ بِلَالٍ بِالصَّلَاةِ فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ، ثُمَّ خَرَجَ فَصَلَّى لِلنَّاسِ الصُّبْحَ . [راجع : ١١٧]

**(٢٨) بَابُ قَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى «وَلَقَدْ سَبَقَنَا لِعِبَادَنَا الْمَرْسَلِينَ** ﴿٦﴾ [الصفات: ١٧١]

٧٤٥٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ : حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ ، عَنْ أَبِي الزَّنَادِ ، عَنْ الأَعْرَجِ ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَمَّا  
قَضَى اللَّهُ الْخَلْقَ كَتَبَ عَنْهُ فَوْقَ  
عَرْشِهِ: إِنَّ رَحْمَتِي سَبَقَتْ غَضَبِي».

[راجع: ٣١٩٤]

**7454.** Narrated 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud رضي الله عنه عن Allâh's Messenger ﷺ, the true and truly inspired, narrated to us, "The creation of everyone of you (starts with the process of collecting the material for his body) within forty days and forty nights in the womb of his mother. Then he becomes a clot of thick blood for a similar period (40 days) and then he becomes like a piece of flesh for a similar period. Then an angel is sent to him (by Allâh) and the angel is allowed (ordered) to write four things (for the new creature); his livelihood, his (date of) death, his deeds, and whether he will be a wretched one or a blessed one (in the Hereafter) and then the soul is breathed into him. So, one of you may do (good) deeds, characteristic of the people of Paradise so much that there is nothing except a cubit between him and Paradise but then what has been written for him decides his behaviour and he starts doing (evil) deeds characteristic of the people of Hell (Fire) and (ultimately) enters Hell (Fire); and one of you may do (evil) deeds, characteristic of the people of Hell (Fire) so much so that there is nothing except a cubit between him and Hell (Fire), then what has been written for him decides his behaviour and he starts doing (good) deeds characteristic of the people of Paradise and (ultimately) enters Paradise." [See *Hadîth* No. 3208, Vol. 4]

**7455.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbâs رضي الله عنهما said, "O Jibrîl (Gabriel), what prevents you from visiting us more often than you do?" Then this Verse was revealed: "And we (angels) descend not except by

**٧٤٥٤ - حدثنا آدم:** حدثنا شعبة: حدثنا الأعمش: سمعت رِيَدَ بْنَ وَهْبٍ: سمعت عبد اللَّهِ بْنَ مَسْعُودَ رضي الله عنه: حدثنا رسول اللَّهِ ﷺ وهو الصادق المصدوق: «إِنَّ خَلْقَ أَحَدِكُمْ يُجْمَعُ فِي بَطْنِ أَمَّهُ أَرْبَعِينَ يَوْمًا وَأَرْبَعِينَ لَيْلَةً، ثُمَّ يَكُونُ غَلَقَةً مِثْلَهُ، ثُمَّ يَكُونُ مُضْعَةً مِثْلَهُ، ثُمَّ يُبَعْثَثُ إِلَيْهِ الْمَلَكُ فَيُؤْذَنُ بِأَرْبَعِ كَلِمَاتٍ، فَيَكْتُبُ رِزْقَهُ، وَأَجَلَهُ، وَعَمَلَهُ، وَشَفَاعَتْ أُمُّ سَعِيدٍ. ثُمَّ يَنْفَخُ فِيهِ الرُّوحُ. فَإِنَّ أَحَدَكُمْ لَيَعْمَلُ بَعْمَلِ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ حَتَّى لا يَكُونَ بِيَهَا وَبِيَهُ إِلَّا ذِرَاعٌ، فَيَسْبِقُ عَلَيْهِ الْكَتَابُ فَيَعْمَلُ بَعْمَلِ أَهْلِ النَّارِ فَيَدْخُلُ النَّارَ. وَإِنَّ أَحَدَكُمْ لَيَعْمَلُ بَعْمَلِ أَهْلِ النَّارِ حَتَّى مَا يَكُونُ بِيَهَا وَبِيَهُ إِلَّا ذِرَاعٌ، فَيَسْبِقُ عَلَيْهِ الْكَتَابُ فَيَعْمَلُ بَعْمَلِ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ فَيَدْخُلُهَا».

[راجع: ٣٢٠٨]

**٧٤٥٥ - حدثنا خلاد بن يحيى:** حدثنا عمر بن ذر: سمعت أبي يُحَدِّثُ عن سعيد بن جبير، عن ابن

the Command of your Lord (O Muhammad ﷺ). To Him belongs what is before us and what is behind us..." (V.19:64)

So this was the answer to Muhammad ﷺ.

عَبَّابِينَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: عَنِ النَّبِيِّ  
 ﷺ قَالَ: «يَا جِبْرِيلُ، مَا يَمْتَعُكَ أَنْ  
 تَزُورَنَا أَكْثَرَ مِمَّا تَزُورُنَا؟» فَتَرَكَ  
 حَلْفَانًا إِلَّا يَأْمُرِ رَبِّكَ لَمْ مَا بَكَنَ أَيْدِينَا وَمَا  
 حَلْفَانًا» إِلَى آخِرِ الْآيَةِ، قَالَ: كَانَ  
 هَذَا الْجَوابُ لِمُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ. [راجع:]

[٣٢١٨]

**7456.** Narrated 'Abdullāh بن 'Abdullāh: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ While I was walking with Allāh's Messenger ﷺ in one of the fields of Al-Madīnah and he was walking leaning on a stick, he passed by a group of Jews. Some of them said to the others, "Ask him (the Prophet ﷺ) about the *Rūh* (spirit)." Others said, "Do not ask him." But they asked him and he stood leaning on the stick and I was standing behind him and I thought that he was being inspired Divinely. Then he said, "And they ask you (Muhammad ﷺ) concerning the *Rūh* (the spirit) say: 'The *Rūh*, its knowledge is with My Lord. And of knowledge you (mankind) have been given only a little.'" (V.17:85)

On that some of the Jews said to the others, "Didn't we tell you not to ask?" [See *Hadīth* No. 125, 4721].

٧٤٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَىٰ: حَدَّثَنَا  
 وَكَيْعٌ: عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ،  
 عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: كُنْتُ  
 أَمْشِي مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي حَرْثٍ  
 بِالْمَدِينَةِ وَهُوَ مُتَكَبِّرٌ عَلَى عَسِيبٍ، فَمَرَّ  
 بِقَوْمٍ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ  
 لِبَعْضٍ: سَلُوهُ عَنِ الرُّوحِ. وَقَالَ  
 بَعْضُهُمْ: لَا تَسْأَلُوهُ فَسَأَلُوهُ عَنِ  
 الرُّوحِ، فَقَامَ مُتَوَكِّلًا عَلَى عَسِيبٍ  
 وَأَنَا خَلْفُهُ فَظَنَّتُ أَنَّهُ يُوَحِّي إِلَيْهِ،  
 فَقَالَ: «وَيَسْأَلُوكُمْ عَنِ الرُّوحِ قُلِ الرُّوحُ مِنْ  
 أَمْرِ رَبِّكَ وَمَا أُوتِيشُ مِنْ أَعْلَمِ إِلَّا  
 قِيلَالاً» [الإِسْرَاءٍ: ٨٥] فَقَالَ  
 بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: قَدْ قُلْنَا لَكُمْ لَا  
 تَسْأَلُوهُ. [راجع:]

[١٢٥]

٧٤٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ:  
 حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ أَبِي الزَّنَادِ، عَنِ  
 الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ  
 اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «تَكَفَّلَ اللَّهُ لِمَنْ جَاهَدَ  
 فِي سَيِّلِهِ، لَا يُخْرِجُهُ إِلَّا الْجَهَادُ فِي  
 سَيِّلِهِ وَتَصْدِيقُ كَلِمَاتِهِ، بَأْنَ يُدْخِلُهُ

**7457.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Allāh guarantees to the person who carries out *Jihād* for His Cause, and nothing compelled him to go out but the *Jihād* in His Cause, and belief in His Words (i.e. in Allāh's religion of Islamic Monotheism), that He will either admit him into Paradise (martyrdom) or return him, with his reward or the booty he

has earned, to his residence from where he went out.”

[See *Hadith* No. 7463]

**7458.** Narrated Abū Mūsa : A man came to the Prophet ﷺ and asked, “A man fights for pride and haughtiness, another fights for bravery, and another fights for showing off; which of these (cases) is in Allāh’s Cause?” The Prophet ﷺ said, “The one who fights that Allāh’s Word (i.e. Allāh’s religion of Islāmic Monotheism) should be superior, fights in Allāh’s Cause.” [See *Hadith* No. 2810, Vol. 4]

(29) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

“Verily! Our Word unto a thing when We intend it...” (V.16:40)

**7459.** Narrated Al-Mughīra bin Shu’ba : I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “Some people from my followers will remain victorious (and on the right path) till Allāh’s Order (the Hour) is established.” [See *Hadith* No. 7311] [Also See *Hadith* No. 3640, Vol. 4]

**7460.** Narrated Mu’āwiya : I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “A group of my followers will keep on following Allāh’s Orders strictly [i.e., will remain obedient to Allāh’s Orders following strictly the Qur’ān and the Prophets *Sunna* — legal ways] and they will not be harmed by those who will belie (disbelieve) them or desert (stand against) them till Allāh’s Order (the Hour) will come while they will be in that state.” [See *Hadith* No. 3641, Vol. 4]

الْجَنَّةَ أَوْ يَرْجِعُهُ إِلَى مَسْكِنِهِ الَّذِي  
خَرَّجَ مِنْهُ مَعَ مَا نَالَ مِنْ أَجْرٍ أَوْ  
غَيْرِهِ». [راجع: ٣٦]

**٧٤٥٨** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ كَثِيرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ  
أَبِي وَائِلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَى قَالَ: جَاءَ  
رَجُلٌ إِلَيَّ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فَقَالَ: الرَّجُلُ  
يُقاتِلُ حَمَّةً، وَيُقاتِلُ شَجَاعَةً، وَيُقاتِلُ  
رِيَاءً، فَأَيُّ ذَلِكَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ:  
«مَنْ قاتَلَ لِتَكُونَ كَلِمَةُ اللَّهِ هِيَ الْعُلْيَا  
فَهُوَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ». [راجع: ١٢٣]

**(٢٩)** بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : «إِنَّمَا  
قَوْلُنَا لِشَوْتٍ إِذَا أَرَدْنَاهُ» [النحل: ٤٠].

**٧٤٥٩** - حَدَّثَنَا شَهَابُ بْنُ عَبَادٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، عَنْ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ قَيْسٍ، عَنِ الْمُغِيرَةِ بْنِ  
شَعْبَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَقُولُ:  
«لَا يَزَالُ مِنْ أُمَّتِي قَوْمٌ ظَاهِرِينَ عَلَى  
النَّاسِ حَتَّىٰ يَأْتِيَهُمْ أَمْرُ اللَّهِ». [راجع:  
٣٦٤٠، ٧١]

**٧٤٦٠** - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ : حَدَّثَنَا  
الْوَلِيدُ بْنُ مُسْلِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ جَابِرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنِي عُمَيْرُ ابْنُ هَانِيٍّ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ  
مُعاوِيَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَقُولُ:  
«لَا يَزَالُ مِنْ أُمَّتِي أُمَّةٌ قَائِمَةٌ بِأَمْرِ اللَّهِ،  
لَا يَضُرُّهُمْ مَنْ كَذَّبَهُمْ وَلَا مَنْ خَذَلَهُمْ  
حَتَّىٰ يَأْتِيَ أَمْرُ اللَّهِ وَهُمْ عَلَىٰ ذَلِكَ».

فَقَالَ مَالِكُ بْنُ يُخَارِمَ: سَمِعْتُ  
مُعاذًا يَقُولُ: وَهُمْ بِالشَّامِ، فَقَالَ  
مُعاوِيَةً: هَذَا مَالِكٌ يَزْعُمُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ  
مُعاذًا يَقُولُ: وَهُمْ بِالشَّامِ.

٧٤٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي  
حُسَيْنٍ: حَدَّثَنَا نَافِعٌ ابْنُ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنِ  
ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: وَقَفَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ عَلَى  
مُسَيْلِمَةَ فِي أَصْحَابِهِ فَقَالَ: «لَوْ  
سَأْتُنِي هَذِهِ الْقِطْعَةَ مَا أَعْطَيْتُكُمَا،  
وَلَنْ تَعْدُ أَمْرَ اللَّهِ فِيكُمْ، وَلَنْ أَدْبِرَ  
لِيَعْقِرْنَاكُمَا اللَّهُ». [راجع: ٣٦٢٠]

٧٤٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى بْنُ  
إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْوَاحِدِ، عَنِ  
الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ عَلْقَمَةَ،  
عَنِ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ قَالَ: بَيْنَا أَنَا أَمْشِي  
مَعَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِي بَعْضِ حَرَثِ الْمَدِينَةِ  
وَهُوَ يَتَوَكَّلُ عَلَى عَسَيْبٍ مَعَهُ، فَمَرَرْنَا  
عَلَى نَفَرٍ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ  
لِبَعْضِ: سَلُوهُ عَنِ الرُّوحِ، وَقَالَ  
بَعْضُهُمْ: لَا تَسْأَلُوهُ، أَنْ يَجِيءَ فِيهِ  
بِشَيْءٍ تَكْرَهُونَهُ. فَقَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ:  
لَسْأَلُنَّهُ، فَقَامَ إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ مِنْهُمْ فَقَالَ:  
يَا أبا الْقَاسِمِ، مَا الرُّوحُ؟ فَسَكَّتَ عَنْهُ  
النَّبِيُّ ﷺ فَعَلِمَ أَنَّهُ يُوحَى إِلَيْهِ،  
فَقَالَ: «وَيَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ الرُّوحِ فَلِيَرُوحُ مِنْ  
أَمْرِ رَبِّي وَمَا أُوْتِشَ مِنَ الْأَمْرِ إِلَّا  
قَلِيلًا»  [الإِسْرَاءٌ: ٨٥] قَالَ

**7461.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما 'Abbās: The Prophet ﷺ stood before Musailima (the liar) who was sitting with his companions then, and said to him, "If you ask me for this piece (of palm-leaf stalk), even then I would not give it to you. You cannot avoid what Allāh has ordained for you, and if you turn away from Islām, Allāh will surely ruin you!" (See H. 3620, 3621, Vol. 4)

**7462.** Narrated Ibn Mas'ūd رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: While I was walking in company with the Prophet ﷺ, in one of the fields of Al-Madīna, the Prophet ﷺ was reclining on a stick which he carried with him. We passed by a group of Jews. Some of them said to the others, "Ask him about the *Rūh* (the spirit)". The others said, "Do not ask him, lest he would say something that you hate." Some of them said, "We will ask him." So a man from among them stood up and said, "O Abūl-Qāsim! What is the *Rūh*?" The Prophet ﷺ kept quiet and I knew that he was being inspired Divinely. Then he said:-

"And they ask you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) concerning the *Rūh* (the spirit), say: The *Rūh* (the spirit) is one of the things the knowledge of which is only with my Lord. And of knowledge you (mankind) have given only a little." (V.17:85)

الأعمش: هكذا في قراءتنا.

[راجع: ١٢٥]

(٣٠) **CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:**

**"Say: (O Muhammad ﷺ to mankind): If the sea were ink for (writing) the Words of my Lord, surely the sea would be exhausted before the Words of my Lord would be finished, even if we brought (another sea) like it, for its aid."** (V.18:109)

(And his Statement:) "And if all the trees on earth were pens and the sea (were ink wherewith to write), with seven seas behind it to add to its (supply), yet the Words of Allāh would not be exhausted..." (V.31:27)

(And His Statement:) "Indeed, your Lord is Allāh, Who created the heavens and the earth in six Days and then He rose over (*Istawa*) the Throne (really in a manner that suits His Majesty). He brings the night as a cover over the day, seeking it rapidly, and (He created) the sun, the moon and the stars subjected to His Command. Surely, His is the creation and commandment. Blessed be Allāh, the Lord of the *Ālamīn* (mankind, jinn and all that exists)!" (V.7:54)

**7463.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, "Allāh guarantees (the person who carries out *Jihād* in His Cause, and nothing compelled him to go out but *Jihād* in His Cause and the belief in His Word (i.e. in Allāh's religion of Islāmic Monotheism) that He will either admit him into Paradise (martyrdom) or return him to his residence from where he started, with reward or booty he has earned."

(٣٠) **باب فَوْلِ الله تَعَالَى :** «قُلْ لَوْ كَانَ الْبَحْرُ مَدَادًا لِّكَيْمَنَتْ رَقَّ» إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: «جِئْنَا بِمِثْلِهِ، مَدَادًا» [الكهف: ١٠٩]، وَقَوْلِهِ: «وَلَنْ أَنَّمَا فِي الْأَرْضِ مِنْ شَجَرَةٍ أَفَلَمْ يَرَهُ وَالْبَحْرُ يَمْدُدُ مِنْ بَعْدِهِ سَبْعَةً أَبْخَرِ، مَا نَقْدَثُ كَلْمَنَتْ اللَّهِ» [لقمان: ٢٧]، «إِنَّكَ رَبَّكُمُ اللَّهُ الَّذِي خَلَقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ فِي سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ ثُمَّ أَسْتَوَى عَلَى الْمَرْءَى يَعْنِي أَتَلَ الْبَهَارَ» [الأعراف: ٥٤]، سَحْرٌ: ذَلَّ.

**٧٤٦٣ - حدثنا عبد الله بن يوسف: أخبرنا مالك، عن أبي الرناد، عن الأعرج، عن أبي هريرة: أنَّ رسول الله ﷺ قال: «تكفل الله لمنْ جاهَدَ فِي سَبِيلِهِ، لا يُخْرِجُهُ مِنْ سَبِيلِهِ إِلَّا الْجَهَادُ فِي سَبِيلِهِ وَتَضَدِيقُ كَلْمَتَهُ، أَنَّ يُدْخِلَهُ الْجَنَّةَ أَوْ يَرُدُّهُ إِلَى مَسْكِيهِ بِمَا نَالَ مِنْ أَجْرٍ أَوْ غَنِيمَةٍ».**

[راجع: ٣٦]

## (31) CHAPTER. (Allāh's) Wish and Will.

And the Statement of Allāh : تعالى :

“You give the kingdom to whom You will...” (V.3:26)

“And never say of anything, ‘I shall do such and such a thing tomorrow. Except (with the saying): ‘If Allāh will’...!’” (V.18:23,24)

“Verily! You (O Muḥammad ﷺ) guide not whom you like, but Allāh guides whom He wills...” (V.28:56)

Saīd bin Al-Musayab said: My father said, “This Verse was revealed in connection with Abī Ṭālib.”

“...Allāh intends for you ease, and He does not want to make things difficult for you...” (V.2:185)

**7464.** Narrated Anas : رضي الله عنه Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “Whenever anyone of you invoke Allāh for something, he should be firm in his asking, and he should not say: ‘If You wish, give me...’ for none can compel Allāh to do something against His Will.”

**7465.** Narrated ‘Ali bin Abī Ṭālib that one night Allāh's Messenger ﷺ visited him and Fāṭima, the daughter of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said to them, “Don't you (both) offer (*Tahajjud*) prayer?” ‘Ali added: I said, “O Allāh's Messenger! Our souls are in the Hands of Allāh and when He wants us to get up (for prayer) He will make us get up.” When I said so the Prophet ﷺ left us without saying anything, and I heard that he was hitting his thigh and saying,

“...But man is ever more quarrelsome than anything.” (V.18:54) [See Vol.2, *Hadīth* No. 1127]

(٣١) بَابٌ : في الشَّيْءَةِ وَالْإِرَادَةِ،

وقولُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : «تَوْقِي الْمُلْكَ مِنْ شَيْءَةٍ» [آل عمران: ٢٦] «وَمَا تَشَاءُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ اللَّهُ» [التَّكْوِينُ: ٢٩] «وَلَا تَقُولُنَّ لِشَأْنٍ إِلَّا فَاعْلَمُ ذَلِكَ عَذَّابًا» [٢٣] ، إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ اللَّهُ» [الْكَهْفُ: ٢٣] «إِنَّكَ لَا تَهْدِي مَنْ أَخْبَيْتَ، وَلَا كَيْنَ اللَّهُ يَهْدِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ» [الْقَصْصُ: ٥٦] قالَ سَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيْبَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ: نَزَّلَتْ فِي أَبِي طَالِبٍ «يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ بِكُمُ الْيُسْرَ وَلَا يُرِيدُ بِكُمُ الْعُسْرَ» [الْبَقْرَةُ: ١٨٥] .

٧٤٦٤ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

عَبْدُ الْوَارِثَ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ، عَنْ أَنَّسَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِذَا دَعَوْتُمُ اللَّهَ فَاعْرُمُوا فِي الدُّعَاءِ، وَلَا تَقُولُنَّ أَحَدُكُمْ: إِنْ شِئْتَ فَأَعْطِنِي، فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ لَا مُسْتَكْرِهٌ لَهُ». [رَاجِعٌ: ٦٣٣٨]

٧٤٦٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانَ:

أَخْبَرَنَا شَعْبَيْتُ، عَنْ الرُّهْرَيِّ حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَخِي عَبْدُ الْحَمِيدِ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي عَتِيقٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عَلَيِّ بْنِ حُسَيْنٍ: أَنَّ حُسَيْنَ بْنَ عَلَيٍّ عَلَيْهِمَا السَّلَامُ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ عَلَيَّ بْنَ أَبِي طَالِبٍ أَخْبَرَهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ طَرَقَهُ وَفَاطَمَهُ بِنْتَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ لَيْلَةً فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَلَا تُصْلُونَ؟» قَالَ عَلَيُّ:

فَقُلْتُ : يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ، إِنَّمَا أَنْفَسْنَا بِيَدِ  
اللَّهِ ، فَإِذَا شَاءَ أَنْ يَبْعَثَنَا بَعْثَانًا .  
فَأَنْصَرَفَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ حِينَ قُلْتُ  
ذَلِكَ وَلَمْ يَرْجِعْ إِلَيَّ شَيْئًا . ثُمَّ سَمِعْتُهُ  
وَهُوَ مُدْبِرٌ يَضْرُبُ فِخْذَةً وَيَقُولُ :  
«وَكَانَ الْإِنْسَنُ أَكْثَرَ شَفْوَةً جَدَلًا» .

[راجع : ١١٢٧]

**7466.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه that Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "The example of a believer is that of a fresh tender green plant, the leaves of which move in whatever direction the wind forces them to move and when the wind becomes still, it stands straight again. Such is the similitude of the believer. He is disturbed by calamities (but he remains patient till Allah removes his difficulties). And the example of a disbeliever is that of a pine tree (which remains) hard and straight till Allah cuts (breaks) it down when He wills." [See *Hadīth* No. 5644, Vol. 7]

**7467.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Umar رضي الله عنهما that he heard Allah's Messenger ﷺ , while he was standing on the pulpit, saying, "The remaining period of your stay (on the earth) in comparison to the nations before you, is like the period between the 'Aṣr prayer and sunset. The people of the Taurāt (Torah) were given the Torah and they acted upon it till midday, and then they were worn out and were given for their labour, one *Qirāṭ* each. Then the people of the Injeel (Gospel) were given the Injeel and they acted upon it till the time of the 'Aṣr prayer, and then they were worn out and were given (for their labour), one *Qirāṭ* each. Then you people were given the Qur'ān and you acted upon it till sunset and so you were given two *Qirāṭ* each (double

٧٤٦٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سَنَانٍ : حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحٌ : حَدَّثَنَا هِلَالٌ بْنُ عَلَىٰ ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ ابْنِ يَسَارٍ ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ : «كَمَثُلُ الْمُؤْمِنِ كَمَثُلِ حَامَةِ الزَّرْعِ يَنْفِعُ وَرَفِعُهُ ، مِنْ حَيْثُ أَتَاهَا الرِّيحُ تُكْفِنُهَا ، فَإِذَا سَكَنَتْ اعْتَدَلَتْ . وَكَذَلِكَ الْمُؤْمِنُ يُكَفَّأُ بِالْبَلَاءِ . وَكَمَثُلُ الْكَافِرِ كَمَثُلِ الْأَرْزَأَ صَمَاءً مُعْتَدِلَةً حَتَّى يُفْصِمَهَا اللَّهُ إِذَا شَاءَ» . [راجع : ٥٦٤٤]

٧٤٦٧ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحَكْمُ بْنُ نَافِعٍ : أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ : أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ : أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ : سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ وَهُوَ قَائِمٌ عَلَى الْمِسْبَرِ : «إِنَّمَا يَقْأُكُمْ فِيمَا سَلَفَ قَبْلَكُمْ مِنَ الْأَمْمَ كَمَا بَيْنَ صَلَةِ الْعَصْرِ إِلَى غُرْبِ الشَّمْسِ أُغْطِيَ أَهْلُ التُّورَةِ التُّهَارَةِ ثُمَّ عَجَزُوا فَأُغْطِيَوا قِيرَاطًا قِيرَاطًا . ثُمَّ أُغْطِيَ أَهْلُ الْإِنْجِيلِ

the reward of the previous nations)." Then the people of the Taurat (Torah) said, 'O our Lord! These people have done a little labour (much less than we) but have taken a greater reward.' Allāh said, 'Have I withheld anything from your reward?' They said, 'No.' Then Allāh said, 'That is My Favour which I bestow on whom I wish.'

الإنجيلَ فَعَمِلُوا بِهِ حَتَّى صَلَاةَ الْعَصْرِ  
ثُمَّ عَجَزُوا فَأَعْطُوا قِيرَاطًا قِيرَاطًا. ثُمَّ  
أَعْطَيْتُمُ الْقُرْآنَ فَعَمِلْتُمْ بِهِ حَتَّى غُرُوبِ  
الشَّمْسِ فَأَعْطَيْتُمْ قِيرَاطِينَ قِيرَاطِينَ.  
قَالَ أَهْلُ التَّوْرَةَ: رَبَّنَا هُؤُلَاءِ أَفَلَ  
عَمَلُوا وَأَنْتُمْ أَجْرًا، قَالَ: هَلْ ظَلَمْتُكُمْ  
مِّنْ أَجْرِكُمْ مِّنْ شَيْءٍ؟ قَالُوا: لَا،  
فَقَالَ: فَذَلِكَ فَضْلِي أَوْتَاهُ مِنْ أَشَاءَ».

[راجع: ٥٥٧]

**7468.** Narrated 'Ubāda bin Aṣ-Ṣāmit: I, along with a group of people, gave the *Bai'a* (pledge) to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. He said, "I take your pledge on the condition that:

- (1) You will not join anything in worship with Allāh.
- (2) You will not steal.
- (3) You will not commit illegal sexual intercourse.
- (4) You will not kill your offspring (lest they share with you in your food).
- (5) You will not slander.

(6) And you will not disobey me when I order you for *Ma'rūf* (Islāmic Monotheism, and all that Islām ordains). Whosoever among you will abide by his pledge, his reward will be with Allāh, and whosoever commits any of those sins and receives the punishment in this world, that punishment will be an expiation for his sins and purification; but if Allāh screens him, then it will be up to Allāh, to punish him if He will or excuse Him, if He will." [See *Hadīth* No.7213]

**7469.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه عن عليه Allāh's Prophet Sulaimān (Solomon) who had sixty wives, once said, "Tonight I will have sexual relation (sleep) with all my wives so that each of them will

**٧٤٦٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ**  
**الْمُسْنَدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا**  
**مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الرُّزْهَرِيِّ، عَنْ أَبِي**  
**إِدْرِيسِ، عَنْ عَبْدَةَ بْنِ الصَّامِتِ قَالَ:**  
**بِاِبْيَاعِتِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فِي رَهْطِ فَقَالَ:**  
**«أَبَا يَعْكُمْ عَلَى أَنْ لَا تُشْرِكُوا بِاللَّهِ**  
**شَيْئًا، وَلَا تَسْرِقُوا، وَلَا تَرْزُنُوا، وَلَا**  
**تَقْتُلُوا أُولَادَكُمْ، وَلَا تَأْتُوا بِبَهَانٍ**  
**تَقْرُونَهُ بَيْنَ أَيْدِيكُمْ وَأَرْجُلِكُمْ، وَلَا**  
**تَعْصُونِي فِي مَعْرُوفٍ. فَمَنْ وَفَى**  
**مِنْكُمْ فَأَجْرُهُ عَلَى اللَّهِ، وَمَنْ أَصَابَ**  
**مِنْ ذَلِكَ شَيْئًا فَأُخْذِدَ بِهِ فِي الدُّنْيَا فَهُوَ**  
**لَهُ كَفَارَةٌ وَطَهُورٌ، وَمَنْ سَرَرَ اللَّهُ**  
**فَذَلِكَ إِلَى اللَّهِ، إِنْ شَاءَ عَذَابُهُ وَإِنْ**  
**شَاءَ غَفَرَ لَهُ». [راجع: ١٨]**

**٧٤٦٩ - حَدَّثَنَا مُعَلَّى بْنُ أَسِدٍ:**  
**حَدَّثَنَا وُهَيْبٌ، عَنْ أَيُوبَ، عَنْ**  
**مُحَمَّدٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: «أَنَّ تَبَيَّنَ اللَّهُ**

become pregnant and bring forth (a boy who will grow into) a cavalier and will fight in Allāh's Cause." So he slept with his wives and none of them (conceived and) delivered (a child) except one who brought a half boy (deformed). Allāh's Prophet ﷺ said, "If Sulaimān (had said; 'If Allāh Will,' then each of those women would have given birth to a (would-be) cavalier to fight in Allāh's Cause." (See *Hadīth* No.2819, Vol.4).

سُلَيْمَانَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ كَانَ لَهُ سُنُونَ امْرَأَةً فَقَالَ: لَا طُوقَنَ الْلَّيْلَةَ عَلَى نِسَائِي فَلَتَخْرُمَنَ كُلُّ امْرَأَةٍ وَلَتُلَدِّلَنَ فَارِسًا يُقَاتَلُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ. قَطَافَ عَلَى نِسَائِهِ فَمَا وَلَدَتْ مِنْهُنَّ إِلَّا امْرَأَةً، وَلَدَتْ شَقَّ غُلَامًا». قَالَ نَبِيُّ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَوْ كَانَ سُلَيْمَانَ اسْتَشْرِي لَحَمَلَتْ كُلُّ امْرَأَةٍ مِنْهُنَّ فَوَلَدَتْ فَارِسًا يُقَاتَلُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ».

**7470.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا : Allāh's Messenger ﷺ entered upon a sick bedouin whom he went to visit and said to him, "Don't worry, *Tuhūr* (i.e., your illness will be a means of cleansing of your sins), if Allāh will." The bedouin said, "Tahūr! No, but it is a fever that is burning in the body of an old man and it will take him to his grave." The Prophet ﷺ said, "Then it is so."

٧٤٧٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ الْوَهَابِ الْقَفْنِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا خَالِدُ الْحَذَاءُ، عَنْ عَكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَلَى أَعْرَابِيٍّ يَعُودُهُ فَقَالَ: «لَا بَأْسَ عَلَيْكَ، ظُهُورُ إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ». قَالَ: قَالَ الْأَعْرَابِيُّ: بَلْ هِيَ حُمَّى تَفُورُ عَلَى شَيْخٍ كَبِيرٍ تُزِيرُهُ الْقُبُورُ، قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «فَعَمْ إِذَا». [رَاجِعٌ: ٣٦١٦]

**7471.** Narrated Abū Qatāda : When the people slept so late that they did not offer the (morning) *Salāt* (prayer), the Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh captured your souls (made you sleep) when He willed, and returned them (to your bodies) when He willed." So the people got up and went to answer the call of nature, performed ablution, till the sun had risen and it had become white (shining brightly), then the Prophet ﷺ got up and offered the *Salāt* (prayer).

٧٤٧١ - حَدَّثَنَا ابْنُ سَلَامٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا هُشَيْمٌ، عَنْ حُصَيْنٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ جِينَ نَامُوا عَنِ الصَّلَاةِ، قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ قَبَضَ أَرْوَاحَكُمْ جِينَ شَاءَ، وَرَدَّهَا جِينَ شَاءَ»، فَقَضُوا حَوَائِجَهُمْ وَتَوَضَّوْا إِلَى أَنْ طَلَعَتِ الشَّمْسُ وَابْيَضَّتْ، فَقَامَ فَصَلَّى. [رَاجِعٌ: ٥٩٥]

**7472.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : "A man from the Muslims and a man from the Jews quarrelled, and the Muslim said,

٧٤٧٢ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ قَرَعَةَ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ، عَنْ أَبِي شَهَابٍ، عَنْ

"By Him Who gave superiority to Muhammad ﷺ over all the people!" The Jew said, "By Him Who gave superiority to Mūsa (Moses) over all the people!" On that the Muslim lifted his hand and slapped the Jew. The Jew went to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and informed him of all that had happened between him and the Muslim. The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do not give me superiority over Mūsa, for the people will fall unconscious on the Day of Resurrection, I will be the first to regain consciousness and behold, Mūsa will be standing there, holding the side of the Throne. I will not know whether he has been one of those who have fallen unconscious and then regained consciousness before me, or if he has been one of those exempted by Allāh (from falling unconscious)." [See *Hadīth* No. 6517, Vol. 8]

أبى سَلَمَةَ وَالْأَغْرَجَ . وَحَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ : حَدَّثَنِي أَخِي ، عَنْ سُلَيْمَانَ ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ أَبِي عَتَيقٍ ، عَنْ أَبِنِ شَهَابٍ ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ ، وَسَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيْبِ : أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ : اسْتَبَرَ رَجُلٌ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ وَرَجُلٌ مِنَ الْيَهُودِ فَقَالَ الْمُسْلِمُ : وَالَّذِي اضْطَفَنِي مُحَمَّداً عَلَى الْعَالَمَيْنَ ، فِي قَسْمٍ يُقْسِمُ بِهِ . فَقَالَ الْيَهُودِيُّ : وَالَّذِي اضْطَفَنِي مُوسَى عَلَى الْعَالَمَيْنَ . فَرَفَعَ الْمُسْلِمُ يَدَهُ عِنْدَ ذَلِكَ فَلَظَمَ الْيَهُودِيَّ ، فَذَهَبَ الْيَهُودِيُّ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَأَخْبَرَهُ بِالذِي كَانَ مِنْ أَمْرِهِ وَأَمْرِ الْمُسْلِمِ ، فَقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ : « لَا تُخَيِّرُونِي عَلَى مُوسَى ، فَإِنَّ النَّاسَ يَصْنَعُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَأَكُونُ أَوَّلَ مَنْ يُفْسِدُ ، فَإِذَا مُوسَى بَاطَشَ بِجَانِبِ الْعَرْشِ ، فَلَا أُذْرِي أَكَانَ فِيمَنْ صَعِقَ فَأَفَاقَ فَبَلَى ؟ أَوْ كَانَ مَمَّنْ اسْتَشْتَنَى اللَّهُ » .

7473. Narrated Anas bin Mālik رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "Ad-Dajjāl will come to Al-Madina and find the angels guarding it. If Allāh will, neither Ad-Dajjāl nor plague will be able to come near it." (See H. 1881, Vol. 3)

٧٤٧٣ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ أَبِي عِيسَى : أَخْبَرَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ هَارُونَ : أَخْبَرَنَا شُعْبَةُ ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ ، عَنْ أَنَسَ بْنِ مَالِكٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ : (الْمَدِينَةُ يَأْتِيهَا الدَّجَّالُ فَيَجِدُ الْمَلَائِكَةَ يَحْرُسُونَهَا ، فَلَا يَقْرَبُهَا الدَّجَّالُ ، وَلَا الطَّاغُونُ إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ » . [راجع : ١٨٨١]

**7474.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “For every Prophet there is one (special) invocation which is definitely fulfilled by Allāh, and I wish, if Allāh will, to keep my that (special) invocation as to be the intercession for my followers on the Day of Resurrection.”

**٧٤٧٤** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ: حَدَّثَنِي  
أَبُو سَلَمَةَ بْنَ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: أَنَّ أَبَا  
هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
«إِلَكُلٌ نَبِيٌّ دَعْوَةٌ، فَأَرِيدُ إِنْ شاءَ اللَّهُ  
أَنْ أَحْبِبَ دَعْوَتِي شَفَاعَةً لِأَمْمِي يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ». [راجع: ٦٣٠٤]

**7475.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “While I was sleeping, I saw myself (in a dream) standing by a well. I drew from it as much water as Allāh wished me to draw, and then Ibn Abu Quhāfa (Abū Bakr) took the bucket from me and drew one or two buckets, and there was weakness in his drawing — may Allāh forgive him! Then ‘Umar took the bucket which turned into something like a big drum in his hands. I had never seen a powerful man among the people working as perfectly and vigorously as he did. (He drew so much water that) the people drank to their satisfaction and watered their camels that knelt down there.” [See *Hadīth* No. 3664, Vo. 5]

**٧٤٧٥** - حَدَّثَنَا يَسِيرَةُ بْنُ صَفْوَانَ  
بْنَ جَمِيلِ الْلَّخْمِيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ  
سَعْدٍ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ  
الْمُسَيَّبِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يَبْنَا أَنَا نَائِمٌ رَأَيْتُني  
عَلَى قَلْبٍ، فَتَرَعَّتْ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ أَنْ  
أَنْزِعَ، ثُمَّ أَخَذَهَا ابْنُ أَبِي قُحَافَةَ فَتَرَعَّ  
ذَنْبَيَاً أَوْ ذَنْبَيْنِ، وَفِي تَرَعَّهِ ضَعْفٌ  
وَاللَّهُ يَعْفُرُ لَهُ. ثُمَّ أَخَذَهَا عُمَرُ  
فَاسْتَحَالَتْ غَرْبَيَاً، فَلَمْ أَرَ عَبْرَرِيَاً مِنَ  
النَّاسِ يَقْرِي فَرِيهَ، حَتَّىٰ ضَرَبَ النَّاسُ  
حَوْلَهُ بِعَطَنِ». [١٤٣٢]

**7476.** Narrated Abū Mūsa: Whenever a beggar or a person in need of something came to the Prophet ﷺ, he used to say (to his Companions), “Intercede (for him) and you will be rewarded for that, and Allāh will fulfil what He will through His Messenger’s tongue.”

**٧٤٧٦** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ  
الْعَلَاءِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَامَةَ، عَنْ بُرَيْدَةَ،  
عَنْ أَبِي بُرْدَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي مُوسَىٰ قَالَ:  
كَانَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِذَا أَتَاهُ السَّائِلُ، وَرَبِّمَا  
قَالَ: جَاءَهُ السَّائِلُ أَوْ صَاحِبُ  
الحَاجَةِ، قَالَ: «اشْفَعُوكُمْ فَلَا تُؤْجِرُوا،  
وَيَقْضِي اللَّهُ عَلَى لِسَانِ رَسُولِهِ مَا  
شَاءَ». [راجع: ١٤٣٢]

**7477.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “None of you should

**٧٤٧٧** - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَىٰ: حَدَّثَنَا

say: 'O Allāh! Forgive me if You wish,' or 'Bestow Your Mercy on me if You wish,' or 'Provide me with means or subsistence if You wish,' but he should be firm in his request, for Allāh does what He will and nobody can force Him (to do anything)."

عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ، عَنْ مَعْمَرٍ، عَنْ هَمَامَ،  
سَمِعَ أبا هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ:  
لَا يَقُلُّ أَحَدُكُمْ: اللَّهُمَّ اغْفِرْ لِي إِنْ  
شِئْتَ، ارْحَمْنِي إِنْ شِئْتَ، ارْزُقْنِي إِنْ  
شِئْتَ. وَلْيَعْزِمْ سَأْلَةً، إِنَّهُ يَقْعُلُ مَا  
يَشَاءُ، لَا مُكْرَهَةَ لَهُ». [راجع: ٦٣٣٩]

**7478.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما that he differed with Al-Hurr bin Qais bin Ḥiṣn Al-Fazārī about the companion of (Prophet) Mūsa (Moses), (i.e., whether he was *Khiḍr* or not). Ubayy bin Ka'b Al-Anṣārī passed by them and Ibn 'Abbās called him saying, 'My friend (Hurr) and I have differed about (Prophet) Mūsa's companion whom Mūsa (Moses) asked the way to meet. "Did you hear Allāh's Messenger ﷺ mentioning anything about him?" Ubayy said, "Yes, I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "While Mūsa was sitting in the company of some Isrāelites a man came to him and asked, 'Do you know someone who is more learned than you?' Mūsa said, 'No.' So Allāh sent the Divine Revelation to Mūsa:

'Yes, Our slave, *Khiḍr* is more learned than you.' Mūsa (Moses) asked Allāh how to meet him (*Khiḍr*). So Allāh made the fish as a sign for him and it was said to him, 'When you lose the fish, go back (to the place where you lose it) and you will meet him.' So Mūsa went on looking for the sign of the fish in the sea. The boy-servant of Mūsa (who was accompanying him) said to him, 'Do you remember (what happened) when we betook ourselves to the rock? I did indeed forget (to tell you about) the fish. None but *Shaitān* (Satan) made me forget to remember (to tell you about) it.' (V.18:63) Mūsa said: 'That is what we have been seeking.' So they went back retracing their footsteps. (V.18:64). So

٧٤٧٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ  
مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو حَفْصٍ عَمْرُونَ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْأَوْزَاعِيُّ: حَدَّثَنِي أَبْنُ  
شَهَابٍ، عَنْ عَيْبَدِ اللهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللهِ بْنِ  
عُثْبَةَ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُمَا أَنَّهُ تَمَارَى هُوَ وَالْحُرُ  
بْنُ قَيْسِ بْنِ حَضْنِ الْفَزَارِيِّ فِي  
صَاحِبِ مُوسَى: أَهُوَ خَضْر؟ فَمَرَّ  
بِهِمَا أُبَيُّ بْنُ كَعْبٍ الْأَنْصَارِيُّ، فَدَعَاهُ  
ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ فَقَالَ: إِنِّي تَمَارَيْتُ أَنَا  
وَصَاحِبِي هَذَا فِي صَاحِبِ مُوسَى  
الَّذِي سَأَلَ السَّبِيلَ إِلَى لُقْيَةَ، هَلْ  
سَعِيتَ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ يَذْكُرُ شَانَةً؟  
قَالَ: نَعَمْ، إِنِّي سَعِيتَ رَسُولَ اللهِ  
ﷺ يَقُولُ: «يَبْنَا مُوسَى فِي مَلَأِ بَيْنِ  
إِسْرَائِيلَ إِذْ جَاءَهُ رَجُلٌ فَقَالَ: هَلْ  
تَعْلَمُ أَحَدًا أَعْلَمَ مِنْكَ؟ فَقَالَ مُوسَى:  
لَا، فَأُوْرِجِي إِلَى مُوسَى: بَلَى عَبْدُنا  
خَضْرٌ، فَسَأَلَ مُوسَى السَّبِيلَ إِلَى  
لُقْيَةَ، فَجَعَلَ اللهُ لَهُ الْحُوتَ آيَةً. وَقَيْلَ  
لَهُ: إِذَا فَقَدَتِ الْحُوتَ فَارْجِعْ فَإِنَّكَ  
سَتَلْقَاهُ، فَكَانَ مُوسَى يَتَبَعَّ أَثَرَ الْحُوتِ

they both found Khiḍr (there) and then happened what Allāh mentioned about them (in the Qur'ān)! ” [See *Sūrah 18*, Verses 60 to 82 in the Qur'ān].

فِي الْبَحْرِ، فَقَالَ فَتى مُوسَى لِمُوسَى: أَرَأَيْتَ إِذْ أَوَيْنَا إِلَى الصَّخْرَةِ فَإِنِّي نَسِيْتُ الْحُوتَ، وَمَا أُنْسَانِيهِ إِلَّا الشَّيْطَانُ أَنْ أَذْكُرَهُ. قَالَ مُوسَى: ذَلِكَ مَا كُنَّا نَبْغِي، فَارْتَدَّا عَلَى آثَارِهِمَا فَصَصَا، فَوَجَدَا حَضْرًا وَكَانَ مِنْ شَائِهِمَا مَا قَصَّ اللَّهُ». [راجع: ٧٤]

٧٤٧٩ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ. وَقَالَ أَحْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ وَهْبٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي يُوسُفُ، عَنْ أَبْنِ شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «نَزَّلْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ الْكُفْرَ وَغَدَّا إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ بِحَقِيقَتِهِ بَنِي كَنَّاتَةَ حِيتَنَاتٍ تَقَاسَمُوا عَلَى الْكُفْرِ»، يَرِيدُ الْمُحَاصَبَ. [راجع: ١٥٨٩]

٧٤٨٠ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبْنُ عَيْنَةَ، عَنْ عُمَرِ وَعَنْ أَبِي الْعَبَّاسِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ قَالَ: حَاصَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ أَهْلَ الطَّائِفَ فَلَمْ يَفْتَحُهَا، فَقَالَ: «إِنَّ قَافِلَوْنَ إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ»، فَقَالَ الْمُسْلِمُونَ: نَتَفَلُّ وَلَمْ نَفْتَحْ؟ قَالَ: «فَاغْدُوا عَلَى الْقِتَالِ»، فَعَدَوْا فَأَصَابَتْهُمْ حِرَاجَاتٌ، قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «إِنَّ قَافِلَوْنَ غَدَّا إِنْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ»، فَكَانَ ذَلِكَ أَعْجَبَهُمْ فَبَيْسَمَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ٤٣٢٥]

(32) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh  
تعالى :

"Intercession with Him profits not, except for him whom He permits. So much so that when fear is banished from their (angels') hearts, they (angels) say, 'What is it that your Lord has said?' They say, 'The truth. And He is the Most High, the Most Great.'"  
(V.34:23)

Allāh does not say, "What is it that your Lord created?"<sup>(1)</sup>

Allāh also said :

"...Who is he that can intercede with Him except with His Permission." (V.2:255)

And Masrūq said that Ibn Mas'ūd said, "When Allāh speaks the revelation, the inhabitants of the heavens hear something (and become scared) and when that fear is banished from their hearts and the Voice (of Allāh) quietened, they come to know that, that was true and just, whereupon they call (each other saying), 'What is it that your Lord has said?' They say, 'The truth.'"  
(V.34:23)

Narrated 'Abdullāh bin Unais : I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "Allāh will gather the people and call them with a Voice which will be heard by those who will be far away and those who will be near, by saying, 'I am the King ; I am the *Daiyān*.'"<sup>(2)</sup>

**7481.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "When Allāh ordains something on the heaven the angels beat with their wings in obedience to His Statement which sounds like that of a chain dragged over a rock. His Statement : "...So much so

(٣٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿ وَلَا يَنْفَعُ  
الشَّفَاعَةُ عِنْهُ إِلَّا لِمَنْ أَذِنَكَ لِهِ حَقّهُ إِذَا  
فُرِّغَ عَنْ قُلُوبِهِمْ قَالُوا مَاذَا قَالَ رَبُّكُمْ قَالُوا  
الْحَقُّ وَهُوَ الْعَلِيُّ الْكَبِيرُ ﴾ (١٣) وَلَمْ يَقُلْ :  
مَاذَا خَلَقَ رَبُّكُمْ

وَقَالَ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ : ﴿ مَنْ ذَا الَّذِي  
يَشْفَعُ عِنْهُ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِنِي ﴾ [البقرة: ٢٥٥]  
وَقَالَ مَسْرُوقٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ : إِذَا  
تَكَلَّمَ اللَّهُ بِالْوَحْيِ سَمِعَ أَهْلُ  
السَّمَاوَاتِ شَيْئًا، فَإِذَا فُرِّغَ عَنْ قُلُوبِهِمْ  
وَسَكَنَ الصَّوْتُ عَرَفُوا أَنَّهُ الْحَقُّ مِنْ  
رَبِّكُمْ وَنَادَوْا : مَاذَا قَالَ رَبُّكُمْ؟  
قَالُوا : الْحَقُّ. وَيُذْكَرُ عَنْ جَابِرِ بْنِ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي إِيْمَانِ قَالَ :  
سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ : « يَحْشُرُ اللَّهُ  
الْعِبَادَ فَيَنَادِيهِمْ بِصَوْتٍ يَسْمَعُهُ مَنْ بَعْدَ  
كَمَا يَسْمَعُهُ مَنْ قَرْبَهُ : أَنَا الْمَلِكُ، أَنَا  
الْدَّيَانُ ». .

٧٤٨١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلِيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ، عَنْ عُمَرِو، عَنْ  
عِكْرَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ يَتْلُو بِهِ النَّبِيُّ  
ﷺ قَالَ : « إِذَا قَضَى اللَّهُ الْأَمْرَ فِي

(1) (Ch.32) Some sects such as Mu'tazila and others, believe that the Qur'aan is created, but Bukhārī and the Muslims of the first three centuries of Islām believe that the Qur'aan is a Quality of Allāh (like seeing, hearing, knowing) and not created. So Bukhārī refuted the dogma of Mu'tazila and others.

(2) (Ch.32) The *Daiyān* means the One Who judges people for their deeds after calling them to account.

that when fear is banished from their (angels') hearts, they (angels) say, 'What is it that your Lord has said?' They reply, '(He has said) the Truth. And He is the Most High, the Most Great.' " (V.34:23)

السَّمَاءِ ضَرَبَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ بِأَجْنِحَتِهَا  
خُضْعًا لِّقَوْلِهِ، كَأَنَّهُ سِلْسِلَةٌ عَلَى  
صَفْوَانٍ - قَالَ عَلَيْهِ وَقَالَ غَيْرُهُ:  
صَفْوَانٌ يُنْقَدُهُمْ ذَلِكَ - فَإِذَا فُرِّغَ عَنْ  
قَلْوَبِهِمْ قَالُوا: مَاذَا قَالَ رَبُّكُمْ؟  
قَالُوا: الْحَقُّ وَهُوَ الْعَلِيُّ الْكَبِيرُ".  
قَالَ عَلَيْهِ: وَحَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
عَمْرُو، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ  
بِهَذَا.

قال سفيان: قال عمرو: سمعت  
عكرمة: حدثنا أبو هريرة  
قال على: قلت لسفيان، قال  
سمعت عكرمة قال: سمعت أبا  
هريرة؟ قال: نعم، قلت لسفيان: إن  
إنساناً روى عن عمرٍو بن دينار، عن  
عكرمة، عن أبي هريرة يرفعه أنه  
قرأ: ﴿فَرَأَهُ﴾، قال سفيان: هكذا قرأ  
عمرٍو، فلا أدرى سمعه هكذا أم  
لا، قال سفيان: وهي قراءتنا.

[راجع: ٤٧٠١]

**7482.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Allāh never listens to anything as He listens to the Prophet ﷺ reciting the Qur'ān in a pleasant attractive, audible sweet-sounding voice." A companion of Abū Hurairah said, "He means, reciting the Qur'ān aloud." (See H. 7544 and H. 5023, Vol. 6)

٧٤٨٢ - حدثنا يحيى بن بكيه:  
حدثنا الليث، عن عقيل، عن ابن  
شهاب: أخبرني أبو سلمة بن عبد  
الرحمن، عن أبي هريرة أنه كان  
يقول: قال رسول الله ﷺ: «ما أذن  
الله لشيء ما أذن للنبي ﷺ يغنى  
بالقرآن»، وقال صاحب له: يربده:  
يجهز به. [راجع: ٥٠٢٣]

97 - THE BOOK OF TAUHID

**7483.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said "Allāh will say (on the Day of Resurrection), 'O Ādam! Ādam will reply, '*Labbaik wa sa'daik!*' Then a loud voice will be heard (saying) 'Allāh commands you to take out *Ba'th* (the group, or the mission, etc.) of the Hell (Fire) from your offspring.' "

**7484.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها: I never felt so jealous of any woman as I felt of Khadija رضي الله عنها the wife of the Prophet ﷺ, for Allāh ordered him (the Prophet ﷺ) to give Khadija the glad tidings of a palace in Paradise (for her). (See H. 3816, Vol. 5)

### (33) CHAPTER. The Talk of the Lord with Jibril (Gabriel) and Allāh's Call for the angels.

And Ma'mar said, "The Verse:

‘And Verily! you (O Muhammad ﷺ) are being taught the Qur’ān from the One, All-Wise, All-Knowing.’ (V.27:6) means the Qur’ān is being given to you and you are receiving it.”

And similar to that is:

"Then Adam received from his Lord Words..." (V.2:37)

**7485.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ تَبَارَكَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَتَعَالَى: said, "If Allāh loves a person, He calls Jibrīl (Gabriel), saying, 'Allāh loves so-and-so, O Jibrīl love him.' So Jibrīl would love him and then Jibrīl would make an announcement in the heavens: 'Allāh has loved so-and-so; therefore you should love him also.' So all

٧٤٨٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عُمَرُ بْنُ حَفْصٍ  
بْنِ عِيَاثٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبِي: حَدَّثَنَا  
الْأَعْمَشُ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو صَالِحٍ، عَنْ  
أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «يَقُولُ اللَّهُ: يَا  
أَدَمُ، فَيَقُولُ: لَبَّيْكَ وَسَعْدَيْكَ، فَيُنَادِي  
بِصَوْتٍ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَأْمُرُكَ أَنْ تُخْرِجَ مِنْ

٧٤٨٤ - حَدَّثَنَا عُبَيْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَسَامَةَ، عَنْ هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: مَا غَرْتُ عَلَى امْرَأَةٍ مَا غَرْتُ عَلَى خَدِيجَةَ. وَلَقَدْ أَمْرَهُ اللَّهُ أَنْ يُشَكَّ هَا سَيَّئَتْ فِي الْحَيَاةِ.

[٣٨١٦ : راجع]

(٣٣) **بَابُ كَلَامِ الرَّبِّ تَعَالَى مَعَ جَبْرِيلَ، وَنَدَاءِ اللَّهِ الْمَلائِكَةِ**  
 وَقَالَ مَعْمَرٌ ﴿وَإِنَّكَ لَتَقُولُ أَلْثَرَاتٍ﴾ [النحل: ٦] أَيْ يُلْقَى عَلَيْكَ، وَتَلَقَّاهُ أَنْتَ: أَيْ تَأْخُذُهُ عَنْهُ، وَمِثْلُهُ ﴿فَلَقِّعْتَ

٧٤٨٥ - حدثني إسحاق: حدثنا عبد الصمد: حدثنا عبد الرحمن هو ابن عبد الله ابن دينار، عن أبيه، عن أبي صالح، عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه قال: قال رسول الله ﷺ:

the dwellers of the heavens would love him, and then he is granted the pleasure of the people on the earth.” [See *Hadīth* No. 6040, Vol. 8]

إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى إِذَا أَحَبَّ عَبْدًا  
نَادَى جِرْبِيلَ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ أَحَبَّ فُلَانًا  
فَأَحِبْهُ، فَيُحِبُّهُ جِرْبِيلُ. ثُمَّ يُنَادِي  
جِرْبِيلُ فِي السَّمَاءِ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ قَدْ أَحَبَّ  
فُلَانًا فَأَحِبْهُ، فَيُحِبُّهُ أَهْلُ السَّمَاءِ،  
وَيُوَضِّعُ لَهُ الْقَبُولُ فِي أَهْلِ الْأَرْضِ.

[راجع: ٣٢٠٩]

**7486.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, “There are angels coming to you in succession at night, and others during the day; and they all gather at the time of ‘Aṣr and Fajr Ṣalāt (prayers). Then the angels who have stayed with you overnight ascend (to the heaven) and He (Allāh) asks them, though He perfectly knows their affairs, ‘In what state have you left my slaves?’ They say, ‘When we left them, they were offering Ṣalāt (prayers) and when we came to them they were offering Ṣalāt.’ ”

**7487.** Narrated Abū Dhar : The Prophet ﷺ said, “Jibril (Gabriel) came to me and gave me the glad tidings that anyone who died without worshipping anything besides Allāh, would enter Paradise. I asked (Jibril), ‘Even if he committed theft, and even if he committed illegal sexual intercourse?’ He said, ‘(Yes), even if he committed theft, and even if he committed illegal sexual intercourse.’ ”

(34) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:  
“...He (Allāh) has sent it (the Qur’ān) down with His Knowledge, and the angels bear witness...” (V.4:166)

٧٤٨٦ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ مَالِكٍ عَنْ أَبِي الرَّزَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَتَعَاقِبُونَ فِي كُمْ مَلَائِكَةً بِاللَّيْلِ وَمَلَائِكَةً بِالنَّهَارِ، وَيَجْمَعُونَ فِي صَلَاةِ الْعَصْرِ وَصَلَاةِ الْفَجْرِ، ثُمَّ يَرْجُعُ الَّذِينَ بَاتُوا فِيهِنَّ فَيَسْأَلُهُمْ، وَهُوَ أَعْلَمُ بِهِمْ: كَيْفَ تَرْكُتُمْ عِبَادِي؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: تَرَكْنَاهُمْ وَهُمْ يُصْلُوْنَ، وَأَتَيْنَاهُمْ وَهُمْ يُصْلُوْنَ». [راجع: ٥٥٥]

٧٤٨٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يَشَارِ: حَدَّثَنَا غُنَدْرُ: حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ، عَنْ وَاصِلٍ، عَنْ الْمَغْرُورِ قَالَ: سَوْفَتُ أَبَا ذَرٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «أَتَانِي جِبْرِيلُ فَبَشَّرَنِي أَنَّهُ مَنْ مَاتَ لَا يُشْرِكُ بِاللَّهِ شَيْئًا دَخَلَ الْجَنَّةَ، قُلْتُ: وَإِنْ سَرَقَ وَإِنْ زَنَى». [راجع: ١٢٣٧]

(٣٤) بَابُ قَوْلِهِ: «أَنَزَلَهُ بِعِلْمِهِ وَالْمُلْكِ كُلُّهُ يَشْهُدُونَ» [النساء: ١٦٦]، قَالَ مَجَاهِدُ: «يَنْزَلُ الْأَنْزَلُ بِيَنْهِنَّ»

[الطلاق: ١٢]: بَيْنَ السَّمَاوَاتِ السَّابِعَةِ  
وَالْأَرْضِ السَّابِعَةِ.

٧٤٨٨ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا

أَبُو الْأَحْوَصِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو إِسْحَاقَ  
الْهَمْدَانِيُّ، عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ بْنِ عَازِبٍ قَالَ:  
قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّ فَلَانَّ إِذَا  
أَوَيَّتْ إِلَى فِرَاشِكَ فَقُلْ: اللَّهُمَّ  
أَسْلَمْتُ نَفْسِي إِلَيْكَ، وَوَجَّهْتُ وَجْهِي  
إِلَيْكَ، وَفَوَضْتُ أَمْرِي إِلَيْكَ،  
وَأَلْجَأْتُ ظَهْرِي إِلَيْكَ، رَغْبَةً وَرَهْبَةً  
إِلَيْكَ، لَا مَلْجَأً وَلَا مَنْجَا مِنْكَ إِلَّا  
إِلَيْكَ، آمَّنْتُ بِكِتَابِكَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلْتَ،  
وَبِسَيْكَ الَّذِي أَرْسَلْتَ. فَإِنَّكَ إِنْ مُتَّ  
فِي لَيْلَتِكَ مُتَّ عَلَى الْفِطْرَةِ، وَإِنْ  
أَضْبَحْتَ أَصْبَحْتَ أَجْرًا». [راجع: ٢٤٧]

٧٤٨٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:

حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ بْنِ أَبِي  
خَالِدٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ أَبِي أُوفِي  
قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَوْمَ  
الْأَخْرَابِ: «اللَّهُمَّ مُنْزِلُ الْكِتَابِ،  
سَرِيعُ الْحِسَابِ، اهْزِمُ الْأَخْزَابَ  
وَزَلْزِلْلَهُمْ». [راجع: ٢٩٣٣]

زاد الْحَمِيدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ:

حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أَبِي خَالِدٍ: سَوْفَتْ عَبْدُ  
اللَّهِ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ:

٧٤٩٠ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ، عَنْ

هُشَيْمٍ، عَنْ أَبِي يَسْرٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ  
جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ

7488. Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abi Aufa: Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said on the Day of (the battle of) *Al-Ahzâb* (the Confederates), "O Allâh! The Revealer of the Holy Book, the Quick Taker of Accounts! Defeat *Al-Ahzâb* (the Confederates) and shake them."

7490. Narrated Ibn 'Abbâs (regarding the Verse):

"...And offer your *Salât* (prayer) neither aloud nor in a low voice..." (V.17:110)

This Verse was revealed while Allâh's

Messenger ﷺ was hiding himself in Makkah, and when he raised his voice while reciting the Qur'ān, *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ) would hear him and abuse the Qur'ān and its Revealer and to the one who brought it. So Allāh تَعَالَى said:

“...And offer your *Salāt* (prayer) neither aloud nor in a low voice...” (V.17:110)

That is, ‘Do not say your *Salāt* (prayer) so loudly that *Al-Mushrikūn* should hear you, nor say it in such a low tone that your companions do not hear you.’ But seek a middle course between those (extremes), i.e., let your companions hear, so that they may learn it from you, and do not recite it (the Qur'ān) loudly (so that *Al-Mushrikūn* should hear it and abuse it, etc.).

(35) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى:  
“...They want to change Allāh's Words...”  
(V.48:15)

“Verily! This (the Qur'ān) is the Word, that separates (the truth from falsehood and commands strict legal laws for mankind to cut the roots of evil). And it is not a thing for amusement.” (V.86:13,14)

7491. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, “Allāh said, ‘The son of Adam annoys Me by abusing *Ad-Dahr*<sup>(1)</sup> (Time), for I am *Ad-Dahr*; in My Hands are all things and I cause the revolution of night and day.’” [See *Hadīth* No. 6181 and 4826]

عَنْهُمَا ۝ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَلَا تُخَافِتْ بِهَا ۝ قَالٌ: أَنْزَلْتُ وَرَسُولَ اللَّهِ ۝ مُتَوَارِ بِمَكَّةَ، فَكَانَ إِذَا رَفَعَ صَوْتَهُ سَمِعَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ فَسَبُوا الْقُرْآنَ وَمَنْ أَنْزَلَهُ وَمَنْ جَاءَ بِهِ: وَقَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ۝ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَلَا تُخَافِتْ بِهَا ۝ : لَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ حَتَّى يَسْمَعَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ، وَلَا تُخَافِتْ بِهَا عَنْ أَصْحَابِكَ فَلَا تُسْمِعُهُمْ ۝ وَأَتَسْتَغْنُ بِنَذْكَرِ سَيِّلَةٍ ۝ : أَسْمِعُهُمْ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ حَتَّى يَأْخُلُوا عَنْكَ الْقُرْآنَ. [راجع: ٤٧٢٢]

(٣٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:  
﴿يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُبَدِّلُوا كَلِمَاتَ اللَّهِ﴾ [الفتح: ١٥]

﴿إِنَّهُ لَقَوْلٌ فَصَلٌ﴾ [١٦]: حَقٌّ، 『وَمَا هُوَ بِأَفْزَلٍ﴾ [الطلاق: ١٤-١٣]: بِاللَّعْبِ.

٧٤٩١ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّاً: حَدَّثَنَا الزُّهْرِيُّ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ الْمُسَيَّبٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالٌ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ۝: «قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: يُؤذِنِي ابْنُ آدَمَ، يُسْبِبُ الدَّهْرَ وَأَنَا الدَّهْرُ، يُبَدِّي الْأُمُرَ، أُقْلِبُ اللَّيْلَ وَالنَّهَارَ». [راجع: ٤٨٢٦]

(1) (H.7491) ‘I am *Ad-Dahr*’ means ‘I am the Creator of time, and I manage the affairs of all creation including time’. One should not attribute anything, whether cheerful or disastrous, to time, for everything is in the Hands of Allāh, and only He is the Disposer of everything.

**7492.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh said: 'As-Saum (the fasting) is for Me and I will give the reward for it, as he (the one who observes the fast) leaves his sexual desire, food and drink for My sake. Fasting is a screen (from Hell) and there are two pleasures for a person observing Saum, one at the time of (breaking his fast), and the other at the time when he will meet his Lord.'

And the smell coming from the mouth of a fasting person is better with Allāh than the smell of musk." [See *Hadīth* No. 1904, Vol.3]

**7493.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Once while (Prophet) Ayyūb (Job) was taking a bath in a naked state, suddenly a great number of gold locusts started falling upon him and he started collecting them in his clothes. His Lord (Allāh) called him, 'O Ayyūb! Didn't I make you rich enough to dispense with what you see now?' Ayyūb said, 'Yes, O Lord! But I cannot dispense with Your Blessings.' " (See H. 279, Vol. 1)

**7492 - حدثنا أبو نعيم : حدثنا الأعمش، عن أبي صالح، عن أبي هريرة عن النبي ﷺ قال: «يقول الله تعالى: الصوم لي، وأنا أجزي به. يدع شهوة وأكله وشربه ومن أجلبي والصوم جنة. وللصائم فرحتان: فرحة حين يفطر، وفرحة حين يلقى ربه. ولخلوف فم الصائم أطيب عند الله من ريح المسك». [راجع: ١٨٩٤]**

**7493 - حدثنا عبد الله بن محمد: حدثنا عبد الرزاق: أخبرنا معمر، عن همام، عن أبي هريرة عن النبي ﷺ قال: «بينما أيوب يعتسل عرياناً خر عليه رجل جراد من ذهب، فجعل يحشى في ثوبه، فنادى ربه: يا أيوب، ألم أكن أغنىتك عمّا ترى؟ قال: بل يا رب، ولكن لا غنى لي عن بركتك». [راجع: ٢٧٩]**

**7494 - حدثنا إسماعيل: حدثني مالك، عن ابن شهاب، عن أبي عبد الله الأعر، عن أبي هريرة: أنَّ رسول الله ﷺ قال: «يتزل رينا باراك وتعالي كل ليلة إلى السماء الدنيا حين يبقى ثلث الليل الآخر فيقول: من يدعوني فأستجيب له؟ من يسألني فأعطيه؟ من يستغفرني فأغفر له؟» [راجع: ١١٤٥]**

**7495.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, "We (Muslims) are the last (to come) but will be the foremost on the Day of Resurrection."

**7495** - حدثنا أبو اليمان: أخبرنا شعيب: حدثنا أبو الرناد: أن الأعرج حدثنا: أنه سمع أبا هريرة: أنه سمع رسول الله ﷺ يقول: «نحن الآخرون الساقطون يوم القيمة».

[راجع: ٢٣٨]

**7496.** [H. 7495 contd.]: The narrators of this *Hadīth* said: "Allāh said (to man), 'Spend (in charity), for then I will compensate you (generously).' "

**7496** - وبهذا الإسناد قال الله: أَنْفَقُ أَنْفَقْ عَلَيْكَ». [راجع:

[٤٦٨٤]

**7497.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said that Jibril (Gabriel) said, "Here is Khadija coming to you with a dish of food or a tumbler containing something to drink. Convey to her a greeting from her Lord (Allāh) and give her the glad tidings that she will have a palace in Paradise built of *Qasab*<sup>(1)</sup> wherein there will be neither any noise nor any fatigue (trouble)." [See *Hadīth* No. 3820, Vol. 5]

**7497** - حدثنا زهير بن حرب: حدثنا ابن فضيل، عن عمارة، عن أبي زرعه، عن أبي هريرة فقال: «هذه خديجة أتتك بإناء فيه طعام، أو إناء أو شراب، فأفرتها من ربها السلام، وبشرها بيته من قصب لا صخب فيه ولا نصب». [راجع: ٣٨٢٠]

**7498.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه said, 'Allāh said, 'I have prepared for My righteous slaves (such excellent things) as no eye has ever seen, nor an ear has ever heard nor a human heart can ever think of.' " (See H. 3244, Vol. 4)

**7498** - حدثنا معاذ بن أسد: أخبرنا عبد الله: أخبرنا معمراً، عن همام بن متبه، عن أبي هريرة رضي الله عنه عن النبي ﷺ قال: «قال الله: أعددت لعبادِي الصالحين ما لا عين رأت، ولا أذن سمعت، ولا خطر على قلب شر». [راجع: ٣٢٤٤]

**7499.** Narrated Ibn 'Abbās رضي الله عنهما whenever the Prophet ﷺ offered the *Tahajjud* prayer (night prayer), he used to say, "O Allāh! All the praises are for You; You are the Light of the heavens and the earth. And all the praises are for You; You

**7499** - حدثنا محمود: حدثنا عبد الرزاق: أخبرنا ابن جريج: أخبرني سليمان الأحول: أن طاوساً أخبره: أنه سمع ابن عبّاس يقول:

(1) (H.7497) *Qasab*: See the glossary.

are the Maintainer of the heavens and the earth. All the praises are for You; You are the *Rabb* (Lord) of the heavens and the earth and whatever is therein. You are the Truth, and Your Promise is the Truth, and Your Word (Speech) is the Truth, and the Meeting with You is the Truth, and Paradise is the Truth and Hell (Fire) is the Truth and all the Prophets are the Truth and the Hour is the Truth. O Allāh! I submit myself to You, and believe in You, and depend upon You, and repent to You, and in Your Cause I fight and with Your Orders I rule. So please forgive my past, present and future sins and those sins ; which I did in secret or in public. It is You Whom I worship. None has the right to be worshipped but You.”

كَانَ اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ إِذَا تَهَجَّدَ مِنَ اللَّيلِ  
قَالَ: «اَللَّهُمَّ لِكَ الْحَمْدُ، اَنْتَ نُورُ  
السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالارْضِ، وَلَكَ الْحَمْدُ،  
اَنْتَ قَيْمُ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالارْضِ، وَلَكَ  
الْحَمْدُ، اَنْتَ رَبُّ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالارْضِ  
وَمَنْ فِيهِنَّ. اَنْتَ الْحَقُّ، وَوَعْدُكَ  
الْحَقُّ، وَقَوْلُكَ الْحَقُّ، وَلِقَاؤُكَ  
الْحَقُّ. وَالجَنَّةُ حَقٌّ، وَالنَّارُ حَقٌّ،  
وَالنَّبِيُّونَ حَقٌّ، وَالسَّاعَةُ حَقٌّ. اللَّهُمَّ  
لَكَ اسْلَمْتُ، وَبِكَ آمَّتُ، وَعَلَيْكَ  
تَوَكَّلْتُ، وَإِلَيْكَ حَامَّتُ، فَاغْفِرْ  
لِي مَا قَدَّمْتُ وَمَا أخْرَجْتُ، وَمَا  
أسْرَرْتُ وَمَا أَعْلَمْتُ. اَنْتَ إِلَهِي لَا  
إِلَهَ إِلَّا اَنْتَ». [راجع: ١١٢٠]

**7500.** Narrated ‘Urwa bin Az-Zubair, Sa‘īd bin Al-Musaiyab, ‘Alqama bin Waqqās and ‘Ubaidullāh bin ‘Abdullāh regarding the forged statement against ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ when the slanderers said what they said and Allāh revealed her innocence : ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها said, “But by Allāh, I did not think that Allāh, (to confirm my innocence) would reveal Divine Revelation which would be recited, for I consider myself too unimportant to be talked about by Allāh through Divine Revelation revealed for recitation, but I hoped that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ might have a dream in which Allāh would reveal my innocence. So Allāh revealed :

**7500 - حدثنا حجاج بن منهال:** حدثنا عبد الله بن عمر النميري : حدثنا يonus ابن يزيد الأيلبي قال: سمعت الزهرى قال: سمعت عروة بن الزبير، وسعيد بن المسيب، وعلقمة بن وفاص، وعبد الله بن عبد الله، عن حديث عائشة زوج النبي ﷺ حين قال لها أهل الإفك ما قالوا فيك ها الله بما قالوا. وكل حدثني طائفه من الحديث الذي حدثني عن عائشة قالت : ولكن والله ما كنعت أظن أن الله ينزل في براءتي وحيانا ينزل ، ولشاني في نفسى كان

‘Verily! Those who brought forth the slander (against ‘Aishah رضي الله عنها, the wife of the Prophet ﷺ) are a group among

you...’ (The ten Verses in *Sūrat An-Nūr*)  
(V.24:11-20)

أَخْفَرَ مِنْ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمَ اللَّهُ فِيْ بِأْمِرِ  
يُتَلَّى، وَلَكِنَّ كُنْتَ أَرْجُو أَنْ يَرَى  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ فِي النَّوْمِ رُؤْيَا يُبَرِّئُنِي  
اللَّهُ بِهَا، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى ۝ إِنَّ الَّذِينَ  
جَاءُوكُمْ يَأْتُوكُمْ ۝ الْعَشْرَ آيَاتٍ [السور:  
١١-٢٠]. [راجع: ٢٥٩٣]

**7501.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh says, ‘If My slave intends to do a bad deed then (O angels) do not write it unless he does it; if he does it, then write it as it is, but if he refrains from doing it for My sake, then write it as a good deed (in his account). (On the other hand) if he intends to do a good deed, but does not do it, then write a good deed (in his account), and if he does it, then write it for him (in his account) as ten good deeds, up to seven hundred times.’ ” (See H. 6491, Vol.8)

**٧٥٠١** - حَدَّثَنَا قُتْبَيْهُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْمُغَиْرَةُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي الرَّنَادِ، عَنْ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «يَقُولُ اللَّهُ: إِذَا أَرَادَ عَبْدِي أَنْ يَعْمَلَ سَيِّئَةً فَلَا تَكْتُبُوهَا عَلَيْهِ حَتَّىْ يَعْمَلَهَا، فَإِذَا عَمِلَهَا فَاكْتُبُوهَا بِمِثْلِهَا، وَإِنْ تَرَكَهَا مِنْ أَجْلِي فَاكْتُبُوهَا لَهُ حَسَنَةً. وَإِذَا أَرَادَ أَنْ يَعْمَلَ حَسَنَةً، فَلَمْ يَعْمَلْهَا فَاكْتُبُوهَا لَهُ حَسَنَةً، فَإِذَا عَمِلَهَا فَاكْتُبُوهَا لَهُ بَعْضُهَا، وَإِنْ تَرَكَهَا إِلَيْهِ بَعْضُهَا إِلَيْهِ». سَيِّعَمَاتِي .

**7502.** Narrated Abū Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Allāh created the creation, and when He finished from His creation, the *Rahm* (womb) got up, and Allāh said (to it), ‘Stop! What do you want?’ It said, ‘At this place I seek refuge with You from all those who sever me (i.e. sever the ties of kinship.)’ Allāh said: ‘Would you be pleased that I will keep good relation with the one who will keep good relation with you, and I will sever the relation with the one who will sever the relation with you.’ It said: ‘Yes, O my Lord.’ Allāh said (to it), ‘That is for you.’ ”

And then Abū Hurairah recited the Verse :

**٧٥٠٢** - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ بْنُ بَلَالٍ، عَنْ مَاعِوِيَّةَ بْنِ أَبِي مُرَرَّدٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: «خَلَقَ اللَّهُ الْخَلْقَ فَلَمَّا فَرَغَ مِنْهُ قَامَتِ الرَّاحِمُ بَقَالَ: مَمَّا؟ قَالَتْ: هَذَا مَقَامُ الْعَائِدِ بِكَ مِنَ الْقَطِيعَةِ، فَقَالَ: أَلَا تَرْضِيَنَّ أَنْ أَصْلِ مَنْ وَصَلَكَ وَأَفْطِعَ مَنْ قَطَعَكِ؟ قَالَتْ: بَلَى يَا رَبَّ، قَالَ:

"Would you then, if you were given the authority, do mischief in the land, and sever your ties of kinship?" (V.47:22)

فَذلِكَ لِكُمْ». ثُمَّ قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: «فَهَلْ عَسِيْتُمْ إِنْ كُوَيْتُمْ أَنْ تُقْسِدُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَتُغْطِلُوا أَعْمَالَكُمْ».

[راجع:

[٤٨٣]

**7503.** Narrated Zaid bin Khālid: It rained and the Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh said, 'Some of 'Ibādī (My slaves) have become disbelievers in Me, and some others, believers in Me'<sup>(1)</sup> [See *Hadīth* No. 1038, Vol. 2]

٧٥٠٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسَدَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفيَانُ، عَنْ صَالِحٍ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ خَالِدٍ قَالَ: مُطَرَ النَّبِيُّ فَقَالَ: «قَالَ اللَّهُ: أَصْبَحَ مِنْ عَبْدِي كَافِرٌ بِي، وَمُؤْمِنٌ بِي».

[راجع: [٨٤٦]

**7504.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Allāh said, 'If My slave loves the Meeting with Me, I too love the Meeting with him; and if he dislikes the Meeting with Me, I too dislike the Meeting with him.' " [See *Hadīth* No. 6507, Vol. 8]

٧٥٠٤ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ أَبِي الرَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ قَالَ: «قَالَ اللَّهُ: إِذَا أَحَبَّ عَبْدِي لِيَقَائِي أَحَبَّتُ لِقاءً، وَإِذَا كَرِهَ لِيَقَائِي كَرِهْتُ لِقاءً».

٧٥٠٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانِ: أَخْبَرَنَا شُعَيْبٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الرَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ قَالَ: «قَالَ اللَّهُ: أَنَا عَنْدَ طَنَّ عَبْدِي بِي».

[راجع: [٧٤٠٥]

٧٥٠٦ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكُ، عَنْ أَبِي الرَّنَادِ، عَنِ الْأَعْرَجِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ قَالَ: «قَالَ رَجُلٌ لَمْ يَعْمَلْ خَيْرًا فَقُطُّ: إِذَا ماتَ فَحَرَّقُوهُ وَأَدْرُوا نَصْفَهُ فِي الْبَرِّ وَنَصْفَهُ فِي الْبَحْرِ».

**7505.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "I am to my slave as he thinks of Me, (i.e., I am Able to do for him what he thinks I can do for him)." " [See *Hadīth* No. 7405]

**7506.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "A man who never did any good deed, said that if he died, his family should burn him and throw half the ashes of his burnt body in the earth and the other half in the sea, for by Allāh, if Allāh should get hold of him, He would inflict such punishment on him as He would not inflict on anybody among the people. But Allāh

(1) (H.7503) See *Hadīth* No.1038, Volume 2 for details.

ordered the sea to collect what was in it (of his ashes) and similarly ordered the earth to collect what was in it (of his ashes). Then Allāh said (to the recreated man), ‘Why did you do so?’ The man replied, ‘For being afraid of You, and You know it (very well).’ So Allāh forgave him.”

فَوَاللَّهِ لَئِنْ قَدَرَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ لِيَعْذِنَنِي عَذَابًا  
لَا يُعَذِّبُهُ أَحَدًا مِنَ الْعَالَمِينَ . فَأَمَرَ اللَّهُ  
الْبَحْرَ فَجَمَعَ مَا فِيهِ، وَأَمَرَ الْبَرَ لِيَجْمِعَ  
مَا فِيهِ ثُمَّ قَالَ: لِمَ فَعَلْتَ؟ قَالَ: مِنْ  
خَشْيَتِكَ وَأَنْتَ أَعْلَمُ، فَغَفَرَ لَهُ .

[راجع: ٣٤٨١]

**7507.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: saying, “If somebody commits a sin and then says, ‘O my Lord! I have sinned, please forgive me!’ and, his Lord says, ‘My slave has known that he has a Lord Who forgives sins and punishes for it, I therefore have forgiven my slave (his sins).’ Then he remains without committing any sin for a while and then again commits another sin and says, ‘O my Lord, I have committed another sin, please forgive me,’ and Allāh says, ‘My slave has known that he has a Lord Who forgives sins and punishes for it, I therefore have forgiven my slave (his sin).’ Then he remains without committing any sin for a while and then commits another sin (for the third time) and says, ‘O my Lord, I have committed another sin, please forgive me,’ and Allāh says, ‘My slave has known that he has a Lord Who forgives sins and punishes for it, I therefore have forgiven My slave (his sin), he can do whatever he likes.’”<sup>(1)</sup>

٧٥٠٧ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ  
إِسْحَاقَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَاصِمٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا هَمَّامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ بْنُ عَبْدِ  
اللَّهِ: سَمِعْتُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ أَبِي  
عُمَرَةَ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أبا هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ:  
سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: إِنَّ عَبْدًا  
أَصَابَ ذَنْبًا، وَرُبَّمَا قَالَ: أَذْنَبَ ذَنْبًا،  
فَقَالَ: رَبُّ أَذْنَبَ ذَنْبًا، وَرُبَّمَا قَالَ:  
أَصَبَتْ فَاغْفِرْ، فَقَالَ رَبُّهُ: أَعْلَمُ عَبْدِي  
أَنَّ لَهُ رَبًّا يَغْفِرُ الذَّنْبَ وَيَأْخُذُ بِهِ؟  
غَفَرْتُ لِعَبْدِي . ثُمَّ مَكَثَ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ  
ثُمَّ أَصَابَ ذَنْبًا، أَوْ أَذْنَبَ ذَنْبًا فَقَالَ:  
رَبُّ أَذْنَبَ، أَوْ أَصَبَتْ آخَرَ فَاغْفِرْهُ،  
فَقَالَ: أَعْلَمُ عَبْدِي أَنَّ لَهُ رَبًّا يَغْفِرُ  
الذَّنْبَ وَيَأْخُذُ بِهِ؟ غَفَرْتُ لِعَبْدِي . ثُمَّ  
مَكَثَ مَا شَاءَ اللَّهُ ثُمَّ أَذْنَبَ ذَنْبًا،  
وَرُبَّمَا قَالَ: أَصَابَ ذَنْبًا، فَقَالَ: رَبُّ  
أَصَبَتْ، أَوْ قَالَ أَذْنَبَ آخَرَ فَاغْفِرْهُ  
لِي، فَقَالَ: أَعْلَمُ عَبْدِي أَنَّ لَهُ رَبًّا  
يَغْفِرُ الذَّنْبَ وَيَأْخُذُ بِهِ؟ غَفَرْتُ  
لِعَبْدِي ، - ثَلَاثًا - فَلَيَعْمَلْ مَا شَاءَ» .

(1) (H.7507) Allāh will forgive one's sins if one repents and does not commit the same sin again.

**7508.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd: The Prophet ﷺ mentioned a man from the people of the past or those who preceded you. The Prophet ﷺ said a sentence meaning: Allāh had given him wealth and children. When his death approached, he said to his sons, "What kind of father have I been to you?" They replied, "You have been a good father." He told them that he had not presented any good deed before Allāh, and if Allāh should get hold of him He would punish him. "So look!" he added, "When I die, burn me, and when I turn into coal, crush me, and when there comes a windy day, scatter my ashes in the wind." The Prophet ﷺ added, "Then by Allāh, he took a firm promise from his children to do so, and they did so. (They burnt him after his death) and threw his ashes on a windy day. Then Allāh commanded to his ashes, 'Be!', and behold! He became a man, standing! Allāh said, 'O My slave! What made you do what you did?' He replied, 'For fear of you.' Nothing saved him then but Allāh's Mercy. (So Allāh forgave him)."

٧٥٠٨ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ أَبِي الأَسْوَدِ: حَدَّثَنَا مُعْتَمِرٌ: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي حَدَّثَنَا قَاتِدَةً، عَنْ عُقْبَةَ بْنِ الْعَافِرِ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدٍ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ أَنَّهُ ذَكَرَ رَجُلًا فِيهِنَّ سَلْفٌ أَوْ فِيمَنْ كَانَ فِيلَكُمْ، قَالَ كَلِمَةً، يَعْنِي أَعْطَاهُ اللَّهُ مَالًا وَوَلَدًا، فَلَمَّا حَضَرَتِ الوفَاءَ قَالَ لِتَبَّاعِهِ: أَيَّ أَبْ كَنْتُ لَكُمْ؟ قَالُوا: خَيْرَ أَبٍ، قَالَ: فَإِنَّهُ لَمْ يَتَّسِرْ، أَوْ لَمْ يَتَّسِرْ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ خَيْرًا وَإِنْ يَقْدِرَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ يُعَذَّبَةً. فَانْظُرُوهُ إِذَا مُتْ فَأَخْرِقُونِي حَتَّى إِذَا صِرْتُ فَحْمًا فَاسْهَقُونِي، أَوْ قَالَ: فَاسْهَكُونِي، فَإِذَا كَانَ يَوْمَ رِيحٍ عَاصِفٍ فَأَدْرُونِي فِيهَا». فَقَالَ نَبِيُّ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «فَأَخَدَ مَا وَيْقَهُمْ عَلَى ذَلِكَ وَرِبِّي فَفَعَلُوا، ثُمَّ أَذْرَوْهُ فِي يَوْمٍ عَاصِفٍ. فَقَالَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَ: كُنْ. إِذَا هُوَ رَجُلٌ قَائِمٌ. قَالَ اللَّهُ: أَيْ عَبْدِي، مَا حَمَلْتَ عَلَى أَنْ فَعَلْتَ مَا فَعَلْتَ؟ قَالَ: مَخَافَتَكَ أَوْ فَرْقُ مِنْكَ. قَالَ: فَمَا تَلَافَاهُ أَنْ رَجَمَهُ عِنْدَهَا». وَقَالَ مَرَّةً أُخْرَى: «فَمَا تَلَافَاهُ غَيْرُهَا».

فَالَّذِي حَدَّثَنِي بِهِ أَبَا عُثْمَانَ فَقَالَ: سَمِعْتُ هَذَا مِنْ سَلْمَانَ غَيْرَ أَنَّهُ زَادَ فِيهِ «فِي الْبَحْرِ»، أَوْ كَمَا حَدَّثَ حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى: حَدَّثَنَا مَعْتَمِرٌ وَقَالَ: لَمْ يَتَّسِرْ. [راجع: ٣٤٧٨]

وقال لي خليفة: حدثنا معتمر  
وقال: «لَمْ يَتَشَرّ»، فسَرَه قتادة لَمْ  
يَدَخُرْ.

(٣٦) بَابُ كَلَامِ الرَّبِّ تَعَالَى يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ مَعَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ وَغَيْرِهِمْ

٧٥٠٩ - حدثنا يوسف بنُ

راشدٍ: حدثنا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ:  
حدثنا أبو بَكْرٍ بْنُ عَيَّاشَ، عَنْ حُمَيْدٍ  
قال: سَمِعْتُ أَنَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
قال: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِذَا  
كَانَ يَوْمُ الْقِيَامَةِ شُفِعْتُ فَقُلْتُ: يَا  
رَبَّ، أَدْخِلْ الْجَنَّةَ مَنْ كَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ  
خَرَدَةٌ، فَيَدْخُلُونَ ثُمَّ أَقُولُ: أَدْخِلْ  
الْجَنَّةَ مَنْ كَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ أَنْتَ شَيْءٌ».  
فَقَالَ أَنَّسٌ: كَأَنِّي أَنْظُرُ إِلَى أَصْبَعِ  
رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ. [راجع: ٤٤]

٧٥١٠ - حدثنا سليمان بنُ

حَرْبٍ: حدثنا حَمَادُ بْنُ زَيْدٍ: حدثنا  
مَعْبُدُ بْنُ هِلَالِ الْعَنَزِيُّ قال: اجتمعنا  
نَاسٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْبَصْرَةِ فَدَعَنَا إِلَى أَنَّسٍ  
بْنِ مَالِكٍ، وَدَعَنَا مَعَنَا إِثْبَاتِ الْبَنَانِيِّ  
إِلَيْهِ يَسْأَلُهُ لَنَا عَنْ حَدِيثِ الشَّفَاعَةِ،  
فَإِذَا هُوَ فِي قَصْرِهِ. فَوَاقَنَاهُ يُصْلِي  
الصَّحْنَى فَاسْتَأْذَنَاهُ فَأَدِنَ لَنَا وَهُوَ قَاعِدٌ  
عَلَى فِرَاشِهِ. فَقَلَنَا إِثْبَاتٍ: لَا سَأْلَهُ  
عَنْ شَيْءٍ أَوْلَى مِنْ حَدِيثِ الشَّفَاعَةِ.  
فَقَالَ: يَا أَبَا حَمْزَةَ، هُؤُلَاءِ إِخْرَانُكَ

### عَزَّ وَجْلَّ (36) CHAPTER. The Talk of the Lord to the Prophets and others on the Day of Resurrection.

**7509.** Narrated Anas : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "On the Day of Resurrection, I will intercede and say, 'O my Lord! Admit into Paradise (even) those who have Faith equal to a mustard seed in their hearts.' Such people will enter Paradise, and then I will say, ('O Allāh) admit into Paradise (even) those who have the least amount of Faith in their hearts." Anas then said : As if I were just now looking at the fingers of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ. <sup>(١)</sup>

**7510.** Narrated Ma'bad bin Hilāl Al-Anāzī : We , i.e., some people from Baṣrah gathered and went to Anas bin Mālik , and we went in company with Thābit Al-Bunānī so that he might ask him about the 'Hadīth of Intercession' on our behalf. Behold, Anas was in his palace, and our arrival coincided with his Duḥā prayer. We asked permission to enter and he admitted us while he was sitting on his bed. We said to Thābit, "Do not ask him about anything else first but the 'Hadīth of Intercession'." He said, "O Abū Ḥamza! These are your brethren from Baṣrah coming to ask you about the Hadīth of Intercession." Anas then said : Muhammad ﷺ said, "On the Day of

(1) (H.7509) The Prophet ﷺ held out his fingers to illustrate the small amount of Faith he referred to in his speech.

Resurrection the people will surge like waves on one another, and then they will come to Ādām and say, ‘Please intercede for us with your Lord.’ He will say, ‘I am not fit for that but you’d better go to (Prophet) Ibrāhīm (Abraham) as he is the *Khalil*<sup>(1)</sup> of the Most Gracious (Allāh).’ They will go to Ibrāhīm and he will say, ‘I am not fit for that, but you’d better go to (Prophet) Mūsa (Moses) as he is the one to whom Allāh spoke directly.’ So they will go to Mūsa and he will say, ‘I am not fit for that, but you’d better go to ‘Isā (Jesus) as he is a soul<sup>(2)</sup> created by Allāh and His Word.’ (“Be!” —and he was). They will go to ‘Isā and he will say, ‘I am not fit for that, but you’d better go to (Prophet) Muḥammad (ﷺ).’ They would come to me and I would say, ‘I am for that.’ Then I will ask for my Lord’s Permission, and it will be given, and then He will reveal me to praise Him with such praises as I do not know now. So I will praise Him with those praises and will fall down prostrate before Him. Then it will be said, ‘O Muḥammad, raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to; and ask, for you will be granted (your request); and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.’ I will say, ‘O Lord! My followers! My followers!’ And then it will be said, ‘Go and take out of Hell (Fire) all those who have Faith in their hearts equal to the weight of a barley grain.’ I will go and do so and return to praise Him with the same praises, and fall down (prostrate) before Him. Then it will be said, ‘O Muḥammad, raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to, and ask, for you will be granted (your request); and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.’ I will say, ‘O Lord, My followers! My followers!’ It will be said, ‘Go

من أهل البصرة جاؤك يسألونك عن حديث الشفاعة. فقال: حدثنا محمد بن إبراهيم قال: إذا كان يوم القيمة ماج الناس بعضهم في بعض، فيأتون آدم فيقولون: اشفن لنا إلى ربكم، فيقول: لست لها، ولكن عليكم بإبراهيم فإنه خليل الرحمن. فيأتون عليهكم بموسى فإنه كليل الله. فيأتون موسى فيقول: لست لها، ولكن عليكم بعيسى فإنه روح الله وكلمه. فيأتون عيسى فيقول: لست لها، ولكن عليكم بمحمد بن محمد فإنه فيأتيوني فأقول: أنا لها، فأستأذن على ربى فيؤذن لي ويعلماني محامد أحمسده بها لا تحضرني الآن. فأحمده بذلك المحامد، وأخر له ساجدا، فيقال: يا محمد، ارفع رأسك وقل يسمع لك، وسلم تعظ واسفع تشفع. فأقول: يا رب، أمتى أمتى، فيقال: انطلق فاخرجنها من كان في قلبه ممن قال شعيرة من إيمان، فانطلق فأفعل ثم أعود فأحمده بذلك المحامد، ثم آخر له ساجدا فيقال: يا محمد ارفع رأسك وقل يسمع لك، وسلم تعظ واسفع تشفع، فأقول: يا رب، أمتى أمتى. فيقال:

(1) (H.7510) *Khalil* : See the glossary.

(2) (H.7510) See the word *Rūhullāh* in the glossary.

and take out of it all those who have Faith in their hearts equal to the weight of an atom (or a small ant) or a mustard seed.' I will go and do so and return to praise Him with the same praises, and fall down in prostration before Him. It will be said, 'O, Muḥammad, raise your head and speak, for you will be listened to, and ask, for you will be granted (your request); and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.' I will say, 'O Lord! My followers! My followers!' Then He will say, 'Go and take out (all those) in whose hearts there is Faith even to the lightest, lightest mustard seed. (Take them) out of the Fire.' I will go and do so."

When we left Anas, I said to some of my companions, "Let's pass by Al-Hasan who is hiding himself in the house of Abi Khalifa and request him to tell us what Anas bin Mālik has told us." So we went to him and we greeted him and he admitted us. We said to him, "O Abū Sa'īd! We came to you from your brother Anas bin Mālik and he related to us a *Hadīth* about the intercession the like of which I have never heard." He said, "What is that?" Then we told him of the *Hadīth* and said, "He stopped at this point (of the *Hadīth*)."  
He said, "What then?" We said, "He did not add anything to that." He said, "Anas related the *Hadīth* to me twenty years ago when he was a young fellow. I don't know whether he forgot or if he did not like to let you depend on what he might have said." We said, "O Abū Sa'īd! Let us know that." He smiled and said, "Man was created hasty. I did not mention that, but that I wanted to inform you of it. Anas told me the same as he told you and said that the Prophet ﷺ added, 'I will then return for a fourth time and praise Him similarly and prostrate before Him and it will be said, 'O Muḥammad, raise your head and speak, for you will be listened

انْطَلِقْ فَأُخْرِجْ مِنْهَا مَنْ كَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ  
مِنْقَالْ ذَرَّةَ أَوْ خَرْذَلَةَ مِنْ إِيمَانِ.  
فَأَنْطَلِقْ فَأَفْعَلْ ثُمَّ أَعُوذُ فَأَحْمَدُهُ بِتِلْكِ  
الْمَحَمَدِ، ثُمَّ أَخْرُ لَهُ سَاجِدًا فَيَقُولُ:  
يَا مُحَمَّدُ، ارْفَعْ رَأْسَكَ وَقُلْ يُسْمَعْ  
لَكَ، وَسَلْ تُعْظَمْ، وَاسْقَعْ شُسْفَعْ.  
فَأَقُولُ: يَا رَبَّ، أَمْتَيْ أَمْتَيْ، فَيَقُولُ:  
انْطَلِقْ فَأُخْرِجْ مَنْ كَانَ فِي قَلْبِهِ أَذْنَى  
أَذْنَى مِنْقَالْ حَيَّةَ مِنْ خَرْذَلِيْ مِنْ إِيمَانِ  
فَأُخْرِجْهُ مِنَ النَّارِ مِنَ النَّارِ مِنَ النَّارِ،  
فَأَنْطَلِقْ فَأَفْعَلْ". فَلَمَّا خَرَجْنَا مِنْ عِنْدِ  
أَسَسِ قَلْتُ لِبَعْضِ أَصْحَابِنَا: لَوْ مَرَرْنَا  
بِالْحَسَنِ وَهُوَ مُتَوَارٍ فِي مَنْزِلِ أَبِي  
خَلِيفَةِ فَحَدَثَنَا بِمَا حَدَثَنَا أَنَسُ بْنُ  
مَالِكٍ. فَأَتَيْنَاهُ فَسَلَّمَنَا عَلَيْهِ فَأَذْنَ لَنَا  
فَقُلْنَا لَهُ: يَا أَبَا سَعِيدَ، جِئْنَاكَ مِنْ  
عِنْدِ أَخِيكَ أَسَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ فَلَمْ تَرْ مُثْلَ  
مَا حَدَثَنَا فِي الشَّفَاعَةِ. فَقَالَ: هَيْهِ،  
فَحَدَثَنَا بِالْحَدِيثِ فَأَتَهُ إِلَى هَذَا  
الْمَوْضِعِ. فَقَالَ: هَيْهِ، فَقُلْنَا: لَمْ يَرِدْ  
لَنَا عَلَى هَذَا. فَقَالَ: لَقَدْ حَدَثَنِي وَهُوَ  
جَمِيعُ مُنْدُ عِشْرِينَ سَنَةً فَلَا أَدْرِي  
أَنْسَيِ أَمْ كَرِهَ أَنْ تَكَلَّمُوا. قَلْنَا: يَا  
أَبَا سَعِيدَ، فَحَدَثَنَا فَضَحَكَ وَقَالَ:  
خُلِقَ الْإِنْسَانُ عَجُولاً، مَا ذَكَرْتُهُ إِلَّا  
وَأَنَا أُرِيدُ أَنْ أُحَدِّثَكُمْ. حَدَثَنِي كَمَا  
حَدَثْتُكُمْ بِهِ قَالَ: «ثُمَّ أَعُوذُ الرَّابِعَةَ  
فَأَحْمَدُهُ بِتِلْكِ، ثُمَّ أَخْرُ لَهُ سَاجِدًا»

to; and ask, for you will be granted (your request), and intercede, for your intercession will be accepted.' I will say, 'O Lord allow me to intercede for whoever said 'Lā ilāha illallāh' (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh).' Then Allāh will say, 'By My Power, and My Majesty, and by My Supremacy, and by My Greatness, I will take out of Hell (fire) whoever said, 'Lā ilāha illallāh'.'

فِيَقُولُ : يَا مُحَمَّدُ ، ارْفِعْ رَأْسَكَ ، وَقُلْ  
يُسْمِعْ ، وَسَلْ تُعْطِ ، وَاشْفَعْ تَشَفْعَ .  
فَأَقُولُ : يَا رَبَّ ، ائْتُنِّ لِي فِيمَنْ قَالَ :  
لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ . فَيَقُولُ : وَعَزَّتِي  
وَجَلَّتِي وَكَبِيرِيَّاتِي وَعَظَمَتِي لِأُخْرِجَنَّ  
مِنْهَا مَنْ قَالَ : لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ .

[راجع: ٤٤]

**7511.** Narrated 'Abdullāh رضي الله عنه Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "The person who will be the last one to enter Paradise and the last to come out of Hell (Fire) will be a man who will come out crawling, and his Lord will say to him, 'Enter Paradise.' He will reply, 'O Lord, Paradise is full.' Allāh will give him the same order thrice, and each time the man will give Him the same reply, i.e., 'Paradise is full.' Thereupon Allāh will say (to him), 'Ten times of the world is for you.' "

**٧٥١١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ :**  
حَدَّثَنَا عَبْيُودُ اللَّهِ بْنُ مُوسَى ، عَنْ  
إِسْرَائِيلَ ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ ، عَنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ ،  
عَنْ عَيْدَةَ ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ : قَالَ  
رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ : «إِنَّ أَخِرَّ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ  
ذُخْلًا الْجَنَّةَ ، وَآخِرَ أَهْلِ النَّارِ  
خُرُوجًا مِنَ النَّارِ : رَجُلٌ يَحْرُجُ حَبْوًا  
فَيَقُولُ لَهُ رَبُّهُ : ادْخُلِ الْجَنَّةَ ، فَيَقُولُ :  
رَبِّ الْجَنَّةِ مَلَائِي . فَيَقُولُ لَهُ ذَلِكَ  
ثَلَاثَ مَرَاتٍ . كُلَّ ذَلِكَ يُعِيدُ عَلَيْهِ  
الْجَنَّةَ مَلَائِي ، فَيَقُولُ : إِنَّ لَكَ مِثْلَ  
الْدُّنْيَا عَشَرَ مِرَارٍ ». [راجع: ٦٥٧١]

**7512.** Narrated 'Adī bin Ḥātim: Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "There will be none among you but his Lord will talk to him, and there will be no interpreter between him and Allāh. He will look to his right and see nothing but his deeds which he has sent forward, and will look to his left and see nothing but his deeds which he has sent forward, and will look in front of him and see nothing but the (Hell) Fire facing him. So save yourself from the (Hell) Fire even with half a date (given in charity)."

Al-A'mash said: 'Amr bin Murra said, Khaithama narrated the same and added,

**٧٥١٢ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ حُجْرَةَ :**  
أَخْبَرَنَا عِيسَى بْنُ يُونُسَ ، عَنْ  
الأَعْمَشِ ، عَنْ خَيْثَمَةَ ، عَنْ عَدَى بْنِ  
حَاتِمٍ . قَالَ : قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ : «مَا  
مِنْكُمْ مِنْ أَحَدٍ إِلَّا سَيِّكُلُّهُ رَبُّهُ . لَيَسَّ  
بَيْتُهُ وَبَيْتُهُ ثُرْجُمَانٌ . فَيَنْظُرُ أَيْمَنَ مِنْهُ  
فَلَا يَرَى إِلَّا مَا قَدَّمَ مِنْ عَمَلَهُ ، وَيَنْظُرُ  
أَشَامَ مِنْهُ فَلَا يَرَى إِلَّا مَا قَدَّمَ ، وَيَنْظُرُ  
بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ فَلَا يَرَى إِلَّا النَّارَ تِلْقَاءَ

‘... even with a good word.’

وَجْهِهِ، فَأَتَقْوَا النَّارَ وَلُؤْ بِشِقْ تَمَرَّةً.

[راجع: ١٤١٣]

قال الأعمش: وحدّثني عمرو بن مُرَّة، عن خَيْثَمَةَ مِثْلُهِ وزاد فيه: «ولُؤْ بِكَلِيمَةَ طَبِيَّةً».

٧٥١٣ - حدّثنا عثمان بن أبي شيبة: حدّثنا جرير، عن متصور، عن إبراهيم، عن عبيدة، عن عبد الله رضي الله عنه قال: جاء حبْرٌ من اليهود فقال: إله إذا كان يوم القيمة جعل الله السموات على إصبع، والأرضين على إصبع، والماء والشَّرَى على إصبع، والخليق على إصبع، ثم يهُرُّهُ ثُمَّ يقول: أنا الملك، أنا الملك، فلقد رأيت النبي عليه يُسْحَكُ حتى بَدَثَ نَوَاجِذُهُ تَعَجَّباً وَتَصْدِيقًا لِقَوْلِهِ، ثُمَّ قال النبي عليه: «وَمَا فَدَرُوا اللَّهُ حَتَّى قَدْرَوْهُ» إلى قوله: «يُشَرِّكُونَ». [راجع: ٤٨١١]

٧٥١٤ - حدّثنا مُسَدَّدٌ: حدّثنا أبو عوانة، عن قتادة، عن صفوان بن محرز: أَنَّ رَجُلًا سَأَلَ ابْنَ عُمَرَ كَيْفَ سَمِعْتَ رَسُولَ اللهِ يَقُولُ فِي التَّجْوِيْدِ؟ قال: «يَدْنُو أَحَدُكُمْ مِنْ رَبِّهِ حَتَّى يَصْبَعَ كَفَّهُ عَلَيْهِ فَيَقُولُ: أَعْمَلْتَ كَذَا وَكَذَا؟ فَيَقُولُ: نَعَمْ، وَيَقُولُ: عَمِلْتَ كَذَا وَكَذَا؟ فَيَقُولُ: نَعَمْ،

**7513.** Narrated ‘Abdullāh: A priest from the Jews came (to the Prophet ﷺ) and said, “On the Day of Resurrection, Allāh will place all the heavens on one Finger, and the earths on one Finger, and the waters and the land on one Finger, and all the creation on one Finger, and then He will shake them and say, ‘I am the King! I am the King!’” I saw the Prophet ﷺ smiling till his premolar teeth became visible expressing his amazement and his belief in what he had said. Then the Prophet ﷺ recited:

“They made not a just estimate of Allāh such as is due to Him... (up to)... High is He above all that they associate as partners with Him!” (V.39:67) (See H. 4811, Vol. 6)

**7514.** Narrated Safwān bin Muhriz: A man asked Ibn ‘Umar, “What have you heard from Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ regarding *An-Najwā*?<sup>(1)</sup>” He said, “Everyone of you will come close to his Lord, Who will screen him from the people and say to him, ‘Did you do such and such (a deed)?’ He will reply, ‘Yes.’ Then Allāh will say, ‘Did you do such and such (a deed)?’ He will reply, ‘Yes.’ So Allāh will question him and make him confess, and then Allāh will say, ‘I screened your sins in

(1) (H.7514) *An-Najwā* : The private talk between Allāh and each of His slaves on the Day of Resurrection.

the world and forgive them for you today.’” [See *Hadīth* Nos. 2441, 6070, 4685]

فَقَرَرْهُ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ: إِنِّي سَرَّتُ عَلَيْكَ فِي الدُّنْيَا، وَأَنَا أَغْفِرُهَا لَكَ الْيَوْمَ».

[راجع: ٢٤٤١]

وقال آدم: حَدَّثَنَا شَيْبَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا صَفْوَانُ، عَنْ ابْنِ عُمَرَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ.

(٣٧) بَابُ مَا جَاءَ فِي قَوْلِهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ: (وَكَلَمُ اللَّهِ مُوسَى تَكْلِيمًا) [النساء: ١٦٤]

٧٥١٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْيَثْرَى: حَدَّثَنَا عُقَيْلٌ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنَا حُمَيْدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ قَالَ: «اخْتَجَ آدُمُ وَمُوسَى فَقَالَ مُوسَى: أَنْتَ آدُمُ الَّذِي أَخْرَجْتَ دُرْبِتَكَ مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ؟ قَالَ: أَنْتَ مُوسَى الَّذِي اصْطَفَاكَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى بِرِسَالَتِهِ وَبِكَلَامِهِ ثُمَّ تَلَوْنَتِي عَلَى أَمْرٍ فَقَدْ فُدِرَ عَلَيَّ قَبْلَ أَنْ أُخْلَقَ؟ فَحَجَّ آدُمُ مُوسَى». [راجع: ٣٤٠٩]

٧٥١٦ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمُ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: حَدَّثَنَا قَتَادَةً، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ، قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «يُجْمَعُ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ فَيَقُولُونَ: لَوْ اسْتَشْفَعْنَا إِلَى رَبِّنَا فَيُرِيحَنَا مِنْ مَكَانِنَا هَذَا، فَيَأْتُونَ آدَمَ فَيَقُولُونَ لَهُ: أَنْتَ آدُمُ أَبُو الْبَشَرِ، خَلَقْتَ اللَّهُ بِيَدِهِ، وَأَسْجَدَ لَكَ

(37) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh  
تعالى:  
“...And to Mūsa (Moses) Allāh spoke directly.” (V.4:164)

**7515.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “Ādām and Mūsa (Moses) debated with each other and Mūsa said, ‘You are Ādām who turned out your offspring from Paradise.’ Ādām said, ‘You are Mūsa whom Allāh chose for His Message and for His direct Talk, yet you blame me for a matter which had been ordained for me even before my creation?’ Thus Ādām overcame Mūsa.” (See H. 3409, Vol. 4)

**7516.** Narrated Anas رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said, “The believers will be assembled on the Day of Resurrection and they will say, ‘Let us look for someone to intercede for us with our Lord so that He may relieve us from this place of ours.’ So they will go to Ādām and say, ‘You are Ādām, the father of mankind, and Allāh created you with His Own Hands and ordered the angels to prostrate before you, and He taught you the names of all things; so please intercede for us with our Lord so that He may relieve

us.' Ādam will say to them, 'I am not fit for that,' and then he will mention to them his mistake which he committed."

الملائكة، وعلّمك أسماء كُلّ شئٍ فاشفقْنَا لَنَا إِلَى رَبِّنَا حَتَّى يُرِيحَنَا. فَيَقُولُ لَهُمْ: لَسْتُ هُنَاكُمْ، وَيَذْكُرُ لَهُمْ خَطِيبَتُهُ الَّتِي أَصَابَ». [راجع: ٤٤]

٧٥١٧ - حدثنا عبد العزير بن عبد الله: حدثني سليمان، عن شريك بن عبد الله أنه قال: سمعت ابن مالك يقول: ليلة أسرى برسول الله ﷺ من مسجد الكعبة أنه جاءه ثلاثة نفiri قبل أن يوحى إليه وهو نائم في المسجد الحرام فقال أولئك: أيهم هو؟ فقال أوسطهم: هو خيرهم، فقال أحدهم: خذوا خيرهم، فكان تلك الليلة فلم يرهم حتى أتته ليلة أخرى فيما يرى قلبه وتنام عينيه ولا ينام قلبه، وكذلك الأنبياء تنام أعينهم ولا تنام قلوبهم فلم يكلمه حتى احتملوه فوضعاه عند يثرب زمام، فتولاه منهم جبريل، فشقّ جبريل ما بين نحره إلى لحيه حتى فرغ من صدره وجوفه فغسله من ماء زمام بيده حتى أنقى جوفه. ثم أتي بقطستٍ من ذهب فيه توز من ذهب محسنة إيماناً وحكمة، فحشى به صدره ولعادية، يعني غروق حلقه، ثم أطبله، ثم عرج به إلى السماء الدنيا

(1) (H.7517) The Prophet ﷺ was sleeping beside two other persons. So the angels appearing to him in his dream wondered which of them was the Prophet ﷺ. Those two persons were his uncle Hamza bin 'Abdul-Muttalib and his cousin Ja'far bin Abi Talib.

the heaven of the world and knocked on one of its doors. The dwellers of the heaven asked, "Who is it?" He said, "Jibril (Gabriel)." They said, "Who is accompanying you?" He said, "Muhammad." They said, "Has he been called?" He said, "Yes." They said, "He is welcome." So the dwellers of the heaven became pleased with his arrival, and they did not know what Allāh wants from the Prophet ﷺ to do on earth unless Allāh informed them. The Prophet ﷺ met Ādam over the nearest heaven. Jibril (Gabriel) said to the Prophet ﷺ, "He is your father; greet him." The Prophet ﷺ greeted him and Ādam returned his greeting and said, "Welcome, O my son! What a good son you are!" Behold, the Prophet ﷺ saw two flowing rivers, while he was in the nearest heaven. He asked, "What are these two rivers, O Jibril (Gabriel)?" Jibril (Gabriel) said, "These are the sources of the Nile and the Euphrates." Then Jibril (Gabriel) took him around that heaven and behold, he saw another river at the bank of which there was a palace built of pearls and emerald. He put his hand into the river and found its mud like musk *Adhfar*. He asked, "What is this, O Jibril (Gabriel)?" Jibril (Gabriel) said, "This is *Al-Kauthar* which your Lord has kept for you." Then Jibril (Gabriel) ascended (with him) to the second heaven and the angels asked the same questions as those on the first heaven, i.e., "Who is it?" Jibril (Gabriel) replied, "Jibril (Gabriel)". They asked, "Who is accompanying you?" He said, "Muhammad." They asked, "Has he been sent for?" He said, "Yes." Then they said, "He is welcome." Then he Jibril (Gabriel) ascended with the Prophet ﷺ to the third heaven, and the angels said the same as the angels of the first and the second heavens had

فَضَرَبَ بَابًا مِنْ أَبْوَابِهَا فَنَادَاهُ أَهْلُ السَّمَاءِ: مَنْ هُذَا؟ فَقَالَ: جِبْرِيلُ، قَالُوا: وَمَنْ مَعَكَ؟ قَالَ: مَعِي مُحَمَّدٌ، قَالَ: وَقَدْ بُعْثِثَ إِلَيْهِ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، قَالُوا: فَمَرْحَبًا بِهِ وَأَهْلَهُ، فَيَسْبِّشُرُّ بِهِ أَهْلُ السَّمَاءِ، لَا يَعْلَمُ أَهْلُ السَّمَاءِ بِمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ بِهِ فِي الْأَرْضِ حَتَّى يُعْلِمَهُمْ، فَوَجَدَ فِي السَّمَاءِ الدُّنْيَا آدَمَ، فَقَالَ لَهُ جِبْرِيلُ: هَذَا أَبُوكَ فَسَلِّمْ عَلَيْهِ، فَسَلَّمَ عَلَيْهِ وَرَدَ عَلَيْهِ آدَمُ فَقَالَ: مَرْحَبًا وَأَهْلًا يَا بُنَيَّ، يَنْعَمُ الْاَبْنُ أَنْتَ، فَإِذَا هُوَ فِي السَّمَاءِ الدُّنْيَا بِنَهَرَيْنِ يَتَهَرَّبُ إِلَيْهِ دَانٌ فَقَالَ: «مَا هَذَا النَّهَارُ يَا جِبْرِيلُ؟ قَالَ: هَذَا النَّيْلُ وَالْفُرَاتُ عَصْرُهُمَا»، ثُمَّ مَضَى بِهِ فِي السَّمَاءِ فَإِذَا يَتَهَرَّ أَخْرَى عَلَيْهِ قَضَرٌ مِنْ لُؤلُؤٍ وَزَبَرْجَدٍ، فَضَرَبَ يَدَهُ فَإِذَا هُوَ مِثْكُ أَذْفَرُ، قَالَ: «مَا هَذَا يَا جِبْرِيلُ؟ قَالَ: هَذَا الْكَوْثُرُ الَّذِي خَبَأَ لَكَ رَبُّكَ». ثُمَّ عَرَجَ بِهِ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ الثَّالِثَةِ فَقَالَتِ الْمَلَائِكَةُ لَهُ مِثْلَ مَا قَالْتُ لَهُ الْأُولَى: مَنْ هُذَا؟ قَالَ: جِبْرِيلُ، قَالُوا: وَمَنْ مَعَكَ؟ قَالَ: مُحَمَّدٌ بِنِيلٍ، قَالُوا: وَقَدْ بُعْثِثَ إِلَيْهِ؟ قَالَ: نَعَمْ، قَالُوا: مَرْحَبًا بِهِ وَأَهْلَهُ، ثُمَّ عَرَجَ بِهِ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ الثَّالِثَةِ وَقَالُوا لَهُ مِثْلَ مَا قَالَتِ الْأُولَى وَالثَّالِثَةُ، ثُمَّ عَرَجَ بِهِ إِلَى الرَّابِعَةِ فَقَالُوا لَهُ مِثْلَ

said. Then he ascended with him to the fourth heaven and they said the same; and then he ascended with him to the fifth heaven and they said the same; and then he ascended with him to the sixth heaven and they said the same; then he ascended with him to the seventh heaven and they said the same. On each heaven there were Prophets whose names he had mentioned and of whom I remember Idris on the second heaven. Harūn (Aaron) on the fourth heaven, another Prophet whose name I don't remember, on the fifth heaven, Ibrāhīm (Abraham) on the sixth heaven and Mūsa (Moses) on the seventh heaven because of his privilege of talking to Allāh directly. Mūsa said (to Allāh), "O Lord! I thought that none would be raised up above me." But Jibrīl (Gabriel) ascended with him (the Prophet) for a distance above that, the distance of which only Allāh knows, till he reached the Lote-tree of the utmost boundary (beyond which none may pass) and then the Irresistible, the Lord of Honour and Majesty approached and came closer till he [Jibrīl (Gabriel)] was about two bow lengths or (even) nearer. [It is said that it was Jibrīl (Gabriel) who approached and came closer to the Prophet ﷺ — *Fath Al-Bārī*]. Among the things which Allāh revealed to him then, were fifty *Salāt* (prayers) enjoined on his followers in a day and a night. Then the Prophet ﷺ descended till he met Mūsa, and then Mūsa stopped him and asked, "O Muḥammad! What did your Lord enjoin upon you?" The Prophet replied, "He enjoined upon me to perform fifty *Salāt* (prayers) in a day and a night." Mūsa said, "Your followers cannot do that. Go back so that your Lord may reduce it for you and for them." So the Prophet ﷺ turned to Jibrīl (Gabriel) as if he wanted to consult him

ذلك. ثُمَّ عَرَجَ بِهِ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ الْخَامِسَةِ فَقَالُوا مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ ثُمَّ عَرَجَ بِهِ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ السَّادِسَةِ فَقَالُوا لَهُ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ ثُمَّ عَرَجَ بِهِ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ السَّابِعَةِ فَقَالُوا لَهُ مِثْلُ ذَلِكَ كُلُّ سَمَاءٍ فِيهَا أَنْبِياءٌ قَدْ سَمَّاُمُ، فَوَعَيْتُ مِنْهُمْ إِذْرِيسَ فِي الثَّانِيَةِ، وَهَارُونَ فِي الرَّابِعَةِ، وَآخَرَ فِي الْخَامِسَةِ لَمْ أَحْفَظْ اسْمَهُ، وَإِبْرَاهِيمَ فِي السَّادِسَةِ، وَمُوسَى فِي السَّابِعَةِ بِفَضْلِ كَلَامِهِ اللَّهِ فَقَالَ مُوسَى: رَبَّ لَمْ أَطْنَ أَنْ تَرْفَعَ عَلَيَّ أَحَدًا ثُمَّ عَلَّا بِهِ فَوْقَ ذَلِكَ بِمَا لَا يَعْلَمُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ حَتَّى جَاءَ سِدْرَةَ الْمُنْتَهَى، وَدَنَا الْجَبَارُ رَبُّ الْعَزَّةِ فَتَدَلَّى حَتَّى كَانَ مِنْهُ قَابَ قُوْسِينَ أَوْ أَدْنَى، فَأَوْحَى اللَّهُ فِيمَا أَوْحَى خَمْسِينَ صَلَاتَةً عَلَى أُمَّتِكَ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ وَلَيْلَةً ثُمَّ هَبَطَ حَتَّى بَلَغَ مُوسَى فَاحْتَسَبَهُ مُوسَى فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، مَاذَا عَاهَدَ إِلَيْكَ رَبُّكَ؟ قَالَ: «عَاهَدَ إِلَيَّ خَمْسِينَ صَلَاتَةً كُلَّ يَوْمٍ وَلَيْلَةً» قَالَ: إِنَّ أُمَّتَكَ لَا تَسْتَطِعُ ذَلِكَ فَارْجَعْ فَلَيْخَفَّ عَنْكَ رَبُّكَ وَعَنْهُمْ» فَالْتَّفَتَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَى جَبَرِيلَ كَائِنَ يَسْتَشِيرُهُ فِي ذَلِكَ، فَأَشَارَ إِلَيْهِ جَبَرِيلُ: أَنْ تَعْمَمْ إِنْ شِئْتَ فَعَلَا بِهِ إِلَى الْجَبَارِ فَقَالَ وَهُوَ مَكَانُهُ: يَا رَبَّ، خَفَّ عَنَّا فَإِنَّ أُمَّتِي لَا تَسْتَطِعُ

about that issue. Jibril (Gabriel) told him of his opinion, saying, "Yes, if you wish." So ascended with him [Jibril (Gabriel)] to the Irresistible and said while he was in his place, "O Lord, please lighten our burden as my followers cannot do that." So Allāh deducted for him ten *Salāt* (prayers) whereupon he returned to Moses who stopped him again and kept on sending him back to his Lord till the enjoined *Salāt* (prayers) were reduced to only five *Salāt* (prayers). Then Mūsa stopped him when the *Salāt* (prayers) had been reduced to five and said, "O Muhammad! By Allāh! I tried to persuade my nation, Banī Isrā'ēl to do less than this, but they could not do it and gave it up. However, your followers are weaker in body, heart, sight and hearing, so return to your Lord so that He may lighten your burden." The Prophet ﷺ turned towards Jibril (Gabriel) for advice and Jibril (Gabriel) did not disapprove of that. So he ascended with him for the fifth time. The Prophet ﷺ said, "O Lord, my followers are weak in their bodies, hearts, hearing and constitution, so lighten our burden." On that the Irresistible said, "O Muhammad!" The Prophet ﷺ replied, "*Labbaik wa Sa'daik.*" Allāh said, "The Word that comes from Me does not change, so it will be as I enjoined on you in the Mother of the Book." Allāh added, "Every good deed will be rewarded as ten times so it is fifty *Salāt* (prayers) in the Mother of the Book (in reward) but you are to perform only five (in practise)." The Prophet ﷺ returned to Moses who asked, "What have you done?" He said, "He has lightened our burden: He has given us for every good deed a tenfold reward." Mūsa said, "By Allāh! I tried to make Banī Isrā'ēl observe less than that, but they gave it up. So go back to your Lord that He may lighten your burden further." Allāh's Messenger ﷺ

هذا». فَوَضَعَ عَنْهُ عَشْرَ صَلَواتٍ. ثُمَّ رَجَعَ إِلَى مُوسَى فَاحْتَبَسَ فَلَمْ يَرَأْ يُرَدِّدُهُ مُوسَى إِلَى رَبِّهِ حَتَّى صَارَتْ إِلَى خَمْسِ صَلَواتٍ. ثُمَّ احْتَبَسَ مُوسَى عِنْدَ الْخَمْسِ فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، وَاللَّهِ لَقَدْ رَاوَدْتُ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ قَوْمِي عَلَى أَذْنِي مِنْ هَذِهِ فَضْعُفُوا فَتَرَكُوهُ، فَأَمْتَكَ أَضْعَفُ أَجْسَادًا وَقُلُوبًا وَأَبْدَانًا وَأَبْصَارًا وَأَسْمَاعًا. فَارْجِعْ فَلْيُخَفِّفْ عَنْكَ رَبِّكَ. كُلَّ ذَلِكَ يَلْتَقِي النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِلَى جِبْرِيلَ لِيُشَرِّي عَلَيْهِ وَلَا يَكُرُّهُ ذَلِكَ جِبْرِيلُ. فَرَفَعَهُ عِنْدَ الْخَامِسَةِ فَقَالَ: «يَا رَبَّ، إِنَّ أُمَّتِي ضُعْفَاءُ أَجْسَادُهُمْ وَقُلُوبُهُمْ وَأَسْمَاعُهُمْ وَأَبْدَاهُمْ، فَخَفَّفَ عَنَّا، فَقَالَ الْجَبَّارُ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، قَالَ: لَبَّيْكَ وَسَعْدَيْكَ، قَالَ: إِنَّهُ لَا يُدَلِّلُ الْقَوْلُ لَدَيِّ كَمَا فَرَضْتُ عَلَيْكَ فِي أُمِّ الْكِتَابِ، قَالَ: فَكُلُّ حَسَنَةٍ يَعْشِرُ أَمْثَالُهَا، فَهِيَ خَمْسُونَ فِي أُمِّ الْكِتَابِ وَهِيَ خَمْسَ عَلَيْكَ». فَرَجَعَ إِلَى مُوسَى فَقَالَ: كَيْفَ فَعَلْتَ؟ فَقَالَ: خَفَّفَ عَنَّا، أَعْطَانَا بِكُلِّ حَسَنَةٍ عَشْرَ أَمْثَالَهَا. قَالَ مُوسَى: قَدْ وَاللَّهِ رَاوَدْتُ بَنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ عَلَى أَذْنِي مِنْ ذَلِكَ فَتَرَكُوهُ ارْجِعْ إِلَى رَبِّكَ فَلْيُخَفِّفْ عَنْكَ أَيْضًا. قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: (يَا مُوسَى، قَدْ وَاللَّهِ أَسْتَحْيِيْكَ مِنْ رَبِّي مِمَّا أَخْتَلَفْتُ إِلَيْهِ)،

said, "O Müsa By Allāh, I feel shy of returning too many times to my Lord." On that Jibril (Gabriel) said, "Descend in Allāh's Name." The Prophet ﷺ then woke while he was in the *Al-Masjid-al-Haram* (at Makkah). (See H. 3207, Vol.4)

### (38) CHAPTER. The Talk of the Lord to the people of Paradise.

**7518.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, "Allāh will say to the people of Paradise, 'O the people of Paradise!' They will say, 'Labbaik, O our Lord, and Sa'daik, and all the good is in Your Hands!' Allāh will say, 'Are you pleased and satisfied?' They will say, 'Why shouldn't we be pleased and satisfied, O our Lord as You have given us what you have not given to any of Your created beings?' He will say, 'Shall I not give you something, better than that?' They will say, 'O our Lord! What else could be better than that?' He will say, 'I bestow My Pleasure on you and will never be angry with you after that.'

قال: فاھبط باسم الله. قال:  
واسْتَيْقِظْ وَهُوَ فِي مَسْجِدِ الْحَرَامِ.  
[راجع: ٣٥٧٠]

### (٣٨) بَابُ كَلَامِ الرَّبِّ مَعَ أَهْلِ الجَنَّةِ

**٧٥١٨** - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ وَهْبٍ: حَدَّثَنِي مَالْكُ، عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ أَسْلَمَ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ رضي الله عنه قال: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَقُولُ لِأَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ: يَا أَهْلَ الْجَنَّةِ، فَيَقُولُونَ: لَيْكَ رَبَّنَا وَسَاعِدِكَ وَالْخَيْرُ فِي يَدِنِكَ. فَيَقُولُ: هَلْ رُضِيْتُمْ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: وَمَا لَنَا لَا نَرْضَى يَا رَبَّ وَقَدْ أَعْطَيْنَا مَا لَمْ تُعْطِ أَحَدًا مِنْ خَلْقِكَ؟ فَيَقُولُ: أَلَا أَعْطِيْكُمْ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ ذَلِكَ؟ فَيَقُولُونَ: يَا رَبَّ، وَأَيْ شَيْءٍ أَفْضَلُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ؟ فَيَقُولُ: أَحِلُّ عَلَيْكُمْ رِضْوَانِي فَلَا أَسْخُطُ عَلَيْكُمْ بَعْدَ أَبْدَاً. [راجع: ٦٥٤٩]

**٧٥١٩** - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ سِنَانٍ: حَدَّثَنَا فُلَيْحَ: حَدَّثَنَا هَلَالٌ، عَنْ عَطَاءِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَانَ يَوْمًا يُحَدِّثُ وَعِنْهُ رَجُلٌ مِنْ أَهْلِ الْبَادِيَّةِ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا مِنْ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ اسْتَأْذَنَ رَبَّهُ فِي الرَّزْعِ فَقَالَ: أَوْلَئِكَ فِيمَا شِئْتَ؟ قَالَ: بَلِي،

**7519.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه : Once the Prophet ﷺ was preaching while a bedouin was sitting there. The Prophet ﷺ said, "A man from among the people of Paradise will request Allāh to allow him to cultivate the land. Allāh will say to him, 'Haven't you got whatever you desire?' He will reply, 'Yes, but I like to cultivate the land.' (Allāh will permit him and) he will sow the seeds, and within seconds the plants will grow and ripen and (the yield) will be

harvested and piled in heaps like mountains. On that Allāh will say (to him), ‘Take, here you are, O son of Ādam, for nothing satisfies you.’” On that the bedouin said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Such man must be either from Quraish or from *Anṣār*, for they are farmers while we are not.” On that Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ smiled.

ولكني أحب أن أزرع. فأسرع وبذر فتبدأ الطرفة نباشة واستواؤه واستحصاده وتكونه أمثال الجبال. فيقول الله تعالى: دونك يا ابن آدم، فإنه لا يُشبعك شيء». فقال الأعرابي: يا رسول الله، لا تجد هذا إلا قرشياً أو أنصارياً فإنهم أصحاب زرع، فأماماً نحن فلستنا بأصحاب زرع، فضحك رسول الله ﷺ. [راجع: ٢٣٤٨]

(٣٩) باب ذكر الله بالأمر، وذكر العباد بالدعاء والتضرع والرسالة والبلاغ لقوله تعالى: «فاذكرهم» [البقرة: ١٥٢]

﴿وَأَقْرِئْهُمْ بِنَا ثُوج إِذْ قَالَ لِقَوْمِهِ يَقُولُونَ إِنْ كَانَ كَبُرَ عَلَيْكُمْ مُّعَذَّبًا وَتَنْكِيرِيٌّ بِسَائِيْتَ اللَّهَ فَعَلَّ اللَّهُ تَوَكَّلْتَ فَاجْمِعُوا أَنْتُمْ وَشَرِيكُمْ شَرٌّ لَا يَكُنْ أَنْتُمْ عَلَيْكُمْ عَنْهُ شَرٌّ أَفْصُوا إِلَيْهِ وَلَا نُظْرَوْنَ﴾ [٦١] فَإِنْ تَوَلَّتُمْ مَمَّا سَأَلْتُكُمْ مِّنْ أَجْرٍ إِنَّ أَجْرَى إِلَى اللَّهِ وَأَمْرُتُمْ أَنْ أَكُونَ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ﴾ [٦٢-٧١] [يونس: ٧٢-٧١]

﴿عَنْهُ﴾: هم وضيق، قال مجاهد: «أَفْصُوا إِلَيْهِ» ما في أنفسكم، افرقوا اقض. وقال مجاهد: «وَإِنْ أَحَدٌ مِّنَ الْمُشْرِكِينَ أَسْتَجَارَكَ فَأَجِرْهُ حَنَّ يَسْمَعَ كُلَّمَ اللَّهِ﴾ [التوبه: ٦] إنسان يأتيه فيستمع ما يقول وما أُنزَلَ عَلَيْهِ فَهُوَ آمِنٌ حَتَّى

**(39) CHAPTER.** Allāh remembers His slaves by commanding them (to do something) and His slaves remember Him by invoking Him and begging Him humbly, and spreading His Message among the people as the Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“Therefore remember Me (by praying glorifying). I will remember you...” (V.2: 152)

(And His Statement):

“And recite to them the news of Nūh (Noah). When he said to his people: ‘O my people! If my stay (with you), and my reminding (you) of the *Al-Ayāt* (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) of Allāh, is hard on you, then I put my trust in Allāh. So devise your plot, you and your partners, and let not your plot be in doubt for you. Then pass your sentence on me and give me no respite. But if you turn away (from accepting my doctrine of Islāmic Monotheism, i.e., to worship none but Allāh), then no reward have I asked of you, my reward is only from Allāh, and I have been commanded to be one of the Muslims (those who submit to Allāh’s Will).’” (V.10:71,72)

And Mujāhid said regarding the Verse : “And if anyone of *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ) seeks your protection (asylum), then grant him protection, so that he may hear the Word of Allāh (the Qur’ān).” (V.9:6)

#### (40) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى :

“...Then do not set up rivals unto Allāh (in worship) while you know (that He Alone has the right to be worshipped).” (V.2:22)

And also the Statement of Allāh تعالى :

“...And you set up rivals (in worship) with Him? That is the Lord of the ‘Ālamīn (mankind, jinn and all that exists).’ (V.41:9)

And His Statement :

“And indeed it has been revealed to you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) as it was to those (Allāh’s Messengers) before you : If you join others in worship with Allāh, (then) surely (all) your deeds will be in vain, and you will certainly be among the losers. Nay! But worship Allāh (Alone and none else), and be among the grateful.” (V.39:65,66)

And His Statement :

“...And those who invoke not any other *ilāh* (god) along with Allāh...” (V.25:68)

(Commenting on these Verses) :

“And most of them believe not in Allāh except that they attribute partners (unto Him).” (V.12:106) And :

“And verily, if you ask them: ‘Who created the heavens and the earth?’ Surely they will say: ‘Allāh...’ ” (V.39:38)

Ikrima said, “That is their Faith, yet they worship other than Allāh.”

And what is said regarding the deeds of the people and their earnings as this Statement of Allāh تعالى indicates :

يأنّيهُ فَيَسْمَعَ كَلَامَ اللَّهِ، وَهُنَّ يَلْعَبُونَ  
مَأْمَنَةً حَيْثُ جَاءُوا. وَالنَّاسُ الْعَظِيمُونَ  
[النَّبَا: ٢] الْقُرْآنُ «صَوَابًا» [النَّبَا: ٣٨]  
حَقًا فِي الدُّنْيَا وَعَمِيلٌ بِهِ.

(٤٠) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿فَلَا  
يَجْعَلُوا لِلَّهِ أَنْدَادًا﴾ [البَرَّ: ٢٢]  
وقوله : ﴿وَيَعْمَلُونَ لَهُ أَنْدَادًا ذَلِكَ رَبُّ  
الْعَنَائِمِ﴾ [فصلت: ٩] ﴿وَلَقَدْ أُوحِيَ إِلَيْكَ  
وَإِلَى الَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِكَ لَمَّا أَشْرَكْتَ لِيْجَسْطِنَ  
عَمْلَكَ﴾ إلى قوله : ﴿لِكَ اللَّهُ فَاعْبُدْ وَكُنْ  
مِّنَ الشَّاكِرِينَ﴾ [الزَّمْر: ٦٥-٦٦]  
وقوله : ﴿وَالَّذِينَ لَا يَدْعُونَكَ مَعَ اللَّهِ إِلَهًا  
ءَخْرَ﴾ [الفرقان: ٦٨] وقال عِكْرِمَةُ :  
﴿وَمَا يَوْمَنُ أَكْثَرُهُمْ بِاللَّهِ إِلَّا وَهُمْ  
مُشْرِكُونَ﴾ [يوسف: ١٠٦] وَلَئِنْ  
سَأَلْتَهُمْ مَنْ خَلَقَهُمْ﴾ [الزخرف: ٨٧]  
وَمِنْ خَلْقِ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ لَيَقُولُنَّ اللَّهَ﴾  
[الزخرف: ٩] فذلك إيمانُهُمْ وهم  
يُعْبِدُونَ غَيْرَهُ . وما ذُكرَ في خلقِ  
أَفْعَالِ الْعِبَادِ وَأَكْسَابِهِمْ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى :  
﴿وَحَلَقَ كُلُّ شَقِّ وَفَقْدَرَةٍ نَفِيرًا﴾  
[الفرقان: ٤] وقال مُجاهِدٌ : ﴿مَا نَرِزَّ  
الْمَلَكَكَةَ إِلَّا يَأْلَمُ﴾ [الحجر: ٨] يعني  
بِالرَّسَالَةِ وَالْعَذَابِ ﴿لَيَسْتَأْلِمُ الصَّدِيقُونَ  
عَنْ صِدْقِهِمْ﴾ المُبَلَّغُونَ الْمُؤْذَنُونَ منَ  
الرَّوْسُلِ ﴿وَلَنَا لَهُ لَحْفَاظُونَ﴾ [الأحزاب: ٨]

"...He has created everything, and has measured it exactly according to its due measurements." (V.25:2)

And Mujahid said, "The angels do not descend except with the Truth, means (they descend) either with the Message or with the punishment."

"That He may ask the truthfus (Allah's Messengers and His Prophets) about their truth (i.e., the conveyance of Allah's Message that which they were charged with)..." (V.33:8) means to ask the Messengers those who preach and convey Allah's Message.

"...And surely, We will guard it (the Qur'an), (from corruption)." (V.15:9) means : 'guard it from Our (side)'.

"Allah has sent down the best statement, a Book (this Qur'an)..." (V.39:23)

"And (those who) believed therein..." (V.39:33) means : the believer, who on the Day of Resurrection, will say, 'That is what you gave me (O my Lord); I acted upon whatever was in it.'

**7520.** Narrated 'Abdullah رضي الله عنه: asked Allah's Messenger ﷺ, "What is the greatest sin with Allah?" He said, "To set up a rival unto Allah though He Alone created you." I said, "That is indeed a great sin." Then I asked, "What is next?" He said, "To kill your son lest he should share your food with you." I further asked, "What is next?" He said, "To commit illegal intercourse with the wife of your neighbour." [See Hadith No.4477, Vol. 6]

(41) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allah تعالى:

"And you have not been hiding yourselves,

عَنْنَا. ﴿وَالَّذِي جَاءَ بِالصَّدْقِ﴾  
الْقُرْآنُ، ﴿وَصَدَقَ إِلَيْهِ﴾ [الزمر: ٣٣]  
الْمُؤْمِنُ، يَقُولُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ: هَذَا  
الَّذِي أَعْطَيْتَنِي عَمِلْتُ بِمَا فِيهِ.

٧٥٢٠ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتْبَيْةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنْ مُنْصُورٍ، عَنْ أَبِي  
وَائِلٍ، عَنْ عَمْرُو بْنِ شُرَخْبِيلٍ، عَنْ  
عَبْدِ اللَّهِ قَالَ: سَأَلْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ:  
أَيُّ الدَّنَبِ أَعْظَمُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ؟ قَالَ: «أَنْ  
تَجْعَلَ اللَّهَ بِنَدَأْ وَهُوَ خَلَقَكَ»، قُلْتَ:  
إِنَّ ذَلِكَ لَعَظِيمٌ. قُلْتَ: ثُمَّ أَيْ؟ قَالَ:  
ثُمَّ أَنْ تَقْتُلَ وَلَدَكَ تَخَافُ أَنْ يَطْعَمَ  
مَعَكَ»، قُلْتَ: ثُمَّ أَيْ؟ قَالَ: «ثُمَّ أَنْ  
تُزَانِي بِحَلِيلِهِ جَارِكَ». [راجع: ٤٤٧٧]  
(٤١) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَمَا  
كُنْتُمْ تَسْتَرُونَ أَنْ يَشَهَّدَ عَنْكُمْ سَمْكُمْ وَلَا

أَنْصَرُكُمْ ﴿الآية [٢٢] فصلت:

**lest your ears, and your eyes and your skins testify against you, but you thought that Allāh knew not much of what you were doing.” (V.41:22)**

7521. Narrated ‘Abdullāh : Two person of Bani Thaqīf and one from Quraish (or two persons from Quraish and one from Banī Thaqīf) who had fat bellies but little wisdom, met near the Ka’bah. One of them said, “Did you see that Allāh hears what we say?” The other said, “He hears us if we speak aloud, but He does not hear if we speak in stealthy quietness (softly).” The third fellow said, “If He hears when we speak aloud, then He surely hears us if we speak in stealthy quietness (softly).” So Allāh revealed the Verse :

“And you have not been hiding against yourselves, lest your ears, and your eyes, and your skins testify against you...” (V.41:22)

٧٥٢١ - حَدَّثَنَا الْحُمَيْدِيُّ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ : حَدَّثَنَا مُنْصُورٌ ، عَنْ مُجَاهِدٍ ، عَنْ أَبِي مَعْمَرٍ ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ : اجْتَمَعَ عِنْدَ الْبَيْتِ تَقْيِيَانٌ وَفُرْشَيَّانٌ وَنَقْفَيَّانٌ ، أَوْ فُرْشَيَّانٌ وَنَقْفَيَّانٌ ، كَثِيرَةً شَحْمٌ بَطْوَنِهِمْ قَلِيلَةٌ فَقَهْمٌ قَلْوَبِهِمْ ، فَقَالَ أَخْدُهُمْ : أَتَرَوْنَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يَسْمَعُ مَا نَقُولُ؟ قَالَ الْآخَرُ : يَسْمَعُ إِنْ جَهَرْنَا وَلَا يَسْمَعُ إِنْ أَخْفَيْنَا . وَقَالَ الْآخَرُ : إِنْ كَانَ يَسْمَعُ إِذَا جَهَرْنَا فَإِنَّهُ يَسْمَعُ إِذَا أَخْفَيْنَا ، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى ﴿وَمَا كُنْتَ تَنَزَّلُونَ أَنْ يَشَهَدَ عَلَيْكُمْ سَعْكُنْ وَلَا أَنْصَرُكُمْ وَلَا جُلُودُكُمْ﴾ الآية . [راجع : ٤٨١٦]

(٤٢) بِابْ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿كُلُّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ فِي شَاءٍ﴾ [الرحمن: ٢٩] ﴿مَا يَأْتِيهِمْ مِنْ ذِكْرٍ مِنْ رَبِّهِمْ لَمْ يَحْدُثُ﴾ [الأنبياء: ٢] ،

(42) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى : “...Every day He is (engaged) in some affair (such as giving honour to some, disgrace to some, life to some, death to some, etc.)!” (V.55:29)

“Comes not unto them an admonition (a chapter from the Qur’ān) from their Lord as a recent revelation, but they listen to it while they play.” (V.21:2)

And the Statement of Allāh تعالى :

“...It may be that Allāh will afterward bring some new thing to pass.” (V.65:1)

And the process of introducing new things by Allāh does not resemble the process carried on by the created things, as Allāh تعالى says :

“...There is nothing like Him and He is

وَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿لَعَلَّ اللَّهَ يُحْدِثُ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ أَمْرًا﴾ [الطلاق: ١] وَأَنَّ حَدَّثَهُ لَا يُشْبِهُ حَدَّثَ الْمُخْلوقِينَ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿لَيْسَ كَمِثْلِهِ شَيْءٌ وَهُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْبَصِيرُ﴾ [الشورى: ١١] وَقَالَ ابْنُ

the All-Hearer, the All-Seer.” (V.42:11)

And Ibn Mas’ud said that the Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh may bring forth new things in His Orders as He will, and one of the new things He brought forth was His Order that you should not talk (to others) while offering Salāt (prayer).”

**7522.** Narrated ‘Ikrima : Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا said, “How can you ask the people of the Scriptures about their Books while you have Allāh’s Book (the Qur’ān) which is the most recent of the Books revealed by Allāh, and you read it in its pure undistorted form?”

مسعود عن النبى ﷺ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحَدِّثُ مِنْ أَمْرِهِ مَا يَشَاءُ، وَإِنَّ مِمَّا أَخْدَثَ أَنْ لَا تَكَلَّمُوا فِي الصَّلَاةِ».

**٧٥٢٢** - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا حَاتِمُ بْنُ وَزْدَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَيُوبُ، عَنْ عِكْرِمَةَ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَيْفَ تَسْأَلُونَ أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ عَنْ كُتُبِهِمْ وَعِنْدَكُمْ كِتَابُ اللَّهِ أَقْرَبُ الْكُتُبِ عَهْدًا بِاللَّهِ تَقَرُّؤُهُ مَحْضًا لَمْ يُشَبِّهْ؟ [راجع: ٢٦٨٥]

**7523.** Narrated ‘Ubaidullāh bin ‘Abdullāh : ‘Abdullāh bin ‘Abbās said, “O the group of Muslims! How can you ask the people of the Scriptures about anything while your Book (the Qur’ān) which Allāh has revealed to your Prophet ﷺ contains the most recent news from Allāh and is pure and undistorted? Allāh has told you that the people of the Scriptures have changed some of Allāh’s Books and distorted it and wrote something with their own hands and said, ‘This is from Allāh’, so as to have a minor gain for it. Won’t the knowledge that has come to you stop you from asking them? No, by Allāh, we have never seen a man from them asking you about that (the Book, Al-Qur’ān) which has been revealed to you.”

**٧٥٢٣** - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو الْيَمَانَ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَعِيبٌ، عَنِ الرُّهْبَرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي عَبْيُودُ اللَّهُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: أَنَّ عَبْدَ اللَّهِ بْنَ عَبَّاسٍ قَالَ: يَا مَعْشَرَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ، كَيْفَ تَسْأَلُونَ أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ عَنْ شَيْءٍ وَكِتَابُكُمُ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْنِكُمْ أَخْدَثُ الْأَخْبَارِ بِاللَّهِ مَحْضًا لَمْ يُشَبِّهْ؟ وَقَدْ حَدَّثْنَا اللَّهُ أَنَّ أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ قَدْ بَدَّلُوا مِنْ كُتُبِ اللَّهِ وَغَيْرُوا فَكَتَبُوا بِأَيْدِيهِمْ، قَالُوا: هُوَ مَنْ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ لِيَشْتَرُوا بِذَلِكَ ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا. أَوْ لَا يَنْهَاكُمْ مَا جَاءَكُمْ مِنَ الْعِلْمِ عَنْ مَسْأَلَتِهِمْ؟ فَلَا وَاللَّهِ مَا رَأَيْنَا رَجُلًا مِنْهُمْ يَسْأَلُكُمْ عَنِ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ عَلَيْكُمْ [راجع: ٢٦٨٥]

(43) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

“Move not your tongue concerning (the Qur’ān, O Muḥammad ﷺ) to make haste therewith.” (V.75:16) And the Prophet ﷺ did that at the time of the revelation of the Divine Revelation.

Narrated Abu Hurairah رضي الله عنه : The Prophet ﷺ said, “Allāh said, ‘I am with My slave whenever he remembers Me, and moves his lips with My remembrance.’”

**754.** Narrated Müsa bin Abu ‘Āishah: Sa’id bin Jubair reported from Ibn ‘Abbās (regarding the explanation of the Verse : “Do not move your tongue concerning (the Qur’ān O Muḥammad ﷺ) to make haste therewith. He said, “The Prophet ﷺ used to undergo great difficulty in receiving the Divine Revelation and used to move his lips.” Ibn ‘Abbās said (to Sa’id), “I move them (my lips) as Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to move his lips.” And Sa’id said (to me), “I move my lips as I saw Ibn ‘Abbās moving his lips,” and then he moved his lips. So Allāh تَعَالَى revealed :

“Move not your tongue concerning (the Qur’ān, O Muḥammad ﷺ) to make haste therewith. It is for Us to collect it and give you (O Muḥammad ﷺ) the ability to recite it. And when We have recited it to you [O Muḥammad ﷺ through Jibril (Gabriel)], then follow you its (the Qur’ān) recital.” (V.75:16-18)

This means, “You should listen to it and keep quiet and then it is upon Us to make you recite it.”

The narrator added, “So Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ used to listen whenever Jibril (Gabriel) came to him, and when Jibril left, the Prophet ﷺ would recite the Qur’ān as Jibril had recited it to him.”

(٤٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿لَا تُحَرِّكْ  
بِهِ لِسَانَكَ﴾ [القيامة: ١٦] وَفَعْلُ النَّبِيِّ  
صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ حِيثُ يُنَزَّلُ عَلَيْهِ الْوَحْيُ ،  
وَقَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ، عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ :  
«قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى : أَنَا مَعَ عَبْدِي إِذَا  
ذَكَرَنِي وَتَحَرَّكْتُ بِي شَفَتَاهُ» .

٧٥٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْمِيَّةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ :  
حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَوَانَةَ، عَنْ مُوسَى بْنِ أَبِي  
عَائِشَةَ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيرٍ، عَنْ ابْنِ  
عَبَّاسٍ فِي قَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿لَا تُحَرِّكْ  
لِسَانَكَ﴾ قَالَ : كَانَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ  
مِنَ الشَّرِيلِ شَدَّةً وَكَانَ يُحَرِّكُ شَفَتَيْهِ -  
فَقَالَ لِي ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ : أَحْرَكُهُمَا لَكَ  
كَمَا كَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يُحَرِّكُهُمَا .  
فَقَالَ سَعِيدٌ : أَنَا أَحْرَكُهُمَا كَمَا كَانَ  
ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ يُحَرِّكُهُمَا - فَقَرَأَ شَفَتَيْهِ .  
فَأَنَزَلَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى ﴿لَا تُحَرِّكْ  
لِسَانَكَ إِنَّ عَلَيْنَا جَمْعُهُ وَفِرَوْهُ﴾ (١٧)  
قَالَ : جَمْعُهُ فِي صَدْرِكَ ثُمَّ تَقْرُؤُهُ  
﴿إِنَّا قَرَأْنَا فَاتِحَ قُرْآنَهُ﴾ (١٨) قَالَ :  
فَاسْتَمِعْ لَهُ وَأَنْصِتْ، ثُمَّ إِنَّ عَلَيْنَا أَنْ  
تَقْرَأَهُ . قَالَ : فَكَانَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِذَا  
أَتَاهُ جِبْرِيلُ عَلَيْهِ السَّلَامَ اسْتَمَعَ فَإِذَا  
أَنْطَلَقَ جِبْرِيلُ قَرَأَهُ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَمَا  
أَقْرَأَهُ . [رَاجِعٌ : ٥]

(44) CHAPTER. the Statement of Allāh : تعالى: “And whether you keep your talk secret or disclose it. Verily, He is the All-Knower of what is in the breasts (of men). Should not He Who has created know? And He is the Most Kind and Courteous (to His slaves), All-Aware (of everything).” (V.67:13,14)

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا رَبِيعُ الْأَوَّلِ ١٤٣٦ هـ  
7525. Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās regarding the explanation of the Verse :

“...And offer your *Salāt* (prayer) neither aloud, nor in a low voice.” (V.17:110) This Verse was revealed while Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ was hiding himself at Makkah. At that time, when he led his Companions in *Salāt* (prayer), he used to raise his voice while reciting the Qur’ān; and if *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ) heard him, they would abuse the Qur’ān, its Revealer, and the one who brought it. So Allāh said to His Prophet ﷺ, “...offer your *Salāt* (prayer) neither aloud,” i.e., your recitation (of the Qur’ān) lest *Al-Mushrikūn* should hear (it) and abuse the Qur’ān, “...nor in a low voice,” lest your voice should fail to reach your companions, “but follow a way between.” (V.17:110)

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا رَبِيعُ الْأَوَّلِ ١٤٣٦ هـ  
7526. Narrated ‘Āishah : The Verse:

“...And offer your *Salāt* (prayer) neither aloud nor in a low voice...” (V.17:110) was revealed in connection with the invocations.

رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا رَبِيعُ الْأَوَّلِ ١٤٣٦ هـ  
7527. Narrated Abū Salama : Abū Hurairah said, “Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, ‘Whoever does not recite the Qur’ān in a nice voice is not from us.’”

(٤٤) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : ﴿ وَأَسْرَوْا  
فَوْلَكُمْ أَوْ أَجْهَرُوا بِهِ إِنَّهُ عَلَيْهِ بِدَارٍ  
أَصْدُورٌ ﴾ [١٣] ، أَلَا يَعْلَمُ مَنْ خَلَقَ وَهُوَ الْأَطْيَفُ  
[١٤-١٣] ﴿ الْمَلِكُ ﴾ [١٤] ﴿ يَتَحَفَّظُونَ ﴾ [طه: ١٠٣] : يَسَارُونَ ،

٧٥٢٥ - حَدَّثَنِي عَمْرُو بْنُ زُرَارَةَ، عَنْ هُشَيْمٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو شِرٍّ،  
عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيرٍ، عَنْ أَبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ  
رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا فِي قَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى :  
﴿ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَلَا تُخَافِتْ بِهَا ﴾  
قَالَ: نَزَّلْتُ وَرَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ مُخْفِيًّا  
بِمَكَّةَ. فَكَانَ إِذَا صَلَّى بِأَصْحَابِهِ رَفِعَ  
صَوْنَةً بِالْقُرْآنِ، فَإِذَا سَمِعَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ  
سَبُّوا الْقُرْآنَ وَمَنْ أَنْزَلَهُ وَمَنْ جَاءَ بِهِ،  
فَقَالَ اللَّهُ لِتَبَيْهَ ﷺ: ﴿ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ  
بِصَلَاتِكَ ﴾ أَيْ بِقِرَاءَتِكَ فَيَسْمَعَ  
الْمُشْرِكُونَ فَيَسْبُّو الْقُرْآنَ ﴿ وَلَا تُخَافِتْ  
بِهَا ﴾ عَنْ أَصْحَابِكَ فَلَا تُسْمِعُهُمْ  
﴿ وَابْتَغْ بَيْنَ ذَلِكَ سَبِيلًا ﴾ [٤٧٢٢] . [راجع: ٤٧٢٢]

٧٥٢٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ إِسْمَاعِيلَ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو أُسَامَةَ، عَنْ  
هِشَامٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ  
اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: نَزَّلْتُ هَذِهِ الْآيَةَ  
﴿ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَلَا تُخَافِتْ بِهَا ﴾ فِي  
الْدُّعَاءِ . [راجع: ٤٧٢٣]

٧٥٢٧ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْحَاقُ: حَدَّثَنَا  
أَبُو عَاصِمٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو جُرْجَسٍ:  
أَخْبَرَنَا أَبُو شَهَابٍ، عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ،

And others said, that means to recite it aloud.

عن أبي هريرة قال: قال رسول الله ﷺ: «لَيْسَ مَنْ لَمْ يَتَعَنَّ بِالْقُرْآنِ». وزاد غيره: يَجْهَرُ به.

(45) CHAPTER. The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "A man whom Allāh gave the knowledge of the Qur'ān and he reads it [in Ṣalāt (prayer)] during the hours of the night and the day; and another man says, 'If I have been given what this man has been given, I would do the same as he is doing.' " So Allāh's Messenger ﷺ showed that his reciting the Qur'ān in Ṣalāt is his action.

And Allāh said:

"And among His Signs is the creation of the heavens and the earth and the difference of your languages and colours..." (V.30:22)

And Allāh said: "And do good that you may be successful." (V.22:77)

7528. Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: Allah's Messenger ﷺ said, "Do not wish to be the like of except the like of two (persons): A man whom Allāh has given the (knowledge of the) Qur'ān and he recites it during the hours of the night and the hours of the day, in which case one may say, 'If I were given the same as this man has been given, I would do the same as he is doing.' The other is a man whom Allāh has given wealth and he spends it righteously (i.e., according to what Allah has ordained, in a just and right way), in which case one may say, 'If I were given the same as he has been given, I would do the same as he is doing.' "

7529. Narrated Sālim's father: The Prophet ﷺ said, "Do not wish to be the like of except the like of two (persons): A man whom Allāh has given (the knowledge of) the Qur'ān and he recites it during some hours of the night and some hours of the day;

(٤٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: «رَجُلٌ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ الْقُرْآنَ فَهُوَ يَقُولُ بِهِ آنَاءَ اللَّيْلِ وَآنَاءَ النَّهَارِ. وَرَجُلٌ يَقُولُ: لَوْ أُوتِيتُ مِثْلَ مَا أُوتِيَ هَذَا فَعَلَّمْتُ كَمَا يَفْعَلُ، فَبَيْنَ اللَّهِ أَنَّ قِيَامَةَ بِالْكِتَابِ هُوَ فَعْلُهُ، وَقَالَ: «وَمَنْ عَلِمَهُ خَلَقَ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ وَأَخْلَقَ السَّيْنَكُمْ وَالْوَيْكُمْ» [الروم: ٢٢] وَقَالَ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ: «وَافْعُلُوا الْخَيْرَ لَعَلَّكُمْ تُفْلِحُونَ» [الحج: ٧٧].

٧٥٢٨ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي صَالِحٍ، عَنْ أَبِي هَرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَحَاسِدَ إِلَّا فِي اثْتَيْنِ»: رَجُلٌ آتَاهُ اللَّهُ الْقُرْآنَ فَهُوَ يَتَلَوَهُ آنَاءَ اللَّيْلِ وَآنَاءَ النَّهَارِ فَهُوَ يَقُولُ: لَوْ أُوتِيتُ مِثْلَ مَا أُوتِيَ هَذَا لَفَعَلْتُ كَمَا يَفْعَلُ. وَرَجُلٌ جَلَّ ذِكْرُهُ مَا لَمْ يَتَلَوَهُ فَيَقُولُ: لَوْ أُوتِيتُ مِثْلَ مَا أُوتِيَ عَمِلْتُ فِيهِ مِثْلَ مَا يَعْمَلُ».

[راجع: ٥٠٢٦]

٧٥٢٩ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيُّ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ: حَدَّثَنَا سُفْيَانُ: قَالَ الرَّهْبَرُ، عَنْ سَالِمٍ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: «لَا حَسَدَ إِلَّا فِي اثْتَيْنِ»: رَجُلٌ

and a man whom Allāh has given wealth and he spends it (in Allāh's Cause) during the hours of the night and during the hours of the day.”

اتَّاهُ اللَّهُ الْقُرْآنَ فَهُوَ يَتَلُوُهُ آنَاءَ اللَّيْلِ وَآنَاءَ النَّهَارِ . وَرَجُلٌ اتَّاهُ اللَّهُ مَالًا فَهُوَ يُنْفِقُهُ آنَاءَ اللَّيْلِ وَآنَاءَ النَّهَارِ .

[راجع : ٥٠٢٥]

سَمِعْتُ مِنْ سُفِّيَانَ مِرَارًا، لَمْ أَسْمَعْهُ يَذْكُرُ الْخَبَرَ، وَهُوَ مِنْ صَحِيحِ حَدِيثِهِ .

(46) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh عَالَى :

“O Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ)! Proclaim (the Message) which has been sent down to you from your Lord. And if you do not, then you have not conveyed His Message...”  
(V.5:67)

(٤٦) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى : «يَا أَيُّهَا الرَّسُولُ إِنَّمَا أُنزِلَ إِلَيْكَ مِنْ رَبِّكَ وَإِنَّ لَنَّ تَفْعَلَ فَمَا يَلْغَى رِسَالَتُكَ» [المائدَةَ: ٦٧].

And Az-Zuhri said : The Message is from Allāh and its preaching to the people is incumbent upon Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and it is our duty to surrender.

Allāh said :

“... [He (Allāh) protects them (the Messengers)] till He sees that they (the Messengers) have conveyed the Messages of their Lord (Allāh).” (V.72:28)

And Allāh also said :

“[Nūh (Noah) said] : 'I convey unto you the Messages of my Lord...'” (V.7:62)

When Ka'b bin Mālik failed to follow the Prophet ﷺ (during the battle of Tabuk), Allāh said :

“... Do deeds! Allāh will see your deeds, and (so will) His Messenger. and the believers..” (V.9:105)

Āishah said: Whenever you appreciate the good deed of a person, you should say, “...Do deeds! Allāh will see your deeds, and (so will) His Messenger and the believers...” (V.9:105) and you should not hasten to praise anyone (for doing what

وَقَالَ الرُّهْرِيُّ : مَنْ أَنْتَ أَعْزَزُ وَجَلَّ الرَّسَالَةُ، وَعَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى الْبَلَاغُ وَعَلَيْنَا التَّسْلِيمُ . وَقَالَ : «يَعْلَمُ أَنَّ فَدَأَبْلَغُوا رِسَالَتِ رَبِّهِمْ» [الجن: ٢٨] وَقَالَ تَعَالَى : «أُبَلِّغُكُمْ رِسَالَتِ رَبِّكُمْ» [الأعراف: ٦٢] وَقَالَ كَعْبُ بْنُ مَالِكٍ جِينَ تَخَلَّفَ عَنِ الْبَيِّنَاتِ وَسَرَى اللَّهُ عَمَلَكُمْ وَرَسُولُهُ» [التوبَة: ٩٤] وَقَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ : إِذَا أَعْجَبَكَ حُسْنُ عَمَلِ امْرِئٍ فَقُلْ : «أَعْمَلُوا فَسِيرِيَ اللَّهُ عَمَلُكُمْ وَرَسُولُهُ وَالْمُؤْمِنُونَ» [التوبَة: ١٠٥] وَلَا يَسْتَخِنُكَ أَحَدٌ . وَقَالَ مَعْمَرٌ : «ذَلِكَ الْكِتَبُ» هَذَا الْقُرْآنُ «هُدَى لِلْمُتَّقِينَ» [البقرة: ٢] بَيَانٌ وَدَلَالَةٌ كَقُولِهِ تَعَالَى : «ذَلِكُمْ حُكْمُ اللَّهِ» [المتحدة: ١٠] هَذَا حُكْمُ اللَّهِ «لَا رَبٌّ

seems to be a good deed).

Ma'mar said: (The Statement of Allāh), "That Book means this Qur'ān, which is a guidance to those who are *Al-Muttaqūn*: [pious and righteous persons who fear Allāh much (abstain from all kinds of sins and evil deeds which He has forbidden) and love Allāh much (perform all kinds of good deeds which He has ordained)]."

**7530.** Narrated Al-Mughīra : Our Prophet ﷺ has informed us our Lord's Message that whosoever of us is martyred, will go to Paradise.

**7531.** Narrated 'Aishah رضي الله عنها : Whosoever tells you that the Prophet ﷺ concealed something of the Divine Revelation, do not believe him, for Allâh said عز وجل :

"O Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ)! Proclaim (the Message) which has been sent down to you from your Lord. And if you do not, then you have not conveyed His Message..." (V.5:67)

فِيهِ [البقرة: ٢] لَا شَكَّ [لِكَ] مَا أَيَّتُ اللَّهُ [القمان: ٢] يَعْنِي هَذِهِ  
 أَعْلَامُ الْفُرْقَانِ . وَمِثْلُهُ [حَتَّى إِذَا كَثُرَ] فِي الْفُلُكِ وَجَرِينَ يَهُمْ [يُونس: ٢٢]  
 يَعْنِي يُكْمُمُهُ . وَقَالَ أَنْسُ: بَعْثَتِ النَّبِيُّ  
 خَالَهُ حَرَاماً إِلَى قَوْمٍ وَقَالَ:  
 أَتُوْمِنُنِي أَبْلُغُ رسَالَةَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ  
 فَجَعَلَ يُحَدِّثُهُمْ .

٧٥٣٠ - حَدَّثَنَا الْفَضْلُ بْنُ يَعْقُوبَ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ جَعْفَرٍ الرَّوْقَيْ: حَدَّثَنَا الْمُعْتَمِرُ بْنُ سُلَيْمَانَ: حَدَّثَنَا سَعِيدُ بْنُ عَبْيَدِ اللَّهِ الْقَقْفَيْ: حَدَّثَنَا بَكْرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْمُزَّيْ: وَزَيْدُ بْنُ جُبَيرَ بْنِ حَيَّةَ، عَنْ جُبَيرِ بْنِ حَيَّةَ، قَالَ الْمُغَيْرَةُ: أَخْبَرَنَا نَبِيُّنَا ﷺ عَنْ رِسَالَةِ رَبِّنَا أَنَّهُ مَنْ قُتِلَ مِنَ الْجَنَّةِ . [رَاجِمٌ: ٣١٥٩]

٧٥٣١ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يُوسُفَ : حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ، عَنِ الشَّعَبِيِّ، عَنْ مَسْرُوقٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ : مَنْ حَدَّثَكَ أَنَّ مُحَمَّداً بِيَدِهِ كَتَمَ شَيْئاً ؟

وقالَ مُحَمَّدٌ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَامِرٍ  
الْعَقْدِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ إِسْمَاعِيلَ  
بْنِ أَبِي خَالِدٍ، عَنْ الشَّعْبِيِّ، عَنْ  
مَسْرُوفٍ، عَنْ عَائِشَةَ قَاتِلَتْ: مَنْ  
حَدَّثَكَ أَنَّ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ كَتَمَ شَيْئًا مِنْ

الوَحْيٍ فَلَا تُصَدِّقُهُ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى يَقُولُ: ﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الرَّسُولُ إِذْنُ مَا أُنزِلَ إِلَيْكَ مِنْ رَبِّكَ وَإِنْ لَمْ تَفْعَلْ فَمَا بَلَّغْتَ رِسَالَتَهُ﴾  
[راجع: ٣٢٣٤]

**7532.** Narrated 'Abdullâh: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ A man said, "O Allâh's Messenger! What is the greatest sin with Allâh?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "To set up rivals unto Allâh though He (Alone) created you." That man said, "What is next?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "To kill your son lest he should share your food with you." The man said, "What is next?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "To commit illegal sexual intercourse with the wife of your neighbour." Then Allâh revealed in confirmation of that:

"And those who invoke not any other *ilâh* (god) along with Allâh, nor kill such life as Allâh has forbidden except for just cause, nor commit illegal sexual intercourse — and whoever does this shall receive the punishment..." (V.25:68)

**(47) CHAPTER.** The Statement of Allâh تعالى:

"...Say (O Muhammad ﷺ): Bring here the Taurât (Torah) and recite it..." (V.3:93)

And the statement of the Prophet ﷺ: "The people of the Taurât (Torah) were given the Taurât and they acted on it; and the people of the Injeel (Gospel) were given the Injeel and they acted on it; and you were given the Qur'ân and you acted on it."

And Abû Razîn said: 'They recited it means, 'They followed it (the Qur'ân) and acted on it as is required.' 'Nobody can touch,' means: 'nobody enjoys it and benefits by it except those who believe in it (i.e., the

٧٥٣٢ - حَدَّثَنَا قَتْبِيَّةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرٌ، عَنِ الْأَعْمَشِ، عَنْ أَبِي وَائِلَّ، عَنْ عَمْرُو بْنِ شُرَحْبِيلٍ قَالَ: قَالَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ: قَالَ رَجُلٌ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، أَئِي الذَّنْبُ أَكْبَرُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى؟ قَالَ: أَنْ تَدْعُ اللَّهَ نِدَاً وَهُوَ حَلَقَكَ». قَالَ: ثُمَّ أَئِي؟ قَالَ: «ثُمَّ أَنْ تَقْتُلَ وَلَدَكَ أَنْ يَطْعَمَ مَعْكَ». قَالَ: ثُمَّ أَئِي؟ قَالَ: «أَنْ تُزَانِي حَلِيلَةَ جَارِكَ»، فَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ تَصْدِيقَهَا ﴿وَأَذْنَانَ لَا يَدْعُونَ مَعَ اللَّهِ إِلَهَاهَا إِلَّا هُوَ وَلَا يَقْتَلُونَ النَّفْسَ أَلَّى حَرَمَ اللَّهُ إِلَّا بِالْحَقِّ وَلَا يَرْتَوْكُ وَمَنْ يَفْعَلْ ذَلِكَ يَلْقَ أَنَّا مَا ﴿١٨﴾، يُضَعَّفُ لَهُ الْعَذَابُ﴾  
الآية. [راجع: ٤٤٧٧]

**(47) بَابُ قول الله تعالى:** ﴿فَلْ فَاتُوا بِالْتَّوْرَةِ فَأَتَوْهَا﴾ [آل عمران: ٩٣]

وقول النبي ﷺ: «أُعْطِيَ أَهْلُ التَّوْرَةَ التَّوْرَةَ فَعَمِلُوا بِهَا، وَأُغْطِي أَهْلُ الْإِنْجِيلِ الْإِنْجِيلَ فَعَمِلُوا بِهِ، وَأُعْطِيْمُ الْقُرْآنَ فَعَمِلْتُمْ بِهِ». وَقَالَ أَبُو رَزِينَ ﴿يَتَلَوْنَهُ حَقَّ تِلَاوَتِهِ﴾ [البقرة: ١٢١] يَعْمَلُونَ بِهِ حَقَّ عَمَلِهِ، يُقَالُ: ﴿يُتَلَّ﴾ [النساء: ١٢٧]: يُقْرَأُ، حَسْنٌ

Qur'ān).' And no one carries (acts on) it properly except a true believer as Allāh تَعَالَى says :

"The likeness of those who were entrusted with the (obligation of the) Taurāt (Torah), (i.e., to obey its orders and to practise its legal laws), but who subsequently failed in those (obligations), is as the likeness of a donkey who carries huge burdens of books (but understands nothing from them). How bad is the example (or the likeness) of the people who deny the *Al-Ayāt* (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) of Allāh. And Allāh guides not the people who are *Zālimūn* (disbelievers, polytheists, wrongdoers, etc.).

And the Prophet ﷺ called Islām, Belief and *Aṣ-Salāt* (the prayers) as a deed and actions.

Abū Hurairah said : The Prophet ﷺ said to Bilāl, "Tell me the best deed you have done in Islām." Bilāl said, "The best deed, which I think to be the best, is, that whenever I perform the ablution, I offer a (two *Rak'a*) *Salāt* (prayer)." The Prophet ﷺ was asked, "Which deed is the best?" He replied, "Belief in Allāh and His Messenger, and then *Jihād*, and then *Al-Hajj Al-Mabrūr* (properly performed *Hajj* in accordance with the Prophet's *Sunna*)."

7533. Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما عن أبا هريرة رضي الله عنهما said, "Your stay (in this world) in comparison to the stay of the nations preceding you, is like the period between 'Aṣr prayer and the sunset (in comparison to a whole day). The people of the Taurāt (Torah) were given the Taurāt and they acted on it till mid day and then they were unable to carry on. And they were given (a reward equal to) one *Qirāt* each. Then the people of the Injeel (Gospel) were given the Injeel and they acted on it till 'Aṣr prayer and

التلاؤة: حَسْنُ الْقِرَاءَةِ لِلْقُرْآنِ. ﴿٦﴾ يَمْسِهُ ﴿الواقعة: ٧٩﴾: لَا يَجِدُ طَفْمَهُ وَنَفْعَهُ إِلَّا مَنْ آمَنَ بِالْقُرْآنِ، وَلَا يَتَحْمِلُهُ بِحَقِّهِ إِلَّا الْمُوقِنُ؛ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿مَثُلُ الدِّينِ حُتَّمِلُوا التَّوْرَةَ إِمَّا يَتَحْمِلُوهَا كَثِيلُ الْجَمَارِ يَتَحْمِلُ أَسْفَارًا إِمَّا يَتَحْمِلُهَا كَثِيلُ الْقُوَّرِ الدِّينِ كَذَبُوا بِعِيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَاللَّهُ لَا يَهْدِي الْقَوْمَ أَلَّا ظَلَمُوا﴾ [الجمعة: ٥] وَسَمَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ إِلَيْهِ السَّلَامُ وَالإِيمَانَ وَالصَّلَاةَ عَمَّا، قَالَ أَبُو هُرَيْرَةَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ لِبِلَالٍ: «أَخْبَرْنِي بِأَرْجَى عَمَلِي عَمِلْتُهُ فِي إِلَسْلَامٍ؟» قَالَ: مَا عَمِلْتُ عَمَلاً أَرْجَى عِنْدِي أَنِّي لَمْ أَتَظَهِرْ إِلَّا صَلَيْتُ. وَسُئِلَ: أَيُّ الْعَمَلِ أَفْضَلُ؟ قَالَ: «إِيمَانٌ بِاللهِ وَرَسُولِهِ، ثُمَّ الْجِهَادُ، ثُمَّ حَجَّ مَبُرُورٌ».

٧٥٣٣ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُانُ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ: أَخْبَرَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنِ الرَّزْهَرِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنِي سَالِمٌ، عَنْ أَبِي عُمَرَ: أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللهِ ﷺ قَالَ: إِنَّمَا يَقَاوِكُمْ فِيَمْ سَلَفَ مِنَ الْأَمْمِ كَمَا بَيْنَ صَلَاةِ الْعَصْرِ إِلَى غُرُوبِ الشَّمْسِ. أُوتِيَ أَهْلُ التَّوْرَةَ الْمَسْكِنَ فَعَمِلُوا بِهَا حَتَّى انتَصَفَ النَّهَارُ ثُمَّ

then they were unable to carry on, so they were given (a reward equal to) one *Qirāṭ* each. Then you were given the Qur'ān and you acted on it till sunset, therefore you were given (a reward equal to) two *Qirāṭ* each. On that, the people of the Scriptures (Jews and Christians) said, 'These people (Muslims) did less work than what we did but they took a bigger reward.' Allāh said (to them), 'Have I done any wrong (injustice) to you as regards your rights?' They said, 'No.' Then Allāh said, 'That is My Blessing which I grant to whomsoever I will.'

عَجَزُوا فَأَعْطُوا قِيرَاطًا قِيرَاطًا. ثُمَّ أُوتَى أَهْلُ الْإِنْجِيلَ الْإِنْجِيلَ فَعَمِلُوا بِهِ حَتَّى صَلَّيَتِ الْعَصْرُ ثُمَّ عَجَزُوا فَأَعْطُوا قِيرَاطًا قِيرَاطًا. ثُمَّ أُوتِيسْمَ القرَآنَ فَعَمِلْتُمْ بِهِ حَتَّى غَرَبَتِ الشَّمْسُ فَأَعْطَيْتُمْ قِيرَاطَيْنِ قِيرَاطَيْنِ. فَقَالَ أَهْلُ الْكِتَابِ: هُولَاءِ أَقْلُ مِنَّا عَمَلاً وَأَكْثُرُ أَجْرًا، قَالَ اللَّهُ: هَلْ ظَلَمْتُكُمْ مِنْ حَقِّكُمْ مِنْ شَيْءٍ؟ قَالُوا: لَا، قَالَ: فَهُوَ فَضْلِي أُوتِيَهُ مِنْ أَشَاءُ.

[راجع: ٥٥٧]

(48) CHAPTER. The Prophet ﷺ called *As-Salāt* (the prayer) a deed and said, "Whoever does not recite *Al-Fatiha* of the Book (i.e., *Sūrat Al-Fatiha*) in his *Salāt* then his *Salāt* (prayer) is invalid. (See H. 756, Vol. 1)

(٤٨) بَابٌ: وَسَمَّى النَّبِيُّ ﷺ الصَّلَاةَ عَمَلاً، وَقَالَ: لَا صَلَاةٌ لِمَنْ لَمْ يَفْرُأْ بِفَاتِحَةِ الْكِتَابِ.

٧٥٣٤ - حَدَّثَنِي سُلَيْمَانُ: حَدَّثَنَا شَعْبَةُ، عَنِ الْوَلِيدِ وَحَدَّثَنِي عَبَادُ بْنُ يَعْقُوبَ الْأَسْدِيِّ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَبَادُ بْنُ الْعَوَامِ، عَنِ الشَّيْبَانِيِّ، عَنِ الْوَلِيدِ بْنِ الْعَيْزَارِ، عَنْ أَبِي عَمْرُو الشَّيْبَانِيِّ، عَنْ ابْنِ مَسْعُودٍ: أَنَّ رَجُلًا سَأَلَ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ: أَيُّ الْأَعْمَالِ أَفْضَلُ؟ قَالَ: الصَّلَاةُ لِوَقْتِهَا، وَالْجِهَادُ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ». [راجع: ٥٢٧]

(٤٩) بَابٌ قَوْلُ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿ إِنَّ الْإِنْسَنَ حُلْقٌ هَلْوَعًا ﴾، إِذَا مَسَّهُ الشَّرُّ

(49) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى:

"Verily, man (disbeliever) was created very

(1) (H.7534) The Arabic word *Li-Waqtihā* emphasizes the offering of the (five compulsory) *Salāt* (prayers) in their very first stated times (in the mosque in congregation).

impatient. Irritable (discontented) when evil touches him. And niggardly when good touches him.” (V.70: 19-21)

7535. Narrated Al-Hasan: ‘Amr bin Tagħlib said, “Some wealth was given to the Prophet ﷺ and he gave it to some people and withheld it from some others. Then he came to know that they (the latter) were dissatisfied. So the Prophet ﷺ said, ‘I give to one man and leave (do not give) another, and the one to whom I do not give is dearer to me than the one to whom I give. I give to some people because of the impatience and discontent present in their hearts, and leave other people because of the content and goodness Allāh has bestowed on them, and one of them is ‘Amr bin Tagħlib.’” ‘Amr bin Tagħlib said, “The sentence which Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said in my favour is dearer to me than the possession of nice red camels.”

جَرْوَعًا، وَإِذَا مَسَّهُ الْخَيْرُ مَنْوِعًا ﴿١٨﴾  
[المعارج: ٢٠-١٨]

٧٥٣٥ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو النُّعْمَانِ: حَدَّثَنَا جَرِيرُ بْنُ حَازِمٍ، عَنِ الْحَسَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ تَعْلِبَ قَالَ: «أَتَيَ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ مَالٌ فَأَعْطَى فَوْمًا وَمَنَعَ أَخْرَيْنَ، فَلَعِنَ أَهْمُهُ عَنْتُبَا فَقَالَ: «إِنِي أُعْطَى الرَّجُلَ وَأَدْعُ الرَّجُلَ، وَالَّذِي أَدْعُ أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّ مِنَ الَّذِي أُعْطَى، أُعْطَى أَفْواماً لِمَا فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ مِنَ الْجَزَعِ وَالْمَلْعُونِ، وَأَكِلُّ أَفْواماً إِلَى مَا جَعَلَ اللَّهُ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ مِنَ الغَيَّ وَالْخَيْرِ، مِنْهُمْ عَمْرُو بْنُ تَعْلِبَ». فَقَالَ عَمْرُو: مَا أُحِبُّ أَنْ لِي بِكَلِمةِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ حُمْرَ النَّعْمِ. [راجع: ٩٢٣]

(٥٠) بَابُ ذِكْرِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ وَرِوَايَةُ عَنْ رَبِّهِ

٧٥٣٦ - حَدَّثَنِي مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحِيمِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو زَيْدٍ سَعِيدُ بْنُ الرَّبِيعِ الْهَرَوِيُّ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعْبَةُ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَنَسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَرْوِيهِ عَنْ رَبِّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ قَالَ: «إِذَا تَقَرَّبَ الْعَبْدُ إِلَيَّ شِنْرَا تَقَرَّبُ إِلَيْهِ ذِرَاعًا، وَإِذَا تَقَرَّبَ إِلَيَّ ذِرَاعًا تَقَرَّبُ مِنْهُ بَاعًا، وَإِذَا أَتَانِي يَمْشِي أَتَيْتُهُ هُرْوَلَةً». يَمْشِي أَتَيْتُهُ هُرْوَلَةً

٧٥٣٧ - حَدَّثَنَا مَسْدَدٌ، عَنْ يَحْيَى، عَنِ الْيَمِيِّ، عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ

(50) CHAPTER. What the Prophet ﷺ mentioned and narrated of his Lord's Sayings.

7536. Narrated Anas: The Prophet ﷺ said, “My Lord says, ‘If My slave comes nearer to me a span, I go nearer to him a cubit; and if he comes nearer to Me a cubit, I go nearer to him the span of (two) outstretched arms; and if he comes to Me walking, I go to him running.’” (See H.7405)

7537. Narrated Abū Hurairah: Perhaps the Prophet ﷺ mentioned the following (as Allāh’s Saying): “If My slave

comes nearer to Me a span, I go nearer to him a cubit; and if he comes nearer to Me a cubit, I go nearer to him the span of two outstretched arms.” [See *Hadīth* No. 7405]

مالك، عن أبي هريرة قال، رُبَّما ذَكَرَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ قَالَ: «إِذَا تَقَرَّبَ الْعَبْدُ مِنِّي شَبَرًا تَقَرَّبَتْ مِنْهُ دِرَاعًا، وَإِذَا تَقَرَّبَ مِنِّي دِرَاعًا تَقَرَّبَتْ مِنْهُ بَاعًا، أَوْ بَوْعًا». [راجع: ٧٤٠٥]

وقال مُعَتمِّر: سَمِعْتُ أَبِي: سَمِعْتُ أَنَسًا عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنْ رَبِّهِ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ.

**7538.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said that your Lord said, “Every (sinful) deed can be expiated; and As-Saum (the fasting) is for Me; so I will give the reward for it; and the smell which comes out of the mouth of a fasting person, is better with Allāh than the smell of musk.” [See *Hadīth* No. 7492]

**7538** - حَدَّثَنَا آدُمُ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ زَيَادٍ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ يَرْوِيهِ عَنْ رَبِّكُمْ، قَالَ: «لِكُلِّ عَمَلٍ كَفَارَةٌ، وَالصَّوْمُ لِي وَأَنَا أَجْزِي بِهِ، وَلِخَلْوَفِ فَمِ الصَّائِمِ أَطْيَبُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ مِنْ رِيحِ الْمِسْكِ». [راجع: ١٨٩٤]

**7539.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās: رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا أَبْنَاءُ أَبْنَاءِ أَبِيهِمْ said that his Lord (Allāh) said: “It does not befit a slave that he should say that he is better than (Prophet) Yūnus (Jonah) bin Matta.”

**7539** - حَدَّثَنَا حَفْصُ بْنَ عُمَرَ: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ وَقَالَ لِي خَلِيقَةً: حَدَّثَنَا يَزِيدُ بْنُ زُرْبَعَ، عَنْ سَعِيدٍ، عَنْ قَتَادَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي الْعَالِيَةِ، عَنْ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ فِيمَا يَرْوِيهِ عَنْ رَبِّهِ، قَالَ: «لَا يَبْغِي لِعَبْدٍ أَنْ يَقُولَ إِنَّهُ خَيْرٌ مِنْ يُونُسَ بْنِ مَتَّى»، وَنَسَبَهُ إِلَى أَبِيهِ. [راجع: ٣٣٩٥]

**7540.** Narrated Shu‘ba: Mu‘āwiya bin Qurra reported that ‘Abdullāh bin Al-Mughaffal Al-Muzāni said, “I saw Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ on the day of the conquest of Makkah, riding his she-camel and reciting Sūrat Al-Fath (*Sūrah* No.48) or part of Sūrat

**7540** - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ أَبِي سُرَيْجٍ: أَخْبَرَنَا شَبَابَةً: حَدَّثَنَا شُعبَةُ، عَنْ مَعَاوِيَةَ بْنِ قَرْةَ الْمُزَانِيِّ، عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ الْمَعْفُلِ الْمُزَانِيِّ قَالَ: رَأَيْتُ

*Al-Fath*. He recited it in a vibrating and pleasant voice. Then Mu‘awiya recited as ‘Abdullâh bin Mughaffal had done and said, “Were I not afraid that the people would crowd around me, I would surely recite in a vibrating pleasant voice as Ibn Mughaffal did, imitating the Prophet ﷺ.” I asked Mu‘awiya, “How did he recite in that tone?” He said thrice, “Ā, Ā, Ā.”

رَسُولُ اللَّهِ يَعْلَمُ يَوْمَ الْفَتْحِ عَلَى نَافَةِ لَهُ  
يَقْرَأُ سُورَةَ الْفَتْحِ، أَوْ مِنْ سُورَةِ  
الْفَتْحِ، قَالَ: فَرَجَعَ فِيهَا، قَالَ: ثُمَّ  
فَرَأَ مُعاوِيَةً يَحْكِي قِرَاءَةَ ابْنِ مُغَافِلٍ  
وَقَالَ: لَوْلَا أَنْ يَجْتَمِعَ النَّاسُ عَلَيْكُمْ  
لَرَجَعْتُ كَمَا رَجَعَ ابْنُ مُغَافِلٍ يَحْكِي  
الثَّنَيْبَ يَعْلَمُهُ. فَقُلْتُ لِمُعاوِيَةَ كَيْفَ كَانَ  
تَرْجِيْعُهُ؟ قَالَ: آآآ ثَلَاثَ مَرَاتٍ.

[راجع: ٤٢٨١]

**(51) CHAPTER.** What is allowed as regards the interpretation of the Taurât (Torah) and other Holy Books (revealed by Allâh) in Arabic and in other languages as Allâh says:

“...Bring here the Taurât (Torah) and recite it if you are truthful.” (V.3:93)

7541. And Ibn ‘Abbâs narrated: Abû Sufyân bin Harb told me that Heraclius called for his translator and then asked for the letter of the Prophet ﷺ, and the former read it (thus):

“In the Name of Allâh, the Most Gracious, the Merciful. (This letter is) from Muhammad bin ‘Abdullâh, Allâh’s Messenger, to Heraclius. “...O people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians): Come to a word that is just between us and you that we worship none but Allâh...” (V.3:64)

7542. Narrated Abû Hurairah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ The people of the Scripture used to read the Taurât (Torah) in Hebrew and explain it to the Muslims in Arabic. Then Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “Do not believe the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians), and do not disbelieve them, but say, ‘We believe in Allâh and in what has been sent down to us...’ ” (V.3:84)

(٥١) بَابٌ مَا يَحْوِزُ مِنْ تَقْسِيرِ  
الْتُّورَةِ كُتُبُ اللَّهِ بِالْعَرَبِيَّةِ وَغَيْرِهَا لِقَوْلِ  
اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَأَتُوا بِالْتُّورَةِ فَأَتُؤْهِهَا إِنَّ  
كُلُّمُتْ صَدِيقٍ﴾ [آل عمران: ٩٣]

٧٥٤١ - وَقَالَ ابْنُ عَبَّاسٍ:  
أَخْبَرَنِي أَبُو سُفْيَانُ بْنُ حَرْبٍ: أَنَّ  
هِرَقْلَ دَعَا تَرْجُمانَهُ ثُمَّ دَعَا بِكِتابٍ  
الثَّنَيْبَ يَعْلَمُهُ فَقَرَأَهُ: «بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ  
الرَّحِيمِ، مِنْ مُحَمَّدٍ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ  
إِلَيْهِ هِرَقْلٌ، وَ{يَا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابِ تَعَالَوْ إِلَيَّ  
كَلِمَتِ سَوَّلَمَ بَيْنَنَا وَبَيْنَكُمْ} الآية [آل  
عمران: ٦٤]». [راجع: ٧]

٧٥٤٢ - حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ يَشَارٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا عُثْمَانُ بْنُ عُمَرَ: أَخْبَرَنَا عَلِيُّ  
بْنُ الْمُبَارِكِ، عَنْ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي كَثِيرٍ،  
عَنْ أَبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ:  
كَانَ أَهْلُ الْكِتَابِ يَقْرُؤُونَ التُّورَةَ  
بِالْعِبْرَانِيَّةِ وَيَفْسُرُونَهَا بِالْعَرَبِيَّةِ لِأَهْلِ

الإسلام، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «لَا تَصْدِقُوا أَهْلَ الْكِتَابَ وَلَا تُكَذِّبُوهُمْ، وَقُولُوا: ﴿مَا أَنَا بِلَّهٍ وَمَا أَنِيلُ﴾ الآية

[آل عمران: ٨٤]. [راجع: ٤٤٨٥]

**7543.** Narrated Ibn ‘Umar: A Jew and Jewess were brought to the Prophet ﷺ on a charge of committing an illegal sexual intercourse. The Prophet ﷺ asked the Jews, “What do you (usually) do with them?” They said, “We blacken their faces and disgrace them.”<sup>(1)</sup> He said, “Bring here the Taurāt (Torah) and recite it, if you are truthful.” They (fetched it and) came and asked a one-eyed man to recite. He went on reciting till he reached a portion on which he put his hand. The Prophet ﷺ said, “Lift up your hand!” He lifted his hand up and behold, there appeared the verse of *Ar-Rajm* (stoning of the adulterers to death). Then he said, “O Muḥammad! They should be stoned to death but we conceal this Divine Law among ourselves.” Then the Prophet ﷺ ordered that the two sinners be stoned to death and they were stoned to death; and I saw the man protecting the woman from the stones. [See *Hadīth* No. 6819]

**(52) CHAPTER.** The statement of the Prophet ﷺ: “A person who is perfect in reciting and memorizing the Qur’ān will be with the honourable, pious and just scribes (in heaven),” and, “Adorn the Qur’ān by reciting it with your (pleasant) voices.”

**7544.** Narrated Abū Hurairah: رضي الله عنه that he heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, “Allāh does not listen to anything as He listens to the recitation of the Qur’ān by a Prophet who

٧٥٤٣ - حَدَّثَنَا مُسْلِمٌ: حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ، عَنْ أُبُو بَطْرُونَ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ أَبْنَى عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: أَتَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بِرَجُلٍ وَامْرَأَةً مِنَ الْيَهُودِ فَدَرَّبَاهُمَا، فَقَالَ لِلْيَهُودِ: «مَا تَصْنَعُونَ بِهِمَا؟» قَالُوا: نُسْخِمُ وَجْهَهُمَا وَنُخَزِّنُهُمَا، قَالَ: «فَأَتُوا بِالْتُّورَاةِ فَأَتْلُوْهَا إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صَادِقِينَ»، فَجَاءُوا فَقَالُوا لِرَجُلٍ مِمَّنْ يَرْضُونَ يَا أَغْوَرُ: افْرِأْ، فَقَرَأَ حَتَّى اتَّهَى إِلَى مَوْضِعِهِ مِنْهَا فَوَضَعَ يَدَهُ عَلَيْهِ، قَالَ: ارْفَعْ يَدَكَ، فَرَفَعَ يَدَهُ فَإِذَا فِيهِ آيَةُ الرَّاجِمِ تَلَوَّحُ، فَقَالَ: يَا مُحَمَّدُ، إِنَّ عَلَيْهِمَا الرَّاجِمَ وَلِكُنَّا نَتَكَاثِمُ عَنْهُمَا، فَأَمَرَ بِهِمَا فَرِجِمَا، فَرَأَيْتُهُ يُجَانِي عَلَيْهَا الحِجَارَةَ. [راجع: ١٣٢٩]

**(٥٢) بَابُ قَوْلِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ:** «الماهرُ بالقرآن مع سفرة الكرام البررة، وَرَيَّنا القرآن بأصواتكم»

٧٥٤٤ - حَدَّثَنِي إِبْرَاهِيمُ بْنُ حَمْزَةَ: حَدَّثَنِي ابْنُ أَبِي حَازِمٍ، عَنْ يَزِيدَ، عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ، عَنْ

(1) (H.7543) By mounting them on a donkey, their backs facing each other, and then parading them in the markets.

recites it in attractive audible sweet sounding voice.” (See H. 7482)

أبِي سَلَمَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ  
النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: «مَا أَذِنَ اللَّهُ لِسَيِّءٍ  
مَا أَذِنَ لِنَبِيٍّ حَسَنٍ الصَّوْتُ بِالْقُرْآنِ  
يَجْهَرُ بِهِ». [راجع: ٥٠٢٣]

**7545.** Narrated ‘Āishah (when the slanderers said what they said about her): I went to my bed knowing at that time that I was innocent and that Allāh would reveal my innocence, but by Allāh, I never thought that Allāh would reveal in my favour a revelation which would be recited, for I considered myself too unimportant to be talked about by Allāh in the Divine Revelation that was to be recited. So Allāh revealed the ten Verses (of *Sūrat An-Nūr*):

“Verily! Those who brought forth the slander...” (V.24: 11-20).

٧٥٤٥ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:  
حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ يُونُسَ، عَنْ ابْنِ  
شِهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي عُرْوَةُ بْنُ الزَّبِيرِ  
وَسَعِيدُ بْنُ الْمُسَيَّبِ وَعَلْقَمَةُ بْنُ  
وَقَاصِ وَعُبَيْدُ اللَّهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ عَنْ  
حَدِيثِ عَائِشَةَ حِينَ قَالَ لَهَا أَهْلُ  
الْإِلْفَكِ مَا قَالُوا، وَكُلُّ حَدَّثِي طَافَةً  
مِنَ الْحَدِيثِ، قَالَتْ: فَاضْطَجَعْتُ  
عَلَى فِرَاشِي وَأَنَا حِينَذِ أَعْلَمُ أَنِّي  
بَرِيئَةٌ، وَأَنَّ اللَّهَ يَبْرُئُنِي، وَلِكُنْ وَاللَّهُ مَا  
كُنْتُ أَظُنُّ أَنَّ اللَّهَ يُنْزِلُ فِي شَأْنِي  
وَحْيًا يُنْتَلِي وَلَشَانِي فِي نَفْسِي كَانَ  
أَحْقَرُ مِنْ أَنْ يَتَكَلَّمَ اللَّهُ فِي بَأْمِرٍ  
يُنْتَلِي، وَأَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ ﴿إِنَّ الَّذِينَ  
جَاءُوكُمْ إِلَّا فِي عَصَبَةٍ يَنْكِرُونَ﴾ الْعَشْرَ الْآيَاتِ  
كُلَّهَا [النور: ١١-٢٠]. [راجع: ٢٥٩٣]

٧٥٤٦ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو ثُعَيمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا  
مُسْعِرٌ، عَنْ عَدَيِّي بْنِ ثَابَتٍ - أَرَاهُ -  
عَنِ الْبَرَاءِ، قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ صَلَّى  
اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ فِي الْعِشَاءِ ﴿وَالَّذِينَ وَالَّذِينُ ﴾①﴿،  
فَمَا سَمِعْتُ أَحَدًا أَحْسَنَ صَوْنَا أَوْ  
قِرَاءَةً مِنْهُ». [راجع: ٧٦٧]

٧٥٤٧ - حَدَّثَنَا حَاجَاجُ بْنُ  
مَنْهَالٍ: حَدَّثَنَا هُشَيْمٌ، عَنْ أَبِي

**7546.** Narrated Al-Barā': I heard the Prophet ﷺ reciting *Sūrat At-Tin waz-Zaitūn* (By the fig and the olive) in the ‘Ishā’ prayer and I have never heard anybody with a better voice or recitation than his.

**7547.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا The Prophet ﷺ while hiding himself in Makkah and used to recite the (Qur’ān) in

a loud voice. When *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ) heard him they would abuse the Qur'ān and the one who brought it, so Allāh said to His Prophet ﷺ:

"...And offer your *Salāt* (prayer) neither aloud, nor in a low voice..." (V.17:110)

**7548.** Narrated 'Abdullāh bin 'Abdur-Rahmān that Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ said to him, "I see that you like sheep and the desert, so when you are looking after your sheep or when you are in the desert and want to pronounce the *Adhān*, raise your voice, for no jinn, human being or any other things hear the *Mu'adhdhin's* voice but will be a witness for him on the Day of Resurrection." Abū Sa'īd added, "I heard this from Allāh's Messenger ﷺ."

**7549.** Narrated 'Aishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: The Prophet ﷺ used to recite the Qur'ān with his head in my lap while I used to be in my periods (having menses).

(53) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى:

"...So, recite as much of the Qur'ān as may be easy for you..." (V.73:20)

**7550.** Narrated 'Umar bin Al-Khaṭṭāb رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: I heard Hishām bin Ḥakīm

بِشْرٍ، عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ جُبَيْرٍ، عَنْ أَبِي عَبَّاسِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ وَجْهُهُ مُتَوَارِيًّا بِمَكَّةَ، وَكَانَ يَرْفَعُ صَوْتَهُ، فَإِذَا سَمِعَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ سَبُوا الْقُرْآنَ وَمَنْ جَاءَ بِهِ، فَقَالَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ لِنَسِيْهِ وَلَا تَجْهَرْ بِصَلَاتِكَ وَلَا خَافِتْ بِهَا». [راجع: ٤٧٢٢]

**٧٥٤٨ - حَدَّثَنَا إِسْمَاعِيلُ:**  
حَدَّثَنِي مَالِكٌ، عَنْ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ أَبِي صَعْصَعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِيهِ، أَنَّهُ أَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّ أَبَا سَعِيدَ الْخُدْرِيَّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ لَهُ: إِنِّي أَرَكُ تُجْبِغَ الْغَنَمَ وَالبَادِيَةَ، فَإِذَا كُنْتَ فِي غَنِيمَةٍ أَوْ بِأَدِيَّتَكَ فَأَدِنْتَ لِلصَّلَاةِ فَارْفَعْ صَوْتَكَ بِالنَّدَاءِ، فَإِنَّهُ لَا يَسْمَعُ مَدَى صَوْتِ الْمُؤْذِنِ حِنْ وَلَا إِنْسٌ وَلَا شَيْءٌ إِلَّا شَهَدَ لَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ». قَالَ أَبُو سَعِيدٍ: سَمِعْتُهُ مِنْ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ وَلَا يَكُونُ حَدَّثَنِي عَنْهُ. [راجع: ٦٠٩]

**٧٥٤٩ - حَدَّثَنَا قَيْصَرُ:** حَدَّثَنَا سُفِيَّانُ، عَنْ مَنْصُورٍ، عَنْ أَمْهَ، عَنْ عَاشَةَ قَالْتُ: كَانَ النَّبِيُّ وَجْهُهُ يَقْرَأُ الْقُرْآنَ وَرَأْسُهُ فِي حَجْرِي وَأَنَا حَائِضٌ. [راجع: ٢٩٧]

**(٥٣) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:** فَاقْرُئُوا مَا يَسِّرَ مِنْهُ

**٧٥٥٠ - حَدَّثَنَا يَحْيَى بْنُ بُكَيْرٍ:**

reciting *Sūrat Al-Furqān* during the lifetime of Allāh's Messenger ﷺ, I listened to his recitation and noticed that he was reciting in several different ways which Allāh's Messenger ﷺ had not taught me. I was about to jump over him while he was still in *Salāt* (prayer), but I waited patiently and when he finished his *Salāt* (prayer), I put his upper garment round his neck (and pulled him) and said, "Who taught you this (*Sūrah*) which I have heard you reciting?" Hishām said, "Allāh's Messenger ﷺ taught it to me." I said, "You are telling a lie, for he taught it to me in a way different from the way you have recited it!" Then I started leading (dragged) him to Allāh's Messenger ﷺ and said (to the Prophet ﷺ), "I heard this man reciting *Sūrat Al-Furqān* in a way that you have not taught me." The Prophet ﷺ said, "(O 'Umar) release him! Recite, O Hishām." Hishām recited in the way I heard him reciting. Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "It was revealed like this." Then Allāh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Recite, O 'Umar!" I recited in the way he had taught me, whereupon he said, "It was revealed like this," and added, "This Qur'ān has been revealed to be recited in seven different ways, so recite of it whichever (way) is easier for you (or read as much of it as may be easy for you)." [See *Hadīth* No. 4992, Vol. 6]

(54) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh عَنْهُ :

"And We have indeed made the Qur'ān easy to understand and remember..." (V.54:17)

The Prophet ﷺ said, "Everybody will find easy to do such deeds as will lead him to his

حدَثَنَا الْأَثْيَرُ، عَنْ عَقِيلٍ، عَنْ أَبِي شَهَابٍ: حَدَّثَنِي عُرْوَةُ: أَنَّ الْمَسْوَرَ بْنَ مَخْرَمَةَ وَعَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنَ عَبْدِ الْفَارِيِّ حَدَّثَاهُ: أَنَّهُمَا سَمِعاً عُمَرَ بْنَ الْحَطَابِ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ هِشَامَ بْنَ حَكِيمٍ يَقْرَأُ سُورَةَ الْفُرْقَانِ فِي حَيَاةِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَاسْتَمَعْتُ لِقِرَاءَتِهِ إِذَا هُوَ يَقْرَأُ عَلَى حُرُوفٍ كَثِيرَةٍ لَمْ يُقْرَأْ إِلَيْهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَكَدِثُ أَسَاوِرُهُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ. فَتَصَبَّرْتُ حَتَّى سَلَمَ فَلَبِيَتْهُ بِرِدَائِهِ فَقُلْتُ: مَنْ أَفْرَأَكَ هَذِهِ السُّورَةَ الَّتِي سَمِعْتُكَ تَقْرَأُ؟ قَالَ: أَفْرَأَنِيهَا رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ، فَقُلْتُ: كَذَبْتَ، أَفْرَأَنِيهَا عَلَى غَيْرِ مَا قَرَأْتَ. فَانْظَلَقْتُ بِهِ أَقْوَدُهُ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقُلْتُ: إِنِّي سَمِعْتُ هَذَا يَقْرَأُ سُورَةَ الْفُرْقَانِ عَلَى حُرُوفٍ لَمْ تُقْرَئُنِيهَا، فَقَالَ: أَرْسَلْهُ، افْرُأْ يَا هِشَامُ، فَقَرَأَ الْقِرَاءَةَ الَّتِي سَمِعْتُهُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «كَذَلِكَ أَنْزَلْتُ»، ثُمَّ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: «إِنَّكَ أَنْزَلْتَ»، افْرُأْ يَا عُمَرُ، فَقَرَأَ فَقَالَ: «كَذَلِكَ أَنْزَلْتَ، إِنَّ هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ أَنْزَلَ عَلَى سَبْعَةِ أَخْرُفٍ فَاقْرُؤُ ما تَيَسَّرَ مِنْهُ». [راجع: ٢٤١٩]

(٥٤) بَابُ قُولِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَلَقَدْ يَسَّرْنَا الْقُرْآنَ لِلذِّكْرِ فَهَلْ مِنْ مُّذَكَّرٍ ﴾ [١٧] ،

وقَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «كُلُّ مُيَسَّرٍ لِمَا

destined place for which he has been created.”

Al-Warrāq said: “The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :

“And We have indeed made the Qur’ān easy to understand and remember, then is there any that will remember (or receive admonition)” (V.54:17) means : ‘Is there any knowledge-seeker who would benefit by it?’

**7551.** Narrated ‘Imrān : I said, “O Allāh’s Messenger! Why should a doer (a person) try to do good deeds?”<sup>(١)</sup> The Prophet ﷺ said, “Everybody will find easy to do such deeds as will lead him to his destined place for which he has been created.”

**7552.** Narrated ‘Ali رضي الله عنه : While the Prophet ﷺ was in a funeral procession, he took a stick and started scraping the earth with it and said, “There is none of you but has his place assigned either in Hell or in Paradise.” They (the people) said, “Shall we not depend upon that (and give up doing deeds)?” He said, “Carry on doing (good deeds) for everybody will find it easy to do such deeds as will lead him to his destined place for which he has been created.”

(And then the Prophet ﷺ recited the Verse) :

“As for him who gives (in charity) and keeps his duty to Allāh and fears Him.” (V.92:5)

**(55) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تَعَالَى :**

“Nay! This is a Glorious Qur’ān. (Inscribed) in *Al-Lauh Al-Mahfūz* (The Preserved Tablet).” (V.85 : 21,22)

خُلِقَ لَهُ، يُقَالُ مُيسَرٌ: مُهِيَّاً. وَقَالَ مُجَاهِدٌ: يَسِّرْنَا الْقُرْآنَ بِلِسَانِكَ: هَوَنَاهُ عَلَيْكَ. وَقَالَ مَطْرُ الْوَرَاقُ: وَلَنَدَ يَسِّرْنَا الْقُرْآنَ لِلذِّكْرِ فَهَلْ مِنْ مُذَكَّرٍ ﴿١﴾ قَالَ: هَلْ مِنْ طَالِبٍ عِلْمٍ فَيَعْنَ عَلَيْهِ؟ .

**٧٥٥١** - حدثنا أبو معمر : حدثنا عبد الوارث : قال يزيد : حدثني مطرف بن عبد الله، عن عمران قال : قلت : يا رسول الله، فيما يعمل العاملون؟ قال : «كُلُّ مُيسَرٍ لِمَا خُلِقَ لَهُ». [راجع : ٦٥٩٦]

**٧٥٥٢** - حدثني محمد بن بشير : حدثنا غذر : حدثنا شعبة، عن منصور والأعمش : سمعا سعد بن عبيدة، عن أبي عبد الرحمن، عن علي عن النبي ﷺ أنه كان في جنارة فأخذ غوداً فجعل ينثر في الأرض فقال : «ما منكم من أخذ إلا كتب مقده من الحياة أو من النار»، قالوا : ألا تتكلّل؟ قال : «أعملوا فكلّ ميسّر» ﴿فَمَنْ أَعْلَمُ وَأَنْقَنَ﴾ الآية.

[راجع : ١٣٦٢]

**(٥٥) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى :** ﴿بَلْ هُوَ قُرْآنٌ يَحِيدُ ﴿١﴾ فِي لَجْنَ مَحْفُوظٍ ﴿٢﴾ [البروج : ٢٢-٢١] ﴿وَالنُّورُ ﴿٣﴾ وَكَتِبَ مَسْطُورٍ ﴿٤﴾

(1) (H.7551) The questioner means : Why should people try to do good deeds since everybody has already been predestined for Paradise or Hell.

[الطرور: ٢-١]، قال قتادة: مكتوب.  
**﴿بَسْطُرُونَ﴾** [القلم: ١]: يخطّون. **﴿فِي أُمِّ الْكِتَابِ﴾** [الزخرف: ٤]: جملة الكتاب وأصله. **﴿مَا يَلْفِظُ مِنْ قَوْلٍ﴾** [ق: ١٨]: ما يتكلّم من شيء إلا كتب عليه. وقال ابن عباس: يكتب الخير والشر. **﴿يَحْرُفُونَ﴾** [النساء: ٤٦]: يزيلون، وليس أحد يزيل لفظ كتاب من كتب الله عز وجل ولكتّهم يحرّفونه: يتأولونه عن غير تأويله.  
**﴿دَرَاسِتُهُمْ﴾** [الأنعام: ١٥٦]: تلا وتعلّم. **﴿وَعَيْهُ﴾** [الحاقة: ١٢]: حافظة. **﴿وَنَقِيَّاً﴾** [الحاقة: ١٢]: تحفظها. **﴿وَأُوحِيَ إِنَّ هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ لِأَنْذِرَكُمْ بِهِ﴾** [الأنعام: ١٩]: يعني أهل مكة، **﴿وَمَنْ يَلْعَمْ﴾** [هذا القرآن فهو له نذير].

**7553.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه that the Prophet ﷺ said, "When Allāh had created the creation, He wrote a Book (kept) with Him (and in the Book it was also written): 'My Mercy has overcome...' or the Prophet ﷺ said, '...has preceded My Anger.' And that Book is with Him on the Throne." [See *Hadīth* No. 3194; also see *Hadīth* No. 7453]

**7554.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه that I heard Allāh's Messenger ﷺ saying, "Before Allāh created the creations, He wrote a Book (wherein He has written): 'My Mercy has preceded my Anger.' And that is written with Him over the Throne." (See H. 3194, Vol.4)

**٧٥٣** - وقال لي خليفة بن حيّاط: حدثنا معتمر: سمعت أبي، عن قتادة، عن أبي رافع، عن أبي هريرة عن النبي ﷺ قال: «لما قصى الله الخلق كتب كتاباً عندَه: غلبت، أو قال: سبقت رحمتي غضبي، فهو عندَه فوق العرش». [راجع: ٣١٩٤]

**٧٥٤** - حدثني محمد بن أبي غالب: حدثنا محمد بن إسماعيل: حدثنا معتمر: سمعت أبي يقول: حدثنا قتادة: أنَّ أبا رافع حدثه أنه سمع أبا هريرة رضي الله عنه يقول:

سِمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ يَقُولُ: «إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَتَبَ لِكُلَّ ابْرَاجًا قَبْلَ أَنْ يَخْلُقَ الْخَلْقَ: إِنَّ رَحْمَتِي سَبَقَتْ عَصْبَرَتِي، فَهُوَ مَكْتُوبٌ عِنْدَهُ فَوْقَ الْعَرْشِ». [راجع: ٣١٩٤]

(٥٦) **بابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى:** ﴿وَاللَّهُ خَلَقَكُمْ وَمَا تَعْمَلُونَ﴾ [الصفات: ٩٦] ﴿إِنَّا كُلُّنَا شَفِيعٌ لِّخَلْقَتِنَا يَقْدِرُ﴾ [القرآن: ٤٩]

#### (56) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh تعالى:

“While Allāh has created you and what you make!” (V.37:96)

“Verily, We have created all things with *Qadar* (Divine Pre-ordinaments of all things before their creation, as written in the Book of Decrees).” (V.54:49)

It will be said to the painters of pictures: “Make alive what you have created.”

(And the Statement of Allāh تعالى:)

“Indeed your Lord is Allāh, Who created the heavens and the earth in Six Days and then He rose over (*Istawa*) the Throne (really in a manner that suits His Majesty). He brings the night as a cover over the day, seeking it rapidly, and (He created) the sun, the moon, and the stars subjected to His Command. Surely, His is the creation and commandment. Blessed be Allāh, the Lord of the ‘Ālamīn (mankind, jinn and all that exists)!” (V.7:54)

Ibn ‘Uyaina said, “Allāh shows the difference between creating and commanding when He said, ‘Surely! His is the creation and the commandment’.” (V.7:54)

The Prophet ﷺ called ‘Belief’ as action (deeds).

Abū Dhar and Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنهما said: The Prophet ﷺ was asked, “What deeds are the best?” He said, “To believe in Allāh and to fight in His Cause (*Jihād*),” and recited:

“A reward for what they used to do.” (V.56:24)

The delegates of ‘Abdul-Qais said to the

ويقال للمسورين: «أَخْبِرُوا مَا خَلَقْتُمْ» ﴿إِنَّكُمْ أَنْذَلْتُمُ اللَّهَ خَلْقَ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ﴾ إلى: ﴿تَبَارَكَ اللَّهُ رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ﴾ [الأعراف: ٥٤] قال ابن عثيمين: بين الله الخلق من الأمر بقوله تعالى: ﴿أَلَا لَهُ الْخَلْقُ وَالْأَمْرُ﴾، وسمى النبي ﷺ الإيمان عملاً. قال أبو ذر وأبو هريرة: سُئلَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: أي الأعمال أفضل؟ قال: «إِيمَانُ بِاللهِ وَجِهَادٌ فِي سَبِيلِهِ». وقال: ﴿جَزَاءُ مَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ﴾ [السجدة: ١٧] وقال وفدو عبد القيس للنبي ﷺ: مُرِنَا بِجُمْلَةٍ مِنَ الْأَمْرِ إِنْ عَمِلْنَا بِهَا دَخَلْنَا الجنة، فَأَمَرْهُمْ بِالإِيمانِ وَالشهادة، وَإِقَامِ الصَّلَاةِ، وَإِيتَاءِ الزَّكَاةِ. فَجَعَلَ ذلك كُلَّهُ عَمَلاً.

Prophet ﷺ : "Order us to do religious deeds by which we may enter Paradise." So he ordered them to have faith (in Allāh) and to testify that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh) and that Muhammad ﷺ is His Messenger), to offer *Salāt* (prayers) [*Iqāmat-as-Salāt*]<sup>(1)</sup>, and to pay *Zakāt*. Thus he regarded all these things as deeds.

**7555.** Narrated Zahdam: There were good relations and brotherhood between this tribe of Jarm and (the tribe of) *Ash'ariyūn*. Once, while we were sitting with Abū Mūsa Al-Ash'arī, there was brought to him a meal which contained chicken meat, and there was sitting beside him, a man from the tribe of Banī Taimillāh who looked like one of the *Mawāli*. Abū Mūsa invited the man to eat but the man said, "I have seen chicken eating some dirty things, and I have taken an oath not to eat chicken." Abū Mūsa said to him, "Come along, let me tell you something in this regard. Once I went to the Prophet ﷺ in the company of a group of *Ash'ariyūn* and asked him to provide us with some mounts. The Prophet ﷺ said, 'By Allāh, I will not mount you on anything; besides I do not have anything to mount you on.' Then a few camels were brought to the Prophet ﷺ and he asked about us, saying, 'Where are the group of *Ash'ariyūn*?' So he ordered for five fat camels to be given to us and then we set out. We said, 'What have we done? Allāh's Messenger ﷺ took an oath that he would not give us anything to ride and that he had nothing for us to ride, yet he provided us with mounts. We made Allāh's Messenger ﷺ forget his oath! By Allāh, we will never be successful.' So we returned to him and reminded him of his oath. He said, 'I have

٧٥٥٥ - حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ: حَدَّثَنَا أَئْبُوبُ، عَنْ أَبِي قِلَابَةَ وَالْقَاسِمِ التَّمِيمِيِّ عَنْ زَهْدَمٍ، قَالَ: كَانَ بَيْنَ هَذَا الْجَعْنَى مِنْ جَزْمٍ وَبَيْنَ الْأَشْعَرِيِّينَ وُدُّ وَإِخَاءً، فَكُنَّا عِنْدَ أَبِي مُوسَى الْأَشْعَرِيِّ فَقَرَبَ إِلَيْهِ الطَّعَامُ فِيهِ لَحْمٌ دَحَاجٌ، وَعِنْدَهُ رَجُلٌ مِنْ بَنِي تَمِيمِ اللهُ كَانَهُ مِنَ الْمَوَالِيِّ، فَدَعَاهُ إِلَيْهِ فَقَالَ الرَّجُلُ: إِنِّي رَأَيْتُهُ يَأْكُلُ فَقْدِرَتِهِ، فَحَلَفْتُ لَا أَكُلُّهُ، فَقَالَ: هَلْمٌ فَلَأُحَدِّثَنَّكَ عَنْ ذَاكَ، إِنِّي أَتَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ فِي نَفْرٍ مِنَ الْأَشْعَرِيِّينَ نَسْخَمْلُهُ، قَالَ: «وَاللهِ لَا أَحِلُّكُمْ، وَمَا عَنِّي مَا أَحِلُّكُمْ». فَأَتَيْتُ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ بِنَهْبٍ إِبْلٍ فَسَأَلَ عَنَّا فَقَالَ: «أَيْنَ النَّفَرُ الْأَشْعَرِيُّونَ؟» فَأَمَرَ لَنَا بِخَمْسٍ دُودٍ غُرُّ الذُّرَى، ثُمَّ انْطَلَقْنَا، قَلَنَا: مَا صَنَّعْنَا؟ حَلَفَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ لَا يَخْيُلُنَا وَمَا عِنْدَهُ مَا يَخْيُلُنَا، ثُمَّ حَمَلَنَا؟ تَعَفَّلْنَا رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ يَمْيِنَهُ، وَاللهُ لَا تَفْلُجُ

(1) (Ch.56) See *Iqāmat-as-Salāt* in the glossary.

not provided you with the mount, but Allāh has done so. By Allāh, I may take an oath to do something but on finding something else which is better, I do that which is better and make the expiation for my oath.' " (See H.3133, Vol. 4)

أَبْدًا، فَرَجَعْنَا إِلَيْهِ فَقُلْنَا لَهُ، قَالَ: «لَسْتُ أَنَا أَحْمَلُكُمْ، وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ حَمَلَكُمْ، إِنِّي وَاللَّهُ لَا أَحْلِفُ عَلَى يَوْمٍ فَإِذَا عَيْرَهَا خَيْرًا مِنْهَا إِلَّا أَتَيْتُ الَّذِي هُوَ خَيْرٌ وَتَحَلَّلْتُهَا».

[راجع: ٣١٣٣]

**7556.** Narrated Ibn ‘Abbās رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُما: The delegate of ‘Abdul-Qais came to Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ and said, *Al-Mushrikūn* (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allāh and in His Messenger Muḥammad ﷺ) of the tribe of Mudar intervene between you and us, therefore, we cannot come to you except in the sacred months (of *Hajj*). So please order us to do something good (religious deeds) by which we may enter Paradise (by acting on them), and we may inform our people whom we have left behind to observe it.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “I order you to do four things and forbid you from four things: I order you to believe in Allāh Alone. Do you know what is meant by belief in Allāh Alone? It is to testify that *Lā ilāha illallāh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allāh), (2) *Iqāmat-as-Salāt*<sup>(1)</sup>, (3) to pay the *Zakāt* and (4) to give *Al-Khumus* (one-fifth of the war booty) (in Allāh’s Cause).

And I forbid you four things: (Do not drink alcoholic drinks) *Ad-Dubbā*, *An-Naqīr*, (pitched water-skins), *Az-Zurūf Al-Muzaffat* and *Al-Hantam* (names of utensils used for the preparation of alcoholic drinks).” [See *Hadīth* No. 53, Vol. 1]

**7557.** Narrated ‘Āishah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: Allāh’s Messenger ﷺ said, “The painter of these pictures will be punished on the Day of

٧٥٥٦ - حَدَّثَنَا عَمْرُو بْنُ عَلَيِّ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو عَاصِمٍ: حَدَّثَنَا قُرَيْشَةُ بْنُ خَالِدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو جَمْرَةَ الصُّبْعِيِّ: قُلْتُ لَابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، قَالَ: قَدْمٌ وَفُدْ عَبْدِ الْقَيْسِ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ ﷺ فَقَالُوا: إِنَّ يَبْنَتَا وَبَيْنَكَ الْمُشْرِكَيْنَ مِنْ مُضَرَّ، وَإِنَّا لَا نَصِلُ إِلَيْكَ إِلَّا فِي أَشْهِرِ حُرُومَةٍ، فَمُرْنَا بِجُمْلِ مِنَ الْأَمْرِ إِنْ عَمَلْنَا بِهِ دَخَلْنَا الْجَنَّةَ وَنَدْعُو إِلَيْهَا مِنْ وَرَاءَنَا. قَالَ: «أَمْرُكُمْ بِأَرْبَعَ، وَأَنْهَاكُمْ عَنْ أَرْبَعٍ. أَمْرُكُمْ بِإِيمَانٍ بِاللَّهِ، وَهَلْ تَدْرُونَ مَا إِيمَانُ بِاللَّهِ؟ شَهادَةُ أَنْ لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ، وَإِقَامُ الصَّلَاةِ، وَإِيتَاءُ الزَّكَاةِ، وَتَعْطُوا مِنَ الْعَنْمَنِ الْخُمُسَ. وَأَنْهَاكُمْ عَنْ أَرْبَعٍ لَا تَشْرِبُوا فِي الدُّبَابِ وَالْقَيْرِ وَالظُّرُوفِ وَالْمَزْفَنَةِ وَالْحَسْنَةِ». [راجع: ٥٣]

٧٥٥٧ - حَدَّثَنَا قُتَيْبَةُ بْنُ سَعِيدٍ: حَدَّثَنَا الْلَّيْثُ، عَنْ نَافِعٍ، عَنْ

(1) (H.7556) See *Iqāmat-as-Salāt* in the glossary.

Resurrection, and it will be said to them, 'Make alive what you have created.'

القاسم بن محمد، عن عائشة رضي الله عنها: أن رسول الله ﷺ قال: «إن أصحاب هذه الصور يعذبون يوم القيمة ويقال لهم: أحيوا ما حلقتم». [راجع: ٢١٠٥]

**7558.** Narrated Ibn 'Umar رضي الله عنهما : The Prophet ﷺ said, "The painters of these pictures will be punished on the Day of Resurrection, and it will be said to them, 'Make alive what you have created.'

٧٥٥٨ - حدثنا أبو النعمان: حدثنا حماد بن زيد، عن أيوب، عن نافع، عن ابن عمر رضي الله عنهما قال: قال النبي ﷺ: «إن أصحاب هذه الصور يعذبون يوم القيمة ويقال لهم: أحيوا ما حلقتم». [راجع: ٥٩٥١]

**7559.** Narrated Abū Hurairah رضي الله عنه: I heard the Prophet ﷺ saying, "Allāh said, 'Who are most unjust than those who try to create something like My creation? I challenge them to create even a smallest thing; a wheat grain or a barley grain'."

٧٥٥٩ - حدثنا محمد بن العلاء: حدثنا ابن فضيل، عن عمارة، عن أبي زرعة: سمع أبا هريرة رضي الله عنه قال: سمعت النبي ﷺ يقول: «قال الله عز وجل: ومن أظلم ممن ذهب بخلق كحليقي، فلئنخلقوا ذرة أو ليخلقو حبة أو شعيرة». [راجع: ٥٩٥٣]

(57) CHAPTER. The recitation of the Qur'ān by an impious person or a hypocrite; and the fact that their voices and recitation do not exceed their throats (i.e., do not benefit them).

(٥٧) باب قراءة الفاجر والمنافق، وأصواتهم وتلاوتهم لا تجاوز حناجرهم

**7560.** Narrated Abū Mūsa: The Prophet ﷺ said, "The example of a believer who recites the Qur'ān (but acts on its orders) is that of a citron (a citrus fruit) which is good in taste and good in smell. And the believer who does not recite the Qur'ān (but acts on

٧٥٦ - حدثنا هدبة بن خالد: حدثنا همام: حدثنا قتادة: حدثنا أنس، عن أبي موسى رضي الله عنه عن النبي ﷺ قال: «مثل المؤمن

its orders) is like a date which has a good taste but no smell. And the example of *Al-Fâjir* (an impious person) who recites the Qur'ân (but does not act on its orders) is that of *Ar-Rîhâna* (an aromatic plant) which smells good but is bitter in taste. And the example of *Al-Fâjir* (an impious person) who does not recite the Qur'ân (nor acts on its orders) is that of a colocynth which is bitter in taste and has no smell.” (See H.5020, Vol.6)

الَّذِي يَقْرَأُ الْقُرْآنَ كَالْأَتْرِجَةِ طَعْمُهَا طَيِّبٌ وَرِيحُهَا طَيِّبٌ. وَالَّذِي لَا يَقْرَأُ كَالتُّمَرَةِ طَعْمُهَا طَيِّبٌ وَلَا رِيحٌ لَهَا. وَمَثَلُ الْفَاجِرِ الَّذِي يَقْرَأُ الْقُرْآنَ كَمَثَلِ الرِّيحَانَةِ، رِيحُهَا طَيِّبٌ وَطَعْمُهَا مُرٌّ. وَمَثَلُ الْفَاجِرِ الَّذِي لَا يَقْرَأُ الْقُرْآنَ كَمَثَلِ الْحَنْظَلَةِ، طَعْمُهَا مُرٌّ وَلَا رِيحٌ لَهَا». [راجع: ٥٠٢٠]

**7561.** Narrated 'Āishah : رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا Some people asked the Prophet ﷺ regarding the foreteller. He said, “They are nothing.” They said, “O Allāh's Messenger! Some of their talks come true.” The Prophet ﷺ said, “That word which happens to be true is what a jinn (devil) snatches away by stealth (from the heaven) and pours it in the ears of his friend (the foreteller) with a sound like the cackling of a hen. The foreteller then mixes with that word, one hundred lies.”

٧٥٦١ - حَدَّثَنَا عَلَيْهِ حَدَّثَنَا هِشَامٌ: أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزَّهْرِيِّ ح. وَحَدَّثَنِي أَخْمَدُ بْنُ صَالِحٍ: حَدَّثَنَا عَبْيَسٌ: حَدَّثَنَا يُونُسُ، عَنْ ابْنِ شَهَابٍ: أَخْبَرَنِي يَحْسَنُ بْنُ عُرْوَةَ بْنِ الرَّبِيعِ: أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ عُرْوَةَ بْنَ الرَّبِيعِ يَقُولُ: قَالَتْ عَائِشَةُ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا: سَأَلَ أَنَاسٌ النَّبِيَّ ﷺ عَنِ الْكَهَانَةِ فَقَالَ: إِنَّهُمْ لَيَسْعُوا بِشَيْءٍ»، فَقَالُوا: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ، فَإِنَّهُمْ يُحَدِّثُونَ بِالشَّيْءِ يَكُونُ حَقًّا، قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «تَلَكَ الْكَلِمَةُ مِنَ الْحَقِّ يَحْكُمُهَا الْجِنِّيُّ فَيُمَرِّقُهَا فِي أُذُنِ وَلِيِّهِ كَفَرَرَةَ الدَّاجِنَةِ، فَيَخْلِطُونَ فِيهِ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ مائَةَ كَذْبَيْهِ». [راجع: ٣٢١٧]

**7562.** Narrated Abū Sa'īd Al-Khudrī رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: The Prophet ﷺ said, “There will emerge from the east some people who will recite the Qur'ân but it will not exceed their throats, and who will go out of (renounce) the religion (Islâm) as an arrow passes through the game, and they will never come back to it unless the arrow comes back to the

٧٥٦٢ - حَدَّثَنَا أَبُو التُّعْمَانِ حَدَّثَنَا مَهْدِيُّ بْنُ مَقْيمُونَ: سَمِعْتَ مُحَمَّدَ بْنَ سِيرِينَ يُحَدِّثُ عَنْ مَعْبُدَ بْنِ سِيرِينَ، عَنْ أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ:

middle of the bow (by itself) (i.e., they will never come back to the fold of Islām)." The people asked, "What will their signs be?" He said, "Their sign will be the habit of shaving (of their beards and their heads)." [See *Fath Al-Bārī*]

يَخْرُجُ نَاسٌ مِّنْ قِبَلِ الْمَشْرِقِ وَيَقْرُونَ  
الْقُرْآنَ لَا يُجَاوِرُ تَرَاقِيهِمْ، يَمْرُقُونَ مِنَ  
الَّذِينَ كَمَا يَمْرُقُ السَّهْمُ مِنَ الرَّمِيَّةِ،  
ثُمَّ لَا يَعُودُنَّ فِيهِ حَتَّى يَعُودَ السَّهْمُ  
إِلَى فُوقِهِ». قَبْلًا: مَا سِيمَاهُمْ؟ قَالَ:  
«سِيمَاهُمُ التَّحْلِيقُ، أَوْ قَالَ:  
الْتَّسْبِيدُ».

(58) CHAPTER. The Statement of Allāh  
تعالى :

"And We shall set up Balances of justice on  
the Day of Resurrection..." (V.21:47)

The deeds and the statement of Ādām's  
offspring will be weighed.

(٥٨) بَابُ قَوْلِ اللَّهِ تَعَالَى: «وَضَعْنَ  
الْمَوْزِنَ الْقِسْطَ لِيَوْمِ الْقِيَمَةِ» وَأَنَّ أَعْمَالَ  
بَنِي آدَمَ وَقَوْلَهُمْ يُوزَنُ،  
وَقَالَ مُجَاهِدٌ: الْقُسْطَانُ: الْعَدْلُ  
بِالرُّوْمِيَّةِ، وَيَقَالُ: الْقِسْطُ مَضْدُرُ  
الْقُسْطِ وَهُوَ الْعَادِلُ، وَأَمَّا الْفَاسِطُ  
فَهُوَ الْجَائِرُ.

7563. Narrated Abū Hurairah رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ : The Prophet ﷺ said, "(There are) two expressions (sayings) which are dear to the Most Gracious (Allāh) and very easy for the tongue to say, but very heavy in weight in the balance. They are :

'Subhān Allāhi wa bihamdihi' and 'Subhān Allāhil - 'Azīm'.<sup>(1)</sup> [See *Hadīth* No. 6406 and 6682, Vol. 8]

٧٥٦٣ - حَدَّثَنَا أَحْمَدُ بْنُ  
إِسْكَابٍ: حَدَّثَنَا مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ فُضَيْلٍ،  
عَنْ عُمَارَةَ بْنِ الْقَعْقَاعِ، عَنْ أَبِي  
زُرْعَةَ، عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ  
قَالَ: قَالَ النَّبِيُّ ﷺ: «كَلِمَتَانِ  
حَسِيبَاتَانِ إِلَى الرَّحْمَنِ، حَفِيفَاتَانِ عَلَى  
اللَّسَانِ، ثَقِيلَاتَانِ فِي الْمِيزَانِ: سُبْحَانَ  
اللَّهِ وَبِحَمْدِهِ، سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ الْعَظِيمِ».

[راجع: ٦٤٠٦]

(1) (H.7563) 'Glorified be Allāh and praised be He,' 'Glorified be Allāh, the Most Great.' [I deem Allāh above all those unsuitable things ascribed to Him, and free Him from resembling anything whatsoever and I glorify His Praises! I deem Allāh, the Most Great above all those unsuitable things ascribed to Him and free Him from resembling anything whatsoever.]

## APPENDIX-I

### GLOSSARY

- 'Abd* : (العبد) A male slave, a slave of Allâh.
- 'Âd* : (عَادٌ) An ancient tribe that lived after Nûh (Noah). It was prosperous, but disobedient to Allâh, so Allâh destroyed it with a violent destructive westerly wind.
- Adhâن* : (الْأَذَانُ ) The call to *Salât* (prayer) pronounced loudly to indicate that the time of praying is due. And it is as follows: *Allâhu Akbar, Allâhu-Akbar; Allâhu-Akbar; Ash-hadu an lâ ilâha illallâh, Ash-hadu an lâ ilâha illallâh; Ash-hadu anna Muhammadan Rasûl-Ullâh, Ash-hadu anna Muhammadan Rasûl-Ullâh; Haiya 'alas-Salâh, Haiya 'alas-Salâh; Haiya 'alal-Falâh, Haiya 'alal-Falâh; Allâhu-Akbar, Allâhu-Akbar; Lâ ilâha illallâh.* (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhâri*, Vol.1).
- Ahkâm* : (الْأَحْكَامُ ) “Legal status”. According to Islâmic law, there are five kinds of *Ahkâm*:
1. Compulsory (*Wâjib* ) الواجب
  2. Desirable but not compulsory (*Mustahab* ) المستحب
  3. Forbidden (*Muharram* ) المحرّم
  4. Disliked but not forbidden (*Makrûh* ) المكرور
  5. Lawful and allowed (*Halâl* ) الحلال
- Al-Ahzâb* : (الْأَهْزَابُ ) The Confederates. The term is used for the disbelievers of Quraish and the Jews residing at Al-Madina and some other Arab tribes who invaded the Muslims of Al-Madina but were forced to withdraw.
- Aiyyim* : (الأَيْمَ ) A woman who already has a sexual experience, she may be a widow or a divorced.
- 'Ajwa* : (العجوة) Pressed soft dates (or a kind of dates).
- 'Âlim* : (العالِمُ ) A knowledgeable person or a religious scholar in Islâm.
- Allâhu-Akbar* : (إِلَهُ أَكْبَرُ ) Allâh is the Most Great.
- 'Ama* : (الأَمَةُ ) A female slave.
- Al-Amânah* : (الْأَمَانَةُ ) The trust or the moral responsibility or honesty, and all the duties which Allâh has ordained.
- Ambijania* : (الأنجانية) A plain woollen cloth without marks.
- Âmîn* : (آمِين) O Allâh, accept our invocation.
- Amma Ba'du* : (إِنَّمَا بَعْدَ) An expression used for separating an introductory part from the main topics in a speech; the introductory being usually concerned with Allâh's Praises and Glorification. Literally it means, “whatever comes after”. It is generally translated as “then after” or “to proceed.”

<i>Anaza</i>	: (العنزة) A spear-headed stick.
<i>Ansâr</i>	: (الأنصار) (Plural of <i>Ansâri</i> ). The Companions of the Prophet ﷺ from the inhabitants of Al-Madîna, who ennobled Islam by supporting it and who received and entertained the emigrants from Makkah and other places.
<i>Al-'Aqîq</i>	: (العقيق) A valley in Al-Madîna about seven kilometers from Al-Madîna.
<i>'Aqîqa</i>	: (المقىة) It is the sacrificing of one or two sheep on the occasion of the birth of a child, as a token of gratitude to Allah (See <i>Sahîh Al-Bukhâri</i> , The Book of 'Aqîqa, Vol. 7).
<i>'Aqra Halqa</i>	: (عقرى حلقة) It is just an exclamatory expression of admiration, of which is not meant always. It expresses disappointment.
<i>'Arafah (day of)</i>	: (عرفة) The ninth day of the month Dhul-Hijjah, when the pilgrims, stay in Arafât plain till sunset.
<i>'Arafât</i>	: (عرفات) A famous place of pilgrimage on the south side of Mâdînah about twenty-five kilometers from it.
<i>Arâk</i>	: (اراك) سوان (A tree from which <i>Siwâk</i> (tooth brush) is made).
<i>Al-Arba'a</i>	: (الأربعة) The four compilers of <i>Ahâdîth</i> --- Abu Dâvûd, Nasâî, Tirmidhi and Ibn Mâjâh.
<i>Arâyya</i>	: (العرية) (Plural: 'Arâyya) <i>Bai'-al-'Arâyya</i> is a kind of palm which the owner of 'Arâyya is allowed to sell the fresh dates while they are still over the palms, by means of estimation, for dried-ducked dates. (See <i>Sahîh Al-Bukhâri</i> , <i>Ahâdîth</i> Nos. 21: 3, 184, 2189 and 2192).
<i>Arsh</i>	: (أرضش) Compensation given in case of someone's injury caused by another person.
<i>'Asaba</i>	: (العصبة) All male relatives of a deceased person, from the father's side.
<i>'Asb</i>	: (العصب) A kind of Yemeni cloth that is very coarse.
<i>Ashâb Ash-Shajara</i>	: (اصحاب الشجرة) Those Companions of the Prophet ﷺ who took oath to defend the religion against Quraysh at 'Aylâbiya.
<i>Ashâb As-Suffâ</i>	: (اصحاب الصفة) They were about eighty or more men who used to stay and have religious teachings in the Prophet's mosque in Al-Madîna, and they were very poor people.
<i>Ashâb As-Sunan</i> :	(اصحاب السنن) The compilers of the prophetic sayings of Islamic jurisprudence.
<i>'Ashûra</i>	: (العاشوراء) The 10th of the month of Muharram, the first month in the Islâmic calendar).
<i>'Asr</i>	: (العصر) Afternoon, 'Asr prayer time.
<i>'Aurah</i>	: (العورة) That part of the body which is illegal to expose to others.

<i>Awâlî al-Madîna</i>	: Outskirts of Al-Madîna at a distance of six or more kilometers.
<i>Al-‘Awâni</i>	: Snakes living in houses.
<i>Awâqîn</i>	: ( Singular: 'Uqîya: 5 Awâqîn = 22 Silver Riyals of Yemen or 200 Silver Dirham (i.e. 640 grams approx.) (See <i>Sahîh Al-Bukhârî</i> , <i>Hadîth</i> No. 1447).
<i>Awâsq</i>	: Plural of <i>Wasq</i> , which is a measure equal to 60 <i>Sâ'</i> = 135 kgms. (approx). It may be less or more.
<i>Al-‘Ayâ’</i>	: Proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.
<i>Al-‘Ayâ’ al-Kursî</i>	: Qur’ânic Verse No. 255 of <i>Sûrat Al-Baqarah</i> .
<i>Al-‘Ayyâ’</i> <i>Al-‘Ashâ’iyyâ</i>	: (أيام التشريق) It is a term used for the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth of Dhul-Hijja.
<i>Al-‘Arz</i>	: Coitus interruptus, i.e., pulling out the penis from vagina at the time of ejaculation of semen for the purpose of birth control.
<i>Al-‘Arâm</i>	: Literally means “arrows”. Here it means arrows used to seek good luck or a decision, practised by the ‘Arabs of Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance.
<i>Badrîya</i>	: (بدنة) (Plural : <i>Budn</i> ). A camel or a cow or an ox driven to be offered as a sacrifice, by the pilgrims at the sanctuary of Makkah.
<i>Bâdîq</i>	: (البادق) A kind of alcoholic drink prepared from grapes.
<i>Bâbî</i>	: (الباب) A place about 150 kilometers to the south of Al-Madîna, where the first great battle in Islâmic history took place between the early Muslims and the infidels of Quraish.
<i>Al-Bâdîrah</i>	: (البدرة) A milking she-camel, whose milk used to be spared for idols and other false deities.
<i>Bâi’ah</i>	: (البيعة) A pledge given by the citizens etc. to their <i>Imâm</i> (Muslim ruler) to be obedient to him according to the Islâmic religion.
<i>Bâi’ah Salaf</i>	: (بيع السلف) See <i>Salaf</i>
<i>Bâi’ah Salâm</i>	: (بيع السلام) See <i>Salam</i> .
<i>Bâi’ah al-Râbi’ah</i> <i>al-Râbi’ah</i>	: (بيعة الرضوان) The oath and pledge taken by the <i>Sahâbi</i> at Al-Hudaibiya in the year 6 H. to fight Quraish in case they harmed Uthmân رضي الله عنه who had gone to negotiate with them and reported to have been taken captive.
<i>Bâi’ah al-Hâdâ</i>	: (“Pebble throwing trade” is a form of a transaction. In this the seller asks the buyer to throw a pebble, whereupon the pebble drops, that thing is given to the buyer on a pre-fixed price. This form of trade is also prohibited because there is fraud in it. Price of the thing on which the pebble falls may be more or less than the pre-fixed price. There are many forms of this transaction and all of them are prohibited. For example, to sell a lost slave or an animal, flying birds or fish in water, etc.
<i>Al-Bâdi’ah</i>	: (البيداء) A place to the south of Al-Madîna on the way to Makkah.

*Al-Bait-ul-Mâr* : (البيت المعمور) Allâh's House over the seventh heaven.

*Bait-ul-Maqdis* : (بيت المقدس) *Bait* literally means 'House': a mosque is frequently called *Baitullâh* (the House of Allâh). *Bait-ul-Maqdis* is the famous mosque in Jerusalem which is regarded as the third sacred mosque in Islâm; the first and second being *Al-Masjid-al-Harâm* at Makkah and the mosque of the Prophet ﷺ at Al-Madîna, respectively.

*Bait-ul-Midras* : (بيت المدراس) A place in Al-Madîna (and it was a Jewish centre).

*Bâlâm* : (بالم) Means an ox.

*Banû Al-Asfar* : (بني الأصفر) The Byzantines.

*Baqî'* : (القبيع) The cemetery of the people of Al-Madîna; many of the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ are buried in it.

*Barr* : (البر) Pious.

*Al-Batsh* : (البطش) The Grasp.

*Bid'a* : (البدعة) Any innovated practice in religion.

*Bint Labûn* : (بنت لبون) Two-year-old she-camel.

*Bint Makhâd* : (بنت مخاضن) One-year-old she-camel.

*Bu'âth* : (بعث) A place more than three kilometers from Al-Madîna where a battle took place before Islâm between the *Ansâr* tribes of Al-Aus and Al-Khzraj.

*Burâq* : (براق) An animal bigger than a donkey and smaller than a horse on which the Prophet ﷺ went for the *Mi'râj*. (The Ascent of the Prophet ﷺ to the heavens.)

*Burd, Burda* : (البرد، البردة) A black square narrow dress.

*Burnus* : (البرنس) A hooded cloak.

*Burud* : (البرد) Plural of *Barîd*. One *Barîd* is equal to 4 *Farsakh* = 12 miles = 19.31 kilometers.

*Buthan* : (بطحان) A valley in Al-Madîna.

*Ad-Dabûr* : (الدبور) Westerly wind.

*Daghâbis* : (الضغابيس) Snake cucumbers. It is a plural of *Daghbâs*.

*Daiyân* : (الديان) Allâh; it literally means the One Who judges people from their deeds after calling them to account.

*Dajjâl* : (الدجال) Pseudo Messiah (*Al-Masîh-ad-Dajjâl*) or Antichrist. Literally a liar, quack, deceiver etc. (See the footnote of V.6:158 the Qur'ân and also *Hadîth* No.3439, 3440 and 3441, *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*).

*Dâniq* : (دانق) A coin equal to one-sixth of a Dirham.

*Dâr-al-Qadâ'* : (دار القضاء) Justice House (court).

*Dhât-'Irq* : (ذات عرق) *Miqât* for the pilgrims coming from Iraq.

*Dhât-un-* : رضى الله عنهما (ذات النطاقين) Asmâ', the daughter of Abû Bakr . It

- Nitâqain*: literally means a woman with two belts. She was named so by the Prophet ﷺ.
- Dhât-ur-Riqâ'* : It is name of a *Ghazwa* and it may be translated as 'the one having stripes'. Muslims were suffering from an extreme poverty, they were bare-footed without shoes, when their feet blistered, they wrapped them with rags and tattered clothes. Thus this battle came to be known as *Dhât-ur-Riqâ'*.
- Dhaw-ul-Arhâm*: (ذو الأرحام) Relatives on the maternal side.
- Dhimmî* : (الذمّي) A non-Muslim living under the protection of an Islâmic government.
- Dhi-Tuwa* : (ذى طوى) It is one of the valleys (districts) of Makkah and there is a well-known well in it. In the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ Makkah was a small city and this well was outside its precincts. Nowadays Makkah is a larger city and the well is within its boundaries.
- Dhûl-Farâ'id* : (ذو الفرائض) Those persons whose share of inheritance is described in the Qur'ân are called *Dhûl-Farâ'id*, and the rest are *Asaba* (العصبة).
- Dhûl-Hijja* : (ذوالحجّة) The twelfth month in the Islâmic calendar.
- Dhûl-Hulâifa* : (ذو الحليفّة) The *Miqâât* of the people of Al-Madîna now called 'Abyâr 'Alîf.
- Dhûl-Khalasa* : (ذو الخالسة) Al-Kâ'ba Al-Yamaniya. (A house in Yemen where idols used to be worshipped. It belonged to the tribe of Khath'am and BuJaila).
- Dhûl-Qa'da* : (ذو القعدة) The eleventh month of the Islâmic calendar.
- Dhûl-Qarnain* : (ذو القرنين) A great ruler in the past who ruled all over the world, and was a true believer. His story is mentioned in the Qur'ân. (V.18:83)
- Dhû-Muhram* : (ذو محرّم) A man, whom a woman can never marry because of close relationship (e.g. a brother, a father, an uncle); or her own husband.
- Dhûn-Nûrain* : (ذو التورين) A nickname given to the third Righteous Caliph Uthmân bin 'Affân for having married two daughters of the Prophet ﷺ i.e. Ruqaya and Umm Kulthum. He had married the latter after the death of the former.
- Dîbâj* : (الديباج) Pure silk cloth.
- Dînâr* : (الدينار) An ancient gold coin.
- Dirham* : (الدرهم) A silver coin weighing 50 grains of barley with cut ends. It equals to  $\frac{1}{12}$  of one *Uqîya* of gold in value.
- Diya* : (الديّة) (Plural: *Diyât*) Blood money (for wounds, killing etc.), compensation paid by the killer to the relatives of the victim (in unintentional cases).
- Duha* : (الفحصي) Forenoon.
- 'Eid-ul-Adha* : (عيد الأضحى) The four days' festival of Muslims starting on the tenth

day of Dhul-Hijja (month).

- Eid-ul-Fitr* : (عيد الفطر) The three days' festival of Muslims starting from the first day of Shawwâl, the month that follows Ramadân. *Fitr* literally means 'breaking the *Saum* (fast).' Muslims observe *Saum* (fast) the whole of Ramadân, the ninth month of the Islâmic calendar and when Shawwâl comes, they break their *Saum* (fast).
- Fadak* : (فدك) A town near Al-Madîna.
- Fâhish* : (الفاحش) One who talks evil.
- Fai'* : (الفي،) War booty gained without fighting.
- Fajr* : (الفجر) Dawn or early morning before sunrise, or morning *Salât* (prayer).
- Faqîh* : (النقبيه) A learned man who can give religious verdicts.
- Farâ'id* : (الغدائض) Share fixed for the relatives of a deceased. Such shares are prescribed in the Qur'ân ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{3}$ ,  $\frac{1}{6}$ ,  $\frac{1}{8}$ ,  $\frac{2}{3}$ ). [V.4:11, 12, 176]
- Faraq* : (الفرق) A bowl for measuring.
- Fard 'Ain* : (فرض العين) It is an individual duty — an obligation essentially to be performed by each individual.
- Fard Kifâya* : (فرض الكفاية) It is a collective duty — an obligation which, if performed by one person, suffices for the rest; as it does not have to be performed essentially by all.
- Farîda* : (الفرضية) (Plural: *Farâ'id*) An enjoined duty.
- Farrûj* : ("نروج") A *Qabâ'* opened at the back.
- Farsakh* : (فارسخ) (Parasang — Persian unit of distance) A distance of three miles (approx). 1 mile = 6000 *Dora* = 1760 yards = 1.6 kilometer.
- Fatât* : (الفاتة) A female slave or a young lady.
- Al-Fâtiha* : (الفاتحة) The first *Sûrah* in the Qur'ân.
- Fidya* : (الندية) Compensation for a missed or wrongly practised religious obligation (like in *Hajj*), usually in the form of money or foodstuff or offering (animal by slaughtering it).
- Fiqh* : (الفقہ) Islamic jurisprudence.
- Al-Firdaus* : (الفردوس) The middle and the highest part of Paradise.
- Fitna* : (الفتنة) (Plural: *Fitâ*) Trials, persecution, confusion in the religion, conflicts and strifes among the Muslims.
- Al-Ghâba* : (الغابة) (Literally : the forest) A well-known place near Al-Madîna.
- Ghaira* : (الغيرة) This word covers a wide meaning : jealousy as regards women, and also it is a feeling of great fury and anger when one's honour and prestige is injured or challenged.
- Gharar* : (الغرر) The sale of what is not present; e.g. of unfishered fish.
- Ghâzî* : (الغازي) A Muslim fighter returning after participation in *Jihâd* (Islâmic holy fighting).

## Appendix I

<i>Ghazwa</i>	: (الغزوة) (Plural : <i>Ghazawât</i> ). A holy battle or fighting in the Cause of Allâh consisting of a large army unit with the Prophet ﷺ himself leading the army.
<i>Ghazwat-ul-Khandaq</i>	: (غزوة الخندق) The name of a battle between the early Muslims and the infidels in which the Muslims dug a <i>Khandaq</i> (trench) round Al-Madîna to prevent any advance by the enemies.
<i>Ghila</i>	: (الغيلة) To have sexual intercourse with the wife before weaning the child.
<i>Ghulûl</i>	: (الغلول) Stealing from the war booty before its distribution.
<i>Ghuraf</i>	: (الغرف) Special abodes.
<i>Al-Ghurr-ul-Muhajjalûn</i>	: (الغر الممحجلون) A name that will be given on the Day of Resurrection to the Muslims because the parts of their bodies which they used to wash in ablution will shine then.
<i>Ghusl</i>	: (الغسل) A ceremonial bath. This is necessary for one who is <i>Junub</i> , and also on other occasions. This expression ‘taking a bath’ is used with the special meaning of <i>Ghusl</i> mentioned here.
<i>Habal-il-Habala</i> :	: (حبل الحبلة) There were two forms of this trade called <i>Habal-il-Habala</i> . The example of first form is that to buy an offspring of an animal which itself is yet to be born by making the payment in advance. Second form is to sell an animal on condition to have the offspring of the sold animal. Both forms of this kind of transaction are prohibited.
<i>Al-Hadath Al-Akbar</i> :	: (الحدث الأكبر) State of uncleanness because of sexual discharge.
<i>Al-Hadath Al-Asghar</i> :	: (الحدث الأصغر) Passing wind or urine or answering the call of nature.
<i>Hadîth</i>	: (نحوه) (Plural: <i>Ahadîth</i> ) The sayings, deeds and approvals accurately narrated from the Prophet ﷺ. Following are the few classifications of <i>Ahadîth</i> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(الضعيف) <i>Da'if</i> (weak) — An inaccurate narration which does not qualify to be either <i>Sahîh</i> (sound) or <i>Hasan</i> (fair), and hence cannot be used as a basis of an Islamic opinion.</li> <li>(الغريب) <i>Gharib</i> (unfamiliar or rare) — A <i>Hadîth</i> or version reported by one reliable or unreliable narrator which differs in context with another <i>Hadîth</i> or version reported by a group of reliable narrators. A <i>Gharib Hadîth</i> can be <i>Sahîh</i> (sound) or <i>Da'if</i> (weak).</li> <li>(الحسن) <i>Hasan</i> (fair) — A <i>Musnad Hadîth</i> narrated by a reliable chain, but not reaching the grade of <i>Sahîh</i> (sound) <i>Hadîth</i>.</li> <li>(المجهول) <i>Majhûl</i> (unknown) — If there is an unknown person in the chain of narrators of a <i>Hadîth</i>.</li> <li>(المقطوع) <i>Maqtu'</i> (disconnected) — (i) A <i>Hadîth</i> ending at a <i>Tabi'i</i> by both action and words. (ii) A <i>Hadîth</i> with incomplete chain of narrators. (iii) A <i>Hadîth</i> in which a <i>Sahâbi</i> describes about something by saying, ‘we used to do ....’.</li> </ul>

مُلْتَسِلٌ (المرفوع) *Marfu'* (traceable) — A *Hadîth* referred to the Prophet ﷺ, be it a saying or an action, whether *Muttasîl* (connected), *Munqata'* (interrupted) or *Mursal* (disferred).

مُلْقُوفٌ (الموقوف) *Mauqûf* (untraceable) — It is a *Hadîth* about a *Sâhâbi* (Companion of the Prophet ﷺ). A description, report or an information given by a *Sâhâbi*. A *Mauqûf* is also called an *Athâr*.

مُفَطَّرٌ (المفطرب) *Mudtarib* (confounding) — A *Hadîth* in which the narrators disagree on a particular source or on any other aspect with equally strong grounds with no possibility of preponderating one opinion against the other. This difference could be either on the chain of narrators or in the text.

مُنْقَطِعٌ (المقطوع) *Munqati'* (disconnected) — A *Hadîth* with incomplete chain of narrators or containing in its chain an unknown reporter.

مُرْسَلٌ (المرسل) *Mursal* (disferred) — A *Hadîth* with the chain of narrators ending at a *Tâbi'i*, without the reference of the Companion, quoting from the Prophet ﷺ.

مُسْنَدٌ (المسند) *Musnad* (subjective) — (i) A *Hadîth* with a complete chain of narrators reaching the Prophet ﷺ. (ii) A *Hadîth* collection in which all the narrations of a reporter are gathered together.

مُتَّصِلٌ (المتصّل) *Muttasîl* (connected) or *Mausûl* (الوصول) — A *Hadîth* with a complete chain of narrators until it reaches its source. It can either be a *Marfu'* (traceable) referring to the Prophet ﷺ, or a *Mauqûf* (untraceable) ending at a *Sâhâbi*.

سَاحِحٌ (الصحيح) *Sahîh* (sound) — A *Musnad Hadîth* with an unbroken chain of narrators, one narrated from are and all reliable reporters with good memory up to the source without being a *Shâdî* (شاذ - odd) or a *Mu'allal* (المعلل -faulty).

*Hady* : مُهْدِيٌ (المهدي) An animal (a camel, a cow, a sheep or a goat) offered as a sacrifice by the pilgrims.

*Hais* : حَيْسٌ (الحيس) A dish made of cooking-butter, dates and cheese.

*Hajj* : حَجَّ (الحج) Pilgrimage to Makkah.

*Hajj-al-Akbar* : حَجُّ الْأَكْبَرِ (الحج الأكبر) The day of *Nahr* (i.e the 10th of Dhul-Hijja).

*Hajj-al-Asghar*: حَجُّ الْأَصْغَرِ ('Umrah).

*Hajj-al-Ifrâd* : حَجُّ الْإِفْرَادِ In it, a pilgrim enters in the state of *Ihrâm* with the intention of performing *Hajj* only.

*Hajj-al-Qirân* : حَجُّ الْقِرَانِ (حج القرآن) In it, a pilgrim enters in the state of *Ihrâm* with the intention of performing *Umra* and *Hajj* together.

*Hajj-at-Tamattu'*: حَجُّ التَّمَتعِ (حج التمتع) In it, a pilgrim enters in the state of *Ihrâm* with the intention of performing *Umra*, and then after performing *Tawâf* and *Sa'y*, he comes out of his *Ihrâm*. With the commencement of *Hajj* days, he enters in the state of *Ihrâm* again and performs *Hajj*.

- Hajjat-ul-Wadâ'*: على الله عليه وسلم (حجّة الوداع) The last *Hajj* of the Prophet ﷺ the year before he died.
- Hajj Mabrûr* : (الحج المبرور) *Hajj* accepted by Allâh for being perfectly performed according to the Prophet's *Sunna* and with legally earned money.
- Hajjâm* : (الحجام) One who performs cupping.
- Halâl* : (الحلال) Lawful.
- Halala* : (الحاللة) To marry a divorced woman temporarily with the intention of making her remarriage to her former husband lawful. This act is unlawful. Marriage based on intended divorce is unlawful, whether its period is prescribed or not.
- Hanîf* : (الحنيف) Pure Islâmic Monotheism (worshipping Allâh Alone and nothing else).
- Hantâ* : (مفتاه) An expression used when you don't want to call somebody by her name. (It is used for calling a female).
- Hanût* : (الحنوط) A kind of scent used for embalming the dead.
- Haram* : (الحرام) Sanctuaries of Makka and Al-Madîna.
- Harâm* : (الحرام) Unlawful, forbidden and punishable from the viewpoint of religion.
- Haraurâ'* : (الحروراء) A town in Iraq.
- Harba* : (الحربة) A short spear.
- Harj* : (الهرج) Killing.
- Harra* : (الحررة) A well-known rocky place in Al-Madîna covered with black stones.
- Al-Harâriyya* : (الحرورية) A special unorthodox religious sect.
- Al-Hasbâ'* : (الحصباء) A place outside Makkah where pilgrims go after finishing all the ceremonies of *Hajj*.
- Hasîr* : (الحسير) A mat that is made of leaves of date-palms and is as long as (or longer than) a man's stature.
- Hawâla* : (الحوالة) The transference of a debt from one person to another. It is an agreement whereby a debtor is released from a debt by another becoming responsible for it.
- Hawâzin* : (الهوازن) A tribe of Quraish.
- Hayâ'* : (الحياء) This term covers a large number of concepts. It may mean 'modesty', 'self-respect', 'bashfulness', 'honour', etc. *Hayâ'* is of two kinds: good and bad; the good *Hayâ'* is to be ashamed to commit a crime or a thing which Allâh and His Messenger ﷺ has forbidden, and bad *Hayâ'* is to be ashamed to do a thing, which Allâh and His Messenger ﷺ ordered to do. (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhâri*, *Hadîth* No.9).
- Hiba* : (الهبة) It means to present something to someone as a gift for Allah's sake.

<i>Al-Hidâna</i>	: (الحضانة) The nursing and caretaking of children.
<i>Hijâb</i>	: (الحجاب) A long dress prescribed for Muslim women to cover their whole body from head to feet.
<i>Al-Hîr</i>	: (الحجر) The unroofed portion of the Ka'bah which at present is in the form of a compound towards the north of the Ka'bah.
<i>Hijrah</i>	: Literally it means 'emigration'. This term is used for: (i) the migration of Muslims from an enemy land to a secure place for religious causes, (ii) the first Muslims emigration from Makkah to Abyssinia (Ethiopia) and later to Al-Madina, (iii) the Prophet's migration journey from Makkah to Al-Madina, and (iv) the Islamic calendar year which started from the Prophet's migration journey from Makkah to Al-Madina.
<i>Hilâb</i>	: (حلاب) A kind of scent.
<i>Hima</i>	: (الحمى) A private pasture.
<i>Himyân</i>	: (حميّان) A kind of belt, part of which serves as a purse to keep money in it.
<i>Hinna</i>	: (الحناء) Henna A kind of plant used for dyeing hair etc.
<i>Hiqqa</i>	: (الحقة) A three-year-old she-camel.
<i>Hîrâ'</i>	: (الحراوة) A well-known cave in a mountain near Makkah.
<i>Hubal</i>	: (هبل) The name of an idol in the Ka'ba in the Pre-Islâmic Period of Ignorance.
<i>Hublâ</i>	: (الhubل) A kind of desert tree.
<i>Hudâ</i>	: Chanting of camel-drivers keeping time of camel's walk.
<i>Al-Hudaibîya</i>	: (الحدباء) A well-known place about 16 kilometers from Makkah on the way to Jeddah. At this place a treaty was made in 6 H. between the Prophet ﷺ and the Quraish who stopped him and his Companions from performing 'Umra.
<i>Hudûd</i>	: (الحدود) (Plural of <i>Hadd</i> ) Allâh's boundary limits for <i>Halâl</i> (lawful) and <i>Harâm</i> (unlawful).
<i>Hujra</i>	: (الحجرة) Courtyard or a room.
<i>Hukm</i>	: (الحكم) A judgement of legal decision (especially of Allâh)
<i>Humaz</i>	: (الهمز) Madness or evil suggestions.
<i>Hums</i>	: (حسن) The tribe of Quraish, their offspring and their allies were called <i>Hums</i> . This word implies enthusiasm and strictness. The <i>Hums</i> used to say, "We are the people of Allâh and we shall not go out of the sanctuary of Makkah." They thought themselves superior to the other people.
<i>Hunain</i>	: (الحنين) A valley between Makka and Tâ'if where the battle took place between the Prophet ﷺ and Quraish pagans.
<i>Hûr</i>	: (الحوار) Very fair females created by Allâh as such not from the offspring of Adam, with intense black irises of their eyes and

- intense white scleras. [For details see the book *Hâdi Al-Arwah* by Ibn Al-Qaiyim, Chapter 54].
- Iddâ* : (العدة) Allâh's prescribed waiting period for a woman after divorce or death of her husband, after the expiry of which she can remarry another person. (See the Qur'ân, *Sûrat 65*).
- Idhkhîr* : (الإذخر) It is a kind of grass which is used in the process of melting of the metals. The same is laid down on the roofs and floors of houses, and is also used in spreading in the graves.
- Iftâr* : (الإفطار) The opposite of *Saum* (fasting), (breaking the fast).
- Al-Ihdâd* : (الإحداد) Mourning for a deceased husband.
- Ihrâm* : (الإحرام) A state in which one is prohibited to practise certain deeds that are lawful at other times. The duties of '*Umra*' and *Hajj* are performed during such state. When one assumes this state, the first thing one should do is to express mentally and orally one's intention to assume this state for the purpose of performing *Hajj* or '*Umra*'. Then *Talbiya* is recited, two sheets of unstitched clothes are the only clothes one wears, (1) *Izâr*: worn below one's waist; and the other (2) *Ridâ'* : worn round the upper part of the body.
- Ihsân* : (الإحسان) The highest level of deeds and worship, (perfection i.e. when you worship Allâh or do deeds, consider yourself as if you see Him and if you cannot achieve this feeling or attitude, then you must bear in mind that He sees you).
- Al-Ihtibâ'* : (الاحتباة) A sitting posture, putting one's arms around one's legs while sitting on the hips.
- Ihtikâr* : (الاحتكار) It means a planned hoarding of something for future profit. *Ihtikâr* is prohibited and unlawful as it creates artificial scarcity of essential foodstuff.
- 'Iina* : (العينة) A kind of transaction. One form of it is that if a person asks someone to lend him a certain amount of money, he refuses the money in cash, but instead offers him an article at a higher price than his demand of the required money, and later on buys the same article from him at a less price i.e., equal to the money he wants. In this way he makes him indebted for the difference. It shows that two things are the causes of Muslim disgrace — one is giving up of *Jihâd* and the second is fraud and swindling.
- Ijâra* : (الإجارة) Making someone partner in profit or to rent out a thing to someone is called *Ijâra*.
- Îlâ'* : (الإياء) The oath taken by a husband that he would not approach his wife for a certain period.
- Iliyâ'* : (إلياء) Jerusalem.
- Imâm* : (إمام) The person who leads others in the *Salât* (prayer) or the Muslim caliph (or ruler).
- Imân* : (إيمان) Faith, Belief.

- Imlâs* : (الإِمْلَاصُ). An abortion caused by being beaten over one's (a pregnant wife's) abdomen.
- Iqâma* : (الإقامة). The wording of *Adhân* is reduced so that the wording that is repeated twice in the *Adhân* is said once in *Iqâma*, except the last phrase of *Allâhu Akbar*, and the prayer is offered immediately after the *Iqâma*.
- Iqâmat-as-Salât* : (إقامة الصلاة). The performance of *As-Salât* (the prayers). This is not understood by many Muslims. It means:
- (A) Every Muslim, male or female, is obliged to offer his *Salât* (prayers) regularly five times a day at the specified times; the male in the mosque in congregation and the female at home. As the Prophet ﷺ has said: "Order your children to offer *Salât* (prayers) at the age of seven and beat them (about it) at the age of ten". The chief (of a family, town, tribe, etc.) and the Muslim ruler of a country are held responsible before Allâh in case of non-fulfillment of this obligation by the Muslims under his authority.
  - (B) To perform the *Salât* (prayers) in a way just as Prophet Muhammad ﷺ used to perform it with all its rules and regulations, i.e. standing, bowing, prostrating, sitting etc. as he ﷺ has said: "Perform your *Salât* (prayer) the way you see me performing it." Please see *Ahâdîth* Nos. 735, 736, 737, 756, 823 and 824 *Sahih Al-Bukhâri* for the Prophet's way of offering *Salât* (prayer), in the Book of Characteristics of the *Salât* (prayer) and that the *Salât* (prayer) begins with *Takbîr* (*Allâhu-Akbar*) with the recitation of *Sûrat Al-Fatiha* etc. along with its various postures, standing, bowing, prostrations, sitting etc. and it ends with *Taslîm*.
- Ishâ'* : (العشاء). Late evening *Salât* (prayer). Its time starts about one and a half hour after sunset, till the middle of the night.
- Ishtimâi-as-Sammâ'* : (اشتمال الصماء). The wearing of clothes in the following two ways:
  1. To cover one shoulder with a garment and leave the other bare.
  2. To wrap oneself in a garment while sitting in such a way that nothing of that garment would cover one's private parts.
- Isnâd* : (السند). (Plural of *Sanad*). The chain of narrators of a Prophetic *Hadîth*.
- Istabraq* : (استبرق). Thick *Dibâj* (pure silk cloth).
- Al-Istibra* : (الاستبراء). The elapse of one menstruation period in the case of a newly purchased slave-woman.
- Istiħâda* : (الاستحاضة). Any bleeding from the womb of a woman in between her normal periods. (See *Sahih Al-Bukhâri*, *Hadîth* No. 306 and Chapter No. 8).
- Istihsân* : (الإحسان). To give a verdict with a proof from one's heart (only) with satisfaction, and one cannot express it [only Abû Hanîfa and his pupils say so but the rest of the Muslim religious scholars of

- Sunna* (and they are the majority) do not agree to it].
- Istikhârah* : (الاستخارۃ) A *Salât* (prayer) consisting of two *Rak'a* in which the praying person appeals to Allâh to guide him on the right way, regarding a certain matter he wants to undertake. (See *Hadîth* No. 1162, *Hadîth* No. 6382, *Hadîth* No. 7390, *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*).
- Istisqâ'* : (الاستسقاء) A *Salât* (prayer) consisting of two *Rak'a*, invoking Allâh for rain in seasons of drought,
- I'tikâf* : (الاعتكاف) Seclusion in a mosque for the purpose of worshipping Allâh only. The one in such a state should not have sexual relations with his wife, and one is not allowed to leave the mosque except for a very short period, and that is only for very urgent necessity e.g. answering the call of nature or joining a funeral procession etc.
- Izâr* : (الإزار) A sheet worn below the waist to cover the lower-half of the body.
- Jadha'a* : (الجذعة) A four-year-old she-camel.
- Jahannam* : (جهنم) Hell-fire.
- Jahiliya* : (الجاهلية) (i) Ignorance belonging to the period before the advent of the Prophet ﷺ . (ii) Un-Islamic practices which either existed or were inherited from the era before the advent of the Prophet ﷺ .
- Jalîl* : (الجليل) A kind of good smelling grass grown in Makkah.
- Jalsat-ul-istirâhat* : (جلسة الاستراحة) The brief sitting between rising up from a prostration position to the standing position in a prayer.
- Jam'* : (الجمع) Al-Muzdalifa, a well-known place near Makkah.
- Jamra* : (الجمرة) A small stone-built pillar in a walled place. There are three *Jamra* situated at Mina. One of the ceremonies of *Hajj* is to throw pebbles at these *Jamra* on the four days of '*Eid-ul-Adha*' at Mina.
- Jumrat-al-'Aqaba* : (جمرة العقبة) One of the three stone-built pillars situated at Mina. It is situated at the entrance of Mina from the direction of Makkah.
- Janâba* : (الجنابة) The state of a person after having sexual intercourse with his wife or after having a sexual discharge in a wet dream. A person in such a state should perform *Ghusl* (i.e. have a bath) or do *Tayammum*, if a bath is not possible.
- Janâza* : (الجنائز) (Plural: *Janâ'iz*) Funeral.
- Janîb* : (الجنب) A good kind of date.
- Janna* : (الجنة) Paradise.
- Al-Ji'râna* : (الجرعانية) A place, few kilometers from Makkah. The Prophet ﷺ distributed the war booty of the battle of Hunain there, and from there he assumed the state of *Ihrâm* to perform '*Umra*'.
- Jihâd* : (الجهاد) Holy fighting in the Cause of Allâh or any other kind of effort to make Allâh's Word (i.e. Islâm) superior. *Jihâd* is regarded

	as one of the fundamentals of Islâm. [See the footnote of (V.2:190) the Noble Qur'ân]
<i>Jimâr</i>	: (الجمار) Plural of <i>Jamra</i> .
<i>Jinn</i>	: (الجِنْ) A creation, created by Allâh from fire, like human beings from dust, and angels from light.
<i>Jizya</i>	: (الجزية) Head tax imposed by Islâm on all non-Muslims living under the protection of an Islâmic government. (See <i>Sahîh Al-Bukhâri</i> , Chapter 1, and <i>Ahâdîth</i> No. 3156, 3157 and 3159.)
<i>Jubba</i>	: (الجبة) A cloak.
<i>Al-Juhfa</i>	: (الجحفة) The <i>Miqât</i> of the people of Sham.
<i>Jumada-ath-</i>	: (جمادى الثانية) Sixth month of the Islâmic calendar.
<i>Thâniya</i>	
<i>Jumu'ah</i>	: (الجمعة) Friday.
<i>Junub</i>	: (الجنب) A person who is in a state of <i>Janâba</i> .
<i>Jurhum</i>	: (جرهم) Name of an Arab tribe.
<i>Ka'bâh</i>	: (الكعبة) A square stone building in <i>Al-Masjid-al-Harâm</i> (the great mosque at Makkah) towards which all Muslims face in <i>Salât</i> (prayer).
<i>Al-Kabâ'ir</i>	: (الكبائر) The biggest sins.
<i>Kafâla</i>	: (الكفالة) The pledge given by somebody to a creditor to guarantee that the debtor will be present at a certain specific place to pay his debt or fine, or to undergo a punishment etc.
<i>Kaffâra</i>	: (الكفارة) Making atonement for uttering or committing an unlawful thing in Islam.
<i>Kâfir</i>	: (الكافر) (Plural: <i>Kuffâr</i> ). The one who disbelieves in Allâh, His Messengers, all the angels, all the holy Books, Day of Resurrection and in the <i>Al-Qadar</i> (Divine Preordinances).
<i>Kanz</i>	: (الكنز) Hoarded up gold, silver and money, the <i>Zakât</i> of which has not been paid. (See the Qur'ân V. 9:34).
<i>Katm</i>	: (الكتم) A plant used for dyeing hair.
<i>Al-Kauthar</i>	: (الكوش) A river in Paradise (see the Qur'ân, <i>Sûrah</i> No.108).
<i>Khadira</i>	: (خضرة) A kind of vegetation.
<i>Khaibar</i>	: (خيبر) An oasis and date-growing village, about 100 kilometers from Al-Madina. During the Prophet's time, it was inhabited by a Jewish tribe called Banu Nadîr. It was conquered by the Muslims in 5 H.
<i>Khalifa</i>	: (الخلفاء) (Plural: <i>Khulâfâ'</i> ) Caliph, a successor, an Islamic term used for the first four rulers after the death of the Prophet ﷺ.
<i>Khalil</i>	: (الخليل) The one whose love is mixed with one's heart and it is superior to a friend or beloved. The Prophet ﷺ had only

	one <i>Khalîl</i> , i.e. Allâh, but he had many friends.
<i>Kharîr</i>	: (الخلوق) A kind of perfume.
<i>Khawâṣṣ</i>	: (الخيمية) A black woollen square blanket with marks on it.
<i>Khamr</i>	: (الخمر) Wine, alcohol, intoxicant etc.
<i>Al-Kâfiyya</i>	: (الخمسة) The five compilers of <i>Ahadîth</i> — Abu Dâwûd, Nasâ'i, Tirmidhi, Ibn Mâjah and Ahmad.
<i>Khandaq</i>	: (الخندق) See <i>Ghazwat-ul-Khandaq</i> .
<i>Kharâj</i>	: (الخراج) Zakât imposed on the yield of the land ( $\frac{1}{10}$ th or $\frac{1}{20}$ th).
<i>Khaṣṣif</i>	: (الخسوف) Lunar eclipse.
<i>Khawârij</i>	: (الخوارج) The people who dissented from the religion and disagreed with the rest of the Muslims.
<i>Khazîr</i> or <i>Khazîra</i>	: (الخزير، الخزيرة) A special type of dish prepared from barley-flour, meat-soup, fat etc.
<i>Khilâfa</i>	: (الخلافة) (i) Succession. (ii) Islamic leadership.
<i>Khimâr</i>	: (الخمار) A piece of cloth with which a woman covers her head and neck area.
<i>Khuff</i>	: (الخف) Leather socks.
<i>Khul'</i>	: (الخلع) A kind of divorce in which a wife seeks divorce from her husband by giving him a certain compensation, or returning back the <i>Mahr</i> which he gave her.
<i>Khumra</i>	: (الخمرة) A small mat just sufficient for the face and the hands [on prostrating during <i>Salât</i> (prayers)].
<i>Khumus</i>	: (الخمس) One-fifth of war booty given in Allâh's Cause etc. (The Qur'ân, V.8:41).
<i>Khushâ'</i>	: (الخشوع) Humility before Allah.
<i>Khutba</i>	: (الخطبة) Religious talk (sermon).
<i>Khutbat-un-Nikâh</i>	: (خطبۃ النکاح) A speech delivered at the time of concluding the marriage contract.
<i>Khuzâ'a</i>	: (الخزاعة) Banu Khuzâ'a, an Arabian tribe.
<i>Kohl</i>	: (الكحل) Antimony eye powder.
<i>Kûfa</i>	: (الکوفة) A town in 'Irâq.
<i>Kufr</i>	: (الكفر) It is basically disbelief in any of the articles of Islâmic Faith and they are: to believe in Allâh (God), His angels, His Messengers, His revealed Books, the Day of Resurrection, and <i>Al-Qadar</i> (i.e. Divine Preordainments whatever Allâh has ordained must come to pass).
<i>Kufu'</i>	: (الکفوء) It means to be similar or resembling or peer. Similarity or equality in four things — religion, lineage, profession and freedom is regarded reliable. Among these four, religion is agreed upon. Lineage is not proved from any true and authentic <i>Hadîth</i> , rest of

- the two, profession and freedom are admitted by all. To marry other than *Kufu'* is not prohibited, but it is better to marry in *Kufu'* for many reasons.
- Kunya* : (الكنية) Calling a man, 'O father of so-and-so!' or calling a woman, 'O mother of so-and- so!' This is a custom of the Arabs.
- Kusûf* : (الكسوف) Solar eclipse.
- Labbaika wa sa'daika* : (لبيك وسعديك) I respond to your call; I am obedient to your orders.
- Lâ ilâha illallâh* : (لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ) None has the right to be worshipped but Allâh.
- Lailat-ul-Qadr* : (ليلة القدر) One of the odd last ten nights of the month of *Saum* (fasting) (i.e. Ramadân), Allâh describes it as better than one thousand months, and the one who worships Allâh during it by performing optional prayers and reciting the Noble Qur'ân, etc. will get a reward better than that of worshipping Him for one thousand months (i.e. 83 years and four months). [See the Qur'ân *Sûrat* 97 (VV.97: 1-5)]. (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*, *Hadîth* No. 2014 and Chapter No.1).
- Lât & Uzza* : (اللات والعزى) Well-known idols in Hijâz which used to be worshipped during the Pre-Islâmic Period of Ignorance.
- Li'ân* : (اللعان) An oath which is taken by both the wife and the husband when the husband accuses his wife of committing illegal sexual intercourse. (The Qur'ân, *Sûrat Nûr*, 24 :6,7,8,9.).
- Al-Lizâm* : (اللزام) The settlement of affairs, in the *Hadîth*, it refers to the battle of Badr, which was the means of settling affairs between the Muslims and the pagans.
- Lugata* : (اللقطة) Article or a thing (a pouch or a purse tied with a string) found by somebody other than the owner who has lost it.
- Ma'âfîri* : (معافري) A type of garment of Yemen origin.
- Al-Madîna* : (المدينة) Well-known city in Saudi Arabia, where the Prophet's mosque is situated. It was formerly called Yathrib.
- Maghâfir* : (المنافر) A bad smelling gum.
- Al-Maghâzi* : (المغازي) Plural of *Maghza*, i.e. holy battle; or the place where the battle took place; or the deeds and virtues of *Ghâzi* (fighters in Allâh's Cause)
- Maghrib* : (المغرب) Sunset, evening *Salât* (prayer).
- Mahr* : (المهر) Bridal money given by the husband to the wife at the time of marriage.
- Mahram* : (المحرم) See *Dhu-Mahram*.
- Makrûh* : (المكروره) Not approved of, undesirable from the point of view of religion, although not punishable.
- Mamlûk* : ( المملوك) A male slave.

<i>Al-Manâṣî'</i>	: (المناصع) A vast plateau on the outskirts of Al-Madîna.
<i>Manâṣik</i>	: [مناسك الحج وال عمرة] Acts connected with <i>Hajj</i> like <i>Ihrâm</i> ; <i>Tawâf</i> of the Ka'bah and <i>Sa'y</i> of As-Safa and Al-Marwa; stay at 'Arafat, Muzdalifa and Mina; <i>Ramy</i> (throwing pebbles) of <i>Jamrât</i> ; slaughtering of <i>Hady</i> (animal) etc. For details, see The Book of <i>Hajj</i> and ' <i>Umra</i> , <i>Sahih Al-Bukhâri</i> .
<i>Manîha</i>	: (النهاية) (Plural: <i>Manâ'ih</i> ) A sort of gift in the form of a she-camel or a sheep which is given to somebody temporarily so that its milk may be used and then the animal is returned to its owner.
<i>Maqâm</i> <i>Ibrâhîm</i>	: (مقام إبراهيم) The stone on which Ibrâhîm (Abraham) stood while he and Ismâîl (Ishmael) were building the Ka'bah.
<i>Maqâm</i> <i>Mahmûd</i>	: (المقام المحمود) The highest place in Paradise, which will be granted to Prophet Muhammad ﷺ and none else. (See <i>Hadîth</i> No. 242, Vol.6, <i>Sahih Al-Bukhâri</i> ).
<i>Al-Marwa</i>	: (المروة) A mountain in Makkah, neighbouring the sacred mosque (i.e. <i>Al-Masjid-al-Harâm</i> )
<i>Mâ shâ' Allâh</i>	: (ما شاء الله) An Arabic expression meaning literally, "What Allâh wills," and it indicates a good omen.
<i>Al-Mash'ar-</i> <i>ul-Harâm</i>	: (الشعر الحرام) A sacred place at <i>Muzdalifa</i> .
<i>Mashruba</i>	: (الشربة) Attic room.
<i>Al-Masih-ad-</i> <i>Dajjâl</i>	: (المسيح الدجال) Pseudo Messiah or Antichrist (see the footnote of V.6:158 the Qur'ân and also <i>Hadîth</i> No.649 and 650, Vol.4, <i>Sahih Al-Bukhâri</i> ).
<i>Masjid</i>	: (المسجد) Mosque.
<i>Al-Masjid-al-</i> <i>Aqsa:</i>	: (المسجد الأقصى) The most sacred mosque in Jerusalem.
<i>Al-Masjid-al-</i> <i>Harâm</i>	: (المسجد الحرام) The most sacred mosque in Makkah. The Ka'bah is situated in it.
<i>Mathâni</i>	: (الشانعي) Oft repeated Verses of the Qur'ân, and that is <i>Sîrat Al-Fâtiha</i> , recited repeatedly in the <i>Salât</i> (prayer).
<i>Maula</i>	: (الملوّل) It has many meanings. Some are: a manumitted slave, or a master or the <i>Rabb</i> [Lord (Allâh)].
<i>Maulâya</i>	: (مولاي) My lord, my master (an expression used when a slave addresses his master) (also used for freed slave).
<i>Mauqûdha</i>	: (الموقوذة) An animal beaten to death with a stick, a stone or the like without proper slaughtering.
<i>Mawâlî</i>	: (المولاي) Non-Arabs and originally former slaves.
<i>Mayâthir</i>	: (المياضير) Silk cushions.
<i>Mi'râd</i>	: (العراض) A featherless arrow.
<i>Mi'râj</i>	: (المعراج) The Ascent of the Prophet ﷺ to the heavens (by

soul and body). (See *Hadîth* No. 349, *Hadîth* No. 3207, and *Hadîth* No. 3887, *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*). [Also see (V.53:12) the Qur'ân]

- Mihjan* : (المحجن) A walking stick with a bent handle.
- Mijanna* : (المجن) A place at Makkah.
- Mina* : (منى) A pilgrimage place outside Makkah on the road to 'Arafât. It is eight kilometers away from Makkah and about sixteen kilometers from 'Arafât.
- Miqât* : (اللوقيت) (Plural: *Mawâqît*) One of the several places specified by the Prophet ﷺ for the people to assume *Ihrâm* at, on their way to Makkah, when intending to perform *Hajj* or '*'Umra*.
- Miracles* : Of the Prophet ﷺ . See *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*, Vol 1, Introductory Pages.
- Mirbad* : (المريد) A place where dates are dried.
- Misr* : (مصر) Egypt.
- Miswâk* : (السواك) A tooth brush made of *Arâk*-tree roots.
- Mithqâl* : (المثقال) A special kind of weight (equals  $4\frac{2}{7}$  grams approx., used for weighing gold). It may be less or more. [20 *Mithqâl* = 94 grams approx.]
- Mu'adhdhin* : (المذن) A call-maker who pronounces the *Adhân* loudly calling people to come and perform the *Salât* (prayer).
- Mu'âhid* : (المعاهد) (i) A non-Muslim with whom a peace treaty has been made. (ii) A non-Muslim visiting an Islamic State with visa and performing his job
- Mu'allafat-ul-Qulâb* : (مؤلفة القلوب) New Muslims who were given *Sadaqa* by the Prophet ﷺ to keep them firm in the fold of Islam.
- Mu'arras* : (المعرس) A place nearer to Mina than Ash-Shajara.
- Mu'awwidhât* : (المعوذات) i.e. *Sûrat Al-Falaq* (113) and *Sûrat An-Nâs* (114). [The Qur'ân].
- Mubashshirât* : (البشرات) Glad tidings. [See the footnote of (V. 10:64), *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*, *Hadîth* No. 6990].
- Mubiqât* : (الموبقات) Great destructive sins.
- Mudâbbar* : (المدبر) A slave who is promised by his master to be manumitted after the latter's death.
- Mudârabâ* : (المضاربة) It is a sort of contract. In it, ignorance of compensation/wage is pardoned out of general necessity of people. If the loss is due to the carelessness or deliberate mistake of the worker, he will be held responsible for it otherwise not. Similarly in doing against the conditions or instructions of investor, the co-partner of business will be held responsible in case of loss.
- Mudd* : (المد) A measure of two-thirds of a kilogram (approx.) It may be less

- or more.
- Mufassal* or *Mufassalât* : (النصل، المفصلات) The *Sârah* starting from *Qâf* to the end of the Noble Qur'ân (i.e. from No. 50 to the end of the Qur'ân, No. 114).
- Muhâjir* : (المهاجر) Anyone of the early Muslims who had emigrated from any place to Al-Madîna in the lifetime of the Prophet ﷺ before the conquest of Makkah and also the one who emigrates for the sake of Allâh and Islâm and also the one who quits all those things which Allâh has forbidden.
- Muhâqala* : (المحاقلة) It is selling un-harvested grain in the field with an already harvested grain like wheat.
- Muharram* : (المحرم) The first month of the Islâmic calendar.
- Al-Muhassab* : (المحسوب) A valley outside Makkah sometimes called Khaif Banî Kinana.
- Muhkam* : (المحكم) Qur'ânic Verses the contents of which are not abrogated.
- Muhrim* : (المحرّم) One who assumes the state of *Ihrâm* for the purpose of performing the *Hajj* or '*Umra*.
- Muhrima* : (المحرّمة) A female in the state of *Ihrâm*.
- Muhsar* : (المحصّر) A *Muhrim* who intends to perform the *Hajj* or '*Umra* but cannot because of some obstacle.
- Mujâhid* : (المجاهد) (Plural: *Mujâhidûn*) A Muslim fighter in *Jihâd*.
- Mujazziz* : (المجزز) A *Qâ'if*: a learned man who reads the foot and hand marks.
- Mujtahidûn* : (المجتهدون) Independent religious scholars who do not follow religious opinions except with proof from the Qur'ân and the Prophet's *Sunna*.
- Mukâtab* : (المكتاب) A slave (male or female) who makes an agreement with the master to pay a certain ransom for his (or her) freedom.
- Mukhâbara* : (المخابرة) It is renting land for a half or a third of its produce. This transaction is allowed in principle and even the Prophet ﷺ practised it with the Jews of Khaibar. But what is forbidden is specifying the produce of a certain portion of the land belonging to the owner and the other portion to the tenant which involved a lot of conflicts between the land owners and the tenants when the crops of the owner's portion failed and the tenant's produced or vice versa. However, there is no harm if both parties agree to share the whole produce according to fixed percentages.
- Mukhâdara* : (المخاضرة) The buying of a raw crop before it is ready to be reaped is *Al-Mukhâdara*.
- Mukhadram* : (المخضرم) (Plural: *Mukhadramun*) A person who became a Muslim during the Prophet's lifetime but did not see him.
- Mulâ'ana* : (الملائعة) The act of performing *Li'ân*.
- Mulâmasa* : (الملامسة) *Al-Mulâmasa* is a buy for prefixed price with closed eyes (*Limas* لللمس) or in darkness just by the first touch of hand. For instance, a man

goes to a cloth merchant and proposes him to buy a roll of cloth for a prefixed price on the condition that he will close his eyes and will go to touch the rolls, whatever the roll will come under his first touch, he will have it. This kind of trade is prohibited. It is also called *Limas*.

- Mulhidûn* : (المحدون) Heretical.
- Munâbadha* : (المنابذة) The sale by *Al-Munâbadha* is like gambling: Two persons may agree to barter one thing for another without seeing or checking either of them. One may say to another, "I barter my garment for your garment," and the sale is achieved without either of them seeing the garment of the other. Or one may say, "I give you what I have and you give me what you have," and thus they buy from each other without knowing how much each has had.
- Muqaiyar* : (المقير) A name of a pot in which alcoholic drinks used to be prepared.
- Muqârada* : (المقارضة) *Al-Muqarada* or *Al-Qirâd* (القراضن) is a business agreement in which the property or capital owner authorises a partner to trade with his property or capital with the condition that the profit is to be shared equally between the partners and any loss is to be borne by the property or capital owner.
- Musalla* : (المصلى) A praying place.
- Musâqât* : (المساقاة) Watering and doing watchman's job in the fields or gardens and sharing the produce or cultivating the land and sharing the produce with the owner is called *Al-Musâqat*. This is also called *Al-Muzâra'a* (المزارعة). The difference between *Musâqât* and *Muzâra'a* is that the first mentioned is for grains and the last mentioned is for fruit trees.
- Mushrikûn* : (الشركون) Polytheists, pagans, idolaters and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allâh and His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ.
- Mustahada* : (المستحاشة) A woman who has bleeding from the womb in between her normal periods.
- Mut'a* : (المتعة) A temporary marriage which was allowed in the early period of Islâm when one was away from his home, but later on it was cancelled (abrogated).
- Mutafahhish* : (المتفحش) A person who conveys evil talk.
- Mu'takif* : (المتكف) One who is in a state of *I'tikâf*.
- Mutashâbihât* : (التشابهات) Qur'ânîc Verses which are not clear and are difficult to understand.
- Al-Mutâ'wwilûn* : (المتازلون) Those (ones) who form wrong opinions of *Kufr* about their Muslim brothers.
- Mutras* : (مترس) A Persian word meaning "don't be afraid."
- Muttafaq 'Alaih* : (متفق عليه) Meaning 'Agreed upon'. The term is used for such *Ahadith* which are found in both the collection of *Ahadith: Bukhâri*

- and *Muslim*.
- Muttaqûn* : (الْمُتَّقُونَ) Pious and righteous persons who fear Allâh much (abstain from all kinds of sins and evil deeds which He has forbidden) and love Allâh much (perform all kinds of good deeds which He has ordained).
- Muwatta'* : (الموطأ) A *Hadîth* book compiled by Imâm Mâlik bin Anas, one of the four *Fiqh Imâms*.
- Muzâbana* : (المزابنة) The sale of fresh dates for dried dates by measure, and the sale of fresh grapes for dried grapes by measure. In both cases the dried fruits are measured while the fresh ones are only estimated as they are still on the trees.
- Muzaffat* : (المزففة) A name of a pot in which alcoholic drinks used to be prepared.
- Muzâra'a* : (المزارعة) *Al-Muzâra'a* means to give the land for cultivation to someone and divide the produce. The Prophet ﷺ did not stop or prevent from this, however when land was less and *Ansâr* and *Muhâjirûn* were more in number, he ordered as a measure of expediency to cultivate the land as much as one can, and not to give the rest of the land on produce-share basis or *Muzâra'a*, but to give the land on *Ijrâa* or on rent, because *Ijrâa* provided some ease to the tenants. Afterwards when land was enough for all, this restriction was lifted.
- Muzdalifa* : (المذلفة) A place between 'Arafât and Mînâ where the pilgrims while returning from 'Arafât, have to stop and stay for the whole night or greater part of it (the night), between the ninth and tenth of Dhul-Hijja and to perform the *Maghrib* and '*Ishâ'* prayers (together) there.
- Nabîdh* : (النبيذ) Water in which dates or grapes etc. are soaked and is not yet fermented.
- Nâ'iha* : (النائحة) A camel used for agricultural purposes.
- Naa'* : (النفي) A part of an arrow.
- Nâfath* : (النفث) Witchcraft.
- Nafkh* : (النفخ) Puffing of Satan.
- Nahd* : (النهد) Sharing the expenses of a journey or putting the journey food of the travellers together to be distributed among them in equal shares.
- Nahr* : (النحر) (Literal: slaughtering of the camels only and is done by cutting the carotid artery at the root of the neck); the day of *Nahr* is the tenth of Dhul-Hijja on which pilgrims slaughter their sacrificial animals.
- An-Najâshi* : (النجاشي) (Title for the) king of Ethiopia (Abyssinia) — Negus.
- Najd* : (نجد) Lexically means 'the elevated land'. The expanse of land

between Tihama and Iraq.

- An-Najsh* : (النجش) A trick (of offering a very high price) for something without the intention of buying it but just to allure and cheat somebody else who really wants to buy it although it is not worth such a high price.
- An-Najwa* : (التجوى) The private talk between Allâh and each of His slaves on the Day of Resurrection. It also means a secret counsel or conference or consultation. [See the Qur'ân (VV.58: 7-13), and also see the footnote of (V.11:18)].(See *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî, Hadîth No. 2441*).
- Namîma* : (النميمة) (Calumnies) conveyance of disagreeable false information from one person to another to create hostility between them.
- Naqîb* : (النقيب) A person heading a group of six persons in an expedition; a tribal chief.
- Naqîr* : (النقير) A name of a pot in which alcoholic drinks used to be prepared.
- Nash* : (النش) A measure of weight equal to  $\frac{1}{2}$  *Uqîya* (64 grams approximately).
- Nasl* : (النصل) A part of an arrow.
- Nawâfil* : (النوافل) (Plural of *Nâfila*) Optional practice of worship in contrast to obligatory (*Farîda*).
- Nikâh* : (النكاح) Marriage (wedlock) according to Islâmic law.
- Nisâb* : (النصاب) Minimum amount of property liable to payment of the *Zakât* e.g. *Nisâb* of gold is twenty (20) *Mithqâl* i.e. approx. 94 grams; *Nisâb* of silver is two hundred (200) dirhams, i.e. approx. 640 grams; *Nisâb* of food-grains and fruit is 5 *Awsaq* i.e. 673.5 kgms. *Nisâb* of camels is 5 camels; *Nisâb* of cows is 5 cows; and *Nisâb* of sheep is 40 sheep, etc.
- Nûn* : (نون) Fish.
- Nusk* : (النسك) Religious act of worship.
- Nusub* : (النصب) (Singular of *Ansâb*). *An-Nusub* were stone alters at fixed places or graves, etc., whereon sacrifices were slaughtered during fixed periods of occasions and seasons in the name of idols, jinn, angels, pious men, saints, etc., in order to honour them, or to expect some benefit from them.
- Nusuk* : (النسك) A sacrifice.
- Qabâ'* : (القباء) An outer garment with full length sleeves.
- Qadar* : (القدر) Divine Preordainment.
- Qadi* : (القاضي) A Muslim judge.
- Qalîb* : (القلبي) A well.
- Qâri'* : (القاري،) Early Muslim religious scholars were called *Qurrâ'* (plural of *Qâri'* — this word is also used for a person who knows the

*Qur'ân* by heart). The plural is *Qurrâ'*. The *Qurrâ'* were teachers of the early Muslims.

- Qârin* : (القارن) One who performs *Hajj-al-Qirân*.
- Qarn-al-Manâzil*: (قرن المنازل) The *Mîqât* of the people of Najd. It is situated on the way to Makkah. (Now it is known as As-Sail-al-Kabeer)
- Qasab* : (القاصب) Pipes made of gold, pearls and other precious stones.
- Al-Qasâma* : (القسامة) The oath taken by 50 men of the tribe of a person who is being accused of killing somebody.
- Al-Qaswâ'* : (القصوا') The name of the Prophet's she-camel.
- Qatîfa* : (القطيفية) Thick soft cloth.
- Qattât* : (القاتات) A person who conveys information from someone to another with the intention of causing harm and enmity between them. (*Sahîh Al-Bukhârî, Hadîth No.6056*).
- Qiblah* : (القبلة) The direction towards all Muslims face in *Salât* (prayers) and that direction is towards the Ka'bah in Makkah (Saudi Arabia).
- Qil wa Qâl* : (قيل وقال) Sinful, useless talk (e.g. backbiting, lies, etc.).
- Qintâr* : (القطنطر) A weight-measure for food-grains, etc., e.g. wheat, maize, oat, barley.
- Qîrâm* : (القرام) A thin marked woollen curtain.
- Qîrât* : (القيراط) A special weight; sometimes a very great weight like Uhud mountain. 1 *Qîrat* =  $\frac{1}{2}$  *Dâniq* & 1 *Dâniq* =  $\frac{1}{6}$  Dirham.
- Al-Qisâs* : (القصاص) Laws of equality in punishment for wounds etc. in retaliation.
- Qissî* : (القسي) A kind of cloth containing silk; some say it is called so because it is manufactured in Egypt at a place called *Qiss*.
- Qithâm* : (الثتم) A plant disease which causes fruit to fall before ripening.
- Qiyâm* : (القيام) The standing posture in *Salât* (prayer).
- Qiyâs* : (القياس) Verdicts and judgements given by the Islâmic religious scholars. These are given on the following proofs respectively:- (A) From the *Qur'ân*; (B) From the Prophet's *Sunna*. (C) From the unanimously accepted verdict of the *Mujtahidûn*; (D) *Qiyâs*: i.e. the verdict given by a *Mujtahid* who considered the case similar in comparison with a case judged by the Prophet ﷺ. *Qiyâs* is not to be practised except if the judgement of the case is not found in the first three above mentioned proofs, A, B and C.
- Qubâ'* : (القباء) A place on the outskirts of Al-Madîna. The Prophet ﷺ established a mosque there, which bears the same name. A visit to that mosque on Saturday forenoon and offering a two *Rak'â Salât* (prayer) is regarded as a performance of '*Umra* in reward according to the Prophet's saying.
- Qudhadh* : (القدح) A part of an arrow.

<i>Qumqum</i>	: (قُمْقُم) A narrow - headed vessel.
<i>Qunût</i>	: (الْقُنُوت) An invocation in the <i>Salât</i> (prayer).
<i>Quraish</i>	: (الْقُرَيْش) One of the greatest tribes in Arabia in the Pre-Islâmic Period of Ignorance. Prophet Muhammad ﷺ belonged to this tribe, which had great powers spiritually and financially both before and after Islâm came.
<i>Quraishi</i>	: (الْقُرَيْشِي) A person belonging to the Quraish (well-known Arab) tribe.
<i>Rabb</i>	: (رب) There is no proper equivalent for <i>Rabb</i> in English language. It means the One and the Only Lord for all the universe, its Creator, Owner, Organizer, Provider, Master, Planner, Sustainer, Cherisher, and Giver of security. <i>Rabb</i> is also one of the Names of Allâh. We have used the word "Lord" as nearest to <i>Rabb</i> . All occurrences of "Lord" actually mean <i>Rabb</i> and should be understood as such..
<i>Rabbuka</i>	: (ربك) Your Lord, Your Master.
<i>Rabî'-ul-Awwal</i>	: (ربيع الأول) Third month of the Islâmic calendar.
<i>Ar-Radâ'a</i>	: (الرَّضاعَة) The suckling of one's own or someone's child.
<i>Râhila</i>	: (الرَّاحِلَة) A she-camel used for riding. (Literally means: a mount to ride).
<i>Rahn</i>	: (الرعن) According to <i>Shar'âa</i> , <i>Ar-Rahn</i> (mortgage) means to give some property or belonging to a creditor as a security for payment of a loan or debt.
<i>Raiyân</i>	: (الريان) The name of one of the gates of Paradise through which the people who often observe <i>Saum</i> (fasts) will enter.
<i>Ar-Raj'a</i>	: (الرجعة) The bringing back of a wife by the husband after the first or second divorce.
<i>Rajab</i>	: (رجب) The seventh month of the Islâmic calendar.
<i>Rajaz</i>	: (الرجز) Name of poetic metre.
<i>Ar-Rajm</i>	: (الرجم) To stone to death those married persons who commit the crime of illegal sexual intercourse.
<i>Rak'â</i>	: (الرَّكْعَة) The <i>Salât</i> (prayer) of Muslims consists of <i>Rak'ât</i> (singular- <i>Rak'â</i> , which consists of one standing, one bowing and two prostrations).
<i>Ramadân</i>	: (رمضان) The month of observing <i>Saum</i> (fasts). It is the ninth month of the Islamic calendar. In it the Noble Qur'ân started to be revealed to our Prophet ﷺ and in it occurs the night of <i>Qadr</i> and in it also occurred the great decisive battle of Badr.
<i>Ramal</i>	: (الرمل) Fast walking accompanied by the movements of the arms and legs to show one's physical strength. This is to be observed in the first three rounds of the <i>Tawâf</i> around the Ka'bah, and is to be done by the men only and not by the women.
<i>Ramy</i>	: (الرمي) The throwing of pebbles at the <i>Jimar</i> at Mina.

- Riba* : (ربا) Usury, which is of two major kinds: (a) *Riba Nasf'a*, i.e. interest on lent money; (b) *Riba Fadl*, i.e. taking a superior thing of the same kind of goods by giving more of the same kind of goods of inferior quality, e.g., dates of superior quality for dates of inferior quality in greater amount. Islâm strictly forbids all kinds of usury.
- Ridâ'* : (رِدَاءٌ) A piece of cloth (sheet etc.) worn around the upper part of the body.
- Rikâz* : (ارکاز) Buried wealth.
- Râh-ullâh* : (رَوْحُ اللَّهِ) According to the early religious scholars from among the Companions of the Prophet ﷺ and their students and the *Mujtahidûn*, there is a rule to distinguish between the two nouns in the genitive construction:
- (A) When one of the two nouns is Allâh, and the other is a person or a thing, e.g., (i) Allâh's House (*Bait-ullâh* بيت الله ), (ii) Allâh's Messenger; (iii) Allâh's slave ('Abdullah عبد الله ); (iv) Allâh's spirit (*Râh-ullâh* روح الله ) etc.
- The rule of the above words is that the second noun, e.g., House, Messenger, slave, spirit, etc. is created by Allâh and is honourable with Him and similarly Allâh's spirit may be understood as the spirit of Allâh, in fact, it is a soul created by Allâh, i.e. 'Iesa (Jesus), and it was His Word: "Be!" — and he was created (like the creation of Adam).
- (B) But when one of the two is Allâh and the second is neither a person nor a thing, then it is not a created thing but is a quality of Allâh, e.g., (i) Allâh's Knowledge ('Ilmullâh علم الله ); (ii) Allâh's Life (*Hayatullâh* حياة الله ); (iii) Allâh's Statement (*Kalâmullâh* كلام الله ); (iv) Allâh's Self (*Dhâtullâh* ذات الله ) etc.
- Ruqba* : (رقبة) It is the house which is gifted to someone for lifetime only to live at, and not as a belonging.
- Ar-Ruqya* : (الرقبة) Divine Speech-recited as a means of curing disease. (It is a kind of treatment, i.e. to recite *Sûrat Al-Fâtiha* or any other *Sûrah* of the Qur'ân and then blow one's breath with saliva over a sick person's body-part).
- Sâ'i* : (الصُّنْعَ) A measure that equals four *Mudd* (3 kg. approx.).
- As-Saba* : (الصَّبَا) Easterly wind.
- As-Sab'a* : (السَّبْعَة) The seven compilers of *Ahadith* — Bukhari, Muslim, Abu Dâwûd, Nasâ'i, Tirmidhi, Ibn Mâjah and Ahmad.
- Sab'a-al-Mathâni*: (سبع المثاني) The seven repeatedly recited Verses i.e. *Sûrat Al-Fâtiha*. [See the Noble Qur'ân (V.15:87)]
- Sâbi'ûn* : (الصَّابِئُونَ) A people who lived in Iraq and used to say *Lâ ilâha illallâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh) and used to read *Az-Zabûr* (the Psalms of the *Sâbi'ûn*) and they were neither Jews nor Christians.

- Sa'dân* : (السعدان) A thorny plant suitable for grazing animals.
- Sadaqa* : (الصدقة) Anything given in charity.
- As-Safa and Al-Marwa* : (الصفا والمروة) Two mountains at Makkah neighbouring *Al-Masjid Al-Harâm* (the sacred mosque) to the east. One who performs '*'Umra* and *Hajj* should walk seven times between these two mountains and that is called '*Sa'y*'.
- Sahbâ'* : (صهباء) A place near Khaibar.
- Sahihain* : (الصحيحين) The two *Hadîth* books of Imam Bukhari and Muslim.
- Sahûliyya* : (السحولية) A cotton cloth, its name is derived from the name of a village in Yemen called *Suhûl*.
- Sahûr* : (السحور) A meal taken at night before the *Fajr* (morning) prayer by a person observing *Saum* (fast).
- Sahw* : (السيء) Forgetting (here it means forgetting how many *Rak'at* a person has prayed in which case he should perform two prostrations of *Sahw*).
- As-Sâ'iba* : (السانبة) A she-camel which used to be let loose for free pastures in the name of idols, gods, and false deities. (See the Noble Qur'ân V.5:103).
- Sakînah* : (السکينة) Tranquillity, calmness, peace and reassurance etc.
- Salab* : (السلب) Belongings (arms, horse, etc.) of a deceased warrior killed in a battle.
- Salaf* : (السلف) A sale in which the price is paid at once for goods to be delivered later.
- Salam* : (السلم) Synonym of *Salaf*.
- As-Salât* : (الصلوة) See *Iqâmat-as-Salât*.
- Sami' Allâhu liman hamidah* : (سمع الله من مدحه) Allâh hears him who praises Him.
- Samur* : (السمر) A kind of tree.
- Sanah* : (سناء) Means 'good' in the Ethiopian language.
- Sarif* : (سرف) A place about ten kilometers away from Makkah.
- Sarîya* : (سرية) A small army-unit sent by the Prophet ﷺ for *Jihâd*, without his participation in it.
- As-Saum* : (الصوم) The fasting i.e., to not to eat or drink or have sexual relations etc. from before the *Adhân* of the *Fajr* (early morning) prayer till the sunset.
- Sawîq* : (السوقة) A kind of mash made of powdered roasted wheat or barley grain (also with sugar and dates).
- Sa'y* : (السعى) The going for seven times between the mountains of *As-Safâ* and *Al-Marwa* in Makkah during the performance of *Hajj* and '*Umra*.

<i>Sayyid</i>	: (السيد) Master or Mister (it is also used as a title name of the descendants of the Prophet ﷺ).
<i>Sayyidî</i>	: (سيدي) My master.
<i>Sha'bân</i>	: (شعبان) The eighth month of the Islâmic calendar.
<i>Ash-Shahâda</i>	: (شهادة) (i) Testimony of Faith. (ii) "None has the right to be worshipped but Allah, and Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allah."
<i>Sham</i>	: (الشام) The region comprising Syria, Palestine, Lebanon and Jordan.
<i>Shawwâl</i>	: ( Shawâl ) The tenth month of the Islâmic calendar.
<i>Shighâr</i>	: (الشغاف) A type of marriage in which persons exchange their daughters or sisters in marriage without <i>Mahr</i> .
<i>Ash-Shiqâq</i>	: (الشقاق) Difference between husband and wife or any two persons.
<i>Shirâk</i>	: (الشرك) A leather strap.
<i>Shirk</i>	: (الشرك) Polytheism and it is to worship others along with Allâh.
<i>Shuf'a</i>	: (الشفعة) Pre-emption.
<i>Siddîq</i> and <i>Siddîqûn</i>	: (الصديق والصديقون) Those followers of the Prophets who were first and foremost to believe in them (See the Qur'ân, V.4:69).
<i>Sidr</i>	: (السدر) Lote tree (or <i>Nabiq</i> tree).
<i>Sidrat-ul-Muntaha</i>	: (سدرة المنتهي) A <i>Nabk</i> tree over the seventh heaven near the Paradise (the lote tree of the utmost boundary)
<i>Siffin</i> (battle of)	: (صفين) A battle that took place at Siffin between 'Alî's followers and Mu'âwiyah's followers after the killing of 'Uthmân رضي الله عنه.
<i>As-Sihah</i>	: (الصحاح) The six books of <i>Ahadith</i> compiled by Bukhari, Muslim, Abu Dawûd, Nasâ'i, Tirmidhi and Ibn Mâjah.
<i>As-Sitta</i>	: (الستة) <i>Sirât</i> originally means 'a road'; it also means the bridge that will be laid across Hell-fire for the people to pass over on the Day of Judgement. It is described as sharper than a sword and thinner than a hair. It will have hooks over it to snatch the people.
<i>As-Sittah</i>	: (الستة) The six compilers of <i>Ahadith</i> — Bukhari, Muslim, Abu Dawûd, Nasâ'i, Tirmidhi and Ibn Mâjah; and their six collections are called <i>Sihah Sitta</i> .
<i>Siwâk</i>	: (السوک) A piece of a root of a tree called <i>Al-Arâk</i> , used as a toothbrush.
<i>Subhân Allâh</i>	: (سبحان الله) Glorified is Allâh.
<i>Sundus</i>	: (السندس) A kind of silk cloth.
<i>Sunna</i>	: (السنة) The legal way or ways, orders, acts of worship and statements etc. of the Prophet ﷺ, that have become models to be followed by the Muslims.
<i>Sutra</i>	: (سترة) An object like a pillar, wall or stick, a spear etc., the height of which should not be less than a foot and must be in front of a person offering <i>Salât</i> (prayer) to act as a symbolical barrier

- between him and the others.
- Tâ'if* : الطائف (A well-known town near Makkah).
- Tâba* : الطابة (Another name for Al-Madîna Al-Munawwara).
- Tabi'i* : التابع (Plural: *Tabi'in* التابعين meaning 'followers' or 'successors'). One who has met or accompanied any Companion of the Prophet ﷺ.
- Tabûk* : تبوك (A well-known town about 700 kilometers north of Al-Madîna).
- Tâghût* : الطاغوت (The word *Tâghût* covers a wide range of meanings: it means anything worshipped other than the Real God (Allâh), i.e. all the false deities. It may be Satan, devils, idols, stones, sun, stars, angels, human beings e.g. 'Iesa (Jesus), Messengers of Allâh, who were falsely worshipped and taken as *Tâghût*. Likewise saints, graves, rulers, leaders, are falsely worshipped, and wrongly followed).
- Tahajjud* : التهجد (Night optional prayer offered at any time after 'Ishâ' prayer and before the *Fajr* prayer).
- Tahnîk* : التجنيك (It is the Islâmic customary process of chewing a piece of date etc. and putting a part of its juice in the child's mouth and pronouncing *Adhân* in child's ears, etc. (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhâri*, the Book of 'Aqîqa, Vol. 7)).
- Taiba* : الطيبة (One of the names of Al-Madîna city).
- Takbîr* : التكبير (Saying *Allâhu-Akbar* (Allâh is the Most Great)).
- Takbîra* : التكبيرة (A single utterance of *Allâhu-Akbar*).
- Talbîna* : التلبينة (A dish prepared from flour and honey).
- Talbiya* : التلبية (Saying *Labbaik, Allâhumma Labbaik* (O Allâh! I am obedient to Your Orders, I respond to Your Call)).
- At-Tan'im* : التنعيم (A place towards the north of Makkah outside the sanctuary from where Makkans may assume the state of *Ihrâm* to perform 'Umra).
- Taqlîd* : التقليد (Putting coloured garlands around the necks of *Budn* (animals for sacrifice)).
- Tarâwîh* : التراویح (Optional *Salât* (prayers) offered after the 'Ishâ' prayers on the nights of Ramadân. These may be performed individually or in congregation).
- Taribat Yamînuka* : تربت يمينك (May your right hand be in dust). It is an expression of exhortation, meaning, if you do not do what I tell you, you will lose great advantage and win nothing but dust.
- Tarji'* : الترجيع (Repetition of the words of the *Adhân* twice by the *Mu'adhdhin* (call-maker)).
- Tashâhud* : الشهاد (The recitation of the invocation: *At-tahiyyâtu lillâhi... (up to) ... wa ash-hadu anna Muhammada Rasûl-ullâh*", while in *Qu'uð*.

i.e. sitting posture in *Salât* (prayer). [See *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî, Hadîth* No. 831, and it also means: to testify *Lâ ilâha illallâh wa anna Muhammâdun Rusûl Allâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh and Muhammad is the Messenger of Allâh).

*Taslîm* : (التسليم) On finishing the *Salât* (prayer), one turns one's face to the right and then to the left saying, *Assalamu 'Alaikum wa Rahmatullâh* (Peace and Mercy of Allâh be on you), and this action is called *Taslîm*.

*Tauhîd* (Islamic Monotheism) : (التوحيد) *Tauhîd* means declaring Allah to be the only God. It has three aspects:

(A) Oneness of the Lordship of Allâh; *Tauhîd-ar-Rubûbiyya*: To believe that there is only one Lord for all the universe, and He is its Creator, Organizer, Planner, Sustainer, and the Giver of security, and that is Allâh.

(B) Oneness of the worship of Allâh; *Tauhîd-al-Ulûhiyya*: To believe that none has the right to be worshipped [e.g. praying, invoking, asking for help (from the unseen), swearing, slaughtering sacrifices, giving charity, fasting, pilgrimage], but Allâh.

(C) Oneness of the Names and the Qualities of Allâh; *Tauhîd-al-Asmâ' was-Sifât*: To believe that : (i) we must not name or qualify Allâh except with what He or His Messenger ﷺ has named or qualified Him; (ii) none can be named or qualified with the Names or Qualifications of Allâh; e.g. *Al-Karîm*; (iii) we must believe in all the Qualities of Allâh has stated in His Book (the Qur'ân) or mentioned through His Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) without changing their meaning or ignoring them completely or twisting the meanings or giving resemblance to any of the created things; e.g. Allâh is present over His Throne as mentioned in the Qur'ân. (V.20: 5): "The Most Gracious (i.e., Allâh) rose over (*Istawa*) the (Mighty) Throne" over the seventh heaven; and He comes down over the first (nearest) heaven (to us) during the day of 'Arafah (*Hajj*, i.e. 9th Dhul-Hijja) and also during the last third part of the night, as mentioned by the Prophet ﷺ, but He is with us by His Knowledge, not by His Personal Self (*Bi-Dhâtihi*), "There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer." (The Qur'ân, V. 42:11).

This Noble Verse proves the quality of hearing and the quality of sight for Allâh without likening it (or giving resemblance) to others; and likewise He also says:

"To one whom I have created with Both My Hands," (V. 38:75); and He also says:

"The Hand of Allâh is over their hands.": (V. 48:10, the Qur'ân). This confirms two Hands for Allâh, but there is no similarity for them.

This is the Faith of all true believers, and was the Faith of all the

Prophets of Allâh from Nûh (Noah), Ibrahim (Abraham), Mûsa (Moses) and ‘Iesa (Jesus) till the last of the Prophets, Muhammad ﷺ. It is not like as some people think that Allâh is present everywhere, here, there and even inside the breasts of men.

These three aspects of *Tauhîd* are included in the meanings of *Lâ ilâha illallâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh).

It is also essential to follow Allâh’s Messenger Muhammad ﷺ: *Wajûb Al-Ittibâ’* and it is a part of *Tauhîd-al-Ulûhiyya*. This is included in the meaning: “*I testify that Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allâh*” and this means, “None has the right to be followed after Allâh’s Book (the Qur’ân), but Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ”. [See the Qur’ân (V. 59:7) and (V. 3:31)].

- Tawâf* : (الطواف) The circumambulation of the Ka’bah.
- Tawâf-al-Ifâda* : (طواف الإفادة) The circumambulation of the Ka’bah by the pilgrims after they come from Mina on the tenth day of Dhul-Hijja. This *Tawâf* is one of the essential ceremonies (*Rukn*) of the *Hajj*.
- Tawâf-ul-Wadâ’* : (طواف الوداع) The *Tawâf* made before leaving Makkah after performing *Hajj* or *‘Umra*.
- Tayammum* : (التيمم) To put or strike lightly the hands over clean earth and then pass the palm of each on the back of the other, blow off the dust and then pass them on the face. This is performed instead of ablution (*Wudû’*) and *Ghusl* (in case of *Janaba*).
- Ath-Thalatha* : (الثلاثة) The three compilers of *Ahadith* — Abu Dâwûd, Nasâ’i and Tirmidhi.
- Thaniyat-al-Wadâ’* : (ثانية الوداع) A place near Al-Madina.
- Tharîd* : (الثرید) A kind of meal, prepared from meat and bread.
- Thaur* : (الثور) A well-known mountain in Al-Madîna.
- Thunya* : (الثنيا) is a kind of trade in which a person sells the fruit of his garden still on trees for a certain price but on condition that he will keep some of its fruit. This is unlawful because ‘some’ is not a fixed measure, and it is fraudulent.
- Tilâ’* : (ال Tilâع) A kind of alcoholic drink prepared from grapes.
- Tubbân* : (تیان) Shorts that cover the knees (used by wrestlers).
- Tulaqâ’* : (الطلقاۃ) Those persons who had embraced Islâm on the day of the conquest of Makkah.
- Tûr* : (الطور) A mountain.
- Uhud* : ( Uhud) A well-known mountain in Al-Madîna. One of the great battles in the Islâmic history took place at its foot. This battle is called *GHazwa Uhud*.
- Ummah* : (الأمة) Nation; referring to the Muslim people.
- Umm-ul-Mu’mînin* : (أم المؤمنين) ‘Mother of the believers’. It is a title given to the wives of the Prophet ﷺ. The plural of it is *Ummahât-ul-*

*Mu'minin.*

- Umm-ul-Walad:* (أم الولد) A slave-woman who begets a child for her master.
- 'Umra :* (العمرۃ) A visit to Makkah during which one performs the *Tawâf* around the Ka'bah and the *Sa'y* between As-Safâ and Al-Marwa. It is also called 'lesser *Hajj*'. (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*, Vol. 3).
- 'Umra :* (العمری) To gift a house to somebody.
- Uqîya :* (أوقية) (Plural: *Awâqîn*) 128 grams. It may be less or more according to different countries.
- Urbân :* (العربان) *Urbân* means earnest money. If somebody settles the price of an animal and pays a certain amount as earnest money that if he did not buy this animal, the seller will keep the earnest money and in case the deal is accomplished, the buyer will deduct the earnest money from the price paid. It is prohibited.
- Urfut :* (العرفط) The tree which produces *Maghâfir*.
- Ushr :* (العشر) One-tenth of the yield of land to be levied for public assistance (*Zakât*). (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî*, *Hadîth* No. 1483).
- Wahy :* (الوحي) The Revelation or Inspiration of Allâh to His Prophets.
- Waihaka :* (ويحك) 'May Allâh be Merciful to you.'
- Wailaka :* (ويلك) 'Woe upon you!'
- Walâ'* : (الولاء) '*Al-Wâla'* is a right to inherit the property of a freed slave to the person who has freed him. *Ahadîth* has made it clear that *Wâla'* is a part like a lineage. It cannot be sold or gifted, so selling it or offering it as a gift is prohibited.
- Wâlî :* (الولي) (Plural *Auliâ')* Protector, guardian, supporter, helper, friend.
- Walîma :* (الوليمة) The marriage feast.
- Waqf :* (الوقف) Religious endowment.
- Wars :* (الورس) A kind of shrub used for colouring yellow.
- Wasâyâ :* (الوصلâ) Wills or testaments. (Singular: *Wasiyya*) (الوصيّة)
- Al-Wâsil :* (الوصال) One who keeps good relations with his kith and kin.
- Wasila :* (الوصلة) The means of approach or achieving closeness to Allâh by getting His favours.
- Wasq :* (اللوسق) (Plural: *Awsaq* or *Awsuq*) A measure equal to 60 *Sa* = 135 kg. approx. It may be less or more.
- Wisâl :* (الوصلال) Observing *Saum* (fast) for more than one day continuously.
- Witr :* (الوتر) An odd number of *Rak'at* with which one finishes one's *Salât* (prayers) at night after the night prayer or the *Ishâ* prayer.
- Wudû :* (الوضوء) Ablution, which is washing the face and the hands up to the elbows, wiping the head and ears with wet fingers, and washing the feet up to ankles for the purpose of offering prayers or doing circumambulation round the Ka'bah.

- Yalamlam* : (يَلَمْ) The *Mîqât* of the people of Yemen.
- Yamâma* : (اليمامة) A place in Saudi Arabia towards Najd. Here a battle took place between the early Muslims and the followers of Musailima — the false prophet.
- Yaqîn* : (يَقِين) Perfect absolute Faith.
- Yarmûk* : (اليرموك) A place in Shâm.
- Ya Sabâhâ* : (يا صباحاً) An exclamation indicating an appeal for help.
- Yathrib* : (يثرب) One of the names of Al-Madîna.
- Yaum An-Nâfr* : (يوم النفر) The 12th or 13th of Dhul-Hijja when the pilgrims leave Mina after performing all the ceremonies of *Hajj* at 'Arafât, Al-Muzdalifa and Mina.
- Yaum An-Nahr* : (يوم النحر) The day of slaughtering the sacrificial animals, i.e., the 10th of Dhul-Hijjah.
- Yaum Ar-Ru'us*: (يوم الرؤوس) Meaning 'day of heads'. It is the name of the day following the '*Eid* day ('*Eid-al-Adha*).
- Yaum At-Tarwiya* : (يوم التروية) The eighth day of the month of Dhul-Hijja, when the pilgrims leave Makkah for Mina.
- Zakât* : (الزكاة) A certain fixed proportion of the wealth and of every kind of the property liable to *Zakât* of a Muslim to be paid yearly for the benefit of the poor in the Muslim community. The payment of *Zakât* is obligatory as it is one of the five pillars of Islâm. *Zakât* is the major economic means for establishing social justice and leading the Muslim society to prosperity and security..
- Zakât-ul-Fitr* : (زكاة الفطر) An obligatory *Sadaqâ* to be given by Muslims before the prayer of '*Eid-al-Fitr* (See *Sahîh Al-Bukhâri*, Chapter 70, Vol.2).
- Zamzam* : (دمزم) The sacred well inside the *Haram* (the grand mosque) at Makkah.
- Zanâdiqa* : (الزنادقة) Atheists.
- Zarnab* : (زرنب) A kind of good smelling grass.
- Az-Zihâr* : (الظهار) One's telling to his wife, "You are unlawful to me for cohabitation like my mother."
- Zuhr* : (الظهر) Noon, mid-day *Salât* (prayer) is called *Zuhr* prayer.

THE END OF GLOSSARY

## APPENDIX II

*In the Name of Allâh, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful*

### WHY ALLÂH SENT PROPHETS AND MESSENGERS عليهم السلام

Ever since people innovated the dogma of *Shirk*, (i.e. joining others in worship along with Allâh), Allâh had been sending Prophets and Messengers to His devotees in order to invite them to the worship of Allâh and Allâh Alone, to order them not to ascribe partners unto Him and bring them out of the darkness of polytheism into the light of Monotheism. All the Prophets preached *Tauhid* (i.e. Monotheism, the Belief in the Oneness of Allâh, the Glorious, the Elevated). The following Verses from the Noble Qur'ân illustrate this fact:

“Indeed We sent Nûh (Noah) to his people, and he said: ‘O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other *Ilâh* (God) but Him. (*Lâ ilâha illallâh*, none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh). Certainly, I fear for you the torment of a great Day!’ ” (V. 7:59).

“And to ‘Âd (people, We sent) their brother Hûd. He said: ‘O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other *Ilâh* (God) but Him. (*Lâ ilâha illallâh*, none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh). Will you not fear (Allâh)?’ ” (V. 7:65).

“And to (the people of ) Madyan (Midian), (We sent) their brother Shu'aib. He said: ‘O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other *Ilâh* (God) but Him. (*Lâ ilâha illallâh*, none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh). Verily, a clear proof (sign) from your Lord has come unto you, so give full measure and full weight and wrong not men in their things, and do not make mischief on the earth after it has been set in order, that will be better for you, if you are believers.’ ” (V.7:85)

“And to Thamûd (people, We sent) their brother Salih. He said: ‘O my people! Worship Allâh! You have no other *Ilâh* (God) but Him. (*Lâ ilâha illallâh*, none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh).’ ” (V. 7:73).

“And verily, We have sent among every *Ummah* (community, nation) a Messenger (proclaiming): Worship Allâh (Alone) and avoid (or keep away from) *Tâghût*<sup>[ii]</sup> (all false deities i.e. do not worship *Tâghût* besides Allâh).” (V. 16:36).

<sup>[ii]</sup> The word *Tâghût* covers a wide range of meanings: It means anything i.e., all the false deities worshipped other than the Real God (Allâh). It may be Satan, devils, idols, stones,

Every Prophet was sent unto his own nation for their guidance, but the Message of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ was general for all mankind and jinn. As in *Surat Al-A'râf* (Allâh addresses His Messenger ﷺ):

“Say (O Muhammad ﷺ): ‘O mankind: Verily, I am sent to you all as the Messenger of Allâh.’ ” (V. 7:158).

So the aim of sending these Prophets and Messengers to men and jinn was only that they should worship Allâh Alone, as Allâh said:

“And I (Allâh) created not the jinn and men except they should worship Me (Alone)” The Qur’ân (V. 51:56).

And to worship Allâh means to obey Him and to do all He has ordained, — and to fear Him by abstaining from all He has forbidden.

Then those who will obey Allâh will be rewarded in Paradise, and those who will disobey Him will be punished in the Hell-fire.

---

sun, stars, angels human beings e.g. ‘Isa (Jesus), Messenger of Allâh, who were falsely worshipped and taken as *Tâghût*. Likewise saints, graves, rulers, leaders, are falsely worshipped, and wrongly followed.

## TAUHID — (ISLAMIC MONOTHEISM)

*Tauhid* (Islamic Monotheism) has three aspects:

(A) Oneness of the Lordship of Allâh; *Tauhîd-ar-Rubûbiyya*: To believe that there is only one Lord for all the universe and He is, its Creator, Organizer, Planner, Sustainer, and the Giver of security, and that is Allâh.

(B) Oneness of the worship of Allâh; *Tauhîd-al-Ulûhiyya*: To believe that none has the right to be worshipped (e.g. praying, invoking, asking for help from the unseen, swearing, slaughtering sacrifices, giving charity, fasting, pilgrimage) but Allâh.

(C) Oneness of the Names and the Qualities of Allâh: *Tauhîd-al-Asmâ was-Sifât*: To believe that:

- (i) We must not name or qualify Allâh except with what He or His Messenger ﷺ has named or qualified Him;
- (ii) None can be named or qualified with the Names or Qualifications of Allâh; e.g. *Al-Karîm*;
- (iii) We must believe in all the Qualities of Allâh which Allâh has stated in His Book (the Qur'ân) or mentioned through His Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) without changing their meaning or ignoring them completely or twisting the meanings or likening them (giving resemblance) to any of the created things e.g. Allâh is present over His Throne as mentioned in the Qur'ân (V. 20:5):-

“The Most Gracious (Allâh) rose over (*Istawa*) the (Mighty) Throne (in a manner that suits His Majesty),” over the seventh heaven; and He comes down over the first (nearest) heaven to us during the last third part of every night and also on the day of ‘Arafah (*Hajj*, i.e. the 9th of Dhul-Hijja), as mentioned by the Prophet ﷺ, but He is with us by His Knowledge, not by His Personal-Self (*Bi-Dhâtihi*).

Also Allâh says:

“There is nothing like unto Him and He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer” (V.42:11).

This Noble Verse proves the quality of hearing and the quality of sight for Allâh without likening it (or giving resemblance) to any of the created things, and likewise He ﷺ also says:

“To one whom I have created with Both My Hands,” (V.38:75);

And He also says:

“The Hand of Allâh is over their hands.” (V.48:10).

This confirms two Hands for Allâh, but there is no similarity for them. This is the Belief of all true believers, and was the Belief of all the Prophets of Allâh, from Nûh (Noah), Ibrâhîm (Abraham), Mûsâ (Moses) and ‘Isâ (Jesus) till the last of the Prophets, Muhammad ﷺ. (It is not as some people think that Allâh is present everywhere — here, there and even inside the breasts of men).

These three aspects of *Tauhîd* are included in the meaning of *Lâ ilâha illallâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh).

It is also essential to follow Allâh’s Messenger, Muhammad ﷺ : *Wujûb al-Ittibâ‘* and it is a part of *Tauhîd-al-Ulûhiyya*.

This is included in the meaning, “I testify that Muhammad ﷺ is Allâh’s Messenger,” and this means, “None has the right to be followed after Allâh’s Book (the Qur’ân), but Allâh’s Messenger; ﷺ”.

Allâh says:

“And whatsoever the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) gives you, take it, and whatsoever he forbids you, abstain (from it).” (V.59:7)

And also Allâh says:

“Say (O Muhammad ﷺ to mankind), ‘If you (really) love Allâh then follow me [i.e. accept Islâmic Monotheism, follow the Qur’ân and the *Sunna* (legal ways of the Prophet ﷺ)], Allâh will love you and forgive you of your sins.’ ” (V.3:31)

**SHAHADA — CONFESSON OF A MUSLIM**

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

*Lâ ilâha illallâh, Muhammad-ur-Rasûl Allâh*

(None has the right to be worshipped but Allâh,

and Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allâh).

I have noticed that most of mankind, who embrace Islam, do not understand the reality of the meaning of the first fundamental principle of Islam, i.e. *Lâ ilâha illallâh, Muhammad-ur-Rasûl Allâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh, and Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allâh). So I consider it essential to explain something of the meanings of this great principle in some detail:

لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدٌ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ

*Lâ ilâha illallâh, Muhammad-ur- Rasûl Allâh*

“None has the right to be worshipped but Allâh... and Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allâh” has three aspects: a,b and c.

a. It is that, you have to pledge a covenant with (Allâh), the Creator of the heavens and earth, the Ruler of all that exists, the Lord of Majesty and Highness, on four points (or conditions):

**Point I:** A confession with your heart that the Creator (of everything) is Allâh; it is that you have to say: “I testify that the Creator of all the universe including the stars, the planets, the sun, the moon, the heavens, the earth with all its known and unknown forms of life, is Allâh. He is the Organizer and Planner of all its affairs. It is He Who gives life and death, and He (i.e. Allâh Alone) is the Sustainer, and the Giver of security.” And this is called (your confession for the) “Oneness of the Lordship of Allâh,” — *Tauhid-ar-Rubûbiyya*.

**Point II:** A confession with your heart that: “I testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh Alone.” The word “Worship” (i.e. ‘Ibâdah) carries a great number of meanings in the Islamic terminology: it conveys that all kinds of worship are meant for Allâh Alone and none else, whether it be an angel, Messenger, Prophet ‘Isâ (Jesus) – son of Maryam (Mary), ‘Uzair (Ezra), Muhammad, saint, idol, the sun, the moon and all other kinds of false deities. So pray to none but Allâh, invoke none but Allâh, ask for help from none (unseen) but Allâh, swear by none but Allâh, offer an animal as sacrifice to none but Allâh,...etc, and that means, — all that Allâh and His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ

order you to do, (in the Qur'ân and in the *Sunna* (legal ways of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ) you must do, and all that Allâh and His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ forbid you, you must not do. And this is called (your confession for the) "Oneness of the worship of Allâh," — *Tauhid-al-Ulûhiyya*. And that you (mankind) worship none but Allâh.

**Point III:** A confession with your heart that: "O Allâh! I testify that all the best of names and the most perfect qualities with which You have named or qualified Yourself in Your Book (i.e. the Qur'ân) or as Your Prophet Muhammad ﷺ has named or qualified You with his statement, I believe that all those (names and qualities) are for You without changing their meanings or neglecting them completely or likening them (giving resemblance) to others." As Allâh says:

"There is nothing like unto Him and He is the All-Hearer, the All-Seer." (V.42:11).

This Noble Verse confirms the quality of hearing and the quality of sight for Allâh without likening them (giving resemblance) to others, and He also says:

"To one whom I have created with Both My Hands," (V.38:75)

and He also says:

"The Hand of Allâh is over their hands." (V.48:10)

This confirms two Hands for Allâh, but there is no similarity for them. Similarly Allâh says:

"The Most Gracious (Allâh) rose over (*Istawa*) the (Mighty) Throne." (V.20:5).

So He rose over the Throne really in a manner that suits His Majesty. And Allâh is over His Throne over the seventh heaven, as the slave-girl pointed towards the heavens, when Allâh's Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) asked her as to where Allâh is. He only comes down over the first (nearest) heaven to us during the last third part of every night and also on the day of 'Arafah (*Hajj*, i.e. the 9th of Dhul-Hijja), as mentioned by the Prophet ﷺ, but He is with us by His Knowledge only, not by His Personal-Self (*Bi-Dhâtihi*). It is not as some people say that Allâh is present everywhere — here, there, and even inside the breasts of men. He sees and hears all that we do or utter. And this is called (your confession for the) "Oneness of the Names and Qualities of Allâh" — *Tauhîd-al-Asmâ was-Sifât* and this is the right Belief, the Belief which was followed by the Messengers of Allâh [from Nûh (Noah), Ibrâhîm (Abraham), Mûsa (Moses), Dâwûd (David), Sulaimân (Solomon), 'Isâ

(Jesus) to Muhammad عليهما الصلاة والسلام and the Companions of Prophet Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم ] and the righteous followers of these Messengers عليهم السلام .

**Point IV:** A confession with your heart: “O Allâh! I testify that Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم is Your Messenger.” That means that none has the right to be followed after Allâh, but Prophet Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم as he is the last of His Messengers. As Allâh says:

“Muhammad (صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ) is not the father of any man among you, but he is the Messenger of Allâh and the last (end) of the Prophets. And Allâh is Ever All-Aware of everything.” (V.33:40).

“And whatsoever the Messenger (Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم) gives you, take it and whatsoever he forbids you, abstain from it,”(V.59:7).

And Allâh says:

“Say (O Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم to mankind): ‘If you (really) love Allâh, then follow me (i.e. accept Islamic Monotheism, follow the Qur’ân and the Sunna).’ ” (V.3:31)

As for others than Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم, their statements are to be taken or rejected as to whether these are in accordance with Allâh’s Book (i.e. the Qur’ân) and with the Sunna (legal ways, orders, acts of worship, statements) of the Prophet صلى الله عليه وسلم or not. As the Divine Revelation has stopped after the death of Prophet Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم and it will not resume except at the time of the Descent of ‘Îsâ (Jesus) — son of Maryam (Mary) and he (i.e. Jesus) will rule with justice according to the Islamic laws, during the last days of the world as it has been mentioned in the authentic *Hadîth* (i.e. narration of Prophet Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم). (*Sahîh-Al-Bukhâri*, *Hadîth* No. 2222).

**b.** It is essential to utter: *Lâ ilâha illallâh, Muhammad-ur-Rasûl Allâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh, and Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم is the Messenger of Allâh.) As it has come in the statement of Prophet Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم to his uncle Abû Tâlib at the time of the latter’s death: “O uncle, if you utter it (*Lâ ilâha illallâh, Muhammad-ur-Rasûl Allâh*, none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh, and Muhammad صلى الله عليه وسلم is the Messenger of Allâh), then I shall be able to argue on your behalf before Allâh, on the Day of Resurrection.” Similarly, when Abû Dhar Al-Ghifârîf embraced Islam, he went to *Al-Masjid-al-Harâm* and he proclaimed it loudly in front of the Quraish infidels until he was beaten severely.

c. It is essential that the limbs and all the other parts and organs of one's body testify to it, and this is very important as regards its meaning (i.e., the meaning of *Lâ ilâha illallâh Muhammad-ur-Rasul Allâh* — none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh, and Muhammad ﷺ is the Messenger of Allâh). So whoever has confessed this (to his Lord), he shall not commit sins like robbing, killing, stealing, illegal sexual intercourse, eating pig meat, drinking alcoholic beverages, taking undue advantage of orphan's property, cheating in trade, bribery and earning money through illegal means, telling lies, backbiting etc., or otherwise the limbs and all the other parts and organs of his body will testify against him that he was a liar in his words which he pledged to Allâh. In case he commits the above sins, he should know that it is a sin that obliges him to repent to Allâh, and ask His forgiveness, as (his) body parts (i.e. skin, private parts, hands, tongue, ears, etc.) will testify to the above mentioned crimes (i.e. actions) against himself on the Day of Resurrection.

And with the confession of this great sentence (i.e. principle) a person enters in the fold of the Islamic religion accordingly, it is essential for him to believe in all the Messengers of Allâh and not to differentiate between them. As it is mentioned in His Book, Allâh says:

“Do then those who disbelieve think that they can take My slaves [i.e. the angels; Allâh's Messengers; ‘Isâ (Jesus), son of Maryam (Mary), etc.] as *Auliyyâ* (lords, gods, protectors) besides Me? Verily, We have prepared Hell as an entertainment for the disbelievers (in the Oneness of Allâh — Islamic Monotheism).

“Say (O Muhammad ﷺ): ‘Shall We tell you about the greatest losers in respect of (their) deeds?’ Those whose efforts have been wasted in this life, while they thought they were acquiring good by their deeds! They are those who deny the *Ayât* (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) of their Lord and the Meeting with Him (in the Hereafter). So their works are in vain, and on the Day of Resurrection, We shall not give them any weight. That shall be their recompense, Hell; because they disbelieved and took My *Ayât* (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, revelations, etc.) and My Messengers by way of jest and mockery. Verily! Those who believe (in the Oneness of Allâh — Islamic Monotheism), and do righteous deeds, shall have the Gardens of *Al-Firdaus* (Paradise) for their entertainment. Wherein they shall dwell (forever). No desire will they have to be removed

therefrom. Say (O Muhammad ﷺ to mankind): If the sea were ink for (writing) the Words of my Lord, surely the sea would be exhausted, before the Words of my Lord would be finished even if we brought (another sea) like it for its aid. Say (O Muhammad ﷺ): I am only a man like you, it has been revealed to me that your *Ilâh* (God) is One *Ilâh* (God,— i.e. Allâh). So whoever hopes for the Meeting with his Lord, let him work righteousness and associate none as a partner in the worship of his Lord.” (V. 18:102-110).

This introduction is necessary for anyone who wishes to embrace Islam. After this confession he (or she) should take a bath (i.e. *Ghusl*) and then offer a two *Rak'at* prayer, and act upon the five principles of Islam, as narrated by Ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما in the Book, *Sahih Al-Bukhari*, *Hadîth* No.8:

Narrated ibn ‘Umar رضي الله عنهما : Allâh’s Messenger ﷺ said: Islam is based on the following five (principles):

1. To testify *Lâ ilâha illallâh wa anna Muhammad-ur-Rasul Allâh* (none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh and that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allâh).
2. To perform (*Iqâmat*) *As-Salât*.
3. To pay *Zakât*
4. To perform *Hajj* (i.e. pilgrimage to Makkah).
5. To observe *Saum* (fast) during the month of Ramadân.

and must believe in the six articles of Faith, i.e. to believe in:

(1) Allâh, (2) His angels, (3) His Messengers, (4) His revealed Books, (5) the Day of Resurrection, and (6) *Al-Qadar* (Divine Preordainments i.e. whatever Allâh has ordained must come to pass)

### **IMPORTANT NOTE:**

The acceptance of the righteous deeds depends on the following two basic conditions which must be fulfilled:

(1) The intentions while doing such deeds must be totally for Allâh’s sake only without any show-off or gaining praise or fame, etc.

(2) Such a deed must be performed in accordance with the *Sunna* (legal ways, orders, acts of worship, statements) of Allâh’s Messenger Muhammad bin ‘Abdullah, the last (end) of all the Prophets and the Messengers عليهم السلام .

***Shirk and Kufr*****POLYTHEISM AND DISBELIEF****Salvation of all mankind from the greatest sin against Allâh**

I consider it essential to mention here some details of the greatest sin which will not be forgiven by Allâh. This unpardonable sin is *Shirk*.

**Shirk** implies ascribing partners to Allâh or ascribing divine attributes to others besides Allâh and believing that the source of power, harm and blessings comes from others besides Allâh.

Almighty Allâh says:

“Verily, Allâh forgives not that partners should be ascribed to Him in worship, but He forgives except that (anything else) to whom He pleases; and whoever ascribes partners to Allâh in worship, has indeed invented a tremendous sin.”(V. 4:48).

Almighty Allâh says:

“Then when the Trumpet is blown, there will be no kinship among them on that Day, nor will they ask of one another.

“Then those whose scales (of good deeds) are heavy, — these! they are the successful.

“And those whose scales (of good deeds) are light, — they are those who lose their own selves; in Hell will they abide.”

“The Fire will burn their faces, and they will grin with displaced lips (disfigured).”

“(It will be said) ‘Were not My Verses (this Qur’ân) recited to you and then you used to deny them?’

“They will say: ‘Our Lord! Our wretchedness overcame us and we were an erring people.

“Our Lord! Bring us out of this; if ever we return (to evil) then indeed we shall be *Zâlimûn* (polytheists, oppressors, unjust, and wrongdoers).’

“He (Allâh) will say: ‘Remain you in it with ignominy! And speak you not to Me!’ (V. 23:101-108).

“And whoever invokes (or worships) besides Allâh, any other *îlâh* (god), of whom he has no proof, then his reckoning is only with his Lord. Surely! *Al-Kafirûn* (disbelievers in Allâh and in the Oneness of Allâh, polytheists, pagans, idolaters) will not be successful.” (V.23:117).

## ASH-SHIRK

### POLYTHEISM AND ITS VARIOUS MANIFESTATIONS

**Definition:** *Shirk* basically is polytheism, i.e., the worship of others along with Allâh. It also implies attributing Divine attributes to any other besides Allâh. It particularly implies associating partners in worship with Allâh or believing that the source of power, harm or blessings is from others besides Allâh.

**Types:** There are three types of *Shirk*, namely:

- (1) *Ash-Shirk-al-Akbar*, i.e. major *Shirk*
- (2) *Ash-Shirk-al-Asghar*, i.e. minor *Shirk*
- (3) *Ash-Shirk-al-Khafi*, i.e. inconspicuous *Shirk*.

**Manifestations:** (1) *Ash-Shirk-al-Akbar* (The major *Shirk*): The major and serious polytheistic form has four aspects:

- (a) *Shirk-ad-Du'â*, i.e. invocation. This aspect implies invoking, supplicating or praying to other deities besides Allâh.

Almighty Allâh says:

“And when they embark on a ship they invoke Allâh, making their Faith pure for Him only, but when He brings them safely to land, behold, they give a share of their worship to others,” (V.29:65)

- (b) *Shirk-an-Niyah wal-Irâdah wal-Qasd*. This aspect implies intentions, purpose and determination in acts of worship or religious deeds not for the sake of Allâh but directed towards other deities.

Almighty Allâh says:

“Whosoever desires the life of the world and its glitter, to them We shall pay in full (the wages of) their deeds therein, and they will have no diminution therein. They are those for whom there is nothing in the Hereafter but Fire; and vain are the deeds they did therein. And of no effect is that which they used to do.”(V. 11:15,16)

- (c) *Shirk-at-Tâ'ah*. This aspect implies rendering obedience to any authority against the Order of Allâh.

Almighty Allâh says:

“They (Jews and Christians) took their rabbis and their monks to be their lords besides Allâh (by obeying them in things which they made lawful or unlawful according to their own desires without being ordered by Allâh), and (they also took as their lord) Messiah, son of Maryam (Mary), while they (Jews and Christians) were commanded (in the Torah and the Gospel) to worship none but One *Ilâh* (God i.e.. Allâh), *Lâ ilâha illâ Huwa* (none has the right to be worshipped but

He). Praise and Glory is to Him (far above is He) from having the partners they associate (with Him)." (V.9:31).

Once, while Allâh's Messenger ﷺ was reciting the above Verse, 'Adî bin Hâtim said, "O Allâh's Prophet! They do not worship them (rabbis and monks)." Allâh's Messenger said, "They certainly do. They (i.e. rabbis and monks) made legal things illegal, and illegal things legal, and they (i.e. Jews and Christians) followed them; and by doing so they really worshipped them." (Narrated by Ahmad, At-Tirmidhi, and Ibn Jarir). (*Tafsir At-Tabari*, Vol.10).

- (d) *Shirk-al-Mahabbah*. This implies showing the love which is due to Allâh Alone to others than Him.

Almighty Allâh says:

"And of mankind are some who take (for worship) others besides Allâh as rivals (to Allâh). They love them as they love Allâh. But those who believe, love Allâh more (than anything else). If only those who do wrong could see, when they will see the torment, that all power belongs to Allâh and that Allâh is Severe in punishment." (V. 2:165)

- (2) *Ash-Shirk-al-Asghar—Ar-Riyâ'* (The minor *Shirk*, i.e. acts performed to show off). Any act of worship or any religious deed done in order to gain praise, fame or for worldly benefit, falls under this category.

Almighty Allâh says:

"Say (O Muhammad ﷺ) : 'I am only a man like you, it has been revealed to me that your *Ilâh* (God) is One *Ilâh* (God — i.e. Allâh). So whoever hopes for the Meeting with his Lord, let him work righteousness and associate none as a partner in the worship of his Lord.' " (V. 18:110)

- (3) *Ash-Shirk-al-Khafi* (The inconspicuous *Shirk*). This type implies being inwardly dissatisfied with the inevitable condition that has been ordained for one by Allâh; conscientiously lamenting that had you done or not done such and such or had you approached such and such you would have had a better status, etc.

The Noble Prophet Muhammad ﷺ said:

"*Ash-Shirk-al-Khafi* in the Muslim nation is more inconspicuous than the creeping of a black ant on black rock in the pitch-darkness of the night." And this inconspicuous *Shirk* is expiated by saying thrice the following sentences every day: "O Allâh! I take Your refuge from that I should ascribe anything as partner in Your worship, being conscious of that, and I beg Your pardon for that sin which I am not aware of."

## ***AL-KUFR***

### **DISBELIEF AND ITS VARIOUS MANIFESTATIONS**

*Kufr* is basically disbelief in any of the articles of Faith in Islam.

The articles of Faith are: To believe in —

- (1) Allâh,
- (2) His angels,
- (3) His Messengers,
- (4) His revealed Books,
- (5) The Day of Resurrection, and
- (6) *Al-Qadar*, Divine Preordainments (i.e. whatever Allâh جل جل has ordained must come to pass).

There are two aspects of disbelief:

(1). **The major disbelief** (*Al-Kufr-al-Akbar*): This aspect excludes one completely from the fold of Islam. There are five types (of this major disbelief):-

- (a) *Kufr-at-Takdhîb*. This implies disbelieving the Divine truth or denying of any of the articles of Faith.

Almighty Allâh says:

“Then who does more wrong than one who utters a lie against Allâh and denies the truth [this Qur’ân, the Prophet (Muhammad ﷺ), the Islamic Monotheism], when it comes to him. Is there not in Hell an abode for the disbelievers? ” (V. 39:32)

- (b) *Kufr-al-Ibâ’ wat-Takabbur ma’at-Tasdîq*. This implies rejection and arrogance to submit to Allâh’s Commandments after conviction of their truth.

Almighty Allâh says:

“And (remember) when We said to the angels: ‘Prostrate yourself before Adam.’ And they prostrated except *Iblis*, he refused and was proud and was one of the disbelievers (disobedient to Allâh).” (V. 2:34).

- (c) *Kufr-ash-Shakk waz-Zann*. This implies doubting or lacking of conviction in the six articles of Faith.

Almighty Allâh says:

“And he went into his garden while in a state (of pride and disbelief) unjust to himself. He said: ‘I think not that this will ever perish. And I think not the Hour will ever come, and if indeed I am brought back to my Lord (on the Day of Resurrection) I surely shall find better than this when I return to Him.’ His companion said to him during the talk with him: ‘Do you disbelieve in Him Who created you out of dust (i.e. your father Adam), then out of *Nutfah* (mixed semen drops of male and female discharge), then fashioned you into a man? But as for my part (I believe) that He is Allâh, my Lord, and none shall I associate as partner with my Lord.’ ” (V.18:35-38)

- (d) *Kufr-al-I'râd*. This implies turning away from the truth knowingly or deviating from the obvious signs which Allâh has revealed.

Almighty Allâh says:

“We created not the heavens and the earth and all that is between them except with truth and for an appointed term. But those who disbelieve turn away from that whereof they are warned.” (V.46:3)

- (e) *Kufr-an-Nifâq*. This implies hypocritical disbelief.

Almighty Allâh says:

“They have made their oaths a screen (for their hypocrisy). Thus they hinder (men) from the path of Allâh. Verily, evil is what they used to do. That is because they believed, then disbelieved, therefore their hearts are sealed, so they understand not.” (V.63:2-3)

- (2) **The minor disbelief (*Al-Kufr-al-Asghar*)**: This aspect of disbelief does not exclude one from the fold of Islam. It is also termed *Kufrân-Ni'mah*. This implies disbelief manifesting itself in ungratefulness for Allâh’s Blessings or Favours.

Almighty Allâh says:

“And Allâh puts forward the example of a township (Makkah), that dwelt secure and well-content; its provision coming to it in abundance from every place, but it (its people) denied the Favours of Allâh (with ungratefulness). So Allâh made it taste extreme of hunger (famine) and fear, because of that (evil, i.e. denying Prophet Muhammad ﷺ which they (its people) used to do.” (V.16:112).

***AN-NIFÂQ*****HYPOCRISY AND ITS VARIOUS MANIFESTATIONS**

Hypocrisy is of two types, namely:

- (A) Hypocrisy in Belief.
- (B) Hypocrisy in deeds and actions.

**(A) Hypocrisy in Belief**

There are six aspects of hypocrisy in Belief:

1. To belie the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ).
2. To belie some of all that was brought by the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ). (e.g. the Qur'ân, the *Sunnah*, laws and principles of Islam).
3. To hate the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ).
4. To hate some of all that was brought by the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ). e.g. Islamic Monotheism, etc.
5. To feel happy at the disgrace of or setback for the religion of Allâh's Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ).
6. To dislike that the religion of Allâh's Messenger (Islamic Monotheism) becomes victorious (not being pleased at the victory of Islâm).

A person having these six types (of hypocrisy) will be in the lowest depths (grade) of the Fire (Hell). (See V. 4: 145).

**(B) Hypocrisy in deeds and actions**

There are five aspects of hypocrisy in deeds and actions, and their proof is from the statement of Allâh's Messenger : ﷺ The signs of a hypocrite are these:

1. Whenever he speaks, he tells a lie.
2. Whenever he promises, he always breaks it (his promise).
3. If you trust him, he proves to be dishonest (if you keep something as trust with him, he will not return it).
4. And in another narration of the Prophet : ﷺ Whenever he quarrels, he behaves in a very imprudent, evil, insulting manner.
5. Whenever he makes a covenant, he proves himself treacherous.

**JESUS AND MUHAMMAD****(peace be upon them)****IN THE BIBLE AND THE QUR'AN****BIBLICAL EVIDENCE OF JESUS BEING A SERVANT OF GOD  
AND HAVING NO SHARE IN DIVINITY**

By Dr. M.T. Al-Hilali, Ph.D.

Former Professor of Islamic Faith and Teachings,  
Islamic University, Al-Madina Al-Munawwara.**INTRODUCTION**

All praise is to the One to Whom all dignity, honour and glory are due; the Unique with perfect attributes, Who begets not, nor is He begotten. He has no equal but He is the Almighty, Omnipotent. He sent His Messengers and Prophets to guide humanity towards Monotheism; to worship Him Alone, the only One Worthy of worship, and to warn them of the eternal dire consequences of polytheism, associating partners with One Allâh and the worship of creatures.

Peace and Blessings of Allâh be upon all the Prophets and Messengers, especially on Muhammad, the last of the Prophets, and on all who follow him in righteousness until the Day of Recompense.

**JESUS AND THE DEVIL IN THE BIBLE**

In the New Testament of the Bible, in the fourth chapter of the Gospel according to Matthew, the sixth and seventh verses clearly indicate that Jesus is an obedient mortal and God is the Master and Lord according to his saying in the seventh verse:

“It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord, thy God.”

In this chapter we read that the Devil actually carried the Messiah, and took him from place to place. How can the Devil carry God? Glory be to Allâh; He is above such blasphemy!

Then the Devil orders him to prostrate before him and worship him, even tempting him with worldly possessions. How can the Devil even dare such an audacity with God? When the Devil wanted Jesus to comply with his orders, he (Jesus) replied by saying that it was written (in the previous Books):

“Thou shalt worship the Lord, thy God; And Him only shalt thou serve.”— Matthew 4:10.

**CHILDREN OF GOD**

Jesus never called himself *Son of God* as far as I know — but he used to call himself the ‘Son of Man’ (Mark 2:10) although he heard himself

being called by that name he did not object — as assumed in the Bible — and did not consider the title exclusively for him.

According to the Biblical term in the Old and New Testaments, every God-fearing righteous person is called ‘Son of God’. In Matthew 5:9 we read:

“Blessed are the peace-makers, for they shall be called the children of God.”

In Matthew 5:45 —

“That ye may be children of your Father which is in heaven...”

## **GOD THE FATHER**

In Matthew 5:48 —

“Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.”

In Matthew 6:1 —

“... otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.”

Matthew 7:21 —

“Not every one that sayeth unto me (Jesus), Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father, which is in heaven.”

**N.B.** The word ‘Lord’ here was translated as *Rabb* in the Arabic version of the Bible so that people may be convinced that Jesus is God! But if one studies the rest of the verse, one will note that the verse bears testimony to the subservience (to God’s Will) of the Messiah (Jesus). Therefore the correct translation should be:

“Not every one that sayeth to me, O my Master, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.”

It is obvious from the above readings from the Bible that the term ‘Father’ is used for God in numerous places in the Bible. It is never used exclusively for Jesus.

Matthew 11:25 —

"At that time Jesus answered and said, 'I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and has revealed them unto babes.'"

## JESUS THE WORSHIPPER

Matthew 14:23 —

"And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray....."

I say: If Jesus is God or a part of God then why did he pray? In fact, prayer is always from a submitting, needy and dependent one for the Mercy of Almighty Allâh as mentioned in the Qur'ân:

"O mankind! it is you who stand in need of Allâh but Allâh is Rich (Free of all wants and needs), Worthy of all praise" (V.35:15).

And in (V.19:93) of Qur'ân:-

"There is none in the heavens and the earth but comes unto the Most Gracious (Allâh) as a slave."

## A BIBLICAL STORY

Matthew 15:22-28 —

"And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts and cried unto him, saying, 'Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David: my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.' But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, 'Send her away, for she crieth after us.' But he answered and said, 'I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.'

Then came she and worshipped him, saying, 'Lord, help me.' But he answered and said, 'It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs.'

And she said, 'Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.'

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, 'O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.'

In this story about a woman from Canaan there are noteworthy points:

- (1) Lack of mercy and love charged against Jesus (if the incident is reported correctly).

- (2) Degraded discrimination in regard to the uplifting of his tribe and not for the others.
- (3) Tribal pride of descendancy and prejudice against others and calling them dogs.
- (4) An ignorant polytheist woman debated with him and won him over.

### **JESUS: A PROPHET OF ALLÂH.**

Matthew 19:16-17 —

“And behold, one came and said unto him, ‘Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?’ And he said unto him, ‘Why callest thou me good? (There is) none good but one, (i.e.) God, but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.’ ”

In the above verses we note this acknowledgment of his submissiveness (to Allâh's Will).

Matthew 21:45-46 —

“And when the chief priests and pharisees had heard his parable, they perceived that he spoke of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude because they took him for a Prophet.”

Here it is proved that all those who believed in Jesus during his lifetime did not believe in him being God or the Son of God or one in the doctrine of Trinity; but they believed in him as being a Prophet only. This is indeed one of the strongest points of evidence against those who believe in the Divinity of Jesus (Incarnation of God) if only they pondered.

### **JESUS: A SERVANT OF ALLÂH.**

Matthew 23:8 —

“But be not ye called rabbi: for one is your master, even Jesus, and all ye are brethren.”

Here it is clearly proved that Jesus was servant of Allâh, and that there is only One Master and He is Allâh. In the Arabic version of the Bible this verse has been translated so that Jesus is meant to be the master whereas the English rendering is nearer the original sense.

Matthew 23:9 —

“And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.”

From this you will note that fatherhood and sonship is meant to be the relationship between the Lord and His servants; it is meant in a general sense and not specifically for Jesus.

Matthew 24:36 —

“But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.”

This is a definite proof that the Final Hour is unknown to any but Allâh, thus Jesus' knowledge is imperfect like all other men; Allâh Alone is All-Knowing, Omniscient.

Matthew 26:39 —

“And he (Jesus) went a little farther, and fell on his face and prayed, saying, ‘O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt.’ ”

We note here that the person speaking is unaware of Allâh's Will and realizes the fact that he is a servant of Allâh. He (Allâh) Alone can cause the change.

## **THE COMPILATION OF THE BIBLE**

Matthew 27:7-8 —

“And they took counsel and bought with them the potter's field to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called the Field of Blood, unto this day.”

From these verses we understand that the Bible (the New Testament) was not written during Jesus' lifetime but long after the occurrence of the events described, having been retained in the memory of the people.

Matthew 27:46 —

“And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ‘Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? (My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?)’ ”

This is according to their (Christians') assumption that Jesus cried in a loud voice saying the above words while he was being crucified. This is a great insult as such words could only come from unbelievers in Allâh. Further, it is incredible that **such** words should come out from a Prophet of Allâh because Allâh never breaks His Promise and His Prophets never complained against His Promise.

## **JESUS: PREACHER OF MONOTHEISM (TAUHID)**

In John 17:3 —

"And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou has sent."

In Mark 12:28-30 —

"And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, 'Which is the first commandment of all?' And Jesus answered him: 'The first of all the commandments is; hear O Israel, the Lord thy God is One Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord, thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.' "

In Mark 12:32 —

"And the scribe said unto him, 'Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is One God; and there is none other but He.' "

In Mark 12:34 —

"...he (Jesus) said unto him, 'Thou art not far from the kingdom of God....'"

In these verses, Jesus (peace be upon him) himself had testified that Allâh is the One God, there is none other than Him, and that whoever believes in His Oneness, he is near the Kingdom of Allâh. Therefore whoever associates partners with Allâh or believes in the Trinity is far away from the Kingdom of Allâh, and whoever is far away from the Kingdom of Allâh he is the enemy of Allâh.

In Matthew 24:36 —

"But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of the heaven, but my Father only."

I say. A similar text was quoted from Matthew which is exactly as proclaimed by the Qur'ân in that none knows when the Hour will come except Allâh. This establishes the fact that Jesus was subservient to Allâh and that he had no share in Divinity; that he was an incarnation of God, was an innovation by the people of Canaan.

In John 2:46 —

"Jesus said unto her, 'Mary'. She turned herself, and sayeth unto him, 'Rabboni', which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, 'Touch me not: For I am not yet ascended to my Father; but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father; and to my God and your God.' Mary Magdalene came and

told the disciples that she has seen the Lord, and that He had spoken these things unto her."

In the above narrative Jesus clearly testified that Allâh is his God and their God, making no difference between him and them in the worship of the One Allâh. Whoever believes that Jesus is God has indeed blasphemed against Allâh and betrayed Jesus and all the Prophets and Messengers of Allâh.

### **BIBLICAL PROPHECY ON THE ADVENT OF MUHAMMAD (peace be upon him) (صلى الله عليه وسلم)**

**John 14:15-16 —**

"If you love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter that he may abide with you forever."

Muslim theologians have said that "another Comforter" is Muhammad, the Messenger of Allâh; and him to "abide forever" means the perpetuity of his laws and way of life (*Shari'ah*) and the Book (Qur'an) which was revealed to him.

**John 15:26-27 —**

"But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning."

**John 16:5-8 —**

"But now I go my way to Him that sent me and none of you asketh me 'Whither goest thou?' But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and approve righteousness and judgment."

**John 16:12-14 —**

"I have yet many things to say unto you, but you cannot bear them now. How be it when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and he shall shew it unto you."

John 16:16 —

"A little while and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, ye shall see me, because I go to the Father."

Muslim theologians have stated that the person who is described by Jesus to come after him — in the above verses — does not comply with any other person but Muhammad ﷺ the Messenger of Allâh. This 'person' whom Jesus prophesied will come after him is called in the Bible 'Parqaleeta' This word was deleted by later interpreters and translators and changed at times to 'Spirit of Truth', and at other times, to 'Comforter' and sometimes to 'Holy Spirit'. The original word is Greek and its meaning is 'one whom people praise exceedingly.' The sense of the word is applicable to the word 'Muhammad' (in Arabic).

### **FINALITY OF PROOFS ON THE FABRICATION OF THE STORY OF THE CROSS**

(1) The Bible testifies to the fact that Jesus was known among the Jews; he used to preach and deliver sermons in the Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem. It was therefore, unnecessary to hire a Jew for thirty pieces of silver to direct them to him as related in Matthew.

(2) It is related that one of the twelve disciples named Judas Iscariot was hired to direct the Jews to Jesus. They then sentenced him after which Judas was greatly ashamed and dissociated himself from their act and then committed suicide. All this took place within twenty-four hours. The contradictions are obvious.

(3) The clearest proof which alone is sufficient to discredit this story is when the Jews passed the sentence of death against Jesus and intended to get the approval of the governor, Pontius Pilate.

Matthew 27:11-14 —

'And Jesus stood before the governor: The governor asked him, saying, 'Art thou the king of the Jews?' And Jesus said unto him, 'Thou sayest': And when he was accused of (by) the chief priests and elders he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, 'Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?' And he answered him never (to) a word..."

The Christians' will interpret the above verse to mean that Jesus wanted to die on the Cross for the redemption of mankind and for the forgiveness of their sins. If so, then why did he ask to turn away that cup from him (i.e. death)? Why did he cry out while on the Cross (as they assume): "O

Lord, why hast Thou forsaken me?" How could he have remained silent when the truth was being challenged? He was known for his soul-inspiring sermons challenging the learned Jewish rabbis. No sane person can believe in this. If the story of the Cross is disproved then the very foundation on which Christianity is based, will be demolished.

Muslims believe that Jesus was not crucified by the Jews as revealed in the Holy Qur'ân by Allâh in a crystal clear manner: V. 4:157,158.—

"And because of their saying (in boast): 'We killed Messiah Jesus, son of Mary, the Messenger of Allâh'; — but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man (and they killed that man), and those who differ therein are full of doubts. They have no (certain) knowledge, they follow nothing but conjecture. For surely, they killed him not (i.e., Jesus, son of Mary). But Allâh raised him (Jesus) up (with his body and soul) unto Himself (and he عليه السلام is in the heavens).. And Allâh is Ever All-Powerful, All-Wise."

The Jews themselves, together with the entire Christian world, believe that he was crucified. As proofs against their views and to prove the truth of the Muslim verdict through the Bible, I prepared the following set of questions based on the Book of Matthew in the New Testament of the Bible. (Chapters 26 and 27):

(1) Did those who captured Jesus (according to their assumption) know him in person? or did they not know him?

Matthew testifies that they did not know him.

(2) Was it during the day or night that he was captured?

Matthew says — it was during the night.

(3) Who was the one that directed them to him?

Matthew says: He was one of his twelve disciples called Judas Iscariot.

(4) Did he direct them free of charge or for a fixed reward which they specified, for him?

Matthew says: He directed them to him for a fixed reward of thirty pieces of silver.

(5) What was the condition of Jesus during that night?

Matthew says: He was fearful and prostrated in prayer saying: "O God, if it is possible for You to let this cup pass from me, then let it pass." It is incredible that such words could come from a believer in God, let alone a

Prophet of God, because all believers believe that God has power over all things.

(6) What was the condition of his eleven disciples?

Matthew says: Sleep overcame them that night together with their teacher (according to their assumption) out of fear.

(7) Was Jesus contented with their condition?

Matthew says (verses 40-46): He was not satisfied. He used to come to them to wake them up saying: "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing but the flesh is weak." Then he would come again to find them asleep and he would again wake them up and say the same thing. This weakness could not have been spoken of righteous pupils even if they were pupils of an ordinary pious teacher, let alone the disciples of Jesus, son of Mary.

(8) Did they help him when those ruffians captured him?

Matthew says: They forsook him and fled.

(9) Did Jesus have confidence in his disciples that night?

Matthew says: Jesus informed them that they will all forsake him. Then Jesus said unto them: "Verily I say unto thee that this night before the cock crows, thou shall deny me — thrice." Peter said unto him, "Although I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee." Likewise also said all the disciples. And so it happened.

(10) How did those ruffians capture him?

Matthew says: They came to him with swords and staves after they were directed to him by a Jew, then they captured him as described in verse 57:

"And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the elders were assembled."

There they passed the sentence of death on him. The ruffians then took him away, spat on his face and struck him with their hands after which they stripped him of his clothes and clad him in scarlet robes, then placed a crown of thorns on his head and took him about, teasing and mocking him. They said to him: 'You are the king of Israel according to your claim.' They severely degraded him.

(11) Who finally decided to pass the death sentence against him?

Matthew says: He was Pontius Pilate, a Greek Roman, who was at that time the governor of Palestine.

(12) When the ruffians brought that man before the governor and informed him that the priest of the Jews passed the sentence of death by crucifixion according to their law (Torah), did he believe in them without investigation?

Matthew says: He did not believe them but asked that man: "Is it true what they have said?" He remained silent. The question was repeated and he continued to remain silent. He remained silent in view of the truth; it was essential for him even if he was not a Prophet to clarify the truth and deny the false accusation of the Jews. The governor's wife went to the governor and she said to him: "Have thou nothing to do with that just man? for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him."

The Bible states that Jesus delivered lengthy speeches to the Jews rebuking and warning them which amounted to defaming them. Then why was he silent that day? The governor's intention for asking him was to stand for the truth.

(13) How was he crucified according to their assumption?

Matthew says: They crucified him between two thieves both of whom abused him by saying to him, "If you are truthful then save yourself."

(14) This was a great calamity. What did he say while on the cross (according to their assumption)?

Matthew says (27:46):

Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, Iama sabachthani?  
(that is to say,) my God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"

This is a blatant declaration of disbelief according to all theological authorities. Whoever relates it to a Prophet is a disbeliever according to the revealed religions.

Almighty Allâh, in the Qur'ân warns, the Jews and the Christians against their blasphemy; that Jesus is an incarnation of God (Allâh) or the son of God (Allâh) or in rejecting him totally; and that they must believe in him as a Messenger of Allâh only:

"And there is none of the people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians) but must believe in him (Jesus, son of Mary, as only a Messenger of Allâh and a human being) before his (Jesus عليه السلام or a Jew's or a Christian's) death (at the time of the appearance of the angel of death). And on the Day of Resurrection, he (Jesus) will be a witness against them." (V.4:159).

### APPENDIX-III

*In the Name of Allâh, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful*

#### THE CALL TO JIHÂD (HOLY FIGHTING FOR ALLÂH'S CAUSE) IN THE QUR'ÂN

Praise is too Allâh ﷺ who has ordained *Al-Jihâd* (the holy fighting for Allâh's Cause):

1. With the heart (intentions or feelings),
2. With the hand (weapons, etc.),
3. With the tongue (speeches, etc., in the Cause of Allâh)

Allâh has rewarded the one who performs it with lofty dwellings in the Gardens (of Paradise).

I testify that there is none who has the right to be worshipped but Allâh ﷺ Alone and He has no partners (with Him). I (also) testify that Muhammad ﷺ is His slave and His Messenger, the one sent by Allâh ﷺ as a mercy for the 'Âlamîn (mankind and jinn); the one commanded by Allâh ﷺ to fight against the *Mushrikûn* (and all those who ascribe partners with Allâh). He fought for Allâh's Cause with all his power and ability — may Allâh's Peace and Blessings be upon him, upon his followers and upon his Companions who believed in him, and honoured him, helped him and followed the light (the Qur'an) and his *As-Sunna* (the legal ways, orders, acts of worship, statements) which was revealed to him...those who emigrated and fought in the Cause of Allâh with their wealth and their lives, they were the supreme conquerors and the masters.

It is well-known how the Messenger ﷺ was fighting against the *Mushrikûn* (and all those who ascribe partners with Allâh ﷺ) since Allâh the Most Respectful, the All-Majestic sent him and honoured him with the Messengership till Allâh ﷺ caused him to die and selected for him what was with Him (Paradise and all that is good).

The Prophet ﷺ used to visit the people in their gatherings during the *Hajj* and *Umra* season and other occasions (too). He used to go to their market places, recite the Qur'an, invite them to Allâh ﷺ, the Most Respectful, the All-Majestic. He used to say, "Who will give me a safe shelter, and who will support me till I convey the Message of my Lord (Allâh) in return for having Paradise." But he would not find anyone to support him or to give him a safe shelter.

<sup>[1]</sup> *Mushrikûn*: polytheists, pagans, idolaters, and disbelievers in the Oneness of Allâh and in His Messenger Muhammad ﷺ.

Prophet Muhammad ﷺ carried on his mission of inviting people to Allâh ﷺ (Islâmic Religion) and persevered in his mission of invitation for 13 years in spite of the harm and injuries (which he suffered), and he used to forgive the ignorant... in order that Allâh's Proof be established against the disbelievers and that His Promise (be fulfilled to them which He assured them with His Statement):

"And We never punish until We have sent a Messenger (to give warning)." (V.17:15).

The people continued in their transgression and they did not take guidance from the manifest proof. The people of Quraish oppressed and harmed all those who followed him (Muhammad ﷺ), put them to trials and afflictions in order to keep them away from their religion (Islâm), even to the extent that they exiled them from their homeland; some of them fled to Ethiopia, some went to Al-Madîna (Al-Munawwara) and some remained patient (at Makkah) in spite of the harm they suffered; by being imprisoned, made to suffer from hunger and thirst and by being beaten (in a horrible manner) ... so much so that some of them were not able to sit straight from the severity (of the injuries) sustained from the beatings.

They used to tie a rope around the neck of Bilâl (may Allâh be pleased with him) and give the end of that rope in the hands of boys to play and drag him through the pathways of Makkah ... And what Yâsir's family suffered from the torment was beyond what a normal human being can endure.

The people of Quraish harmed Allâh's Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) (too). They besieged him in Ash-Shi'b. Once 'Uqbah bin Abi Mu'ait tried to strangle him and he kept on squeezing the Prophet's clothes round his neck till the eyes of the Prophet ﷺ bulged out, and Abû Bakr rushed at 'Uqbah and released the Prophet ﷺ from him and said, "Would you kill a man because he says: My Lord is Allâh ﷺ?"

Abû Jahl also tried to kill the Messenger ﷺ, while the latter was in prostration praying in the *Al-Masjid-al-Harâm*, he carried a huge stone to throw it on the Prophet's head. But when he (Abû Jahl) tried to throw it he turned on his heels frightened saying: "I am being prevented from going near to Muhammad ﷺ ( ﷺ) by a huge stallion camel intending to swallow me."

And when Allâh ﷺ wanted to reveal His religion (Islâm) and to fulfil His Promise and to make His Prophet ﷺ victorious, Allâh ﷺ the Most High ordered him to emigrate to Al-Madîna. So he stayed there and Allâh supported him with His Victory and with His slaves, the faithful believers —the Islamic army unit composed of different sorts of people (black, white, and red). They strove hard for him with all their efforts, and preferred his love to the love of (their) fathers, offspring and wives.

Muhammad ﷺ was dearer to the believers than their own selves. The (pagan) Arabs and Jews had formed a united front against them (Muhammad ﷺ and his followers) and had put up all their efforts of enmity, standing and fighting against them ... and (in fact) they shouted against them from every corner. Then, at that time Allâh permitted them (Muhammad ﷺ and his followers) to fight but He did not make it obligatory. He said:

“Permission to fight is given to those (i.e. believers against disbelievers) who are fighting them (and) because they (believers) have been wronged, and surely Allâh is Able to give them (believers) victory.” (V.22:39).

“Those who have been expelled from their homes unjustly only because they said: Our Lord is Allâh.” (V.22:40).

The above Verses clearly state that Allâh ﷺ is Able to give victory to His worshippers (the believers) without fighting, but Allâh wants from His worshippers obedience with all their efforts as it is evident from the following Divine Verses:

“So when you meet (in fight ... *Jihâd* in Allâh's Cause) those who disbelieve smite at their necks till when you have killed and wounded many of them, then bind a bond firmly (on them, i.e. take them as captives). Thereafter (is the time) either for generosity (i.e. free them without ransom) or ransom (according to what benefits Islâm), until war lays down its burden. Thus [you are ordered by Allâh to continue in carrying out *Jihâd* against the disbelievers till they embrace Islâm (i.e. are saved from the punishment in the Hell-fire) or at least come under your protection] but if it had been Allâh's Will, He Himself could certainly have punished them (without you). But (He lets you fight) in order to test you, some with others. But those who are killed in the way of Allâh, He will never let their deeds be lost.

“He will guide them and set right their state.

“And admit them to Paradise which He has made known to them (i.e. they will know their places in Paradise better than they used to know their homes in this world).” (V.47:4,5,6).

Then after that He made fighting (*Jihâd*) obligatory against all those who fight you (Muslims); not against those who didn't fight you. So Allâh ordered:

“And fight in the way of Allâh those who fight you...” (V.2:190).

Then Allâh ﷺ revealed in *Sûrat At-Taubah (Bara'ah)* (Repentance, IX) the order to discard (all) the obligations (covenants, etc.) and commanded the Muslims to fight against all the *Mushrikûn* as well as against the people of the Scriptures (Jews and Christians) if they do not embrace Islâm, till they pay the *Jizyah* (a tax levied on the non-Muslims who do not embrace Islâm and are under the protection of an Islâmic government) with willing submission and feel themselves subdued (as it is revealed in the Verse 9:29). So Muslims were not

permitted to abandon “the fighting” against them (Pagans, Jews and Christians) and to reconcile with them and to suspend hostilities against them for an unlimited period while they are strong and are able to fight against them (non-Muslims).

As it is now obvious, at first “the fighting” was forbidden, then it was permitted and after that it was made obligatory—(1) against them who start “the fighting” against you (Muslims)... (2) and against all those who worship others along with Allâh... as mentioned in *Sûrat Al-Baqarah* (II), *Âl-Imrân* (III) and *At-Taubah* (IX)... and other *Sûrahs* (Chapters of the Qur'âن).

Allâh جل جلاله made the fighting (*Jihâd*) obligatory for the Muslims and gave importance to the subject-matter of *Jihâd* in all the *Surah* (Chapters of the Qur'âن) which were revealed (at Al-Madinah) as in Allâh's Statement:

“March forth whether you are light (being healthy, young and wealthy) or heavy (being ill, old and poor), and strive hard with your wealth and your lives in the Cause of Allâh. This is better for you if you but knew.” (V.9:41).

And He (Allâh) said:

“*Jihâd* (holy fighting in Allâh's Cause) is ordained for you (Muslims) though you dislike it, and it may be that you dislike a thing which is good for you and that you like a thing which is bad for you. Allâh knows but you do not know.” (V.2:216)

Fighting, even though by its nature is disliked by the human soul because of the liability, of being killed, or being taken as a captive, or being injured, with the wasting of the wealth, the damage to the industries, the destruction of the country, the spreading of fear and awe in the souls and the (possibility) of being exiled from one's homeland, Allâh had made ready an immensely good reward that cannot be imagined by a human soul.

'Ikrimah (a religious scholar) said: At first Muslims disliked it (*Jihâd*), but later they loved it and said: “We listen and obey.” And that is because the submission to the order to fight means hardship, but if the reward is made known it becomes clear to compare the hardship involved and its reward.

The Verses of the Qur'âن and the *Sunna* (the Prophet's legal ways, orders) exhort Muslims greatly to take part in *Jihâd* and have made quite clear its rewards, and praised greatly those who perform *Jihâd* (the holy fighting in Allâh's Cause) and explained to them various kinds of honours which they will receive from their Lord (Allâh جل جلاله). This is because they — *Mujâhidûn* are Allâh's troops. Allâh جل جلاله will establish His religion (Islâm), through them (*Mujâhidûn*). He will repel the might of His enemies, and through them He will protect Islâm and guard the religion safely.

And it is they (*Mujâhidûn*) who fight against the enemies of Allâh in order that the worship should be all for Allâh (Alone and not for any other deity) and

that the Word of Allâh جل جلاله (i.e. none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh جل جلاله and His religion Islâm) should be superior. Allâh has made them (*Mujâhidûn*) partners in reward along with all those who guard Islam with their weapons, along with their good deeds which they performed even if they sleep in their homes.

And the Law-Giver (Allâh) has made one who leads another to do a deed equal to the doer of the deed himself both in reward (for a good deed) and in punishment (for a crime). So the inviter to a good deed and the inviter to an evil deed both will have a reward (good or bad) equal to the reward of the one who has done that deed.

And sufficient is Allâh's Statement in this matter:

"O you who believe! Shall I guide you to a commerce that will save you from a painful torment?" (V.61:10)

After this Verse was revealed the souls became filled with the yearning for this profitable commerce which Allâh تَعَالَى, the Lord of 'Âlamîn (mankind, jinn and all that exists), the All-Knower, the All-Wise Himself directed the people towards; Allâh تَعَالَى says:

"That you believe in Allâh and His Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) and that you strive hard and fight in the Cause of Allâh with your wealth and your lives..." (V.61:11)

Allâh تَعَالَى further says:

"That will be better for you if you but know." (V.61:11)

i.e. *Jihâd* (holy fighting in Allâh's Cause) is better for you than your staying (back at home). Regarding the reward Allâh says:

"(If you do so) He will forgive you your sins, and admit you into Gardens under which rivers flow and pleasant dwellings in Gardens of Eternity ('Adn Paradise) — that is indeed the great success." (V.61:12).

So it was as if they (the souls) said (as regards the above Verse): This is for us in the Hereafter and there is nothing for us in this world. Then Allâh تَعَالَى said:

"And also (He will give you) another (blessing) which you love, — help from Allâh (against your enemies) and a near victory. And give glad tidings (O Muhammad ﷺ) to the believers." (V.61:13).

Good-gracious (indeed) how beautiful are these Words (of Allâh) and how they appeal to human hearts. How great is the attraction for them and how they lead one towards one's Lord (Allâh تَعَالَى). How soothing are they for the hearts of every lover of good. How great is the contentment of the heart and a happy life when one understands their meaning. We supplicate Allâh تَعَالَى to bestow upon us His Blessings.

And Allâh تَعَالَى says:

"Do you consider the providing of drinking water to pilgrims and the maintenance of *Al-Masjid-al-Harâm* (at Makkah) as equal to the worth of those who believe in Allâh and the Last Day, and strive hard and fight in the Cause of Allâh? They are not equal before Allâh! And Allâh guides not those people who are the *Zalimûn* (polytheists and wrong-doers)." (V.9:19).

"Those who believed (in the Oneness of Allâh — Islâmic Monotheism) and emigrated and strove hard and fought in Allâh's Cause with their wealth and their lives are far higher in degree with Allâh. They are the successful." (V.9:20).

"Their Lord gives them glad tidings of mercy from Him, and His being pleased (with them) and of Gardens (Paradise) for them wherein are everlasting delights." (V.9:21).

"They will dwell therein for ever. Verily, with Allâh is a great reward." (V.9:22).

In the above Verses Allâh جل جلاله the Most High, Who is above all that they ascribe to Him, informs that those who maintain *Al-Masjid-al-Harâm* (at Makkah) [and their maintenance of the mosque means to do *I'tikâf* in it, the *Tawâf* (circumambulation) of the *Ka'bah*, and the offering of *Salât* (prayers) in it, etc.] mentioned in the above said Verse — and those who provide drinking water to the pilgrims are not equal to those who did *Jihâd* in Allâh's Cause. Allâh جل جلاله informed that the believers who fight in Allâh's Cause (*Mujâhidûn*) are far superior in grades before Him and it is they who will be successful.

And they are the ones who have received the glad tidings of : (1) His Mercy, (2) His being pleased with them, (3) and Gardens (Paradise).

Hence Allâh جل جلاله denied the equality between the *Mujâhidûn* (those who fight in Allâh's Cause) and those who maintain the *Al-Masjid-al-Harâm* (at Makkah) along with the various kinds of worship, in spite of His praising those who maintain the mosques in His Statement:

"The Mosques of Allâh shall be maintained only by those who believe in Allâh جل جلاله and the Last Day, perform *Iqâmat-as-Salât*, and give *Zakât* and fear none but Allâh. It is they who are expected to be on true guidance." (V.9:18).

So it is they (above said people) who are called by Allâh جل جلاله as "the maintainers of the mosques" — And in spite of all this, still the people who do *Jihâd* are far superior in grade than them (maintainers of the mosques) before Allâh جل جلاله .

Allâh جل جلاله says:

"Not equal are those of the believers who sit (at home) except those who are disabled (by injury, or are blind, or lame, etc.) and those who strive hard and fight in the Cause of Allâh with their wealth and their lives. Allâh has preferred in grades those who strive hard and fight with their wealth and lives above those who sit (at home). Unto each Allâh has

promised good (Paradise), but Allâh has preferred those who strive hard and fight, above those who sit (at home) by a huge reward.” (V.4:95).

“Degrees of (higher) grades from Him, and forgiveness and mercy. And Allâh is Ever Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.” (V.4:96).

Allâh تَعَالَى (the All-Mighty) denied the equality between the believers who sit (at home) and join not in *Jihâd* — and the *Mujâhidûn* (those who fight in Allâh’s Cause), — then He mentioned the superiority of the *Mujâhidûn* over those (believers) who sit (at home) by a grade and then later on mentioned their (*Mujâhidûn*'s) superiority over them (believers who sit at home) by degrees of grades.

Ibn Zaid (a religious scholar) said: The degrees of grades with which Allâh تَعَالَى preferred the *Mujâhidûn* over those (believers) who sit (at home) are seven and these Allâh تَعَالَى mentioned in His Statement:

“... That is because they suffer neither thirst, nor fatigue, nor hunger in the Cause of Allâh تَعَالَى , nor they take any step to raise the anger of disbelievers nor inflict any injury upon an enemy, but is written to their credit as a deed of righteousness. Surely Allâh loses not the reward of the *Muhsinûn*.” (V.9:120)

These are five — then Allâh says:

“Nor do they spend anything (in Allâh’s Cause) — small or great, — nor cross a valley, but is written to their credit...” (V.9:121).

So these are two bringing the total to seven.

Ibn Qayyim after mentioning the statement of Ibn Zaid said: True! Indeed the degrees of grades mentioned are reported in *Sahîh Al-Bukhâri*:

Narrated Abû Hurairah رضي الله عنه وسلام : The Prophet ﷺ said, “Whoever believes in Allâh and His Messenger, performs *Iqâmat-as-Salât* and observes *Saum* (fasts) in the month of Ramadân, then it will be a promise binding upon Allâh to admit him to Paradise no matter whether he fights in Allâh’s Cause or remains in the land where he is born.” The people said, “O Allâh’s Messenger! Shall we inform the people of this good news?” He رضي الله عنه وسلام said, “Paradise has one hundred grades which Allâh has reserved for the *Mujahidûn* who fight in His Cause, and the distance between each of the two grades is like the distance between the heaven and the earth. So, when you ask Allâh (for something), ask for *Al-Firdaus* which is the middle (best) and highest part of Paradise.” [The subnarrator also said: ‘Above it (i.e. *Al-Firdaus*) is the Throne of the Gracious (i.e. Allâh), and from it originate the rivers of Paradise.’ ] (Hâdîth No.2790).

Ibn Qayyim said as regards the Statement of Allâh ( تَعَالَى ):-

"Verily, Allâh has purchased of the believers their lives and their properties; for (the price) that theirs shall be the Paradise. They fight in Allâh's Cause, so they kill (others) and are killed. It is a promise in truth which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'ân. And who is truer to his covenant than Allâh? Then rejoice in the bargain which you have concluded. That is the supreme success." (V.9:111).

So Allâh (سبحانه ) has put Paradise as the price of the believers and their properties, so if they sacrifice their lives and properties for His Cause, then they deserve the prize (Paradise) and the bargain which they concluded with Him. He reassured them with a number of assurances:

- (1) Allâh informed the believers with the word of emphasis: "Surely."
- (2) By using the past tense which denotes that the thing has already happened, and was confirmed and it remained as it was.
- (3) Moreover, He took upon Himself the responsibility of this covenant as He Himself bought the deal.
- (4) He informed that He has promised to give this price (Paradise) and shall neither break His Promise, nor shall neglect it.
- (5) The Arabic word '*'alâ*' used in this Divine Verse denotes obligation to convey to His worshippers that it is a binding on Him.
- (6) He confirmed that it is indeed a binding on Him.
- (7) He has informed that it (this bargain) is written in the Best Books revealed from the heavens (i.e. the Torah, the Gospel, the Qur'ân).
- (8) He used the interrogative form to emphasize the fact that there is none Truer to his covenant than Him (Allâh).
- (9) He the Glorified, the Most High ordered them to receive the glad tidings of this contract (bargain) and give the good news to one another regarding a contract which has been ratified and has come to stay and admits of no choice or abrogations.
- (10) He informed them of a truly sure news that there is a supreme success in the bargain (contract) which they have concluded. And bargain here means the thing which they shall receive with this price (their lives and properties) is Paradise.

And His (Allâh's) Statement "Bargain which you have concluded" i.e. the price with which you have exchanged the deal, Allâh the Glorified mentioned the kinds of people who have concluded this contract (deal) and not any other (as mentioned in His Statement):

"(The believers whose lives Allâh has purchased are) those who turn to Allâh in repentance (from polytheism and hypocrisy), who worship (Him), who praise (Him), who observe *Saum* (fast) (or go out in Allâh's Cause), who bow down [in *Salât* (prayer)], who prostrate themselves [in *Salât*

(prayer)], who enjoin (on people) *Al-Ma'rûf* (i.e. Islâmic Monotheism and all that Islâm has ordained) and forbid (people) from *Al-Munkar* (i.e. disbelief, polytheism of all kinds and all that Islâm has forbidden), and who observe the limits set by Allâh (do all that Allâh has ordained and abstain from all kinds of sins and evil deeds which Allâh has forbidden). And give glad tidings to the believers." (V.9:112)

And sufficient is this excellence — (for a *Mujâhib* which he will receive) honour and high degrees of grade — along with other things which Allâh جل جلاله has made clear in the Qur'ân: about the description of the reward of *Mujâhidûn*, their magnificent state, moving of feelings and sentiments, the demanding of sacrifice in the cause of inviting others to Islâm, to put strength and courage in the souls and to urge them to go forward and be stable and firm, and Allâh جل جلاله will grant them victory and support them with the angels, as it is evident from the Statement of Allâh:

"Remember when you (Muhammad ﷺ) said to the believers: 'Is it not enough for you that your Lord (Allâh) should help you with three thousand angels sent down?' Yes, if you hold on to patience and piety and the enemy comes rushing at you; your Lord will help you with five thousand angels having marks (of distinction). Allâh made it not but as a message of good news for you and as an assurance to your hearts, and there is no victory except from Allâh the All-Mighty, the All-Wise." (V.3:124, 125, 126).

"So do not become weak (against your enemy), nor be sad and you will be superior (in victory) if you are indeed (true) believers. If a wound (and killing) has touched you, be sure a similar wound (and killing) has touched the others. And so are the days (good and not so good) We give to men by turns, that Allâh may test those who believe, and that He may take martyrs from among you. And Allâh likes not the *Zalimûn* (polytheists and wrongdoers). And that Allâh may test (or purify) the believers (from sins) and destroy the disbelievers. Do you think that you will enter Paradise before Allâh tests those of you who fought (in His Cause) and (also) tests those who are patient?" (V.3:139, 140, 141, 142).

And Allâh informed about those who are martyred in His way. They are alive and that they are with their Lord Allâh جل جلاله finding what they wish of provisions and their faces are delighted with glad tidings. As Allâh جل جلاله says:

"Think not of those who are killed in the way of Allâh as dead. Nay, they are alive with their Lord and they have provision.

"They rejoice in what Allâh has bestowed upon them of His Bounty, rejoicing for the sake of those who have not yet joined them, but are left behind (not yet martyred) that on them no fear shall come, nor shall they grieve.

"They rejoice in a grace and a bounty from Allâh and that Allâh will not waste the reward of the believers.

"Those who answered (the Call of) Allâh and the Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ) after being wounded; for those of them who did good deeds and feared Allâh, there is a great reward." (V.3:169-172)

And He (Allâh) says:

"Those who believe, fight in the Cause of Allâh, and those who disbelieve, fight in the cause of *Tâghût* (Satan). So fight you against the friends of Satan; ever feeble indeed is the plot of Satan." (V.4:76).

"Then fight, (O Muhammad ﷺ), in the Cause of Allâh, you are not tasked (held responsible) except for yourself, and incite the believers (to fight along with you), it may be that Allâh will restrain the evil might of the disbelievers. And Allâh is Stronger in might and Stronger in punishing." (V.4:84).

And He (Allâh) says:

"Let those (believers) who sell the life of this world for the Hereafter, fight in the Cause of Allâh'; and whoso fights in the Cause of Allâh and is killed or gets victory, We shall bestow on him a great reward." (V.4:74).

And so on — there are other similar Verses (in the Qur'ân) — besides these.

Think deeply, dear brother in Islâm, how Allâh ﷺ encourages the spirit to make His Word superior and to protect the weak, and to rescue the oppressed ones.

Also think deeply how *Jihâd* is connected with *Salât* (prayers) and *Saum* (fasting). It is made obvious that *Jihâd* is similar to both of them, and all the three (*Jihâd*, *Salât* and *Saum*) are ordained (by Allâh) for the believers.

See how Allâh has encouraged the cowardly men to plunge themselves into the battles, to face death with an open heart, and to run madly for it (*Jihâd*) with great encouragement, showing clearly to them that death will certainly overtake them, and in case they die as *Mujâhidûn* (Martyrs) they will be compensated for their worldly life with a mighty compensation and they will not be dealt with unjustly in the very least.

*Jihâd* is a great deed indeed and there is no deed whose reward or blessing is as that of it, and for this reason, it is the best thing that one can volunteer for. All the Muslim religious scholars unanimously agree that *Jihâd* is superior to *Hajj* and '*Umra* (pilgrimage) and also superior to non-obligatory *Salât* (prayer) and *Saum* (fasting) as mentioned in the Qur'ân and Prophet's *Sunna*. It is obvious that the benefits of *Jihâd* for us are extensive and comprehensive; it (*Jihâd*) includes all kinds of worship both hidden and open, it also includes (a great) love for Allâh ﷺ and it shows one's sincerity to Him and it also shows one's trust in Him, and it indicates the handing over of one's soul and property to Him — it

(*Jihâd*) shows one's patience, one's devotion to Islâm, one's remembrance to Allâh ﷺ and there are other kinds of good deeds which are present in *Jihâd* and are not present in any other act of worship.

For these above mentioned degrees of grades of various kinds of worship one should race for *Jihâd*. It is confirmed in the two authentic books (of *Hadîth*). Narrated Abû Hurairah (may Allâh be pleased with him): I heard Allâh's Messenger ﷺ saying: "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is! Were it not for some men amongst the believers who dislike to be left behind me, and whom I cannot provide with means of conveyance, I would certainly never remain behind any *Sariyyah* (army unit) going out for *Jihâd* in Allâh's Cause. By Him in Whose Hand my life is! I would love to be martyred in Allâh's Cause and then come back to life and then be martyred and then come back to life again and then be martyred and then come back to life again and then be martyred." (*Sahih Al-Bukhari, Hadith No. 2797*).

So the Prophet ﷺ, through his ways of life, his firmness, his courage, and his patience has deeply encouraged the *Mujâhidûn* for Allâh's Cause.

He ﷺ informed them the immediate and deferred reward of *Jihâd* for them, and how different kinds of evils Allâh ﷺ repels with it; and what a great honour, power, dignity and high grade is obtained through it and he ﷺ has placed *Jihâd* at the top in Islâm. The Prophet ﷺ says:

"Paradise has one hundred grades, the distance between each of the two grades is like the distance between the heaven and the earth, and these grades Allâh ﷺ has reserved for the *Mujâhidûn* who fight in His Cause" [as mentioned in the two authentic Books (*Al-Bukhâri* and *Muslim*)]. [See *Sahih Al-Bukhari, Hadith No. 2790*].

It is narrated in *Sahih Al-Bukhâri*, Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said:

"Anyone whose both feet get covered with dust in Allâh's Cause will not be touched by the Hell-fire." (*Hadîth No. 2811*).

It is also narrated in the two books (*Al-Bukhâri* and *Muslim*):

A man said, "O Messenger of Allâh! Inform me of a thing that is equal to *Jihâd* (in Allâh's Cause)" Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said, "You cannot (do that)." The man said, "Inform me of that." Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said, "Can you observe *Saum* (fast) continuously without eating or drinking (at all) and stand continuously in *Salât* (prayer) from the time the *Mujâhidûn* go out for *Jihâd* (till the time they return back home)?" The man replied, "No." Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said, "That is (the thing) which is equal to *Jihâd*."

Likewise Allâh's Messenger ﷺ said:

1. The souls of the martyrs are in the green birds dwelling in Paradise wherever they like.
2. That all their sins and faults are forgiven.
3. That each of them can intercede with Allâh تَعَالَى for seventy of his family members.
4. That he will come secure on the Day of Resurrection from the great terror.
5. That he will not feel the agonies and distress of death.
6. That he will not be horrified by the (great) Gathering (on the Day of Resurrection).
7. That he does not feel the pain of “the killing” except like that of a pinch.

And how many agonies and distresses are there for a person who dies on his bed — and a standing (praying) or a sleeping person in *Jihâd* is better than a fasting or standing (praying) person not in *Jihâd* — and whosoever acted as a guard or escort in Allâh's Cause, his eyes will never witness the Fire (Hell) and that a day spent while one is in *Jihâd* for Allâh's Cause is better than the world and whatsoever is in it.

If one has understood (all) that, then Allâh تَعَالَى has reproached those who remained behind from Allâh's Messenger صَلَّى اللّٰهُ عَلٰيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ during the battle of Tabuk (i.e. they did not join in it) — they who cling heavily to the luxuries of this world — they who lagged behind from hastening onwards to march forth (for the battle of Tabuk) — Allâh تَعَالَى says:

“O you who believe! What is the matter with you, that when you are asked to march forth in the Cause of Allâh (i.e. go for *Jihâd*), you cling heavily to the earth? Are you pleased with the life of this world rather than the Hereafter? But little is the enjoyment of the life of this world as compared to the Hereafter.” (V.9:38).

Similarly Allâh تَعَالَى disapproved of those who abandoned *Jihâd* (i.e. they did not go for *Jihâd*) and attributed to them hypocrisy and disease in their hearts, and threatened (all) those who remain behind from *Jihâd* and sit (at home) with horrible punishment. He (Allâh تَعَالَى) referred to them with the most ugly descriptions, rebuked them for their cowardice and spoke against them (about their weakness and their remaining behind) as He said:

“If you march not forth, He will punish you with a painful torment and will replace you by another people and you cannot harm Him at all, and Allâh is Able to do all things.” (V.9:39).

And there are many Verses of the Qur'ân besides this Verse (that threaten the Muslim nation if they give up *Jihâd*).

And you will not find any organization past or present, religious or non-religious as regards (*Jihâd* and military) (ordering) the whole nation to march forth and mobilize all of them into active military service as a single row for *Jihâd* in Allâh's Cause so as to make superior the Word of Allâh (i.e. none has the right to be worshipped but Allâh), as you will find in the Islâmic Religion and its teachings.

The Qur'ân and *As-Sunnah* (the legal ways of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ) have clearly given (wonderful explanation for) every act concerning *Jihâd*. The Book has distributed its different actions and its great number of responsibilities on its special units a most accurate distribution that excels above all the modern organizations and the military teachings. And in fact these modern organizations and military teachings are only a small portion (drop) of the military laws of the Qur'ân and *As-Sunna*.

The Verses of Qur'ân and *As-Sunna* of Allâh's Messenger Muhammad ﷺ are both flooded with these high meanings, calling with eloquent phrases in a crystal clear way.

The Muslims were ordered to take all precautions against the enemies of Allâh ﷺ and to get ready against them with all they can of power — because that is the first step for *Jihâd* (fighting) and the supreme way for the defence. To get ready (for *Jihâd*) includes various kinds of preparations and weapons [tanks, missiles, artillery, aeroplanes (air force), ships (navy), etc, and the training of the soldiers in these weapons] are all included under (the meaning) of the word "force (i.e. land-force, navy and air-force)." And to look after (take care of) the permanent forces as well as the stationed forces similar to looking after the mobile forces. And to take care of the army in peace-time as well as during war-time.

The foundation of the military spirit as they say is: obedience and military discipline. Allâh ﷺ has mentioned the two elements of this foundation in the two following Verses of His Book (the Qur'ân).

As to the obedience, Allâh ﷺ says:

"Those who believe say: 'Why is not a *Sûrah* (Chapter of the Qur'ân) sent down (for us)?'" But when a decisive *Sûrah* (explaining things) is sent down, and fighting (*Jihâd* — holy fighting in Allâh's Cause) is mentioned (i.e. ordained) therein, you will see those in whose hearts there is a disease (of hypocrisy) looking at you with a look of one fainting to death. But it was better for them (hypocrites to listen to Allâh and to obey Him). Obedience (to Allâh) and good words (were better for them)." (V.47:20,21).

And as to the military discipline, Allâh ﷺ said in *Sûrah As-Saff* (Rows or Ranks):

“Verily! Allâh loves those who fight in His Cause in rows (ranks) as if they were a solid structure.” (V.61:4).

Similarly the Islamic armed forces are exhorted to give their *Bai'a* (pledge) to listen and obey, both in hard times and in ease, and in what they like and in what they dislike. Allâh ﷺ says:

“Verily, those who give the *Bai'a* (pledge) to you (O Muhammad), are (in fact) giving the *Bai'ah* (pledge) to Allâh.” (V.48:10).

And Allâh ﷺ praised those who are true to (their) covenant and who fulfill their covenant by His Statement:

“Among the believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allâh, [i.e. they have gone out for *Jihâd* (holy fighting), and showed not their backs to the disbelievers], of them some have fulfilled their obligations, (i.e. have been martyred) and some still are waiting, but they have never changed [i.e. they never proved treacherous to their covenant which they concluded with Allâh] in the least.” (V.33:23).

And He ordered the believers to take a firm stand against the enemy when they (believers) meet their force, and to remember Allâh ﷺ (much) at the time of horror, as He said:

“O you who believe! When you meet (an enemy) force take a firm stand against them and remember the Name of Allâh much (both with tongue and mind), so that you may be successful.” (V.8:45).

And He (Allâh ﷺ) encouraged the *Mujâhidûn* in His Cause to take a firm stand without any (kind) of fear and to display true bravery (against the enemy) from the start of the battle to the end — as He said:

“So when you meet (in fight — *Jihâd* in Allâh's Cause) those who disbelieve, smite at their necks till you have killed and wounded many of them, then bind a bond firmly (on them i.e. take them as captives). Thereafter (is the time for) either generosity (i.e. free them without ransom) or ransom (according to what benefits Islam), until war lays down its burdens...” (V.47:4)

“And don't be weak in the pursuit of the enemy; if you are suffering (hardships) then surely they (too) are suffering (hardships) as you are suffering, but you have a hope from Allâh (for the reward i.e. Paradise) that for which they hope not; and Allâh is Ever All-Knowing, All-Wise.” (V.4:104).

“And many a Prophet (i.e. many from amongst the Prophets) fought (in Allâh's Cause) and along with them (fought) large bands of religious learned men. But they never lost heart for that which did befall them in Allâh's way, nor did they weaken, nor degrade themselves. And Allâh loves the patient.” (V.3:146).

Similarly, He ordered (the *Mujâhidûn*) to have confidence, to keep their composure and to expel (from their minds) all wrong conceptions, weakness and sadness — as He said:

“So do not become weak (against your enemy), nor be sad, and you will be superior (in victory), if you are indeed (true) believers.” (V.3:139).

And Allâh ﷺ informed that He has given a guarantee of victory to those who will defend Allâh's religion (true Islâm). And there is no consideration for the number of men or for the equipment with weapons but (the most important thing) is: true faith in Allâh ﷺ and that the victory is (always) from Allâh ﷺ — as Allâh ﷺ said:

“If Allâh helps you, none can overcome you; and if He forsakes you, who is there after Him that can help you? And in Allâh (Alone) let believers put their trust.” (V.3:160)

“How often a small group overcame a mighty host by Allâh's leave? And Allâh is with the patient.” (V.2:249)

“O you who believe! If you help (in the cause of) Allâh, He will help you and make your foothold firm.” (V.47:7)

“And, verily Our Word has gone forth of old for Our slaves, — Messengers, that they verily would be made triumphant. And that Our hosts, they verily would be victors.” (V.37:171-173)

“... And (as for) the believers it was incumbent upon Us to help (them).” (V.30:47)

Similarly the Qur'ân points out the well-known fact that the battle is by turns, (one) day (victory) is for you — (the other) day (victory) is for others — as Allâh ﷺ said:

“If a wound (and killing) has touched you, be sure a similar wound (and killing) has touched the others,. And so are the days (good and not so good), that We give to men by turns...” (V.3:140).

And He made “the mutual consultation” as one of the legal foundations in order to make an exact decision, particularly in important matters like *Jihâd* and dealing with enemies, etc. and He praised His believers — slaves for this quality by His Statement:

“... And who (conduct) their affairs by mutual consultation.” (V.42:38).

And in spite of the perfection of the intelligence of Allâh's Messenger ﷺ and along with his being helped by Divine Inspiration still Allâh ordered him (saying):

“... And consult them in the affairs...” (V.3:159)

So that his followers may follow his example after him.

Similarly the Qur'ân warned (the believers) from committing sins (both in open and in secret) small sins or great sins... and He informed them that Allâh's Help does not descend upon the disobedient sinners:

"Those of you who turned back on the day, the two hosts met (i.e. battle of Uhud), it was Satan who caused them to backslide (run away from the battlefield) because of some (sins) they had earned..." (V.3:125).

Allâh has absolutely forbidden any dispute on any matter concerning the fighting (battle) and to be always in complete agreement (consensus), and informed them that the dispute is the reason for failure and the loss of the strength and kingdom:

"... And do not dispute (with one another) lest you lose courage and your strength departs, and be patient. Surely Allâh is with those who are patient." (V.8:46)

And to beware of fleeing from the enemy during the fight (battle), and it is one of the biggest sins and those who commit it are threatened with grave punishments:

"O you who believe! When you meet those who disbelieve in a battlefield, never turn your backs to them." (V.8:15)

"And whosoever turns his back to them on such a day, — unless it be a stratagem of war, or to retreat to a troop (of his own) — he indeed has drawn upon himself the wrath form Allâh. And his abode is Hell, worst indeed is that destination!" (V.8:16)

Allâh ﷺ forbade *Al-Ghulul* (stealing from the war booty before its distribution) i.e. the taking (a part) of war booty illegally, and warned the Muslims with an extreme warning. And a person who takes it, shall bring it forth (on the Day of Resurrection) carrying it over his back and neck, being tortured by its heavy burden and weight, terrified with its voice, rebuked for his dishonesty in front of all the witnesses.

"It is not for any Prophet to take illegally a part of booty (*Ghulul*), and whosoever deceives his companions as regards the booty, he shall bring forth on the Day of Resurrection that which he took (illegally). Then every person shall be paid in full what he has earned, and they shall not be dealt with unjustly." (V.3:161)

Similarly one should be cautious, not to fight (with the intention) to show off, or for good reputation or for dignity, or for pride and haughtiness, or for the clamour (noise) of nationalism and for false-forged slogans. Whenever the Messenger ﷺ appointed a Commander-in-Chief for an army unit, he used to advise him specially to be afraid and dutiful to Allâh, and to be good to those Muslims who were accompanying him. He then used to say (to that Commander):

"Invade in the Name of Allâh ﷺ and for the Cause of Allâh ﷺ and kill those who disbelieve in Allâh ﷺ . Invade and do not press heavily by exceeding the limits, and do not betray, and do not kill children...."

And he (the Prophet ﷺ) used to say to his companions when they intended invasion:

"Proceed in the Name of Allâh ﷺ and for Allâh ﷺ and upon the religion of Allâh's Messenger ﷺ : Do not kill the very old or a child or a woman and do not press heavily by exceeding the limits. Collect the (war) booty, reconcile, and do good as Allâh loves the good-doers."

For that, the Messenger ﷺ and those who believed in him were tried with fair trials (martyrdom or mighty reward) to make victorious this religion (Islâm) and to invite others to it (Islâm). So Allâh assisted them with victory and sent down upon them tranquillity and helped them with angels and united their hearts and cast terror into the hearts of their enemies.

So they fought in the Cause of Allâh ﷺ (for) Islâmic Faith (worshipping none but Allâh Alone) and sincerely (for Allâh's sake) and to make victorious Allâh's religion till it becomes superior over all religions, and mankind is brought out — (1) from darkness into the light, (2) from the worshipping of men to the worshipping of Allâh Alone (the only true God), (3) from the narrowness of the world to its wideness (ease) and (4) from the injustices of the religions to the justice of Islâm. They knew well that Allâh has guaranteed them victory and promised them that they will be the conquerors. So they were sure of Allâh's Support, and of his Messenger's promise and considered the matter easy with a small or great (number) and thought little of the fears and dangers. They remembered the Statement of Allâh ﷺ :

"If Allâh helps you, none can overcome you ..." (V.3:160)

And that they are troops of Allâh ﷺ, and that they are fighting in Allâh's Cause, and surely Allâh ﷺ will help and support them and will defeat their enemies, as their enemies fight for the cause of Satan.

Here is the example of 'Umar bin Al-Khattab رضي الله عنه, as he consulted his companions regarding sending troops to 'Irâq (for participating in the battle of Nahâwand). 'Ali bin Abû Tâlib رضي الله عنه said to him ('Umar): "O Chief of the believers! This matter cannot be 'victory or defeat' because of a great number, or a small number but it is His (Allâh's) religion which He has made superior and His troops which he has honoured and supported (them) with the angels till it reached far as it has reached. We have been promised (victory) by Allâh, and Allâh fulfills His Promise and supports His troops."

And here is the example of Khâlid bin Walîd رضي الله عنه as he came from 'Irâq, a man from the Arab Christians said to Khâlid: "How great is the number of Romans and how small is the number of Muslims?" Khâlid replied: "Woe to you! Do you make me afraid of the Romans?... But the greatness of the troops is with victory and the smallness of the troops is with defeat, not with the number of men, by Allâh I wish if the red ones (i.e. the camels and the horses) are cured from their journey hurts, I will proceed to attack them (Romans) even if their

number is doubled. (The hoofs of his horse had chafed and received injuries during its return from 'Irâq to Al-Madinah.)"

They used to endanger their lives, used to do wonders and extraordinary deeds being sure of Allâh's Help, depending upon His Promise as it happened in the Islâmic army under the commandership of Sa'd bin Abî Waqqâs. He stood in front of the town of Al-Madyan ماديان and could not find any ship or boat (it became completely impossible for him to find anything of that sort) and the water of the river Tigris increased tremendously with flooding and it overthrew its foam from excessive water in it. Sa'd addressed the troops over its bank (saying): "I have resolved to cross this sea (great river) in order to assault them (the enemy)." They (the people) replied: "May Allâh direct us and you to follow the right path. So please do it." Then he (Sa'd) rushed heedlessly into the (river) Tigris with his horse and all his troops too rushed heedlessly into it (Tigris) and not a single man was left behind; so they marched over it as if they were marching over the surface of the earth, till they filled it (the space) between its two banks and one could not see the water surface from the cavalry and the foot-soldiers. The people spoke to one another over the surface of water as they used to speak to one another over the land surface. So when the Persians saw them they said: *Diwana... Diwana*, (i.e. mad people... mad people). By Allâh! You are not fighting against human beings, but against jinn." On that Sa'd رضي الله عنه started saying: "Allâh is Sufficient for us and He is the Best Disposer (for our affairs); by Allâh! Surely Allâh تبار will give victory to His friends; verily, Allâh will make superior His religion, and verily Allâh will defeat His enemy, as long as there are neither adulterers nor those who commit (similar) sins in the army (Sa'd's troops), then the good deeds will overcome the evil."

Yes! They (the Muslims) used to be afraid of: (1) their sins, and (2) disobedience of Allâh تبار, more than they used to be afraid of their enemy or their enemy's great number and mighty weapons, as we find 'Umar bin Al-Khattab رضي الله عنه saying: (in his letter to the Commander Sa'd bin Abû Waqqâs when he sent him for the conquest of Persia):

"... Then after, I order you and all the troops that are along with you to be obedient to Allâh in all circumstances as this (being obedient to Allâh تبار) is better than the weapons against the enemy and a strong stratagem (device) in the war. I order you and the soldiers who are with you to be more cautious and afraid of your own crimes and sins (and not to commit them) than your enemy, as the crimes and sins of the soldiers are more dangerous to them than their enemy. The Muslims are victorious only because their enemies are disobedient to Allâh تبار and had it not been so, we have no power over them, because neither our number is equal to their number, nor our weapons are like theirs. If we commit crimes and sins as they do, then they (our enemies) will have superiority over us in power. And if we will not gain victory over them by our merits, we do not

overpower them by our strength. And you should also know that in this marching of yours (for Allâh's Cause) there are guards (angels) upon you from Allâh تَعَالَى (to watch you), and they know all that you do. So be shy of them and do not commit Allâh's disobedience (crimes and sins) while you are going in Allâh's Cause and do not say: 'Our enemy is worse than us, so they will not overpower us.' Perhaps some people who are worse than the others may overpower the others as the (disbelievers) Magians overpowered the Children of Israel when they (the latter) involved themselves with Allâh's disobedience (crimes and sins). So they (disbelievers, Magians) entered the very innermost parts of their homes and it was a promise (completely) fulfilled. And ask Allâh تَعَالَى the assistance over your own selves, (to save you from crimes and sins) just as you ask Allâh for the victory over your enemies... I ask of Allâh تَعَالَى that, both for you and for us."

So the Muslim warriors (*Al-Mujâhidûn*) strictly followed what this rightly guided caliph 'Umar had mentioned (as above). And they (*Mujâhidûn*) were as they were described by a Roman to a Roman Chief: (he said): "I have come to you from men, very precise in their manners; they ride swift race-horses, during the night they worship (Allâh Alone) in seclusion, during the day they are cavaliers, if you speak to your companions something, your friend will not understand anything from you because of the high tone of their voices while reciting the Qur'ân and the mentioning of Allâh much." So he (the Roman Chief) looked at his companions and said: "It has come to you from them that over which you have no power."

And here is the story of 'Uqbah bin Nâfi': He ('Uqbah) intended to take a place (town) in Africa, so as to be a place for the Muslim army and to protect their families and properties from revolt against them by the natives of the country. So he betook himself to the place of Al-Qairawan, and it was a muddy place, full of every kind of beasts of prey (lions, tigers, leopards, etc.) and snakes..., etc. So he ('Uqbah) invoked Allâh تَعَالَى, and Allâh answered to his invocation, he then said: "O snakes and wild beasts of prey! We are the companions of Allâh's Messenger (Muhammad ﷺ), go away from us as we are landing here, and afterwards if we find any (of you wild beasts and snakes) we will kill you." So the people saw that day, the (wild) animals and snakes carrying their young ones, shifting from that place... And a great number of natives (*Al-Barbar*) saw (all) that and embraced Islâm.

And when the term (time limit) was prolonged for the Muslims and their hearts were hardened and they forgot their religion and became ignorant of the fact (that for what purpose) Allâh تَعَالَى has sent and chosen them from among the great number of mankind and from the great number of nations of the earth... Allâh تَعَالَى said:

"You [true believers in Islâmic Monotheism, and real followers of Prophet Muhammad ﷺ, and his *Sunnah* (legal ways)] are the best of

peoples ever raised up for mankind, you enjoin *Al-Ma'rûf* (i.e. Islâmic Monotheism and all that Islâm has ordained) and forbid what is *Al-Munkar* (polytheism, disbelief and all that Islâm has forbidden), and you believe in Allâh..." (V.3:110)

So (today) they (Muslims) are leading a life of the one who knows not any Prophet, nor believes in any Divine Message or Divine Inspiration, nor expects any reckoning nor is afraid of the Hereafter. They (Muslims) resemble the pre-Islâmic ignorant nations, against whom they used to fight in the past. They have turned on their heels (back) as apostates from Islâm, they have imitated them (ignorant nations) in their civilization, in their social affairs, in their political affairs, in their character and in the pleasures of their lives. They (Muslims) also imitated them in many other things because of which Allâh سبّر hated and forsook them. He (Allâh) put them (Muslims) into trials under the effects of (1) Western civilization (2) and the Eastern Communist propaganda. So their land became "a free wealth" with no protector, their kingdom became a victim for every beast of prey and a food (nourishment) for every eater, and the meaning of the statement of the Prophet (Muhammad ﷺ) became apparent:

"It is expected that the nations will call other nations to share them against you (Muslims) as the eaters call each other to eat from the food in front of them in a large wooden plate." A person asked the Prophet ﷺ : "Will that happen because of our small number on that day?" The Prophet said: "Nay! Your number (will be) great, but you will be rubbish like the rubbish of flood-water. And certainly Allâh will remove from the hearts of enemies 'the fear from you' and surely He (Allâh) will throw *Wahn* in your hearts." A person asked: "What is *Wahn*, O Allâh's Messenger?" The Prophet ﷺ said, "Wahn is to love (this) world and to hate death."

The Prophet ﷺ also said:

"If you: (1) practiced *Bai'a Al-'Înah* (i.e. selling goods to a person for a certain price and then buying them back from him for a far less price), (2) and followed the tails of the cows (i.e. indulged in agriculture and became contented with it) (3) and deserted the *Jihâd* (holy fighting) in Allâh's Cause, Allâh will cover you with humiliation and it will not be removed till you return back to your religion." (*Abû Dâwûd*).

And now they (Muslims) have deserted the *Jihâd* and asked help from (their) enemies and protection from the disbelievers, begging them; turning towards them, expecting good from them. So they (Muslims) have become mean, despised before Allâh in spite of their Islâmic names and in spite of the presence of righteous pious persons amongst them and in spite of the fact that some of the religious laws, signs and ceremonies are practiced in their countries.

One of the orientalists said: "When the Muslims turned away from their religious teachings and became ignorant of its wisdom and its laws, and deviated

towards the contradictory (man-made) laws taken from the opinions of men, there spread in them immorality of character, falsehood, hypocrisy, ill-will and hatefulness increased in them. Their unity disintegrated and they became ignorant of their present and future state and became unaware of what will harm them or will benefit them. They have become contented with the life in which they eat, drink, sleep, and compete not with others in superiority." All this is a visible fact, which every true believer feels, and which every enthusiastic person (about his religion) observes in every community (nation) that gives up *Al-Jihâd* and is engrossed: (1) in a luxurious life, (2) in the worshipping of wealth and (3) in the love of this world.

History informs us: What the most wretched (*Al-Maghool* and *At-Tâtâr*) did to the Muslims? That which will sadden the hearts and will make the eyes shed tears...

Ibn Al-Athîr said: "I remained for many years, avoiding the mentioning of this accident because of its great magnitude, disliking to speak about it, so that I put a foot forward and another backward and thought deeply, who is there who can write the wailing and crying of the Muslims and who is there on whom it is easy to mention that ... would that my mother had not begotten me... would that I had been dead before this, and had been forgotten and out of sight... This job (work) includes the mentioning of the great event and the severe calamity which made the days and the nights extremely hard and bitter that no similar calamity will happen and that did befall (cover) the mankind and particularly the Muslims." Ibn Al-Athîr then mentioned the weaknesses of the Muslims and the victory of their enemies over them...he said: "A woman from (the *Tâtâr*) entered a house and killed a group of its dwellers and they thought her to be a man... one of them (the *Tâtâr*) entered a street in which there were one hundred men and he went on killing them one by one, till he killed them all, and not even a single man (out of the hundred) raised his hand against him (the *Tâtâr*) to harm him... and humiliation was put over the men... so they did not defend themselves neither little nor more. We take refuge with Allâh ﷺ from being defeated (by the enemy)." Ibn Al-Athîr further said: "One of the *Tâtârs* got hold of a man and he (the *Tâtâr*) could not find any (weapon) to kill him, so he told the man: "Put your head over this stone and do not move (keep it on)"... and so the man put his head over the stone and remained there till the same man came with a sword and killed him... and there were many similar incidents"..."

So it is absolutely obligatory upon the Islâmic nation, and particularly upon the religious scholars and the rulers from them to be obedient to Allâh ﷺ , fear Him and to be dutiful to Him and to settle the matters of differences amongst themselves and to propagate "The invitation to this religion (Islâm) to others, publish its good aspects, and instruct (teach) the people its (Islâm's) laws and *Hikmah* (the Qur'ân and *Sunna*) as did the Muslim nobles of early days." They (Muslim nobles of early days) strove hard in Allâh's Cause as they ought to have striven with sincerity and with all their efforts that His (Allâh's) Name should be

superior... They stood... inviting people to Allâh's religion (Islâm), explained to them the good aspects and the excellence of Islâm... and that was the reason their kingdom was extended and their countries expanded, and they subjected others to its (Islâm's) teachings. But before long their descendants deviated from the Right Path, tore themselves into pieces after they were one united entity, they doubted the Truth, so, for them the path was separated and they became as groups (and sects) having different (views and) opinions opposing each other in their aims... So how can they be elevated?... How can there be any progress or priority possible for them while they are following the disbelieving nations, they drag along behind them, pursue their ways and footsteps and imitate their actions, small or great.

They judge their people with the contradictory (man-made) laws which conflict and clash with the Islâmic laws, which were the origin of their honour and pride and in which was their peace and steadfastness. Allâh ﷺ says:

"Do they then seek the judgment of (the Days of) Ignorance. And who is better in judgement than Allâh for a people who have firm Faith?" (V.5:50).

We beseech Allâh to make victorious His religion (Islâm) and to make superior His Words and to lead all the Muslims to that in which His Pleasure is — *Amin*.

### **Sheikh 'Abdullah bin Muhammad bin Humaid**

Chief Justice of Saudi Arabia

#### **إعلان**

يرجى من كل من يجد ملاحظة أو خطأ في ترجمتنا صحيح البخاري باللغة الإنجليزية أن يكتب إلى مدير دار السلام للنشر والتوزيع بالرياض موضحاً ذلك موضع الخطأ مع بيان الصواب. ونشكر كل من تبَّأ على شيء من ذلك قاصداً وجه الله تعالى وتصحيف ترجمة صحيح البخاري. وصلى الله على نبينا محمد وصحبه وسلم. والله على ما تقول وكيل.

المترجم والناشر: د. محمد محسن خان - عبد المالك مجاهد

*In the Name of Allâh, the Most Beneficent, the Most Merciful*

#### **NOTICE**

Whoever finds any mistake in our translation of the meanings of the *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî* into English, we request him to write to the manager A DARUSSALAM PUBLICATION and distributor RIYADH indicating the mistake and its place along with the correct translation. We thank all those who will point out these mistakes with the intention of seeking Allâh's Pleasures, and of correcting the translation of the meanings of Summarized *Sahîh Al-Bukhârî* and peace and Allâh's Blessings be upon our Prophet ﷺ. Allâh is Surety over what we say.

Translator and Publisher: Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan – Abdul Malik Mujahid